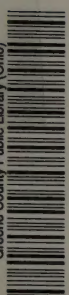


Greene County Public Library (Ohio)



0 53 85 1227022 3

HISTORY
of
DARKE COUNTY
OHIO

by
FRAZER WILSON

Volume I

HISTORICAL

Greene Co. Room 977.1 Darke

Wilson, Frazer Ells, b.
1871.

History of Darke County,
Ohio : from its ...

Vol. 1 ACE-8632 37.50

GREENE COUNTY ROOM
GREENE COUNTY LIBRARY
76 EAST MARKET STREET
XENIA, OH 45385

HISTORY OF DARKE COUNTY OHIO

**From Its Earliest Settlement to the
Present Time**

**IN TWO VOLUMES
VOLUME I**

BY FRAZER WILSON

**Also Biographical Sketches of many Representative
Citizens of the County.
ILLUSTRATED.**

**REPRINTED 1997
BY
DARKE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY**

**P. O. BOX 908
GREENVILLE OH 45331-0908**

“Not to know what happened before we were born is to remain always a child. For what were the life of man did we not combine present events with the recollection of past ages?”

—Cicero.



Frazer E. Wilson.

HISTORY
OF
DARKE COUNTY
OHIO

From Its Earliest Settlement to the
Present Time

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME I

BY FRAZER E. WILSON

Also Biographical Sketches of Many Representative
Citizens of the County.

ILLUSTRATED.

MILFORD, OHIO.
THE HOBART PUBLISHING COMPANY
1914.

Copyright
by
HOBART PUBLISHING CO.
1914

FOREWORD

A comprehensive county history must, of necessity, be a compilation of materials gleaned from various sources and assembled in the form of a literary mosaic, the design of which is symmetrical—but not always apparent.

The first and only exhaustive history of the county heretofore written was published by W. H. Beers & Co., in 1880, from material compiled and arranged largely by Judge John Wharry of Greenville and by one Prof. W. H. McIntosh. This volume contained about 250 octavo pages of closely printed matter relating to the history of the county, besides about 200 pages of general introductory material and about 300 pages of biographical sketches. On account of its priority and the mass of historical data which it contains, this book must form the basis of any authentic history hereafter written. Perhaps the most apparent fault in this excellent first history is the lack of an adequate index and the irregular arrangement of topics—a condition which the writer has endeavored to overcome in a measure in this work.

A second work entitled "A Pictorial Outline History of Darke County," was published by Geo. W. Wolfe in 1890. This work was largely biographical but contained some excellent introductory matter and a few good topical sketches.

An excellent Biographical History was published in 1900 by the Lewis Publishing Company of Chicago, which contained many well-written biographical sketches, but not much purely historical data. To all of these works the compiler of the present volume freely acknowledges his indebtedness for original material, realizing that without them the task of writing an authentic pioneer history would be practically impossible.

Further acknowledgment is made to Attorney Geo. A. Katzenberger, who compiled and wrote the excellent chapters on "Militia Organizations," and "Bench and Bar;" and to Geo.

FOREWORD

W. Calderwood, the "Darke County Boy," whose writings made possible the chapter entitled "Random Sketches."

Others who have assisted materially in making this work possible are mentioned in the body of this book.

The military campaigns of St. Clair and Wayne are treated somewhat exhaustively inasmuch as they led up to the great treaty of Greene Ville, which is one of the landmarks of state and national history.

Much space has also been devoted to the interesting geological and archeological features of the county, which have been given scant treatment in former works.

An attempt has been made to give a brief history of every religious denomination having a fair constituency in the county and thereby preserve a permanent record of the founding of each for convenient reference.

The writing of a county history covering the numerous phases of political, social, religious and material progress is a large but interesting task, and it is the hope of the author of this work that the careful perusal of its pages will stimulate greater interest in local history than has been manifested heretofore and be a source of delight to many.

Probably the greatest difficulty encountered in the present work has been the matter of the arrangement of the vast amount of miscellaneous material collected. This has been overcome, in a measure, by considering the relation of each subject to the history of the county as a whole rather than to a restricted locality.

An entire chapter is given to "Notable Events" as it is deemed desirable to portray these significant historical happenings for the instruction and entertainment of future generations.

The recent introduction of the study of local history in our public schools is a commendable step and will, no doubt, result in a widespread interest in and enthusiasm for pioneer lore, so that the records of the past will be more eagerly perused and the memory of early events more sacredly cherished by coming generations. Instead of contempt for the past we may expect appreciation, and look for a more vivid realization of the fact that the things of the past play an important part in the life of the present.

Some one has aptly said: "The average American is content to let history begin with himself," exhibiting thereby an ignorance and indifference unworthy of citizenship in a repub-

FOREWORD

lie bought with blood and sacrifice. Such persons should read and ponder on these beautiful lines by Cora Greenleaf:

There is No Past.

"They are not dead, those happy days gone by,
They brought that much of life to us. And I
Know no part of our life can ever die.

We lived them, so each joy or grief fraught day
Is ours, henceforth, forever and for aye,
There is no dead, unknowing yesterday.

Our memory the casket that shall hold
Experiences worth far more than gold
And jewels to the longing soul they mold.

I like to drift and dream of times called past,
Past days are present long as memories last,
Within the brain's firm mold they're poured and cast—
Shaped in an instant by our heedless will,
To last forevermore, for good or ill,
Until this very universe grows chill."

It will be noticed that this work appears in two volumes, the first of which is historical and is compiled by the author, while the second is biographical and is the work of the publishers to whom credit is due for its excellent and comprehensive character.

FRAZER E. WILSON.

Greenville, Ohio, May 20, 1914.

CONTENTS

FOREWORD.

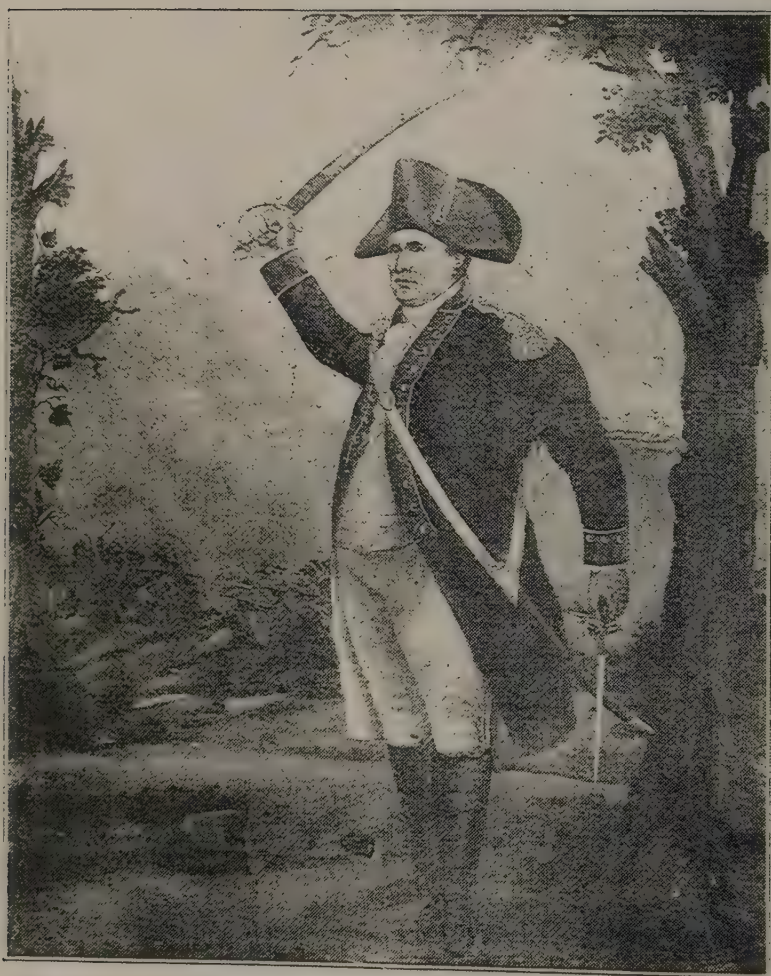
	Page
CHAPTER I—PRIMEVAL DARKE COUNTY-----	17
Early Records—Niagara Limestone—Later Formations—Glacial Invasion—The Laurentide Glacier—Terminal Moraine—Local Glacial Phenomena: (1) Surface Boulders, (2) Glacial Till, (3) Kames—Local Moraines: (1) Miami Moraine, (2) Union Moraine, (3) Mississinawa Moraine—Extinct Animals—Peat Bogs.	
CHAPTER II—ACHEOLOGY AND TOPOGRAPHY-----	33
The Mound Builders—Local Phenomena—Indian Camp Sites and Villages—Flint Caches—Work Shops—Stone Pipes and Implements. Topography: Forests—Game.	
CHAPTER III—THE OHIO COUNTRY-----	49
Early Indian Tribes—Early French Explorations—Colonial Expansion—French and Indian War—Anglo-Saxon Ascendency—Clark's Expedition—Retreat of the Tribes—Raids and Retaliations—Ordinance of 1787—Settlements North of the Ohio.	
CHAPTER IV—HARMAR AND ST. CLAIR-----	73
St. Clair Appointed Governor—Government Instituted—Har-mar's, Scott's and Wilkinson's Expeditions—Confederation of the Tribes—St. Clair's Expedition and Defeat.	
CHAPTER V—MAD ANTHONY WAYNE-----	93
Overtures of Peace—Council of the Tribes—Wayne Succeeds St. Clair—Army Reorganized—Wayne Advances and Builds Fort Greenville—Fort Recovery Attacked—Army Advances to the Maumee—Battle of "Fallen Timbers."	
CHAPTER VI—THE GREAT PEACE-----	107
British Encourage Indians—Peace Overtures—Tribes Assemble at Greenville—Preliminary Negotiations—Smoking the Pipe of Peace—The treaty of Greene Ville.	
CHAPTER VII—TECUMSEH AND THE "PROPHET"-----	121
Settlement at Prophetstown—Teaching and Conniving—Visit of the Shakers—Hanging of Blue Jacket—Departure for Tippecanoe.	
CHAPTER VIII—PIONEERS AND PIONEER SETTLE- MENTS -----	139
The Herdman Family—The French Trader—Azor Scribner—Samuel C. Boyd—Abraham Studabaker—John Devor and Others—War of 1812—Murder of Andrew Rush, The Wilson Children, Elliott and Stoner—Harrison's Treaty—Early Land Purchases—Renewal of Emigration—Local Settlements.	
CHAPTER IX—CREATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY -----	165
Early Trails and Roads—Early Neighborhood Settlements—Early Business Enterprises—Early Taverns—Early Mills—Early Schools.	

CONTENTS

CHAPTER X—THE PLANTING OF THE CHURCH.....	197
Jesuit Missionaries—Army Chaplains—Rev. Morgan J. Rhys— The Denominations: Christian, Methodist, Presbyterian, Epis- copal, Baptist, Catholic, United Brethren, Lutheran, German Baptists, Church of the Brethren, Evangelical, Universalist, Re- formed, Church of Christ—Other Denominations—County Sun- day School Association.	
CHAPTER XI—RANDOM SKETCHES FROM THE "DARKE COUNTY BOY"	253
Social Life: Winter Sports, Singing School, Dancing, Circus Lore, Rowdyism, Children's Pastimes, Sunday Observance, Games, Drinking, The Old Band, Early Fairs—Domestic Life: Early Mothers, Clothing and Fashions, Household Equipments, Early Notables, Early Superstitions, Obsolete Trades, Etc. Events of 1856—Ancient Landmarks: "Kentucky Point," "Arm- strong's Commons," "Spayde's Woods," "Goosepasture and Bun- ker Hill," "Wayne Avenue and Wayne's Treaty," "Old Court House," "Indian Trail," "Beech Grove" and "Matchett's Corner."	
CHAPTER XII—DARKE COUNTY DURING THE CIVIL WAR	293
Local Patriotism—Preparation for the Conflict—Early Enlist- ments—Departure for the Front—Ohio Regiments Represented: 11th Regiment, 34th Regiment, 40th Regiment, 44th Regiment, 8th Ohio Cavalry, 69th Regiment, 94th Regiment, 110th Regiment, 152d Regiment, 187th Regiment, and Others.	
CHAPTER XIII—SOME NOTABLE EVENTS.....	303
Harrison's Treaty 1814—Washington's Centenary Celebration, 1832—Departure of the Tribes, 1832—Hard Cider Campaign of 1840—Burial of Patsey and Anna Wilson, 1871—Dedication of Court House, 1874—Wayne Treaty Centennial, 1895—Unveiling of the Wayne Treaty Memorial, 1906—Dedication of the Fort Jefferson Memorial, 1907.	
CHAPTER XIV—SOME NOTABLE CITIZENS.....	327
Major George Adams—Azor Scribner—Abraham Studabaker— Edward B. Taylor—Dr. I. N. Gard—D. K. Swisher—Enoch B. Seitz—Barney Collins—"Annie Oakley," and Others.	
CHAPTER XV—POLITICS AND POLITICAL OFFICES....	355
Early Political Conditions—"Ante Bellum" Days—After the War—State Senators—Legislators—County Officials: Commis- sioners, Treasurer, Recorder, Auditor, Surveyor.	
CHAPTER XVI—PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS	365
Infirmary—Children's Home—Carnegie Library—Public Museum —Henry St. Clair Memorial Hall.	
CHAPTER XVII—RAILWAYS	383
Early Means of Transportation—Railways in Darke County: The Dayton and Union, The Pennsylvania, The C., C., C. & St. L., The Peoria and Eastern, The Cincinnati Northern, The C., H. & D., The Ohio Electric.	
CHAPTER XVIII—THE PRESS	395
Influence of the Press—Early Illiteracy—First Newspapers— The Journal—The Democrat—The Courier—The Tribune; Daily, Weekly—The Advocate; Daily, Weekly—German Newspaper— Temperance Papers—The Versailles Policy—The Versailles Leader—The Arcanum Enterprise—The Arcanum Times—The Ansonia Herald—The Bradford Sentinel—The New Madison Herald—The Hollansburg News—Others.	

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XIX—FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS	405
Banks—Development of the Banking System—Early Scarcity of Money—Early Money Lenders—The Farmer's National Bank—The Greenville National Bank—The Second National Bank—The Citizens Bank—Banks at Versailles, New Madison, Ansonia, Arcanum, Gettysburg, Pittsburg and Rossburg—Building and Loan Associations: Greenville Building Company, Citizen's Loan and Saving Association, Arcanum, Versailles and New Madison Loan Associations.	
CHAPTER XX—DARKE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY	415
Agricultural Prominence of Darke County—Demand for a Fair—The First Fair, 1853—Growth of the Fair—Notable Fairs—Purchase and Enlargement of Grounds—Present Equipment—Comprehensive Policy—Present Tendencies—Present Board.	
CHAPTER XXI—PATRIOTIC, TEMPERANCE AND OTHER SOCIETIES	425
Jobes Post, G. A. R.—Complete Roster of Jobes Post—W. R. C.—S. of V.—W. C. T. U.—Pioneer Association—Historical Society—Medical Association.	
CHAPTER XXII—BENCH AND BAR, by George A. Katzenberger, Attorney-at-Law	449
First Courts—Place and Manner of Convening—Early Jurisprudence—First Recorded Trial—First Justices of the Peace—First Jails and Court Houses—First Associate Judges—Constitution of 1851—Development of the Circuit, Common Pleas and Probate Court System—Biographical Sketches of Common Pleas Judges, Probate Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys—List of Sheriffs and Clerks of the Court from the Organization of the County—Biographical Sketches of Early Attorneys—The Present Bar.	
CHAPTER XXIII—LOCAL MILITIA ORGANIZATIONS, by Lieutenant George A. Katzenberger	503
General Remarks—Military System of Ohio—Early Military Officers and Organizations—Maj. George Adams—Brig.-Gen. William Emerson—Maj.-Gen. Hiram Bell—Gen. J. H. Hostetter—Capt. Jonathan Crainor—The Greenville Guards—The Greenville Jaegers—Captain Beers—Company C, 3d Regiment—Detailed History of Company M, 3d Regiment. of Military System.	
CHAPTER XXIV—THE COUNTY SEAT.....	513
Advantageous Location—Directory of 1857—Development of the Town in 1857—Development by Decades—Notable Buildings—Public Utilities: Water Works, Electric Light, Home Telephone, Fire Department, Post Office, Cemetery, Public Schools, Lodges, Societies and Clubs—City Officials.	
BRIEF TOWNSHIP SKETCHES	546
Arrangement of the Townships—Treatment by Tiers in the Following Order: Mississinawa, Jackson, Washington, German, Harrison, Allen, Brown, Greenville, Neave, Butler, Wabash, York, Richland, VanBuren, Twin, Patterson, Wayne, Adams, Franklin, Monroe.	



LIEUT. COL. WILLIAM DARKE.

Darke county owes its name to Lieut. Col. William Darke, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1736. At the age of five years he removed to the neighborhood of Shepherdstown, Virginia. He served with the Virginia provincial troops at Braddock's defeat. During the Revolution he served with distinction, being taken prisoner at Germantown and commanding as colonel two Virginia regiments at the siege of York. He was a member of the Virginia legislature for several successive terms. At St. Clair's defeat in 1791, he led the final charge that cleared the way for a successful retreat of the remnant of the army. He died November 20, 1801, and his remains are buried in the old Presbyterian burying ground near Shenandoah Junction, Berkeley county, West Virginia. The remains of his only son, Captain Joseph Darke, who died from wounds received at St. Clair's defeat, lie buried near by. Colonel Darke was a farmer by occupation, and is described as having a large, strong, well-knit frame, rough manners, and being frank and fearless in disposition.

HISTORY OF DARKE COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

PRIMEVAL DARKE COUNTY.

Early Records.

The earliest records of Darke county, Ohio, are not written upon parchment or perishable writing material, but in the face of the underlying Niagara limestone. The encased fossil crinoids and the sedimentary character of this rock plainly indicate that it once formed the bed of an ancient ocean. The extent of this formation and the slight westerly inclination of the rock toward the basin of the Mississippi river suggest that this ocean was an extension of the Gulf of Mexico, spreading from the Appalachian to the Rocky Mountains, and from the gulf to the rocky heights of Canada. This is the verdict of scientists, who have made careful and exhaustive researches in this field, and we humbly accept their verdict. It is useless to speculate on the eons of time that have elapsed since this rock finally emerged from the ancient sea to form the landed area of the Ohio valley, and we can do no better than to accept the simple but pregnant statement of the inspired writer—"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."

Niagara Limestone.

The rock strata which generally appear nearest the surface here, as well as in northern and western Ohio, and the states immediately adjoining on the north and west, are a part of one of the great limestone formations of our continent. This rock underlies most of the upper Mississippi valley—the most fertile continuous section of the United States. In this locality the rock is covered with glacial till, debris and loam to

an average depth of probably one hundred feet. Although lying for the most part in an approximately horizontal position some faults have been discovered where the rock appears to be entirely missing. Such faults have been detected southeast of the intersection of the Pennsylvania and Dayton and Union railways within the corporate limits of Greenville, at the county infirmary and at the Pennsylvania water tank some two miles south of Greenville in the Mud Creek valley. They may be simply pre-glacial gorges.

Local Exposures.

Limestone exposures occur to a limited extent in at least five places within the county, as follows: On the Stillwater at Webster, in the southwest quarter of section thirty-two (32), Wayne township, where the rock is hard but unfit for quarrying on account of its irregular and massive condition; near Baer's (Cromer's) mill on Greenville creek, about four and one-half miles east of Greenville, in the southwest quarter of section twenty-seven (27), Adams township, where the rock forms the bed of the creek for some distance. Quarries were once operated by Bierley, Rosser and Hershey in the bottom of the valley where the rocks are covered with about two feet of red clay or loam, intermingled with decomposed lime rock, and strewn with heaps of granite drift boulders. The upper section is of a buff color and is soft and fragile, while below many fossil crinoids appear and the rock is darker and harder.

Two exposures of rock occur in the Mud creek valley: one on the southwest side of the prairie, about a mile from Greenville, in the southeast quarter of section thirty-three (33), Greenville township; the other near Weaver's Station in the southeast quarter of section twenty-nine (29), Neave township. At the former place, known as Gard's quarries, the rocks are found folded with an inclination to the south and east. Here the rocks are similar to those at Baer's mill and contain many fossils. Near Weaver's Station the creek flows over a horizontal bed of limestone for about a hundred and fifty yards. This stone is not hard enough for building purposes and seems to contain no fossils. A section of rock is exposed in the southwest quarter of section twenty-four (24), Harrison township, about a mile south of New Madison, near the headwaters of the east fork of the Whitewater river, where a limekiln was formerly operated by one C. B. North-

rup. Careful calculations indicate that the rocks at Gard's kiln and near Baer's mill have an elevation from seventy-five to ninety feet above the corresponding strata underlying the city of Greenville, which appears to be built on an immense glacial drift, deposited in a preglacial valley. In the pioneer days, limerock was quarried at Baer's, Gard's and Weaver's Station, burned in kilns and used extensively for plastering, bricklaying, whitewashing, etc. The quality of lime produced was of a very high grade, but on account of the limited areas of outcrop and the obstacles encountered in getting the rock out, these quarries have been abandoned for several years. Building rock is now secured at the more extensive and easily quarried outcrops in Miami, Montgomery and Preble counties.

The geological formation of this section was well shown while prospecting for natural gas in this vicinity in 1886-1887. The first well bored on the site of the old fair-ground (Oak view) made the following exhibit:

"Rock was reached at a depth of 89 feet, thus showing the thickness of the drift formation. The Niagara limestone extended from this point to a depth of 260 feet when the Niagara shale was reached. At a depth of 140 feet this limestone was mixed with flint, and at a depth of 153 feet, dark shale, or drab limestone, predominated; but at a depth of 175 feet this limestone was quite white and pure and much resembled marble. The Niagara shale is of light gray color and might be mistaken for the Niagara clay, and as it came from the well was quite pliable, being easily made into balls, the material becoming hard when dry and containing a great deal of grit.

"From this point to 1134 feet, the drill passed through continuous shale of the Huron formation, but sometimes so dark that it might be classified with the Utica shale. This formation was not uniform in texture, but sometimes was quite compact and hard; at other times soft and porous, enabling the drill to make rapid progress.

"At 1134 feet the formation changed to a lighter color, more compact, and contained much limestone. The first Trenton rock was reached at a depth of 1136 feet. The rock was darker than ordinary, quite compact, and with no flow of gas, though a little was found while passing through the shale. At 1148 feet the hardness seemed to increase, and at 1195 feet the limestone became whiter, but as hard and compact as before. At 1210 feet it much resembled in appearance

the formation at 140 feet, though finer in texture and entirely destitute of the flinty formation. At 1570 feet it seemed, if possible, to be harder than before, with a bluish cast of color; while at a depth of 1610 feet coarse, dark shale in loose layers again prevailed, accompanied by a very small portion of the limestone. At 1700 feet the limestone changed to its original white color and compact form, accompanied with sulphur; and at a depth of 1737 feet bitter water and brine were found, the water being blue in color and unpleasant in taste and odor; but after being exposed to the air for some time it became clear, the unpleasant smell disappeared and the saline or salty taste alone remained.

"We notice that the Trenton was reached at 1136 feet. The surface at this point is about 1055 feet above sea level, so that the Trenton rock was here reached at a depth of 81 feet below salt water. This places it much higher than at other points in this part of the state where wells have been sunk and gas obtained; and this fact, with the compactness of the rock, will show that gas can not be obtained here. We know of no other point outside the county where wells have been sunk that the formations are the same as here."

Later Formations.

After the formation of the Niagara limestone, for some reason, probably the cooling and contracting of the earth's crust, the bed of the ocean in which it had been deposited was partially elevated and added to the continental area. This occurred in the upper Mississippi valley and the region of northern and western Ohio as above noted. In the fluctuating shallows of the sedgy sargasso sea, which fringed this newly elevated limestone plateau on the east and south, a rank vegetation flourished on the carbon freighted vapors of the succeeding era. During uncounted millenniums forest succeeded forest, adding its rich deposit of carboniferous material to be covered and compacted by the waters and sedimentary deposits of many recurring oceans into the strata of coal now found in southeastern Ohio and vicinity. Finally the moist air was purged of its superabundant carbon dioxide and mephitic vapors and a new age dawned, during which bulky and teeming monsters lunged through the luxuriant brakes and teeming jungles of a constantly enlarging land. The vast ocean gradually retreated. foothills were added to

the primeval mountain ranges, plateaus swelled into shape and a new continent was formed. Thus is explained the presence of the beds of coal and the immense stratified deposits of sandstone, limestone, slate and shale overlying the Niagara limestone in eastern Ohio, and thus geologists arrive at the conclusion that a period estimated at hundreds of centuries intervened between the appearance of "dry land" in western Ohio and eastern Ohio.

Glacial Invasion.

While eastern Ohio was in process of formation the vast Niagara limestone plateau to the west was being deeply eroded by the active chemical agents and the frequent terrific storms of that far-off, changing age. The smoothing touch of a mighty force was needed to fill the yawning chasms and deep ravines and prepare the surface of this ancient continent to be the fit abode of imperial man and his subject creatures. Such a force was soon to become operative. Evidence has been adduced by prominent geologists and special students of glacial action to show that part of the deep soil of northern and western Ohio and the contiguous territory has actually been transported from the region north of the Great Lakes by the action of glacial ice, and deposited in its present location upon the melting and retreat of the immense frozen mass. Ice, snow and glacial debris probably covered this part of Ohio to a depth of several hundred feet during this frigid era. Startling as this statement may at first seem it has been arrived at after a careful scientific observation and study of the active glaciers of Greenland, Alaska, Norway and Switzerland.

The Laurentide Glacier.

The center of accumulation and dispersion of this glacial ice was probably the Laurentian plateau or ledge of primitive igneous and granitic rock lying north of the Great Lakes and St. Lawrence river. During the Tertiary period, just preceding the formation of this great glacier, a temperature similar to that of southern Virginia prevailed in the polar regions. In course of time the northern part of the North American Continent probably became somewhat elevated while the central part became correspondingly depressed. The snows of years and centuries accumulated on this elevated region, consolidated into glacial ice, pushed slowly

southward along the line of least resistance, filled up the depressions occupied by the Great Lakes, and then moved on over the divide until arrested and counteracted by the increasing heat of lower latitudes. As in the case of modern glaciers, this vast sheet advanced and retreated in obedience to meteorologic agencies, carrying on its surface or within its mass broken fragments and debris from its native granite ledges, scraping and pushing forward immense quantities of the eroded surface of the limestone rock over which it moved, grinding, mixing, kneading, rubbing, polishing, sorting and finally depositing this material where it is now found.

Terminal Moraine.

The southern boundary of this great ice sheet has been carefully traced from the New England states, across New York, Pennsylvania, the northern Ohio Valley states, and the states north of the Missouri river. Roughly speaking, this glacial boundary line, in its central and western portion, parallels the Ohio and Missouri rivers. It enters eastern Ohio in Columbia county, continues in a westerly direction to Canton in Stark county, and thence a few miles beyond Millersburg in Holmes county; here it turns abruptly southward through Knox, Licking and Fairfield counties and into Ross county; thence it bears southwestward through Chillicothe to southeastern Highland county and northwestern Adams county, reaching the Ohio river near Ripley in Clermont county. Following the north bank of the river to Cincinnati, it here crosses over into Boone county, Kentucky, makes a short circular loop and recrosses the Ohio river into southeastern Indiana, near Rising Sun. It now follows approximately the north bank of the Ohio to the neighborhood of Louisville, Ky., where it turns northward to Martinsville, in Morgan county, in the south-central part of the state. Here it turns west and south and crosses the Wabash river near New Harmony. It continues this course to near the center of the extreme southern part of Illinois, then bends in a northwesterly direction and crosses the Mississippi just south of St. Louis, Mo. The most productive soil lies north of this line and within the glacial area.

Local Glacial Phenomena.

(1) Surface Boulders.

Striking evidence of glacial action is found in Darke county in the rounded and sub-angular granitic boulders that were encountered in large numbers, scattered over the surface in certain well defined sections of the county, and still encountered within a few feet of the surface when making shallow excavations.

A very noticeable streak of these boulders, three or four hundred yards in width, formerly extended from the northern part of Van Buren township in a southwesterly direction, crossed the D. & U. railway a few miles south of Jaysville, then turned to the southeast through Twin township near Ithaca, and followed along Millers Fork of Twin creek into Preble county. Boulders from eight to twelve feet in diameter were encountered in the northern part of this ridge. Most of these have been blasted and the smaller ones picked up and used in constructing foundation walls for houses and barns or to fill ravines and depressions, so that only slight traces now remain of this distinct moraine. The underlying tract of land is now under active cultivation and produces fair crops.

These boulders, as well as those found in other localities, are largely colored granites, greenstones, quartzites and conglomerates, are quite distinct in color, texture, etc., from the Niagara limestone and are not found in ledges above the surface within a radius of several hundred miles.

In the museum of Oberlin College the writer once saw fragments of various colored rocks from the ancient Laurentian and Huronian ledges, beyond Lake Nipissing and Georgian Bay, matched with corresponding fragments of various surface boulders found in Lorain county, Ohio. These fragments consisted of granites, gneisses, metamorphic and trap rocks, similar to those found in Darke county, and bore indisputable evidence of glacial transportation.

(2) Glacial Till.

Another source of striking evidence is the immense deposits of unstratified clay and sand, intermingled with scratched stones and worn rock fragments. In the days when wells were dug in Greenville careful observations were made

of the various deposits encountered before reaching bed rock and the following very interesting table was prepared to indicate an average section from many wells:

	Inches to feet	
Sod or loam-----	6	1½
Red clay -----	0	4
Yellow clay -----	12	15
Yellow sand or gravel-----	6	20
Blue sand or gravel-----	8	30
Blue clay with pebbles-----	3	18
Fine compact blue clay-----	0	1½
Hard pan alternating with blue clay -----	10	20
Blue clay -----	3	9
Boulder clay -----	10	20

A well at the corner of Fourth and Broadway, Greenville, O., passed through ninety-five feet, and one near the P. C. C. & St. L. passenger station through about one hundred and thirty feet of this glacial till. Such deposits are best accounted for as the result of glaciation.

(3) Kames.

Glacial phenomena of a distinct and unusual character appear along the prairie stretching from the mouth of Mud Creek at Greenville for about ten miles in a southwesterly direction toward New Madison. Near Greenville one first notices isolated conical knolls containing stratified deposits of sand and gravel appearing above the surface of the surrounding prairie. One of these, known as Bunker Hill, formerly appeared about a mile southwest of Greenville near the tracks of the C. N. R. R. It was once about forty feet high but has since been almost entirely removed. A section of this hill showed the following phenomena: red clay three (3) feet; fine yellow sand, four (4) feet; unassorted gravel, twenty-four (24) to thirty (30) feet. About four miles further south along the east side of the prairie, in the vicinity of Fort Jefferson, a series of elongated knolls, with axes running generally northwest and southeast, are encountered. They were formerly covered with a beautiful growth of large timber, mostly oak, and were known as the Hills of Judea. Gravel pits were opened in these hills about thirty years ago by the C. N. R. R. and vast quantities of material re-

moved to ballast the tracks and improve the pikes of the counties in northwestern Ohio. The Greenville Gravel Company commenced operations here in 1905 and have removed probably more than fifty thousand carloads of sand, gravel and boulders in that time. It is estimated that some twenty million cubic yards of gravel, etc., are still available from these hills. An analysis of some of these deposits shows about sixty per cent of granitic material, thirty per cent. of lime, and eight per cent. of trap. The sand and gravel exposed in these vast pits appear in well defined but irregular shaped strata, which bear evidence of the action of running water. Quite a number of granitic boulders, mostly from six to eight inches in diameter, and similar in color and variety to those found on the surface, are scattered in these deposits. Such elongated gravel hills are a rare phenomenon in Ohio, and are known as kames. Careful observation indicates that they were formed upon the melting of the ancient glaciers and mark lines of drainage, which commenced under the vast ice mass and continued until an opening had been made through the upper surface. In this manner the material enclosed within the ice mass would be sorted and deposited as it is now found. The trend of the knolls indicates the probable direction in which the subglacial stream discharged, viz: to the southeast.

A fine specimen of black diorite boulder about four feet in height and weighing some seventy-six hundred pounds was found in the bed of a rivulet on the Meeker farm, just north of Greenville creek, and has been used by the Greenville Historical Society in marking the site of the Wayne's Treaty in 1795.

Moranic Belts.

(1) Miami Moraine.

The geological survey made by the U. S. government indicates three distinctively defined moraines crossing Darke county. The southernmost moraine crosses the southwestern section of the county and is a part of the Miami lobe of the main moranic system of the late Wisconsin stage of glaciation. This lobe, which is practically continuous between Lynn and Richmond, Indiana, divides into three members near the state line. These three members run southeasterly in parallel lines to the Miami Valley, then tend to

unite and turn northeasterly and continue between the Mad river and the headwaters of the great Miami. Traces of this moraine may be seen near Troy, Harrisburg, Pymont, Air Hill, West Sonora, Fort Jefferson and New Madison. The ridge of boulders formerly noted as running through Van Buren and Twin townships seems also to be a part of this system as well as the isolated gravel hills in the Mud creek prairie, and the remarkable ridges at Fort Jefferson, which formerly rose from fifty to sixty feet above the prairie. The surface of the country to the eastward of this belt is more level than to the west. Just east of Fort Jefferson this moranic belt turns abruptly southward and follows the valley of Miller's Fork of Twin creek, passing near Ithaca, West Sonora and Euphemia. At Arcanum, near the inner border of this moraine, the glacial drift is about fifty feet deep and in the valley near New Madison, on the outward border, the debris is as much as seventy-five feet in depth.

(2) Union Moraine.

A distinct moraine crosses the central part of Darke county and is described as a part of the Maumee-Miami lobe of the late Wisconsin stage of glaciation. It is a minor moraine and has been traced from near Muncie, Indiana, to the headwaters of the Great Miami river, near Lewistown, Ohio. It enters Darke county at Union City, follows the north side of Greenville creek in a southeasterly direction to Greenville and thence runs eastward to Bradford. Its highest points are near Union City, where it reaches an altitude of 1,125 to 1,150 feet above tide. Its lowest point is between Greenville and the Miami river, where it descends to about 1,000 feet. This deposit is known as the Union Moraine, and it appears in Darke county as a bow shaped ridge with a gently undulating surface. The presence of this ridge accounts for the fact that there are no important branches entering Greenville creek from the north and suggests that this stream has been forced to seek a channel to the south of its original bed by these immense glacial deposits. The thickness of drift along this moraine is seldom more than fifty feet and some rock exposures occur along its outer border in the neighborhood of Baer's Mill. However, a depth of 165 feet to rock is reported near the Union City pike just west of the township line in Washington township, and 117

feet on the Ben Chenoweth farm one mile west of this point. At the Children's Home, on the north side of this moraine, the drift is about 110 feet deep. Along the south side of Greenville creek for a distance of about three miles east of Greenville, are knolls which contain much assorted material and some till. These probably belong with the drift of the main moranic system. From these hills eastward to the county line small and well rounded boulders were formerly found in large number, while many large angular boulders are scattered over the plains to the south through Poplar Ridge, as before mentioned.

"Greenville creek has a narrow gorge up to Greenville Falls, about one-half mile above its mouth. Its bed above the falls is mainly in the drift and its valley is less restricted and varies considerably in width. A gravel plain extends up the creek two miles or more and remnants of glacial gravel are found almost the entire length of the creek, but they are less conspicuous than the gravel plain near its mouth. The phenomena seem to indicate that the creek adapted its course along the outer border of the moraine because of a valley opened by glacial waters."

(3) Mississinawa Moraine.

A third moranic belt enters Darke county at the northwest angle, trends south of east to the vicinity of Versailles, and then turns northeasterly into Shelby county. In Indiana this moraine follows the north bank of the Mississinawa river for the greater part of its length and, therefore, is called the Mississinawa moraine. It also belongs to the Maumee-Miami lobe, before mentioned. This ridge is about six miles wide where it enters the northwest corner of the county. At the headwaters of Stillwater creek, near Lightsville, a broad swampy plain skirts the southern border of this moraine. The Stillwater follows the southern border of this ridge for several miles to the neighborhood of Beamsville. Low gravelly knolls mark its outer border. Just north of Versailles a gravelly plain extends southward along Swamp creek from this point and passes through Versailles. This plain is about half a mile wide and stands about twenty-five feet above the level of the creek. Borings at Versailles show this gravel bed to be about thirty-four feet through and the distance to rock, through gravel and till, from 120 to 140 feet. At

Yorkshire the drift is less than one hundred feet in depth. The tract of land lying between this moraine and the Union moraine consists mainly of a smooth surfaced till plain on which the drift has nearly as great a thickness as on the latter moraine, in which it merges on the south. The isolated gravel cairns, before mentioned, are sometimes accounted for on the theory that at the period of greatest depression during the ice age the water shed itself was submerged and great icebergs from the north became stranded on the southern slope. Here they melted and deposited their loads of debris in the interlocking wedge shaped layers of sand, gravel and yellow clay.

Preglacial erosion of the ancient limestone left a very uneven surface with gorges here and there of very great depth. A noticeable effect of glacial action was the leveling up of the area which it covered. The vast deposits of clay, sand and gravel just noted filled up the old valleys and in many cases formed new drainage basins, some of which were quite distinct from the ancient systems. The erosion of new channels through these deposits has taken a long time, roughly estimated at six or seven thousand years, on the basis of the size and velocity of the eroding streams and the amount of material removed. The finding of roughly chipped argillitic implements beneath gravel river terraces near Trenton, N. J., and near Cincinnati, Ohio, have led some to the conclusion that man lived before and during the glacial period. One might readily conceive that a type of man similar to the modern Eskimo could have lived in some degree of comfort during that far off age. Perhaps he had as his companion those massive animals of the elephant type known respectively as the mammoth and mastodon.

Extinct Animals.

Remains of these huge animals have been found in Darke county from time to time, mostly in the muck or peat deposits near the headwaters of small streams. A tooth of a mammoth and parts of several mastodons are exhibited in the museum in the basement of the Carnegie library at Greenville. One huge mastodon jaw measuring 33 inches in greatest length was found near the headwaters of Mud creek in Harrison township. Mr. Calvin Young describes the excavation of the remains of a mastodon in a peat bog on the

farm then belonging to Absalom Shade along Crout creek on the site of a former lakelet in the southeast quarter of section thirty-four, Washington township, in 1883. Some of the bones were spread out on the original gravel bed of the pre-historic lake and covered with about four and a half feet of peat and blue mud. The lower jaw contained the full set of teeth, which, when first exposed to view, were glistening white, but soon became dark. Almost a complete skeleton of mastodon was found in Neave township on the Delaplaine farm near the head of Bridge creek. The remains were well preserved and are now on exhibition in the public museum. The femur of this animal measures forty inches in length and has a circumference of thirty-two inches at the knee and seventeen inches between the knee and hip ball. The humerus is thirty-two inches long and thirty-four inches around the largest joint. Some of the bones of another well-preserved specimen were found on the farm of Hezekiah Woods, on the northwest corner of section nine, Brown township, near the upper Stillwater.

The mammoth is described as having been a third taller and nearly twice as heavy as the modern elephant. He was covered with long shaggy hair and had a thick mane extending along his neck and back. His coat of hair comprised coarse black bristles about eighteen inches long and shorter under coats of finer hair and wool of a fawn and reddish color which fitted him for residence in cold climates. No doubt he ranged northern Europe and Asia as well as America in large herds for his frozen carcass has been found in Siberia near the Arctic ocean and large quantities of his curved ivory tusks have been gathered and sold by the natives of Alaska. His molar teeth sometimes had an extreme grinding surface of four by twelve or thirteen inches with corrugations enabling him to masticate the branches and foliage of northern evergreen trees, birches, willows, etc.

The mastodon was even larger than the mammoth, attaining a height of twelve to thirteen feet, and an extreme length, including his huge tusks, of twenty-four to twenty-five feet. His tusks curved downward and forward while those of the mammoth curved upward in a circle. His hair was of a dun brown color and probably half as long as that of the mammoth. His teeth were rectangular in form, with a grinding surface of large conical projections, which enabled

him to feed on the twigs of trees and coarse vegetable growths.

In hunting such food he was often tempted into marshy places where he became mired, and was unable to extricate his ponderous body, as evidenced by the attitude in which remains are sometimes found. The mastodon seems to have become extinct near the close of the glacial period, while the mammoth lingered into post glacial times. The remains of a giant beaver were found in the Dismal Swamp at the head of Dismal creek, the most western branch of Greenville creek, about seven miles southeast of Winchester, Randolph county, Indiana, and only a few miles from the Darke county line. This animal was about seven feet in length and the remains are now on exhibition in the museum of Earlham College, Richmond, Indiana. This animal has been long extinct and its remains are rare. The proximity of this locality suggest that the giant beaver frequented the streams of Darke and adjoining counties at an early date.

Peat Bogs.

Peat bogs are found in various localities in Darke county. The Mud creek prairie was, no doubt, at one time submerged from the source of the creek near New Madison to its junction with Greenville creek at Greenville, forming a shallow lake. Peat beds of considerable size were formed in this marsh, notably near the C. N. station at Fort Jefferson and near the crossing of the C. N. and P. C. C. & St. L. R. R., some two miles southwest of Greenville. These deposits run about two or three feet in depth and in dry seasons have been known to catch afire and burn several days. Shortly after the C. C. C. & St. L. R. R. was built and operated a considerable section of track disappeared in Brown township some distance west of the crossing of the Fort Recovery pike. A small branch of the Stillwater drains this district and a peat bog had formed in the marsh over which the railway made a fill of loam and gravel. The weight of this material broke through the crust of peat and revealed a lakelet, which had been filled with logs, aquatic plants, etc., and finally covered with a deposit of peat formed from the rank vegetable growths of long years. Similar deposits are found along Bridge creek, southeast of Greenville, and small areas are found near the headwaters of small streams in various parts

of the county. Some of these peat bogs have probably been formed in what are known by glacial students as "kettle-holes" resulting from the gradual melting of great masses of ice which had been kept almost intact for a long time by the thick covering of glacial debris. Other bogs may have been formed in shallow lakelets which had been caused by the obstruction of shallow drainage lines by glacial deposits.

CHAPTER II.

ARCHEOLOGY.

It is always interesting to the local archeologist and historian to know when man made his first appearance in his locality. Thus far we have no evidence that he appeared in Darke county before the ice age. The earliest indications of his appearance are the few small mounds, the vast quantities of finished and unfinished stone implements, and the spawls scattered profusely over the surface of the county. Scientists now incline to the view that the ancient American, commonly called the Mound Builder, was the ancestor of the copper colored Indian, who greeted the first European explorers of our continent, and whose descendants are still with us. The coarse black hair, the high cheek bones, the swarthy complexion, the general facial expression, the cunning handicraft and the nomadic habits of the Indian combine to indicate a close relationship with the Mongoloid tribes of northern Asia, and lend color to the conviction that America was peopled across Behring Strait at a remote date. The Mound Builder made his home in the Mississippi valley and constructed some of his most remarkable works within the limits of the present state of Ohio, especially in the southern part. The most noted of these are the Serpent Mounds in Adams and Warren counties; Fort Ancient on the Little Miami river in Warren county; large conical mound near Miamisburg and geometrical earth works at Chillicothe, Marietta and Newark. It will be noted that, with the exception of the Serpent Mounds, which seems to have been secluded sites of ancient worship, these works are located along the principal northern tributary streams of the Ohio. In the valley of the Great Miami we find a great profusion of geometrical works in Butler county, and isolated mounds and burial sites near Franklin, Miamisburg, Dayton and Piqua. As we ascend to the headwaters of the tributary streams the works diminish in number and size and are confined largely to isolated altar mounds, camp sites and burial places. This was probably due largely to the swampy and inaccessible condition of the

country near such small streams, and we are, therefore, not surprised that few mounds or earth works, of consequence appear in Darke county. The ruthless plow of the settler and pioneer have practically obliterated even these few and for the limited knowledge that we have of them we are largely indebted to such men as Mr. Robert M. Dalrymple (deceased) of Baker's store, and to Mr. Calvin Young, of Washington township. Several years ago Mr. Young opened a mound on his farm, about a mile west of Nashville, and found a few spears, arrows and slate implements but no pipes. Just east of Nashville, in the isolated gravel cairns on the Cable and Crick farms, several skeletons and implements have been found, also a Queen conch shell which had been buried a depth of some sixteen feet. On the Martin farm, just west of Greenville, two conical elevations, about twelve feet high, resembling mounds, formerly appeared, but have been obliterated by the plow and gravel excavations. Near New Madison an altar mound, originally about twenty feet high, was found. This was opened at the center in early days and revealed a hard, baked clay altar, on the surface of which were found bone needles, ivory beads, slate relics, etc., with traces of iron rust. This mound has also been leveled by the plow which still turns over ashes when passing over this place. It is situated near an ancient burial ground and on the extremity of a ridge overlooking a prairie. In this connection we herewith quote from the pen of R. M. Dalrymple, who wrote several interesting articles on local archeology for the *Greenville Journal* several years ago.

"The ancient Americans believed in a future state of existence, also that the character of the life beyond the grave was very much like the life they had led here, so when they buried their dead the implements, ornaments, etc., possessed by the deceased in life were buried with them, and the ceremonies preceding burial were, doubtless, more or less elaborate, according to the rank of the dead.

"The Mound Builders, as a general rule, buried their dead in the gravel banks throughout the country, in graves which were generally three feet deep, but in some cases much deeper. Their remains have generally been found either in a sitting or standing position.

"Near North Star years ago was a hill composed of a fine quality of gravel. In making the pikes in that country this hill was all hauled away. A large number of human bones

were found in the hill and were hauled out on the road, where they lay for several years until crushed and ground to atoms by traveling vehicles, no one paying any attention to collecting and preserving these ancient remains. We think that no relics were found in this cemetery.

"At Bishop's crossing, near Greenville, in building the pikes, several graves, either Indian or Mound Builder, were discovered. With the bones were found pipes of stone, spear-heads and other relics. An old gentleman, who helped to do this work, said that the graves were quite numerous, and about all of them contained relics.

"It is likely that some of these graves were those of Indians. It was the custom in this locality when the Indians buried their dead, if a chief, to kill his pony and bury it with him besides the implements used by him while alive; then to build a pen of logs around the small mound to keep out wild animals, which might dig up the remains if not protected in this manner. A chief by the name of Blue Jacket was buried in Greenville township in the manner described. We are not able to tell just the exact difference between a Mound Builder's and an Indian's grave, but if the bones of a pony are found with the human skeleton it would be safe to call it an Indian's grave.

"There is a gravel hill in the prairie on the farm of George Reigle, near Fort Jefferson, in which a single skeleton was found but no relics or other bones. Near Clark's Station is an ancient graveyard in a gravel ridge also. Gravel is hauled out on the road every year and as it is caved skeletons are often unearthed which were buried in a standing position.

"The locality in and around Nashville, German township, furnishes some interesting information. One or two mounds have been opened yielding a lot of relics, skeletons, etc. Two large shells, native of the Pacific coast, were taken from one of the mounds. The inside had been cut out of them leaving a large cavity capable of holding about one gallon, and making a very beautiful addition to the kitchen furniture of the ancient people of the stone age.

"Northwest of New Madison, close to a mound, is another of the ancient cemeteries. It is situated on the southern end of a ridge while the mound is on the northern end. The last rites were, most likely, performed at the altar mound and the dead then carried to where they are found. Several skeletons

have been found in this place but they soon crumble on exposure to the air.

"One of the most interesting burial spots was discovered on the farm of Jesse Woods in German township. In digging the cellar under the house where he lives, Mr. Woods discovered a skeleton in a sitting posture. It was covered with plates of mica and was the central figure in a group of other skeletons arranged in a circle around it. The skeletons in the circle were lying at full length. Mr. Woods regrets very much that he did not preserve the mica as they were the only relics found in the grave. This grave we consider the most interesting yet discovered in Darke county, but many more graves of the ancient Americans may yet be found in the county as it becomes more thickly settled.

"Near the West Branch church, in Neave township, a skeleton was dug out in the caving walls of a gravel pit. The body had been buried in a sitting position. The bones were in a state of decay. No relics were found.

"About half a mile northwest of Fort Jefferson was found a skeleton buried in a sitting position with knees drawn up. In the grave was a burned clay pipe with bowl and stem in one piece. The bowl was fluted inside. An old settler in the vicinity said that he had made many a pipe just like it. A stone ax was also in the grave.

"We have found that in selecting a site for burial the ancient savage generally made use of an elevated spot of ground, mostly a natural ridge, in about the same location as for a camp or village. A large number are sometimes buried in one place while in other instances but a single grave is found."

It should be noted that the conch shells mentioned by this writer were probably from the Pacific coast, and the sheets of mica from the rare deposits of this material in the mountains of North Carolina and Tennessee.

Indian Camp Sites and Villages.

Camp sites occur at many places within the county as evidenced by the large number of spawls of chert and flint and the broken and unfinished stone implements turned up by the plow. They are usually located near running springs. The upper valleys of Mud creek, West Branch and Crout creek were inhabited by the early Americans who have left distinct

traces of their early residence along these branch streams. Sections thirteen, fourteen, twenty-three and twenty-four in German township, near the head of West Branch, have been especially prolific in relics of the stone age. Perhaps the largest camp site in Darke county was situated on the Garst farm, in section thirteen, and on the Ross farm adjoining it on the south, in section twenty-four. This site covers several acres and is on a gravel hill which terminates in a steep bank on the north and west sides. It follows the course of the stream and made a level, elevated and ideal camping place. A large number of hammers, axes, spear and arrowheads have been found here and flint chips are plentiful. On the Metzcar farm, just south of the Ross place, a pile of burned bricks were found by the first white settlers, who came here in 1817. These bricks were larger than the standard size and the upper layer was somewhat disintegrated and covered with considerable leaf mold, indicating that many years had elapsed since they had been placed in position. Perhaps they had been burned on the spot to form the foundation of a Jesuit missionary station, late in the seventeenth or early in the eighteenth century; or they might have supported the cabin of an early French trader who established himself here in a settlement of friendly Indians. Just east of the Metzcar farm, on the Wagner farm, Mr. Dalrymple explored a camp site covering about seven acres. Near the head of Crout creek, in sections three, ten and fifteen of German township, and in sections thirty-three, thirty-four and thirty-five of Washington township, numerous evidences of early occupancy have been found. Skeletons, beads and various implements were found in a gravel cairn on the Norman Teaford farm. The decayed remains of numerous bark wigwams were encountered on the Ross farm, in the southeast corner of section nine, German township, by the early settlers. On the Bickel and Neff farms, near the mouth of Crout creek, remains of an encampment were found, besides numerous stone implements. In fact, there seems to have been a string of villages along the entire course of this creek and the pioneers saw Indians in this locality as late as 1831 or 1832, when the upper Miami valley tribes emigrated beyond the Mississippi river. On the Coapstick farm, just south of Nashville, a sugar camp had apparently been operated by the Indians as the trees showed marks made in tapping when examined by the pioneers. Many stone hammers were found near this

place, indicating that it had been a camp site. The Young mound and the gravel cairns on the Cable farm, above mentioned, were in this neighborhood.

Along the east side of Mud creek prairie, between Greenville and Fort Jefferson, several camp sites have been discovered. On the Benj. Kerst farm and on the Lamb farm in section fifteen, Neave township, adjoining some fine springs and overlooking the prairie, numerous unfinished implements and large quantities of spawls have been found, indicating long occupancy by the natives.

The site of the city of Greenville itself was probably one of the largest and most popular camping grounds in the county on account of its extensive elevated grounds, overlooking the Mud creek prairie and the valley of Greenville creek. It is known that Indian trails radiated from this site in various directions.

Strong indications of a camp site were found on the Wright farm in the northwest corner of section thirty-one, Greenville township, on the north bluff of Greenville creek.

No doubt villages were located on the upper waters of the Whitewater in Harrison township and in various parts of the county, as evidenced by the large number of stone relics which have been picked up from time to time. The sites mentioned have been most carefully explored and serve to indicate what further careful investigation may reveal. It has been noticed that village sites have almost invariably been found near springs, and on the ridges or bluffs bordering streams or prairies. They were located here, no doubt, for convenience, for accessibility and also on account of the impassable and unsanitary condition of the extensive swamps which characterized primitive Darke county.

Flint Caches.

The ancient Americans obtained flint blocks and fragments at an extensive and well known outcrop of this material, southeast of Newark in Licking county, Ohio, where signs of extensive quarrying appear. The flint was taken out some distance below the surface where it was found to be more easily chipped and worked out. The material secured here was often carried several hundred miles to some camp site, probably by some nomadic tribe of traders, where it was chipped off and worked into the desired implements. If not

needed at the time the leaves or flakes or flint were buried a few inches beneath the surface for safe deposit and probably to keep them damp and in condition for working when needed. Such burials are known as "caches" and have been encountered in various parts of the county. A few typical finds will be noted, all of which occurred near streams. A cache was found in German township near the upper West Branch on the farm of Ivens Parent and consisted of about a peck of light lead colored chips of chert, ranging from an inch and a half to two inches in width and from two to three inches in length. The uniform color, texture and cleavage of these specimens showed clearly that they were all of the same material. A cache, comprising about three pecks of gray flakes, was revealed upon the uprooting of a large tree by the wind some forty years ago on the farm now owned by J. W. Ross, in the southeast quarter of section twenty-two, Washington township, near Crout creek. A cache comprising probably fifty specimens of a uniform light brown color was found by Washington Hunt, about twenty years ago, on the Jos. Katzenberger farm near Weimer's Mill, in section twenty, Greenville township, just north of Greenville creek. On the north side of the same creek on the Judy tract, section thirty-six Greenville township, just east of Greenville, a very large cache was found in early days which contained probably four hundred specimens. Other instances of this kind might be cited but these suffice. It is unfortunate that the specimens thus found have been scattered far and wide and it is the writer's hope that the next large cache will find its way into the public museum in Greenville, where it may be safely kept and exhibited for its educational value.

Workshops.

Mention is made of an ancient camp site and workshop on the farm of Robert Downing, in section nine, Harrison township, near the head of West Branch. Here, it seems, a specialty was made of manufacturing stone axes, large numbers of which have been found in a partly finished condition. At this place an immense quantity of spawls and broken stone is encountered when turning up the soil, and a fine spring is near at hand. On the north bluff of Greenville creek, about a mile and a half east of Gettysburg, in section twenty-nine, Adams township, was apparently located a workshop

where stone pestles were once made. Large numbers of small granitic, glacial boulders are found in this locality and the ancient craftsmen of the stone age had evidently used these to good purpose as shown by the quantity of pestles, finished and unfinished, which have been found here. In the opinion of Mr. Young the finding of such a large number of one kind of implement on a definite site would tend to indicate that the artist who located his workshop there was a specialist in the shaping and manufacturing of that particular tool or weapon, thereby becoming an expert in his line. The Indians had small, portable stone mortars in which to pulverize and mix the pigments for decorating their bodies and others for grinding grain. They also used large stationary boulders for the latter purpose. One of these formerly stood on the old Rush farm, now belonging to R. E. O'Brien, in section three, just north of the site of Bunker Hill, formerly mentioned. This old stone mill has been badly defaced but is still exhibited by Mr. O'Brien. A skeleton was exhumed in the sand pit near this stone, which seems to have been located along an old trail leading diagonally across the prairie and joining the main trail near Oakwood. Another stone mill formerly stood near Beech Grove, and a third on the Jenkinson farm south of Fort Jefferson.

Fine specimens of pipes have been found in the following localities:

Stone Pipes and Implements.

A catlinite pipe was found on the south bank of Greenville creek, in section seventeen, Washington township, on the farm now owned by H. M. Oswalt. This is now in the Katzenberger collection. Another catlinite pipe was found in section five, German township, on the Clemens land at the head of Carnahan branch of Greenville creek. (Now in the collection of E. M. Thresher, Dayton, Ohio.) A dark bluish green polished steatite pipe was found on the Wm. Rentz farm in section twenty-two, Greenville township. (Now in the possession of H. C. Shetrone, Columbus, Ohio.) A pipe carved after the form of a sitting man with a human face cut in the bowl was found in a mound. A carved stone tortoise was picked up near Fort Jefferson. It was about four inches long, three inches wide, and two inches high, and was of a peculiar rock, mottled yellow and black. Effigy pipes, record pipes and common pipes have also been found in limited

numbers. The list of implements and ornaments found at various times scattered over the county is a large one and includes flint and chert knives, spears, arrow heads, drills, slate stone discs, badges, gorges, axes, calling tubes, scrapers, record tablets, thread shapers, rubbing stones, granite mortars, pestles, celts, hammers, axes, balls, etc. Large numbers of these were secured in early days by Dr. Gabriel Miesse, and by Anthony and Charles Katzenberger, and many are now on exhibition in the public museum in Greenville.

Topography.

The surface of Darke county presents but few marked features. As before suggested it is known as a glacial plain and is crossed by three moraine belts slightly elevated above the adjoining lands. The great watershed, or summit ridge, dividing the basins of the Wabash and Great Miami enters the northeastern part of the county in Patterson township and trends in a southwesterly direction, passing through the southern part of Wabash and Allen townships, and reaching the state line near the middle of the western line of Jackson township. The land slopes mostly in a southeasterly direction from this ridge toward the Great Miami. The ridge itself presents a broad, rounded and comparatively regular outline. At a remote date it was probably somewhat higher and much more uneven, but the natural elements have eroded its original surface and the streams have carried down this loosened glacial material and mixed it with the black vegetable loam of the upper basins of the Mississinawa, Wabash and Stillwater streams, thus greatly enriching these bottom lands and reducing the rugged contour of the ridge. In the neighborhood of Rosehill the ridge reaches a height of eleven hundred feet above sea level while in its eastern lobe it is about a hundred feet lower.

The highest altitude in the county, 1,225 feet, is in Harrison township near School No. 7 on the ridge separating the basin of the Whitewater from that of the West Branch.

The following figures from the topographic survey of Ohio show the relative height at various points in the county. It will be noted that the difference between the highest and lowest points enumerated, viz.: Yankeetown, in Harrison township, and Versailles, in Wayne township, is two hundred

and twenty-four feet, and that the elevation of the county seat is about ten hundred and fifty feet:

Yankeetown -----	1,192	Elroy -----	1,031
New Madison -----	1,113	Ithaca -----	1,032
Savona -----	1,106	Rosburg -----	1,030
Palestine -----	1,104	Pittsburg -----	1,028
Clark's Station -----	1,095	Woodington -----	1,023
Nashville -----	1,093	Dawn -----	1,022
Castine -----	1,079	New Weston -----	1,014
Near Rose Hill -----	1,078	North Star -----	1,006
Jaysville -----	1,064	Ansonia -----	1,005
Arcanum -----	1,053	New Harrison -----	987
Greenville -----	1,050	Yorkshire -----	987
Brock -----	1,048	Versailles -----	968

Streams and Drainage Systems.

The upper Stillwater rises in Jackson township, skirts the southern slope of the dividing ridge near Lightsville, and flows southeasterly in a shallow valley toward the Great Miami. It drains the plain lying between the Mississinawa and the Union moraines formerly noted.

Greenville creek, the largest stream in the county, arises in the Wabash divide a few miles across the state line southwest of Union City and flows in a southeastern direction along the Union moraine to Greenville and thence easterly to its junction with Stillwater at Covington, in Miami county. Its principal branches, Dismal creek, Crout creek, West Branch, Mud creek and Bridge creek, are received from the south and west. It drains a large part of the county lying between the Union moraine and the moraine passing through the southern part of the county. The Union moraine on the north and the glacial cairns along the central course break the monotony and give a romantic touch to its scenic effect. These two streams drain the most of the county, but are supplemented by other valuable water courses. The upper waters of the Mississinawa and the Wabash rise within about a mile of each other on the northern slope of the divide in the northwestern part of the county. The former drains most of Mississinawa township and the western part of Jackson township. The latter runs southeasterly into central Allen township and thence northeasterly through the northwest corner of Wabash and into Mercer county. After continuing east-

ward it takes a circuitous course and returns westward in Mercer county, so that when it arrives at Fort Recovery after traveling about sixty miles it is only about four miles from its source. Painter creek and Ludlow creek rise in what used to be known as the swamp ash slashes in the southeastern part of the county and drain the rich level country now comprised mostly in Franklin and Monroe townships, together with parts of Van Buren and Twin townships. Twin creek rises in the northern part of Butler township in what was formerly known as Maple Swamp, flows east of south and forms the main drainage system of that township. Miller's Fork of Twin creek reaches up into Twin township and drains its western and southern portion. The East Fork of White Water drains the southwestern corner of the county. It reaches to the neighborhood of New Madison where its headwaters approach within half a mile of the source of Mud creek, forming a remarkable continuous prairie which has been utilized by the Panhandle railway from Greenville to Richmond to good effect. The main head of the White Water is in western German township within a mile of the head of Crout creek. This stream flows almost west of south, passing west of Hollansburg and crossing the state line about two miles below this place.

Thus it will be seen that Darke county is covered with a veritable network of streams radiating in various directions and belonging mostly to the Miami and Wabash drainage basins. There is not a single township without an adequate drainage system. These streams and brooks are fed by numberless springs bubbling from the loamy soil, and furnishing refreshment to man and beast. Probably the finest springs are found in the southwestern part of the county, where they bubble up from the underlying limestone freighted with carbonate of lime and magnesia and having properties similar to the famous Cedar Springs in the adjoining section of Preble county. On account of the extensive drainage operations and the destruction of the forest in the county most of the surface springs have disappeared from sight and water is supplied by wells obtained from the sand and gravel deposits overlying the glacial clays at a depth of from twenty to fifty feet below the surface. Many wells have been drilled deep in the underlying limestone and prove an unfailing source of fine drinking water. On the Tillman farm in section 20, Brown township, water was encountered at a depth

of about 180 feet while drilling for oil or gas in 1899. Water has continued to pour from this hole ever since, making one of the finest artesian wells in the county. Some fine surface springs are found in this same neighborhood which feed the upper Stillwater.

This abundant supply of good water and excellent drainage system have contributed materially to the rapid development of the county, making it one of the most desirable places of residence within the state.

Forests.

This abundance of moisture explains, also, the presence of the grand forests which covered primitive Darke county. Rooted in a naturally rich soil the trees were fed by an un-failing supply of moisture from the springs and streams. Judging from the accounts of the pioneers and from the groves of timber still standing one would be inclined to the opinion that the primeval forest of old Darke county was one of the finest encountered in temperate climes in variety of species, development of body, beauty of foliage and commercial value. It seems that there were few natural meadows or prairies and that an almost unbroken forest stretched over the entire face of the county. Sometimes one encountered beautiful groves of fine oaks, as along the ridges skirting the Mud Creek prairie. In level wet places soft maple perhaps prevailed as in the extensive maple swamp in Butler township. Again the hard sugar maple predominated to the delight of the Indian and the pioneer as in the Hiller settlement. Beech groves were found in a few places, mostly in the southern and western part of the county, and on the ridge in the northern part. Along the streams grew the white boled sycamore, the stately American elm, the graceful linden and the verdant willow. For the most part, however, the predominating trees were interspersed with others scarcely less common and a remarkable variety was encountered on a comparatively small tract of land. Besides those mentioned, the ash, shagbark, hickory and black walnut were quite common. While the following variety were encountered with more or less frequency: yellow poplar, buckeye, locust, cottonwood, slippery elm, butternut, black cherry, mulberry, coffee berry, silver maple. While among the smaller varieties were noted the dogwood, red bud, black-haw, red-haw, sassafras, wild crab, wild plum, persimmon, papaw and a large variety of ornamental and flowering

shrubby which often made an almost impenetrable growth of underbrush, such as the spice bush, wahoo, sumac, hazelnut, blackberry, raspberry.

It should be noted also that the predominating trees were found in large variety. For instance, the oak which appeared in black, red, white, burr and pin. Individual specimens attained a remarkable size as shown by the following notable instances mentioned by Mr. Calvin Young. "In the year 1883 there was cut down in German township an oak that had a history. It measured over six feet across the stump, containing over five hundred annual rings of growth. It was in its most thrifty condition between two and three hundred years of age, from the fact of those annual growths were much larger and faster of growth than it was at the heart or bark of the tree. It was tall and symmetrical, with a broad and branching top. * * * It was one hundred and nine years old when Columbus discovered America. It was three hundred and ninety-three years old when our fathers signed the Declaration of Independence. * * *"

"On Thursday, January 16, 1902, at one o'clock p. m., one of the largest poplar trees in western Ohio fell to the ground. It was bought by E. L. Fields, of Union City, Ind., for which he paid \$160, also \$11 more for extra timber to place under the same to prevent it from splitting or breaking in falling to the ground. It belonged to Jacob Ware, section 10, German township, Darke county, Ohio. It stood about two hundred yards east of Crout creek, which is a branch of Greenville creek, noted by Judge Wharry in his early surveys as one of the finest and most fertile tracts of land from its source to its mouth to be found in Darke county. The tree was six feet across the stump, 18 feet in circumference, 74 feet to the first limb, attained a height of about 144 feet. By a careful count of the annual rings it was found to be over 400 years old."

A large and rare specimen of the coffee berry tree formerly stood below Fort Jefferson on the farm now owned by C. D. Folkerth, northwest part of section 34, Neave township. For years it was a notable landmark standing at the fork of the old trails—St. Clair's trace and the one leading to Fort Black (New Madison). The top was finally shattered by the winds and the dismantled trunk was cut down a few years ago by Mr. Folkerth. It is said that the bole of this tree was about four feet across and that it was the largest specimen of this

variety in the United States. In its full maturity it was photographed by representatives of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., and furnished an illustration in one of the institution's reports. It attracted wide attention among botanists and was viewed by many admirers. The berries, or beans, were dark brown, about the size of a coffee-berry, with extremely flinty shells and were carried in pods six or eight inches long resembling the pods of the honey locust tree.

A white oak tree was felled on the Kerst farm in the northern part of section 18, Neave township, one-half mile east of Baker's store, some sixty years ago, which measured about seven feet in diameter.

A burr oak about seven feet in diameter was felled in early days in Twin township. Such trees were encountered, most probably, in nearly every section of the county, and cause a shade of regret to pass over the face of the old settlers still living as they recite the remarkable instances and think of the marketable value of such timber today—one such tree being worth an acre or two of fine farm land at the high prices of today. Where has all this fine timber gone? To answer this question one needs only to think of the settler's cabin, the big log burnings, the worm rail fence, the back log of the old fireplace, the corduroy road, the wooden bridge, the railway tie, the spoke, stave and head factory, the wagon factory, the saw mill and the foreign shipment. The time has come when the headwaters and bottoms of our streams as well as those all over the state might be reforested for the general welfare and we look forward to the time when communities will be forced to do by legal enactment what they have failed to do by private initiative.

Denizens of the Forest.

In such a wilderness as covered primitive Darke county, one would expect to find a great variety and quantity of wild animal life. The testimony of an early settler shows the character of the game and other animals of the forest: "There was always an abundance of deer, bear, wild turkeys, pheasants and squirrels, the latter too plentiful, as they would eat up much of the new corn in the fields. Of animals unclean, and such as were not used for food, there was an abundance, such as panthers, catamounts, wolves—the latter of which were very annoying to the settlers from their propensity to

steal calves, pigs and sheep. Ground-hogs, opossums, porcupines and wildcats abounded. Of the fur-bearing animals there were beaver, otter, mink, muskrats and raccoons. These fur animals were trapped and caught in great abundance, and were the only source from which the settlers got their cash. These furs could always be sold for money, and were largely used at the time in the manufacture of hats and caps.

"Besides these there were great flocks of wild geese, wild ducks and wild pigeons almost constantly to be seen during the summer season. From such abundance the settlers could always keep their tables well supplied with a variety of the choicest meats."

CHAPTER III.

THE OHIO COUNTRY.

The early history of Darke county is so closely interwoven with that of the Ohio valley that it is impossible to get a satisfactory knowledge of the one without a brief survey of the other.

Between Ft. Pitt, the strongest American outpost, and Detroit, the British capital of the old northwest, hostile demonstrations were enacted which disturbed the peace and threatened the stability of the early American government. Raids were constantly made on the new settlements south of the Ohio river, only shortly to be followed by retaliatory expeditions by the hardy backwoodsmen.

After the Revolution ended in the east it was found necessary to subdue the haughty red man, who had been exploited and encouraged by the British agents of the north since the end of the French war in 1763. Clark, Harmar, Wilkinson, St. Clair and Wayne were successively sent against them with varying fortunes, but final success.

Thus was enacted a drama of conquest, whose early scenes are laid in the valley of the Ohio and the region of the lower lakes, but whose final scenes appear in the valleys of the Maumee and Miami. We have noted the unmistakable signs of the early and extensive appearance of the red man in Darke county, and will now consider his character, his ethnic relations and note the effect of his contact with the rapidly advancing pioneer American settlements.

How long the various families and tribes of the North American Indians had occupied the tracts of land respectively claimed by them at the advent of the white man, it is impossible to say in the absence of any written records or authentic history. The legends of the tribes but add to the confusion of the historian and give little encouragement to the hope that a true account of their past wanderings and experiences shall ever be constructed. It is known, however, that some of the tribes made extensive migrations soon after the discovery of the continent by European explorers.

It has ever been difficult for the staid and cultured Anglo-Saxon to understand and delineate the true character of the North American Indian. Some writers depict him as the red aristocrat of the forest, possessed of true virtue, chivalry and valor, while others would make him appear a fiend incarnate, delighting in rapine and brutal slaughter. Like all savage peoples his character was unsymmetrical, and manifested many crude and violent inconsistencies. Being children of nature, they reflected nature's changing moods; now dwelling peaceably in skin tepees or frail bark huts in their secluded forest homes; again making the wilderness ring with their hideous yells, as they danced in frenzied glee at the prospect of the fearful slaughter of their foes. To them the natural world was an enchanted fairyland whose spirits they worshipped or cajoled, according to their changing whims, and disease was an evil spirit to be driven out of the body by the weird maneuvers of the Medicine Man. Easily elated by success, they were just as readily dejected by defeat, causing them to waver in their various alliances as prompted by expediency. As a means of personal decoration they loved to smear their sinewy bodies with colored clays or tint them with the juice of berries, and wear jangling trinkets and colored beads. Living a rude and simple life they knew no law but necessity, and no government save expediency. Their meat was the flesh of the deer, the buffalo and the wild game which they chased with craft and glee through the primeval forest. For a diversified diet they cultivated small areas of corn, beans, melons, etc., and gathered the nuts and wild fruits of the wood. The wife, or squaw, together with the children, cultivated the fields and did the drudgery incident to the care of the camp or village, while the brave or warrior roamed the forest in quest of game, warred with hostile tribes, constructed the tepee, or hut, the swift gliding canoe, and the various implements of war and the chase. When not on the chase or fighting his hereditary foes, he loved to idle about the camp and engage in racing, wrestling, gambling, chanting and dancing, while incited by the frenzied yells of his fellow abettors. In feasting, smoking, jesting and repartee he was a past master.

Lavish in hospitality and faithful to friends, he was, nevertheless, the implacable persecutor of real or fancied enemies. Two remarkable traits seemed to lift him above the level of common savagery; his stoicism, which made him insensible

to suffering, fatigue and physical exposure; and his eloquence, which, aided by a well trained memory and keen intellect, was a marvel to the whites who met him in council. Freedom from conventional restraints and the beauty of his natural haunts contributed, no doubt, to the development of his oratorical powers.

Belonging to one ethnic group the North American Indians, nevertheless, manifested distinct characteristics and were separated into well-defined families and tribes, having distinct dialects, traditions and definite places of abode. Two great families occupied the basin of the Great Lakes and the valley of the Ohio river at the advent of the whites. The Algonquin family were the more numerous, and were represented by the larger number of tribes, the more prominent being the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawatomies in the upper lake region; the ancient and powerful Miamis, with subject and related tribes, along the Maumee, the Wabash and the upper Miami river valleys; the active and warlike Shawanese in the valley of the Scioto and neighboring territory; the Delawares in the valley of the Muskingum and upper Ohio. The wandering disposition of some of these tribes is shown by their various migrations.

The Shawanese had recently emigrated from the valleys of the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, from which they had probably been driven by the hostility of the neighboring southern tribes. They were active, egotistic, restless and warlike and were destined to become more frequently engaged with the advancing frontiersmen than any other of the Ohio tribes.

The Delawares had emigrated from the Delaware and Susquehanna river region, on account of the encroachment of the whites and the hostility of their northern neighbors, the Five Nations, and are especially prominent in colonial history because of their treaty with William Penn. Their peaceable disposition won for them the contempt of some of the more warlike tribes, who called them "women." Their conduct in the Ohio country, however, proved them to be warriors worthy of respect.

The Miamis had lived "from time immemorial" in their secluded abode, and their title to the lands claimed by them was probably more valid than that of any of the northwestern tribes. With their relatives, the Tawas, the Weas, the Piankeshaws, and Eel river Indians, they formed a powerful nation.

Their central and established location, together with intelligent leadership, gave them a decided prestige among their neighbors.

All of these prominent tribes had, no doubt, absorbed the scattered remnants of the New England and coast tribes which otherwise would have been exterminated.

The other great family of Indians, identified with the territory under consideration, was the Iroquoian. This family occupied the lands between the Ottawa river and the lower lakes, and a portion of the region below the latter. Their influence, however, extended from Lake Champlain to the Mississippi, and from the Ottawa to the Ohio. Several of the smaller tribes of this powerful family roamed over the Ohio country and made some large settlements. Five of the most powerful stationary neighboring tribes, the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas and Mohawks, formed a confederacy known originally as the Five Nations, and later, after being augmented by the Tuscaroras tribe from the Carolinas, the Six Nations. This confederation lived mainly in central New York from the Hudson river to the region south of Lake Ontario, having several palisaded towns of bark huts and considerable orchards and cultivated lands.

Within historic times they had practically exterminated the Eries, who dwelt westward along the southern shore of Lake Erie, and the Andastes, who lived to the south in the region of the Susquehanna, both belonging to the same family. They had also driven their brother tribe, the Huron Wyandots, from their ancient abode below the Ottawa river, causing them to retire to the southwestern shore of Lake Erie. The Wyandots, however, ultimately became the leading nation among the Indians beyond the Ohio and were addressed as "uncle" by the other tribes. In their keeping was placed the Grand Calumet, or peace pipe, which entitled them to assemble the tribes in general council and open all deliberations.

The Five Nations came into contact with the Dutch and English traders at an early date and were supplied with firearms, which they used to advantage in awing and subduing the western tribes. Although their population probably never exceeded twenty-five thousand, they were intelligent, aggressive, eloquent and powerful, and continually waged war on the northwestern tribes, whose lands they claimed by right of conquest. But for the timely appearance of the Europeans, they would probably have subdued or exterminated the

separate and poorly organized tribes of the wandering Algonquins, and thus have formed a powerful savage nation. It seems improbable, however, that they would ever have established a permanent and prosperous nation, worthy the respect of civilized peoples.

While these children of the forest dwelt in this delightful land of virgin rivers, lakes, prairies and woods, unmolested save by their own kindred, the white man planted settlements along the Atlantic seaboard and commenced a campaign of conquest and expansion that was not to cease until practically the whole continent had come into his possession.

Centuries of civilization had prepared the Anglo-Saxon for a new abode where he might have sufficient room and resources to work out the destinies of a new and mightier nation than the world had ever known. His conquest was to be not merely a matter of might, but of fitness and greater service to the expanding race of man. Where a few wandering tribes had long made a precarious living, millions of a civilized people were soon to subdue the forces of primitive nature, establish the institutions of a higher life and raise a new standard for all the races of the world.

In the carrying out of this great enterprise two powerful nations, who had met on many a field of battle in their home land, were to try their strength on new fields, in rough places, and prove which was to be chosen for the high and responsible destiny of leading and shaping a mighty nation, yet unborn.

The circumstances which caused the English to settle on the James river in 1607 and on Cape Cod Bay in 1620, and the French on the St. Lawrence in 1608, scarcely seemed to foreshadow the tremendous results that were to follow in less than two centuries. Thus two active forces were located on converging lines, and were to meet and come in deadly conflict beyond the apparent barrier of the Alleghany mountains. The hardy English, inheriting the vigor of their northern ancestors and inured to the rigors of the British Isles, settled the coast from Maine to the Carolinas, laid the foundations of an enduring civilization and depended largely upon the labor of their own hands for subsistence. They subdued the red man or drove him away, and gradually advanced the frontier westward. Desiring to extend the Catholic church and the domain of France, the French took possession of the valley of the St. Lawrence, establishing a strong base on the rock of

Quebec. From this advantageous center their missionaries, fired with zeal to convert the savages, and their explorers, anxious to find new lands, followed up the watercourses of the St. Lawrence, crossed the upper lakes in their birch-bark canoes and passed over the divide by easy portages to the headwaters of the branches of the Ohio and Mississippi, and finally reached the Father of Waters.

The most direct route from Quebec to the northern lakes was by way of the Ottawa river and Lake Nipissing to Georgian bay. This fact, together with the hostility of the Iroquois, who dwelt along the lower lakes, led the French to establish posts at Kaskaskia, Vincennes and other remote western points, several years before Cadillac fortified Detroit, the most strategic point on the lakes, in 1701. For the same reason the territory now comprised in Ohio, with the exception of the Maumee valley and some lake points, was the last explored by the French.

The early enmity of the Iroquois, incurred by Champlain, was later taken advantage of by the British through the offices of their invaluable agent, Sir Wm. Johnson, and became a powerful factor in directing the fortune of the contending whites in the Ohio country. On account of location and fortuitous circumstances, the northwestern tribes were destined to align themselves largely with the French in opposing the expansion of the English settlements beyond the Alleghany mountains.

The early water routes explored by the French were simply those which the northwestern Indians had used from time immemorial. They led from the Great Lakes to the Mississippi and Ohio rivers by the most direct and convenient tributary streams and were traveled by means of canoes made of birch-bark, the skins of animals, or some light wood. These canoes were carried by the voyagers across the shortest portages between the headwaters of the approaching streams and launched at well-known landing-places, thus providing the simplest, swiftest and most effective means of travel known to primitive man.

By gaining the friendship of the northwestern tribes the French explorers soon learned their best routes and were enabled to make rough maps of their country to be kept for future reference and to support their later claims of discovery.

The more prominent routes established were: From Lake Michigan to the Mississippi, (1) by way of Green Bay, the

Fox and Wisconsin rivers; (2) by the Des Plaines and Illinois rivers; and (3) by the St. Joseph's and Kankakee; from Lake Michigan to the Ohio by way of the St. Joseph's and Wabash rivers; and from Lake Erie to the Ohio by way of the Maumee and Wabash rivers. Other well-known routes connected the Maumee and Great Miami, the Sandusky and Scioto, and the Cuyahoga and Muskingum. For these early and important explorations we are indebted to the zealous and intrepid Catholic missionaries and daring French adventurers, such as LaSalle, Marquette, Joliet, Nicollet, Hennepin, Brule, and others who faithfully served their country and their cause and left a record that shall long add luster to their names.

The Indian mind seems peculiarly susceptible to the elaborate forms and ceremonies of the Catholic church, which ever appeal forcibly to the outward senses and objectify the teachings intended to be inculcated. Thus the spiritual labors of the missionaries were not in vain from the standpoint of the church and, in addition, helped to cultivate a friendly disposition toward the French traders who soon followed.

The Frenchman is naturally volatile, versatile and vivacious, making him responsive to change and excitement or adventure. The wild, free, and changeable life of the savage appealed forcibly to the trader, who soon learned his dialects, married his women, adopted his customs, and finally won his affection and confidence. The influence exercised by this class is indicated by the freedom with which they penetrated to the western plains and planted a chain of trading posts reaching from the region of the Hudson Bay to the far south. They supplied the natives with the things which they desired in the way of fancy blankets, coarse, bright cloths, guns, ammunition, knives, hatchets, kettles, beads, tobacco, intoxicating liquors, etc. Whatever may have been France's ulterior motive in searching out these lands, her early representatives seemed content to establish posts on small tracts and live peaceably among the natives, caring only for the profit to be derived from their extensive trade.

In due course of time, however, the French established fortified posts at Frontenac on the northeast shore of Lake Ontario, at Niagara, at Presque Isle (Erie, Pa.), at Detroit, at Mackinac, and at Sault Ste. Marie, thus guarding the entrances to the Great Lakes and strengthening their prestige in the vast lake region. They also established palisaded trading

posts on the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan, at Ojibwanon on the Wabash, at the Miami villages on the Maumee (Ft. Miamis) at Sandusky, and at other advantageous centers.

The English and Dutch also tried to plant posts on the upper lakes, but with small success. They impressed the Indians as being cold, unsympathetic, and avaricious, with an ill-concealed and excessive lust for their diminishing lands. However, the Anglo-Saxon possessed a stubborn determination, industrious and conservative habits, and a system of fair and business-like dealing which were finally to turn the tide of savage sentiment in his favor and win respect and alliance.

The question of boundaries between the French and English in America had not been definitely settled at the close of King George's War in 1748.

The colonial frontiersmen, however, were steadily advancing westward and were climbing the eastern slopes of the Alleghenies and looking wistfully at the fertile lands beyond. They were largely the hardy Scotch-Irish whose ancestors had come over early in the seventeenth century, settled the Allegheny mountain ranges and were now pushing forward and making considerable settlements southwest of the mountains. They were extremely hardy, aggressive, thrifty and prolific and formed an effective barrier between the eastern white settlers and the retreating Red Man. The country south of the Ohio was now being explored and the Ohio company was formed to traffic with the Indians.

In 1749 the French Governor of Canada sent Celeron de Bienville to take formal possession of the country drained by the upper Ohio river. With a motley following of some two hundred French officers and Canadian woodsmen he crossed Lake Ontario, skirted the southern shore of Lake Erie, crossed the portage to Lake Chautauqua, and followed the Indian path to the headwaters of the Allegheny. Here their birch bark canoes were launched again and the party proceeded on its spectacular journey down the Allegheny and the Ohio as far as the mouth of the Great Miami, thence up that stream and across the well worn carrying place to the St. Mary's branch of the Miami of the Lakes (Maumee), and thus on to Lake Erie and back to Quebec.

English traders were found at several of the prominent Indian villages along the route. These were admonished to discontinue trespassing on territory claimed by the French, and the Indians who showed partiality to the English were

threatened with summary treatment should they continue to trade with them.

Thus was completed the eastern end of the great circuit which comprised the valley of the St. Lawrence, the lake region, the upper Mississippi, and the Ohio basins and gave tangible form to the extensive claims of the French to this immense territory.

The outposts of the English colonists were already being firmly established within striking distance of the coveted and disputed lands beyond the Ohio and the hardy backwoodsmen chafed at the prospect of being arbitrarily prohibited from settling in this fertile country.

In the fall of 1750 the Ohio Company sent Christopher Gist, an experienced explorer, from the Yadkin country of North Carolina, to explore the lands along the Ohio as far as the falls (Louisville). At the Indian village at the mouth of the Muskingum he was joined by Gorge Croghan, the veteran trader, and Andrew Montour, an interpreter. Early in 1751 these intrepid woodsmen proceeded to the Delaware and Shawanese villages of the Scioto, and, finding them well disposed, made arrangements for a friendly conference at Logstown (on the north bank of the Ohio, seventeen miles below the present site of Pittsburg, Pa.) in the spring. The exploring party now struck across country to the upper waters of the Great Miami. At the mouth of the Pickawillany (Loramie Creek) where they arrived February 17th, they found an extensive settlement of Miami Indians under chief Old Britain, who had recently moved from the Wabash in order to get in touch with the English traders. A strong stockade had been erected here in the previous fall and considerable business was being transacted by the fifty or sixty white traders who had cabins here. A friendly council was held at this place and numerous valuable presents were given to the Indians, who thereupon promised to favor the English in the way of trade. Gist and his party then returned to the Scioto and proceeded down the Ohio to their destination, returning homeward through the beautiful Kentucky country in the spring.

The French became jealous of the rising favor shown to the English traders by their former friends and in June, 1752, Charles Langdale, a Frenchman from Michilimackinac, led a band of some two hundred and fifty Chippewa and Ottawa Indians against the trading station at Pickawillany. This party rowed past Detroit, crossed the western end of Lake

Erie, turned up the Maumee and continued up the St. Mary's branch to the old Indian portage. They appeared suddenly and unexpectedly on the morning of June 21st before the stockade at Pickawillany. The warriors were absent on their summer hunt, leaving only the chief and twenty men and boys with eight white traders who could be depended upon to defend the place. As a special mark of disfavor these northern savages boiled and ate Old Britain who had shown marked preference for the Frenchman's foe. When the Miami chiefs returned, it is said they retaliated by eating ten Frenchmen and two of their negroes.

By some historians this is regarded as the opening engagement of the French and Indian war, inasmuch as the parties engaged represented the opposing nations, contending on disputed soil and kindling a conflict which was destined to scourge the frontier with blood and fire for over forty years.

The time was ripe to fortify the forks of the Ohio. This important step was delayed, however, on account of the contending claims of jurisdiction over this territory by the governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia. In 1753, while these disputes were in progress, the French Governor of Canada sent a mixed force to seize and hold the upper branches of the Ohio. This was the signal for decisive action and Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia sent Major George Washington to remonstrate against this move. Washington was courteously received by the French commander, but his message was referred to the Governor-General of Canada and the new posts established were held awaiting the action of the latter official.

On July 3, 1754, Washington, while moving towards the forks of the Ohio with a force of some three hundred men, was intercepted by a force of French and Indians three or four times as large at Great Meadows. An engagement followed which lasted from noon till dark, when Washington capitulated on favorable terms. The French now built Fort Du Quesne at the forks of the Ohio and prepared to actively resist the English. The Indians, having a natural love for war and realizing their dangerous position, soon allied themselves according to inclination and fancied interest. The Northwestern tribes mostly joined their interests with the French, while the six nations favored the English.

From a frontier skirmish the conflict developed into an international war. England sent General Braddock over with a large army of regulars, drilled and disciplined in the field tac-

tics of Europe, but practically ignorant of the mode of warfare of the American savage and unwilling to take the advice of the frontier soldiers, who alone knew the nature of their foe. This magnificent army was reinforced with troops from Virginia and proceeded against Fort Du Quesne. When near this post the army was suddenly attacked from ambush by a mixed force of Canadian French and Indians on July 9, 1755. An obstinate fight followed with success long in doubt, but the British were finally forced to give after great slaughter and the loss of their commander. Colonel Washington was aide to Braddock on this campaign and rendered valuable services. Had his advice been followed perhaps the day might have been saved and the war shortened.

During the opening years of the conflict the French and their allies won victory after victory, and thus attracted the wavering alliance of many tribes. Even some of the Iroquois deserted the British as they saw them defeated time after time, but when the scales finally turned they resumed their old alliance.

In 1758 the British gained the ascendancy, taking Louisburg, and Fort Du Quesne, two of the most cherished strongholds of the enemy. In 1759 Wolfe, by a bold and hazardous stroke, reduced Quebec, the backbone of Canada and seat of government of the French. This was the climax of the struggle on the American continent that won for the Anglo-Saxon the supremacy in the new world and deprived France of her American possessions. Measured by results, it has proven to be one of the most decisive struggles in recent history. The valley of the Ohio was not destined to be governed from Quebec, neither were the language, laws, customs and religion of a Latin race to be engrafted on the hardy stock of the virile pioneers and mould the destiny of a budding nation. In 1760 the surrender of Montreal virtually ended the war on the continent but the conflict continued two or three years on the ocean. A treaty of peace was signed at Paris in 1763, and nearly all the French possessions east of the Mississippi passed into the hands of the British. At this time the Mohawk Valley in New York and the Susquehanna Valley in Pennsylvania formed the outskirts of connected English settlements. Beyond were the scattered homes of the hardy, reckless, and venturesome bordermen, always exposed to savage caprice, but forming a protective fringe to the older settlements.

Fearing the encroachments of the English, the destruction of their fur trade, and the curtailment of their supplies of food and firearms, the savages formed a confederacy under the leadership of Pontiac, a crafty Ottawa chief, and planned the simultaneous capture and destruction of all their forts west of the Alleghany mountains. The eloquence of this resourceful chief stirred the latent resentment of the northern tribes and fanned their savage fury against the English invaders to a white heat. The friendship and active co-operation of the French were counted upon in this desperate coup but the savages soon realized that they too divided their allegiance. Although acknowledged subjects of the English by recent treaty, they still deceived the Indians with the hope that the Great French King would surely send them aid. The plot against Detroit was revealed, but before the middle of the summer of 1763, all the posts except Niagara, Fort Pitt and Detroit had been taken. Early in 1764 Pontiac again laid siege to Detroit, but the handful of stubborn English held out against great odds and finally wore out the patience of the Great Chief, who now sought peace and withdrew his dispirited warriors. While Pontiac was conducting his campaign in the lake region, the Delawares and Shawanese furiously assaulted the scattered frontier settlements in western Pennsylvania. Fort Pitt was attacked and the defenseless border settlers were forced to flee or be butchered by their infuriated foes. In order to counteract these movements, subjugate the Indians and force them to acknowledge the sovereignty of England, General Gage of the Colonial army sent Colonel Bradstreet with a large force against the lower lake tribes of Ottawas, Chippewas and Wyandots, and Colonel Bouquet against the Delawares and Shawanese near the forks of the Muskingum. Bradstreet proceeded toward Sandusky and met with indifferent success, but Bouquet, by decisive action, caused the tribes against whom he had been sent to deliver up a large number of prisoners and make arrangements for peace.

England now attempted a new policy in reference to her newly acquired western and northern lands, with a view of retaining them for the benefit of the crown and thereby excluding the American colonists from settling them. Peaceful relations with the Indians, the extension of the fur trade and the safety of the colonies were the reasons assigned for this policy. To Sir William Johnson was entrusted the task of

carrying out this policy of conciliation. In the spring of 1764 he kindled the council fire at Niagara and induced the tribes to make peace separately, thus accomplishing the disruption of the great confederation formed by Pontiac.

By a treaty at Easton, Pennsylvania, the English had engaged not to settle west of the mountains. Colonel Bouquet at Fort Pitt endeavored to enforce the provisions of this treaty, but Colonel Michael Cresap and the agents of the Ohio Company eagerly tried to trade with the Indians and to establish the settlements planned before the war. The eager frontiersmen were not to be easily restrained, however, and soon began to cross the mountains and irritate the Indians. In order to conciliate the latter, Colonel Johnson, the British Indian agent, held a treaty with them at Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York) in 1768, at which all the country south of the Ohio to which the Iroquois had any claim was transferred to the British for \$6,000 in money and goods. It was further stipulated here that the Ohio river should be the boundary between the red and white man. This region was being explored but it was twenty years before the lines of emigration were directed north of the Ohio.

The opening of the Revolution in the east soon attracted attention in that direction. The west was also the scene of conflicts of momentous import. The hardy Scotch-Irish mountaineers of the border states pressed into Kentucky, and the region from Pittsburg to the southwest was the scene of great activity. Boone, Harrod, Logan and other pioneers built fortified stations near the upper Kentucky river and the romantic days of old Kentucky were ushered in. The Ohio Indians did not consider themselves bound by the treaty of Fort Stanwix and were not disposed to allow this valuable portion of their ancient domain to be quietly taken from them. When they saw the white emigrants floating down the Ohio in constantly increasing numbers they decided to dispute their advance. The murder of the relatives of Logan, a prominent Mingo chief, hastened hostilities.

Matters soon assumed such a serious turn that the Earl of Dunmore, the royal governor of Virginia, called out the militia, and raised an army to check the hostile demonstrations in territory claimed by that colony. The troops were finally collected in two divisions, one of some fifteen hundred men under Dunmore, the other of some eleven hundred men under General Andrew Lewis. The former collected at Wheeling,

proceeded down the Ohio and crossed to the Scioto plains. Lewis' division, composed of Virginia backwoodsmen, proceeded along the Great Kanawha, intending to cross the Ohio and join Dunmore. On October 10, 1774, however, Lewis was intercepted at the mouth of the Kanawha by the combined Indian forces under Cornstalk, the famous Shawanese chief. A spirited all-day battle ensued, in which the backwoodsmen adopted the tactics of the savages, flitting from tree to tree and fighting hand to hand. The Indians were about equal in numbers to the whites and had among them some of their best chiefs and warriors. They had found their superiors in the "Longknives," however, and were forced to retreat across the Ohio at dusk, taking their dead and wounded with them.

This was probably the most severe whipping ever administered to the Red Men at the hands of the whites. A treaty was soon consummated in which the Shawanese agreed to surrender all prisoners ever taken in war, and to cease hunting south of the Ohio. Besides driving them back to their retreats and causing them to sue for peace, this engagement showed the temper of the Americans, and, no doubt, deterred the Indians from harassing the hardy and adventurous pioneers who held the land beyond the mountains during the Revolution.

Considering the encouragement given to the Indians from the British in the north and the failure of Dunmore to take part in this engagement, along with the magnificent conduct of the backwoodsmen, this might be regarded the opening conflict of the great contest between the mother country and her colonies. No doubt it nerved many a patriot for the great battles in the south during the Revolution and will always be looked to with patriotic pride by coming generations of Americans.

In 1774 the Quebec Act, establishing civil government in the northwest, was passed by Parliament. By its provisions Detroit, then a place of some fifteen hundred inhabitants, was made the capital of this immense territory, north and west of the Ohio river, and Henry Hamilton was appointed lieutenant-general with civil and military powers. Upon assuming office in 1775 he proceeded to use heroic measures in dealing with the Americans, employed the notorious renegades, Simon Girty, Alexander McKee and Mathew Elliott, and sent war parties against the border. To check these incursions,

George Rogers Clark, a dashing young surveyor, who had been appointed commander of Kentucky militia by Governor Patrick Henry of Virginia, was sent on a secret expedition against Kaskaskia. With some one hundred and seventy-five men he proceeded from the Falls of the Ohio to a point opposite the mouth of the Tennessee river and followed the trail to Kaskaskia, which place he took by a bold stroke on July 4, 1778. He then proceeded to subdue the neighboring tribes and sent Captain Helm with a guard to hold Vincennes. Governor Hamilton then advanced from Detroit by the Maumee and Wabash, with a mixed force, enlisted some savages, proceeded to Vincennes and, with their assistance, dislodged Helm on December 17th. Early in February, 1779, Clark left Kaskaskia with about one hundred and sixty men, made a hazardous forced march across the frozen and inundated plains of the Illinois country, and, after great hardships, appeared before Vincennes. With his brave and determined men he invested the town on the night of February 23d, and forced Hamilton to surrender on the 24th.

The whole country along the Mississippi and Wabash was now in the possession of Virginia. This state anticipated the results of Clark's expedition by creating the county of Illinois in October, 1778, and now claimed by conquest what she had formerly claimed by virtue of her colonial charter. This conquest was the death blow to British ambition in the country between the mountains and the Mississippi. Hamilton was planning to lead the united western and southern tribes and, with the assistance of the terrible Iroquois, drive the Americans beyond the Ohio, thus making that beautiful and well-known stream the ultimate boundary between Canada and the United States. Especially does the significance of this conquest appear when viewed in the light of the Quebec Act, which aimed to establish interior colonies dependent upon a government on the St. Lawrence, instead of on the Atlantic coast. This act also deprived the colonies of their charter lands in the west and was one of the causes of the Revolution. During the years 1777 and 1778 the Indians attacked the new Kentucky stations established by Boone, Harrod and Logan.

In the fall of 1778, Brigadier-General McIntosh of the Continental Army built Ft. McIntosh (Beaver, Pa.), some thirty miles below Fort Pitt. He then proceeded with a force of one thousand men to attack Sandusky, but stopped upon

reaching the Tuscarawas and built Fort Laurens (near Bolivar, Ohio). Both of these posts were afterwards abandoned, owing to frequent attacks, the severity of the ensuing winter, and the extreme difficulty of maintaining a sufficient garrison, leaving no American defenses in the west except Fort Pitt, Kaskaskia and Vincennes.

Late in May, 1779, Colonel John Bowman led an expedition of some three hundred Kentucky volunteers against the Shawanese village of Chillicothe on the Little Miami (near Xenia, Ohio). The Indians were surprised early on the morning of the 30th, their town was burned and sacked and a large amount of plunder secured. The Americans lost eight men and secured one hundred and sixty horses. The aggressiveness of the hardy pioneers, who had settled south and east of the Ohio, had gradually driven the Indians toward the northwest, so that by 1779 they had retreated in large numbers to the headwaters of the Scioto, the two Miamis, and the watershed between these streams and the Maumee. This was a beautiful tract of land, with fine timber and rich meadows, affording ideal hunting grounds and fertile fields for the remnants of the dwindling tribes. Many of the discouraged Shawanese retreated across the Mississippi.

The principal seat of the ancient Miamis was at the junction of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's, and from this important center trails radiated in many directions. It was well located with reference to the lake region and the headwaters of the Wabash and Miamis. Important villages were also located along the Maumee, on the headwaters of the Auglaize and the Great Miami, and on the portages between these streams. The Weas and Piankeshaws dwelt along the Wabash and were in intimate relation with the mother nation on the Maumee.

In the summer of 1780, Colonel Byrd, of Detroit, invaded Kentucky, by way of the Miami and Licking rivers, with a mixed force of Canadians and Indians. He attacked and took Martin's and Ruddle's stations but soon abandoned the invasion. In order to retaliate for this raid, Colonel Clark raised a large force of frontiersmen, including Boone, Kenton and some of the most noted Kentucky fighters, crossed the Ohio and proceeded against the Indians of the upper Miami valley. He destroyed the old Shawanese town of Piqua, the boyhood home of Tecumseh, on Mad river, and several other villages, together with considerable standing corn. This raid greatly

discouraged the Indians and their British abettors at Detroit and brought security to the Kentuckians until the following year, when attacks on the exposed pioneer stations were renewed. In April, 1781, Colonel Brodhead of Fort Pitt led an expedition against the Delaware tribes on the Muskingum, destroyed several villages, and killed and captured a few Indians. In August, Colonel Lochry with a force of one hundred and seventy mounted Pennsylvanians, was surprised by a large body of Indians near the mouth of the Miami, while on his way to aid Clark in the west. Several of his men were killed and the balance captured.

The Moravians, a Christian sect of marked missionary zeal, who had followed the Delaware Indians from their former home in Pennsylvania, settled in the valleys of the Tuscarawas and Muskingum rivers in 1768. Here they purchased small tracts from the natives, cultivated a portion of them, founded four substantial villages, and established places of worship under the leadership of Zeisberger and Heckewelder. They were peaceable and industrious, being opposed to war and aggression. Many of the neighboring Indians of various tribes were converted to their doctrines. Being on important Indian trails, leading from Fort Pitt and the frontier settlements to Sandusky and the northwest, their position became more hazardous as the American settlements advanced, on account of the opposing war parties which passed through their villages. Trying to be hospitable to all, they naturally incurred the suspicion of the turbulent frontiersmen. In 1781 Colonel Brodhead urged these Christian Indians to move to Fort Pitt in order to be under the protection of the Americans. This they refused to do, but later in the same year were forced to settle near Upper Sandusky by orders from the British authorities of Detroit. The winter of 1781-82 was a hard one on the exiled Moravians and early in the spring a party of them returned to the towns of Ghadenhutten and Salem to harvest the corn left ungathered the previous fall. While engaged in this work, a band of some eighty or ninety militiamen under Colonel David Williamson stealthily captured and deliberately murdered ninety-six men, women and children, thus perpetrating one of the most pitiable and atrocious crimes of frontier history. Williamson's party was composed largely of the brutal and ruffianly frontier bordermen and their atrocious deed caused a storm of protests from the better class along the border.

On May 25, 1782, an expedition of some five hundred Pennsylvania and Virginia volunteers set out from the Mingo Bottoms (near Steubenville, Ohio), under the leadership of Colonel William Crawford to chastise the Indians of the Sandusky plains (near Upper Sandusky, Ohio), who had been harassing the borders. On account of its location on one of the most traveled routes leading from Lake Erie to the Upper Ohio, and the ease of access from Detroit, this was a strategic center and a favorite rendezvous of the savages friendly with the British. Hearing of this move, the commandant of Detroit sent Captain Caldwell with a troop of Rangers, and Colonel McKee with some Canadians to intercept the Americans. The Indians, comprising many doughty warriors of the Delawares, Wyandots and Shawanese, met the Americans in a grove near Upper Sandusky on June 4th. Crawford dislodged the advance party from the timber. The Indians then took a sheltered position in the low, grassy ground, which surrounded the grove and were reinforced on the 5th by other tribes and the Rangers. The fight was continued and the Americans held their position throughout the day but were forced to retreat under cover of the night with a loss in killed, wounded and captured of some one hundred and fifty men. Colonel Crawford was captured, and on the following day Colonel Williamson drove back the pursuing savages in a rain storm. The Indians, still smarting under the cowardly and inhuman massacre of their Moravian brethren, wreaked vengeance on Colonel Crawford in lieu of Williamson, the real offender, by burning him at the stake. Simon Girty was with the savages and witnessed this, one of the most revolting tortures in the annals of Indian warfare. Partly because of its spectacular and revolting features, this was probably the most noted Revolutionary engagement within the territory later comprising Ohio. Crawford was an intimate friend and compatriot of Washington during the Revolution and was highly esteemed by his people.

In August, 1782, Simon Girty was sent from Detroit with Caldwell and a party of Indians and British Rangers against Bryant's station near the upper Kentucky river. Failing to take this place they were pursued by a force of Kentuckians under Boone and other noted backwoodsmen, whom they defeated in a hard fight at the Blue Licks. The Americans lost seventy men in this engagement and the Canadians only seven. Aroused at this raid, a thousand Kentucky riflemen

assembled under Clark at the mouth of the Licking, crossed the Ohio and desolated the Miami valley. They destroyed an Indian town on the present site of Piqua, Ohio, also Upper Piqua (Pickawillany), three miles above, and burned Loramie's store, fifteen miles beyond at the head of the portage leading to the St. Mary's river. This punishment cooled the ardor of the savages who now began to realize the growing numbers and strength of the Americans. The frontiers of Pennsylvania and western Virginia were still harassed somewhat, but the close of the Revolution soon caused these incursions to abate.

After Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the Colonies she still retained possession of the principal lake posts, including Mackinac, Detroit, Niagara, Presque Isle, and those on the Sandusky and Maumee rivers, contrary to the express specifications of the treaty of 1783. To justify this policy, she pointed out that the United States had violated certain articles of this treaty referring to the payment of debts due British subjects and had even permitted the confiscation of many of her subjects' estates. The Americans contended that they had done all that they had promised in enforcing these provisions but that difficulty had arisen in trying to get the various states to change their laws to conform to the order recently inaugurated.

In the eyes of the mother country the new government was considered somewhat of an experiment and was to be confined, if possible, between the Alleghanies and the Atlantic. The great struggle had bound the colonies together in a common cause, but that being over, they were loosely held by the Articles of Confederation until the adoption of the constitution in 1787. Moreover, the lake posts were the receiving stations for the very valuable fur trade and decided points of vantage for equipping the Indians and influencing them against the Americans.

The French had concerned themselves mostly with trade and religious propagandism during their ascendancy and had purchased only small tracts about their posts from the natives. At the peace of 1763 these had been transferred to Great Britain and finally, in 1783, to the United States. Congress, however, regarded all the lands north of the Ohio as forfeited on account of hostilities during the Revolution and by virtue of the British cession. Peace was accordingly granted to the

Indians and their bounds fixed without further purchase of lands.

In October, 1784, the Six Nations held a treaty with the United States at Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York). These powerful tribes had aided the British materially during the recent war but had been somewhat weakened by the expedition of General John Sullivan against them in 1779. Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee represented the new government in the negotiations, while Cornplanter and Red Jacket took the chief part on behalf of the Indians. The latter desired to have a general council in which the principal tribes living northwest of the Ohio might participate but the government desired to deal directly with the Six Nations who had most actively aided the British in the late war. Red Jacket urged the assembled tribes with great spirit and eloquence to continue to fight the Americans. The saner counsel of the older chiefs finally prevailed, however, and a treaty was signed establishing peace with the hostile nations and securing them in the possession of the lands then actually occupied by them in return for the release of all prisoners then in their possession and the relinquishment of all claim to the country west of an irregular line beginning near Niagara, extending to the intersection of the western boundary of Pennsylvania by the Ohio river, thence down that river.

Red Jacket was dissatisfied with the terms of this compact and continued to spread disaffection among his tribesmen. Chief Brant, who was absent in Canada at the time of the treaty, was highly displeased when he heard some of its provisions. This courageous chief cherished the plan of forming a grand confederacy of all the prominent northwestern tribes, together with the Six Nations, probably expecting to be made the great chief of the united tribes. For this purpose he now went here and there in the upper lake region and held councils with the tribes. Late in 1785 he made a trip to England, partly with the purpose, no doubt, of sounding that government concerning its attitude in case of a general uprising of the confederated tribes. He bore a captain's commission in the British army, and being intelligent, tactful and refined was received with marked favor by the people whose government he had so zealously served. From this time until the end of the Indian wars he played an important part in leading and influencing his people.

In January, 1785, a treaty was held at Fort McIntosh

(Beaver, Pennsylvania), with the Wyandot, Delaware, Chipewa and Ottawa nations, at which these Indians agreed to relinquish their claim to lands lying east of the Cuyahoga river and south of a line running near the fortieth parallel to Loramie's store on the headwaters of the Miami, together with small tracts about Detroit and Michilimackinac, some 30,000,000 acres in all. These tribes, however, were to retain their right of hunting as far south as the Ohio river. With some modifications this treaty was the basis of later negotiations with the new government.

At Fort Finney (mouth of the Great Miami), the United States held a treaty with the Shawanese, Delawares and Wyandots in January, 1786. The Shawanese agreed to confine themselves between the Great Miami and Wabash, but paid small attention to carrying out its provisions. A very bad spirit was manifested at this treaty and the Wabash tribes, whose presence was especially desired, absented themselves, probably being influenced by the British agents. The remoter Indians, however, did not cease their depredations. Two expeditions were accordingly sent against them; one in command of General Clark against the towns of the Wabash; the other, under Colonel Logan, against the Shawanese between the Miami and Scioto rivers. On account of the delay in the arrival of provisions, the discontent of the soldiers, and the desertion of a large body of troops, Clark's expedition was abandoned. Logan, however, destroyed several towns (in Logan county, Ohio), a lot of corn, and killed and captured some of the enemy.

In December, 1786, a grand council of the tribes was held near the mouth of the Detroit river. Together they formulated an address to Congress expressing surprise that they had not been considered in the treaty of peace with Great Britain; stated their desire for continued peace provided the United States did not encroach upon their lands beyond the Ohio; and recommended that the government make no treaties with separate Indian tribes or nations, but with the Confederation alone. This was the grand ultimatum delivered to the United States by the Confederated Tribes prior to the general war that came later and it shows the true points of contention between the Indians and the new government. Great Britain, through her Indian agent, Sir William Johnson, kept in close touch with the movements of her former allies and took advantage of every rupture with the new govern-

ment to show her continued friendly attitude toward them.

During the course of the Revolution, Congress offered grants of land to volunteers in the American service, but Virginia, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut claimed portions of the west by virtue of their old colonial charters, and purchase from the Indians.

After the close of the war and the reawakened interest in the western country, Congress decided to open up these western lands for settlement, but was confronted by the conflicting claims of these states. The old colonial charters, given when the extent of North America was unknown, extended the grants of land "from sea to sea." The crown, however, claimed the country between the Alleghanies and Mississippi after the French and Indian War, and the United States after the Revolution, by virtue of conquest. Maryland, and other states having no western claims, contended that all such claims should be ceded to the United States government for the general welfare. A lengthy controversy ensued which threatened the stability of the Confederation, but the whole matter was settled satisfactorily in 1786 when Connecticut followed the example of the other states interested and completed the cession of these western claims, excepting a tract between the forty-first parallel and Lake Erie, reserved by this state, and one between the Scioto and the Little Miami rivers, reserved by Virginia for her soldiers, together with a small tract at the falls of the Ohio.

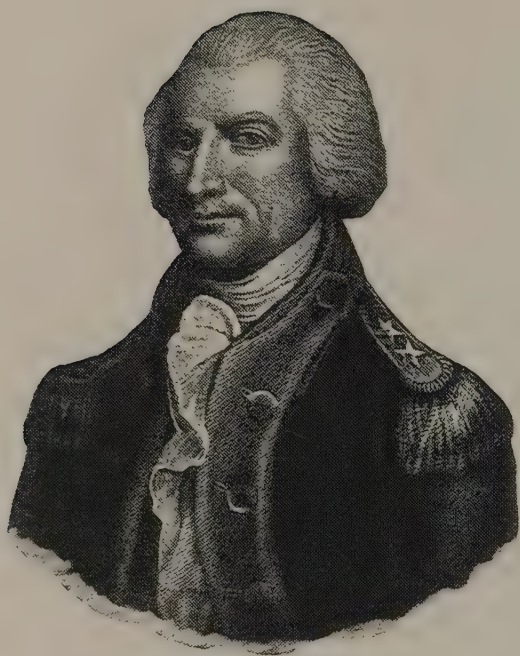
In 1787, while the last Congress under the articles of confederation was in session, a petition was presented by Dr. Manasseh Cutler in behalf of a company of New Englanders, organized to purchase lands and make a settlement north and west of the Ohio. In the meantime the famous "Ordinance of 1787," one of the wisest and farthest reaching charters ever given to any people, was passed. It provided for the organization and government of the "Territory Northwest of the River Ohio." Among its wise provisions were: the prohibition of slavery; the promotion of education, morality and religion; and the formation of not less than three, nor more than five states, as conditions suggested.

The grant of land asked for was made to the New England Company, and soon afterward John Cleves Symmes negotiated for the purchase of land between the Little and Great Miami rivers. In 1788, a company of emigrants, including many distinguished Revolutionary soldiers, floated down the

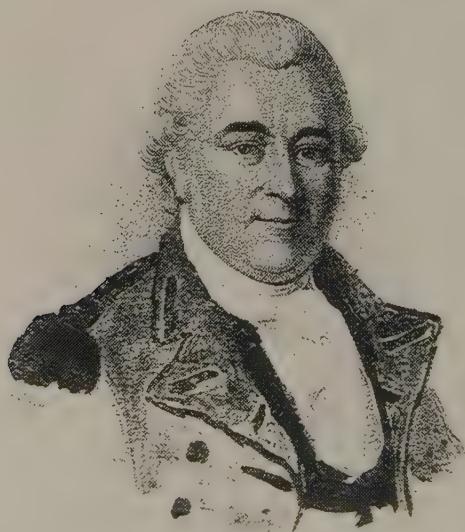
Ohio from Pittsburg to the mouth of the Muskingum and founded Marietta, which became the capital of the new country. Thus the initial step was taken and from this time a steady flow of emigration set in. In a few years Gallipolis, Manchester, Columbia and Fort Washington (Cincinnati) dotted the northern shore of the Ohio, and the soldiers of the Revolution, whose fortunes had been lost in the struggle for freedom, found a new home.

Thus was inaugurated a new era in the old northwest. New forces were being set in motion which were destined to change the current of the ancient order and set up in the matchless forests and sacred hunting grounds of this western country a new and better civilization. With Fort Washington as a base, the new government was about to engage in a series of hazardous conflicts with a savage foe, goaded on and assisted by the subtle agents of the British at Detroit.

Only time could tell whether the Anglo-Saxon settlers were to be confined east of the mountains or spread indefinitely to the far west. The great White Chief Washington desired peace, but was schooled in the art of war, and directed a free, hardy and vigorous constituency who would brook no interference from a vanquished adversary without severe and protracted resistance. The battlefields of the Revolution had schooled a host of warriors who knew how to reckon with a stalwart foe and these were to show their mettle on many a new field of conflict.



MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR



Anthony Wayne

CHAPTER IV.

HARMAR AND ST. CLAIR.

Arthur St. Clair was appointed governor of the new Northwest Territory, July 13, 1788, and immediately became actively engaged in the great work entrusted to him. A Scotchman by birth, he had emigrated to North America in 1755 and rendered valuable service with the British during the French and Indian war. Settling in Pennsylvania, he espoused the cause of the colonies during the course of the Revolution and was prominently engaged at Three Rivers, Trenton, Princeton, Hubbardstown and Ticonderoga. Washington and Lafayette were his warm friends and a large and prominent circle enjoyed his polished attainments. His adopted country appreciated his loyal service and distinguished talents, and in 1786 he was elected president of Congress. Thus equipped, he was soon to receive even greater honors and direct the energies of an expanding people. On January 9, 1789, Governor St. Clair concluded two separate treaties of confirmation, one with the Five Nations, the Mohawks excepted; the other with the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomes and Sacs, at Fort Harmar, opposite Marietta, thus counteracting the formation of a grand Indian confederacy which had been agitated by some of the far-seeing chiefs of the various tribes. At the grand council of the northwestern tribes, held on the Maumee in the previous fall, the general sentiment was for peace. The Miamis, Shawanese, and tribes of the Wabash, however, failed to concur and desired to make the Ohio river the final boundary separating them from the Anglo-Saxon invaders. This sentiment was especially strong among the younger warriors who could scarcely be restrained by the wise counsels of the older chiefs. Many successful war parties were sent against the exposed settlements or waylaid the immigrants floating in open boats or upon rafts down the Ohio. The brutal atrocities committed by the Indians and the retaliatory raids of the rough settlers during this period are recited in the romantic and patriotic tales of the backwoodsmen, many of whom experienced extended captivity.

Early in 1790, Governor St. Clair went to Fort Washington, Vincennes and Kaskaskia to set in motion the new government. This was the signal to the British and Indians to co-operate in opposing the advance of the frontier settlements, and attacks were accordingly commenced. At this time the northwest tribes could probably rally some fifteen thousand effective warriors, about one-third of whom were openly hostile to the new government. They no longer depended upon the bow and arrow and other crude implements of earlier savage warfare, but had become expert in the use of firearms through association with the French and British in the recent wars. Their courage, discipline and power of endurance were good offsets to the intelligence and strength of the Americans. The Wabash tribes became especially aggressive and Major Hamtramck, of Vincennes, tried to pacify them, but in vain. Hearing of these movements, St. Clair hastened to Fort Washington, in July, consulted with General Josiah Harmar, a Revolutionary soldier, commanding the United States Infantry, and decided to send an expedition against the hostile tribes. He requested the militia of western Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky to co-operate with the federal forces and notified the British commandant at Detroit that the proposed expedition was not directed against any British post but intended solely to punish the Indians who had been attacking the frontiers. A mixed force was assembled at Fort Washington, which, when ready to move, was composed of three battalions of Kentucky militia, under Majors Hall, McMullen and Ray, with Lieutenant-Colonel Trotter in command; one battalion of Pennsylvania militia under Lieutenant-Colonel Truby and Major Paul; one battalion of mounted riflemen, commanded by Maj. James Fontaine, together with two battalions of regulars under Majors P. Wyliys and John Doughty, and a company of artillery commanded by Captain William Ferguson. The entire force numbered fourteen hundred and fifty-three, including many boys and infirm men who had been sent as substitutes and were unfit for the hard service before them. This army, being hastily assembled, was necessarily poorly equipped and disciplined, and, as usual where mixed troops are employed, jealousy soon arose between the militia and regulars. The season being late, it was impossible to properly drill and discipline the awkward and insubordinate troops—thus increasing the hazard of the projected campaign. Harmar, who had served with merit in the Revolution, was

first in command, and Colonel John Hardin led the militia, subject to his orders. Major Ebenezer Denny was appointed aide-de-camp to Harmar; Mr. Stephen Ormsby, brigadier-major to the militia; and Mr. John Bellie, quartermaster.

The militia advanced up the Mill Creek valley on September 26th, and the main army followed on the 30th. The forces were united on the 3d of October and took the trace made by George R. Clark up the Little Miami valley, passing near the present sites of Lebanon and Xenia, Ohio; crossing Mad river at old Piqua town (between Dayton and Springfield, Ohio); proceeding northwesterly and crossing the Great Miami above the present site of Piqua, Ohio; thence to the site of Loramie's store (Berlin, Ohio), across the old Indian and French portage to the St. Mary's river (near St. Mary's, Ohio), and on toward the Miami villages (Fort Wayne, Ind.). These towns comprised a large number of wigwams of the Miamis, Shawanese and Delawares, and some log huts formerly occupied by British traders. This was the center from which the hostile and renegade Indians had sent many war parties to harass the borders. The St. Joseph and St. Mary's branches meet here to form the Maumee river and along their banks were several small villages and the capital town of the confederacy surrounded by gardens, orchards and extensive cornfields which indicated long continued occupancy.

Learning of the approach of a large army the Indians hastened to desert these villages. General Harmar was apprised of their movements by a captive and accordingly sent forward a detachment of six hundred light troops under Colonel Hardin on the 14th to surprise the stragglers, which he failed to do. The main army arrived at the deserted villages about noon on the 17th having accomplished a march of nearly one hundred and seventy miles from Fort Washington. On the 18th Harmar sent Colonel Trotter with three hundred men, including militia and regulars, to reconnoiter the country and ascertain the location of the enemy. This detachment marched a few miles but soon returned, reporting the slaying of two Indians. Colonel Hardin, displeased with Trotter's failure to accomplish his orders, was next dispatched with the same detachment. The men were given two days' provisions and marched on the 19th with great reluctance. About a third of the militia deserted before attaining three miles and returned to camp. Some ten miles out the balance of the troops were surprised by a party of about one hundred of the enemy

under the celebrated Miami chief, Little Turtle. The Indians commenced firing at a distance of about a hundred and fifty yards and advanced, steadily driving the panic-stricken militia before them. Some few of the latter with about thirty of the regulars, however, stood firm and were cut to pieces.

The main army advanced from the Miami village to Chilli-cothe, a Shawanese town two miles east, and proceeded to burn all property in sight, including corn, beans, hay, cabins, etc. Five villages and the capital town, besides some twenty thousand bushels of corn in ears having been destroyed, the army took up an orderly retreat for Fort Washington on the 21st and marched eight miles. Thinking that the enemy would immediately return to the site of their destroyed villages, Harmar sent back Major Wyllys with four hundred picked men, including sixty regulars, to surprise them. This detachment was in three divisions under Wyllys, Hall and McMullen. Major Hall was sent with part of the militia by a circuitous route to gain the enemy's rear, while the other troops were to engage them in front. On account of the imprudence of some of Hall's men, this plan failed. The other militia now began the attack before the arrival of the regulars. Little Turtle, grasping the opportunity, threw his entire force first against the militia and then against the regulars with disastrous results. Most of the regulars were slain and the brunt of the fight fell on the remaining militia, who now fought desperately but were soon scattered and forced to retreat. The savages had lost heavily and did not pursue the retreating troops. When the main encampment was reached Hardin requested Harmar to send back the main army in order to finish the work on the site of the village. Harmar, it seems, had lost confidence in the militia, and, in view of the lack of forage and proper transportation facilities, refused this request. The Americans lost one hundred and eighty-three men including brave Major Wyllys and several valuable officers on this expedition.

The shattered and dispirited army resumed its dreary retreat toward Fort Washington on the 23d. Bad feeling developed between Harmar and Hardin on account of the unsatisfactory action of the troops. Both were court-martialed later and acquitted, but Harmar soon resigned his commission in the army and retired to private life.

The government seeing the inefficiency of its first attempt in dealing with the Indians, adopted stronger measures. It

was decided to offer peace to the western Indians; to organize expeditions in the west against the villages of the Miamis, Shawanese and Weas, should they refuse to make peace; and to send a large force to build forts and take possession of the enemy's land. The British, who now seemed disposed to a peaceful settlement, urged Joseph Brant, the intelligent chief of the Mohawks and moving spirit of the Six Nations, to use his influence among his people for peace, thinking that the United States would allow the tribes to retain their possessions along the Maumee.

On the night of January 2, 1791, a band of savages stealthily massacred a number of friendly New England settlers at Big Bottom blockhouse on the Muskingum, forty-six miles above Marietta.

The government still hoped for peace, however, and in March sent Col. Thomas Proctor to placate the Senecas and proceed with their friendly chief, Cornplanter, to the council of the Miamis on the Maumee. In April, Col. Timothy Pickering was also sent to the Senecas on a like mission.

Soon after Harmar's expedition the frontier settlements of western Pennsylvania and along the Ohio river were again attacked and terror spread among the people south of the river. It is estimated that the population of the west at this time was between one hundred and fifty and two hundred thousand, scattered in groups; one in southwestern Pennsylvania; two in western Virginia, about Wheeling and the mouth of the Kanawha; and one in Kentucky, below the Licking river. These settlers had poured in from the eastern states as well as from several European countries since the close of the Revolution, being attracted largely by the great fertility of the land and the exceptional business opportunities. For the most part they had floated down the Ohio in crude flat boats, but many had come overland by Boone's celebrated wilderness road. To the hardships of their life in a new and exceedingly rough country were added the terrors of Indian attacks, inspired by the killing, wounding, and capturing of more than fifteen hundred men, women and children in Kentucky and vicinity, since the peace of 1783.

Delegates from several of the exposed counties of Virginia petitioned the governor, and the legislature of that state authorized him to make temporary provision for the protection of the frontier until the United States government should take proper steps in the same direction. Charles Scott, who

had served in the Revolution, was appointed brigadier-general of the militia of Kentucky, then a part of Virginia, and was ordered to raise a volunteer force to co-operate with several companies of rangers from the western counties, and proceed against the Wea villages on the Wabash (near Lafayette, Ind.). Scott chose two Revolutionary compatriots to accompany him on this raid—Col. James Wilkinson being placed second in command and Col. John Hardin in charge of the advance guard. The expedition was delayed until May 23, 1791, awaiting the return of Proctor, but, hearing nothing from him by that time, Scott crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Kentucky with some eight hundred mounted men and arrived at Ouiatenon (Lafayette, Ind.), June 1st. Here he found a village of some seventy houses with a number of French inhabitants living in a state of civilization. The village was burned and a large quantity of corn and household goods destroyed. A detachment was sent on foot against Tippecanoe, the most important village, which it also destroyed. The army returned with several prisoners, reaching the Ohio in twelve days with the loss of only two men.

On August 1, 1791, Colonel Wilkinson was sent against the Indians of the Eel river with a command of five hundred and twenty-five mounted men. He encountered much difficulty in his march from Fort Washington on account of the boggy land. Arriving at the mouth of the Eel river he attacked the village located there, killed a few Indians and captured others. Proceeding to Tippecanoe and Ouiatenon, the army destroyed the corn which had been planted since Scott's raid. The army reached the rapids of the Ohio on the 21st, having marched some four hundred and fifty miles.

The results accomplished by these desultory raids were similar to those of Harmar's expedition and left the savages in an enraged state of mind ready for the intrigues of the British agents of Canada and the lake posts. Colonel Johnson of the British Indian service, especially encouraged the Indians in the idea that the Americans had no valid claim to any of their lands beyond the line established at the treaty of Fort Stanwix after the French and Indian war. The actions of the Americans in assembling councils in various places for the apparent purpose of making peace and at the same time inviting the Six Nations to espouse their cause against the western tribes added to the confusion and gave the British agents a pretext to renew friendly relations with their old allies.

The American peace commissioners who had been sent out in the spring carried on negotiations with the Six Nations. Colonel Pickering held a successful council with all except the Mohawks in June, 1791. Colonel Proctor and Cornplanter had tried to promote friendly relations with them in the spring, but Brant and Col. John Butler, of the British Indian service, had previously warned them against the American agents. A long conference was held at Buffalo, but Brant had been sent on to the council of the Miamis in the meantime and the Indians would do nothing definite in his absence, inasmuch as the sentiment of their people was much divided. The British commandant at Fort Niagara refused to allow the use of a schooner to carry Proctor, Cornplanter and some friendly warriors across Lake Erie to Sandusky thus defeating the purpose of their mission. While Brant was inflaming the Miamis, Proctor returned to Fort Washington without having reached them with his message of peace.

Little Turtle, chief of the Miamis, a warrior of great intelligence, craft and courage, who led the attack against Harmar and who had great influence among the western tribes, together with Blue Jacket, the great chief of the Shawanese, and Buckongehelas, chief of the Delawares, formed a confederacy of the northwestern savages to drive the white settlers beyond the Ohio. These chiefs, with the assistance of Simon Girty, Alexander McKee and Matthew Elliot, the renegades, headed a band of warriors whose discipline has probably never been equaled in Indian warfare. Nothing but a decisive blow by a large and well disciplined force could quell the uprising being stirred up by these leaders. What the border states had attempted to do in a crude and spasmodic way the new government now decided to essay in an orderly and organized manner. Accordingly Governor St. Clair, who had been appointed a major-general in the U. S. army March 4, 1791, and placed in chief command of the forces to be employed against the Indians was instructed to speedily assemble his forces. The object of the main expedition planned by the government was to establish a post at Ke-ki-on-gay, the Miami (Maumee) village (Fort Wayne) for the purpose of awing and curbing the Indians in that region, and preventing future hostilities. This village had been the seat of the powerful Miami nation from time immemorial and it was called by Little Turtle at the treaty of Greenville in 1795, "That glorious gate through which all the good words of our chiefs

had to pass from the north to the south and from the east to the west." The troops were to consist of two small regiments of regular infantry, two regiments of levies and three hundred or four hundred Kentucky militia. "The mounted men were to receive two-thirds of a dollar per day and to be under command of their own officers, while footmen were to receive three dollars per month and be subject to military law." It proved a difficult task to preserve harmony among the regulars and volunteers, as the latter would scarcely submit either to the discipline of the army, or to the slow movements which one having a road to cut every step he advanced, and forts to build was necessarily subjected to—neither would they labor. St. Clair found himself confronted by the same problems that had vexed poor Harmar. The small pay and unattractive conditions of service filled the ranks of the regulars with many weak, diseased and unfit men from the streets of the Eastern cities. The best of the troops were trained only in regulation mass movements which were totally inadequate for fighting a stealthy savage foe concealed in the fastness of a dense forest. The experienced backwoodsmen with the militia were better trained for meeting the Indians on their own ground, but they were in the minority. The Indians on the other hand were unencumbered with baggage, free, stealthy and elastic in their movements, were thoroughly acquainted with the shadowy recesses of the forest and inured to hardship and deprivations.

Preparations for the expedition were now pushed vigorously but at a great disadvantage. The Secretary of War was just getting initiated in a newly created office and suffered for want of adequate equipment. Maj.-Gen. Richard Butler, an officer of the Pennsylvania line in the Revolution who had served in Harmar's expedition, had been placed second in command with orders to remain in Pennsylvania to recruit and forward troops. Two thousand levies were to be raised, marched to Fort Pitt (Pittsburg) in companies as soon as collected; and there receive orders from St. Clair. They could be safely sent in small companies, but were held back by Butler to protect the frontiers according to orders from the War Department, much to the annoyance of St. Clair, who kept urging that they be sent to Fort Washington. Mr. Samuel Hogdon had been appointed Quartermaster-General of the army and, although zealous, seems to have been totally unfit for the responsibilities of the position. The

delay in forwarding troops was also partly due to his failure in furnishing horses, supplies, provisions, and the necessary boats for transportation. St. Clair arrived at Fort Washington on the 15th of May after passing through Lexington to arrange for the forwarding of the Kentucky militia. Here he found a garrison of but eighty-five men fit for duty. The arms and accoutrements left from Harmar's expedition were in bad condition and the supplies forwarded later by the quartermaster from time to time were deficient both in quantity and quality. New gun carriages had to be made; the deficiencies of the camp equipage supplied; nearly all of the ammunition had to be made up and a laboratory equipped for this purpose. Musket shells, artillery cartridges, and shells for the howitzers had to be filled—a tedious and laborious business. Not only ammunition for the campaign but also for the garrison of 1,200 or more for the projected post at the Maumee and intermediate posts must be prepared. Workshops and an armory had to be built and tools constructed. In his report the general said: "A great number of axes, camp kettles, knapsacks, kegs for the musket cartridges, and spare cannon ball, and boxes of ammunition had to be made; and cordage of various kinds, and the cartridge boxes to be repaired. Splints for the wounded were to be made of half-jacked leather prepared on the spot. In short, almost every art was going forward, and Fort Washington had as much the appearance of a large manufactory on the inside, as it had of a military post on the outside." To perform all this labor smiths, carpenters, harnessmakers, colliers, wheelwrights, etc., had to be drafted from all that could be found among the troops as they slowly arrived. Considerable cattle and horses for the use of the army had to be cared for and, on August 7th, the country near the fort being eaten off, all the troops that had arrived, except the artificers and a small garrison, advanced about six miles northward to Ludlow's station. On the 1st of September the Secretary of War wrote to St. Clair: "The President enjoins you by every principle that is sacred to stimulate your operations in the highest degree, and to move as rapidly as the lateness of the season and the nature of the case will possibly admit." The balance of the troops, however, had not yet arrived at the above date, but soon came on and joining those at Ludlow's station, moved northward on the 17th toward the crossing of the Great Miami river about twenty miles distant,

where a fort was built to command the river crossing, to serve as a place for depositing provisions, and to form the first link in the chain of forts projected between Ft. Washington and the Indian village on the Maumee. St. Clair described this post in the following very interesting manner: "A stockade fifty yards square, with four good bastions, and platforms for cannon in two of them, with barracks for about two hundred men, with some good storehouses, etc." "The circuit of that fort is about one thousand feet, through the whole extent of which a trench about three feet deep was dug to set the picquets in, of which it required more than two thousand to enclose it; and it is not trees, taken promiscuously, that will answer for picquets; they must be tall and straight and from nine to twelve inches in diameter (for those of a larger size are too unmanageable). Of course few trees that are proper are to be found without going over a considerable space of woodland. When found they are felled, cleared of their branches, and cut into lengths of about twenty feet. They were then carried to the ground and butted, that they might be placed firm and upright in the trench, with the axe or cross-cut saw; some hewing upon them was also necessary, for there are few trees so straight that the sides of them will come in contact when set upright. A thin piece of timber, called a ribband, is run round the whole near the top of the picquets, to which every one of them is pinned with a strong pin, without which they would decline from the perpendicular with every blast of the wind, some hanging outward, and some inward, which would render them in a great measure useless. The earth thrown out of the trench is then returned and strongly rammed to keep the picquets firmly in their places, and a shallower trench is dug outside about three feet distant, to carry off the water and prevent their being moved by the rains; about two thousand picquets are set up inside, one between every two others; the work is then inclosed. But previously the ground for the site of the fort had to be cleared and two or three hundred yards round it, which was very thickly wooded and was a work of time and labor. (The ground where this fort stands is on the east side of the Miami river, on the first bank; but there is a second bank considerably elevated, within point blank shot, which rendered it necessary to make the picquets, particularly along the land side, of a height sufficient to prevent an enemy seeing into

the area, and taking the river in reverse, and a high platform was raised in one of the bastions on the land side to scour the second bank with artillery. Another made with the trunks of trees, and covered with plank, as that was, was raised in one of the bastions toward the river, in order to command the ford, and the river for some distance up and down. Plank was sawed for the platform and the gate, and barracks for one hundred men; a guardroom, two storehouses for provisions, and barracks for the officers were constructed within it, and all this was done in about fourteen days, almost entirely by the labor of the men; though some use was made of oxen in drawing timber; the woods were so thick and encumbered with underwood, it was found to be the most expeditious method to carry it.)" This post was named Fort Hamilton.

The main part of the army, consisting of two small regiments of regular infantry, and the levies, about two thousand in all, left this place October 4, and were followed on the 5th by some three hundred and fifty Kentucky militia. Many of the regulars had rendered distinguished service during the Revolution and the militia included a number of the hardy pioneers who had engaged in the recent raids and expeditions of the exposed border. St. Clair, in describing the marching order of the troops, observes: "When the army was in march, it was preceded by a small party of riflemen, with the surveyor, to mark the course of the road; for we had no guides, not a single person being found in the country who had ever been through it, and both the geography and the topography were utterly unknown; the march was, therefore, made up on a compass course, conjectural indeed, but which proved to be sufficiently correct, as it brought us into a large path leading to the Miami towns about twenty miles from them; from that party scouts were sent out to scour the country every way. Then followed the road cutters with a party to cover them; then the advanced guard, and after them the army in two columns, with one piece of artillery in front, one in the center, and one in the rear of each. In the space between the two columns marched the remaining artillery, destined for the fort at the Miami towns; then the horses with the tents and provisions, and then the cattle with their proper guard, who were to remove them in case of the enemy appearing. Without the columns, at a distance of about one hundred yards, march the cavalry in file, and without them at

the same distance, a party of riflemen, and scouts without them; then followed the rear guard at a proper distance." Roads for the artillery had to be cut through the thick timber nearly all the way and some considerable bridges built.

Progress was necessarily very slow and by the evening of the 9th the army had advanced but twenty miles from Ft. Hamilton through a level, well watered and fertile country. On the 10th an open beech country was reached (near Eaton, Ohio) and about eight miles made. Progress continued fair until the following afternoon when the army was forced to encamp on the margin of an extensive wet prairie (Maple Swamp), at the headwaters of Twin creek (near Castine, Ohio), some thirty-eight miles in advance of Ft. Hamilton. Two parties were sent out to reconnoiter on the morning of the 12th, one to the westward under Major Denny, the other eastward under Maj. Butler. It was ascertained that the army could not continue on its regular course west of north without constructing a causeway of about a thousand feet. A suitable passage was found around the swamp to the eastward which soon led into a well worn Indian path leading through and avoiding the wet places. By following this the army advanced some six miles and encamped in an excellent, well-watered spot.

On the morning of the 13th, St. Clair reconnoitered the country and selected a site for a fort of deposit a mile in advance of camp on one of the gravel knolls of this beautiful rolling region. (Hills of Judea.) A fort one hundred feet square with four good bastions was soon laid out and the work of building commenced. The weather now became cold and wet and the work progressed slowly. Provisions for the army were inadequate, the terms of enlistment of many of the levies expired, and great discontent developed. Some of the levies were discharged, and several of the militia deserted. Two artillery men were hanged for desertion and one of the levies for shooting a comrade.

At this critical time Gen. Butler, who was second in command, proposed to St. Clair that he be allowed to take one thousand picked men and go to the Maumee villages, and there establish the projected post, leaving the commander-in-chief to finish the fort and follow at his leisure. The season was late, and as St. Clair was advanced in years and very much indisposed at times by attacks of the gout, this was proposed ostensibly to relieve him and hasten the consummation

of the campaign. The general, however, was very disagreeably surprised by the proposition and refused the proffer. Butler seems to have taken offense at the rebuff and grown more reserved in his relations with St. Clair, although the latter thought that his own action was a proper exercise of his power as head of the army. After much delay the little log fort was completed, garrisoned with a small detachment, equipped with two pieces of artillery and named Fort Jefferson.

On the 24th the army took up the line of march northward following the Indian trail along the high ground on the east side of the prairie. A fine country with rich soil and beautiful oak woods was now encountered. After proceeding some five miles an excellent elevated camp site with a wide creek in front and a large prairie on the left was discovered. Here (Greenville, Ohio) the army halted a week, grazing the horses, awaiting the delayed supplies and preparing for the advance.

Gen. St. Clair continued ill, the weather inclement and discontent prevailed among the troops. On the 29th, a bridge was thrown across the creek, and a corps of road-cutters sent forward under a strong guard of militia. The friendly chief Piomingo, with nineteen warriors, and Capt. Sparks, with four riflemen, were sent out to ascertain the location and strength of the enemy. The army broke camp on the 30th and proceeded on a course twenty-five degrees west of north. With much difficulty seven miles were gained this day and the troops were forced to encamp in a very thick woods. (Probably in section 20, Brown township, Darke county.) During the night a heavy storm arose, precipitating much timber in the camp and causing considerable confusion. While the troops remained encamped here awaiting provisions sixty of the disgruntled militia marched off threatening to plunder the second convoy of provisions which was then thought to be within twenty miles on the trail. In order to save the supplies, which were necessary for the sustenance of the army, and to prevent further desertions, the whole of the First regiment of regulars, the flower of the army, was detached and sent back. The quartermaster had failed to start the convoy at the appointed time, however, and this regiment became separated from the main body by a greater distance than anticipated, thus reducing the effective fighting force to about 1,400 men. The first convoy of some two hundred

horses loaded with flour arrived in the evening of the 31st. The road cutters advanced on Nov. 1st, and the army followed on the 2d, after depositing the heavy and superfluous baggage. The troops now labored through the flat, marshy country, near the "spreads of Stillwater," which creek they crossed about noon. In the afternoon their trail was joined by another Indian path, indicating that the right course was being followed. The direction this day was north, twenty-five degrees east and the army encamped after gaining eight miles. On the 3d the troops broke camp at nine o'clock and gained nine miles on a course thirty degrees west of north. The first four miles continued very flat and wet but at noon the ridge which divides the waters of the Ohio from those of Lake Erie was passed over and descent made to a small creek three miles further on. A few Indians had been observed hanging about the flanks of the army and on the 3d a larger number than usual were noticed. After a hard march through the cold on short rations the army arrived about sunset on that day at a small stream about 60 feet wide flowing southward, which was supposed to be the St. Mary's branch of the Maumee, but was in fact a branch of the east fork of the Wabash. Here an encampment was made in two lines on a slightly elevated piece of timbered ground, barely large enough to accommodate the army. To the north and east the view was obstructed by the thick forest. On the south a prairie bordered by a fringe of low marshy ground, thickly studded with trees and low brush skirted the camp. Along the west side or front of the camp, the east bank of the Wabash was some twenty-five feet above the river, which was probably thirty or forty feet wide and knee deep at this place.

The bluff was also thickly set with forest trees and underbrush. Across the stream to the west the bottom land partook of the nature of a low, wet prairie about sixty rods wide, covered with tall, rank grass, and clumps of willow and spice brush.

The first line of the encampment was composed of Butler's, Clark's and Patterson's battalions of levies, and commanded by Gen. Butler. The second consisted of Bedinger's and Gaither's battalions and the Second regiment of regulars commanded by Lieut-Col. Darke, and was about 200 feet to the rear of and parallel with the first. The right flank was protected by the creek; the left by a steep bank. Faulknor's corps and some of the infantry. The militia advanced about a

fourth of a mile across the creek bottom and camped on high ground. It had been a hard day's march and it was near 8 o'clock before the scanty mess was cooked. The soldiers, tired and worn, were soon sleeping heavily. Capt. Slough of the First battalion of levies was sent out with some thirty picked men with instructions to advance one, two or three miles along the trail in search of Indians. About midnight they returned, with the report that they had fired on a party of six or seven savages, killing one, and had been passed by a much larger party later going toward the camp. The report, according to Capt. Slough's testimony, was made to Maj.-Gen. Butler, who then dismissed him for the night without instructions to inform St. Clair. Col. Oldham of the militia also predicted an attack in the morning. Gen. St. Clair had observed on the afternoon previous that he did not expect an attack yet and in the evening concerted plans with Major Ferguson of the artillery for throwing up a small earthwork, wherein to have deposited the knapsacks and heavy luggage. He then intended to make a forced march to the Maumee village, which he thought to be about fifteen miles, but which was, in fact, some fifty miles distant, as soon as the First regiment came up. He was permitted to do neither, for on the 4th about sunrise, just after the regular morning parade, and while the soldiers were preparing breakfast, the swarming savages, who had been camping but a short distance beyond the militia, made a sudden attack on the pickets of the militia across the creek. A few shots were exchanged, but fear seized the Kentuckians, and they rushed pell mell into the main camp, pursued by a large party of Indians, whooping and yelling fiercely. A volley from the artillery in the front drove the latter back to cover but they soon renewed their fire and gradually encircled the encampment, concealing themselves behind trees, brush and logs and pouring in a galling fire. The soldiers were cramped for room and exposed because of the nature of the ground on which they were encamped and made an easy target for the savages, who were expert marksmen. The main fire was directed against the men at the guns in the center of the encampment and they were driven away again and again with great slaughter. This was kept up for perhaps an hour and a half until nearly every officer of the artillery had been killed or wounded and all the guns silenced. The roar of the artillery and rattle of the muskets of the regulars may have tended to awe the savages.

but much ammunition was wasted by the random shooting of the untrained troops. Men were falling in great numbers in all parts of the camp, confusion was spreading, and the Indians, becoming emboldened, swarmed forward to seize the guns. Previously they had flitted from cover to cover under the pall of smoke, but now they became more exposed at close quarters. A spirited charge was made against them under Col. Darke and they were driven back across the creek at the point of the bayonet. For want of a sufficient number of riflemen to follow up this charge, they were forced to return and were gradually followed by the Indians, who pressed forward from tree to tree and soon came into camp on the left flank. Here they were met by a spirited charge from the Second regiment, Butler's and Clark's battalions, and pushed back. Again and again this was repeated, but with great loss, especially of the officers, who had to expose themselves to rally the raw and undisciplined troops. Early in these charges Major Butler was dangerously wounded and all the officers of the Second regiment fell except three. Both St. Clair and Butler exhibited great bravery throughout, the latter, although indisposed, having been mortally wounded, continued to give orders while propped up in the center of the camp. In spite of his advanced age and enfeebled condition, St. Clair rode up and down the lines attempting to rally and reassure the fearful troops. The fire was continued nearly three hours on front and flank until the majority of the officers and half of the army were either killed or wounded. The terrified soldiers now crowded to the center of the camp, where the wounded had previously been taken for safety, being pressed gradually closer from all sides by the exulting savages. The remnant of the army became stupefied and bewildered and it became necessary to order a retreat. Accordingly, about 9 o'clock Col. Darke was ordered to make a charge and with a number of the best men made a feint, driving the Indians beyond the road and thus making an opening through which the balance of the troops hurried pell mell with the militia in front. The Indians had been thrown into confusion by the charge, but, discovering its object, soon pursued the straggling army along the trail and harassed the rear for four or five miles. Attracted by the rich booty, however, they soon returned to plunder the camp and mutilate, torture and kill those of the wounded who had been left on the field. Here a sickening sight presented itself. Huddled



GRANITE EFFIGY OF FRONTIERSMAN ON MEMORIAL MONUMENT
AT FORT RECOVERY, OHIO

in a comparatively small space were piles of the slain on the frozen ground, the silent cannon, the deserted tents and valuable camp equipments all abandoned in the flight for life. While the Indians were carousing, securing their plunder, scalping and disfiguring the slain, and gloating over their victims, the routed army continued its retreat and kept throwing away arms and equipments in the panic of fear. Nearly all the horses had been taken or killed and St. Clair, mounted on a slow pack-horse, was unable to reach the front himself and the other officers found it impossible to establish order and check the flight. The rout continued along the rude trail to Fort Jefferson, a distance of about thirty miles through the dense wilderness, where the men arrived just after sunset. Here the First regiment, which had been sent back to intercept the deserters, was met, but in view of the broken condition of the troops, the lack of provisions in the fort, and the strength of the enemy, it was decided to leave the wounded here and continue the march toward Fort Washington. Accordingly the advance troops set out about ten o'clock, marched until nearly daylight of the 5th, and halted until the rear came up. The army moved on about 9 o'clock and soon met the convoy, arrived at Fort Hamilton on afternoon of 6th, and at Fort Washington in afternoon of 8th.

The number of Indians, Canadians and half breeds in this engagement has been variously estimated at from 700 to 2,500 or 3,000, but 1,000 or 1,500 is considered a conservative figure, and the amount of government property either lost or destroyed is put at about \$34,000. The principal tribes engaged were the Delawares, Shawanese, Wyandots, Miamis, Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawatomies. Little Turtle, chief of the Miamis, was their leader, and was ably assisted by Blue Jacket, Bukongehelas, Black Eagle, and the renegades Simon Girty and Blackstaffe. The warriors had poured in from the Wabash and the far north; and it is even asserted that Captain Brant with one hundred and fifty select Mohawk warriors took part in this remarkable engagement.

Their loss was estimated at about 150 killed and several wounded, but because of their custom of carrying away or concealing the slain it is difficult to ascertain their exact number. The Americans had thirty-nine officers killed and twenty-one wounded, and their entire loss was estimated at 677 killed, including thirty or more women, and 271 wounded, a loss probably as great as any suffered in a single battle of

the Revolution. The remarkable number of officers killed bears unmistakable testimony to the bravery and patriotic devotion of these men. The list is as follows: Gen. Richard Butler, Col. Oldham, of the militia; Majors Ferguson, Hart and Clark; Captains Bradford, Phelan, Kirkwood, Price, Van Swearingen, Tipton, Purdy, Smith, Piatt, Gaither, Crebbs and Newman; Lieutenants Spear, Warren, Boyd, McMath, Burgess, Kelso, Read, Little, Hopper and Likens; Ensigns Cobb, Balch, Chase, Wilson, Brooks, Beatty and Purdy, besides two quartermasters and two adjutants. Among the wounded were: Col. Sargent (the Adj.-General); Lieut.-Col. Gibson (who died later at Ft. Jefferson); Major Thomas Butler and Viscount Malartie, volunteer aide-de-camp to St. Clair. It was Maj. Denny's opinion that Gen. Butler might have been saved if he could have been gotten off the field, but his size precluded this action. On account of the indisposition of both general officers the brunt of the campaign had fallen on the Adjutant-General, Col. Sargent, who assumed this difficult and serious task with alacrity. General Harmar had predicted defeat before the army set out because of the poor material which composed the bulk of the army, the inexperience of the officers in fighting Indians, and the haste in preparation. The ignorance of the presence of a large body of the enemy also contributed materially to the result. Added to this was the Indian's advantage of fighting on his own ground and in his own way.

The new government was experimenting in Indian warfare and had much to learn. Washington recalled Braddock's defeat and had warned St. Clair before departing. The latter sent his aide, Maj. Ebenezer Denny, with the news of the defeat to the President at Philadelphia. On account of high waters and ice in the Ohio river and the bad condition of roads it took twenty days to reach Wheeling from Fort Washington and ten more to reach Philadelphia. President Washington received the dispatch while eating dinner, but continued his meal and acted as usual until all the company had gone and his wife had left the room, leaving no one but himself and Secretary, Col. Lear. He now commenced to walk back and forth in silence and after some moments sat down on a sofa. His manner now showed emotion and he exclaimed suddenly: "St. Clair's defeated—routed; the officers nearly all killed, the men by wholesale, the rout complete! Too shocking to think of—a surprise in the bargain."

Pausing again, rising from the sofa, and walking back and forth, he stopped short and again broke out with great vehemence: "Yes! here on this very spot I took leave of him; I wished him success and honor. You have your instructions," I said, "from the Secretary of War. I had a strict eye to them, and will add but one word, beware of a surprise! You know how the Indians fight us!" He went off with that as my last solemn warning thrown into his ears. And yet, to suffer that army to be cut to pieces—hacked by a surprise, the very thing I guarded against! O God! he's worse than a murderer. * * *"

The President again sat down on the sofa and his anger subsided. At length he said: "This must not go beyond this room." After a while he again spoke in a lower tone: "General St. Clair shall have justice. I looked hastily through the dispatches, saw the whole disaster, but not all the particulars. I will hear him without prejudice: he shall have full justice." A committee of the House of Representatives investigated the cause of St. Clair's defeat and acquitted him with honor because of the stupendous obstacles encountered in forwarding the expedition and the marked courage shown by St. Clair and the officers during the terrible engagement. St. Clair retained the confidence of Washington to the last and continued to serve as Governor of the new territory until the admission of Ohio as a state in 1803. He served his country well at his own personal loss and died at Greensburg, Pa., in 1818 at an advanced age and in comparative poverty, having seen the final overthrow of the hostile tribes and the permanent founding of civilization in this matchless region of the northwest. It has been proposed by the Ohio State Historical Society to erect a suitable memorial to his memory in the state house grounds at Columbus, and such action deserves the hearty co-operation and approval of all patriotic Americans.

CHAPTER V.

"MAD ANTHONY" WAYNE.

The defeat of St. Clair cast a gloom over the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky and along the Ohio, causing immigration to the northwest territory to cease abruptly. The tribes did not seem immediately disposed to make a united stand, but predatory bands lurked about the stations and attacked the scattered settlements north of the Ohio. It was even found difficult to hold and supply the chain of army posts established by St. Clair because of the marauding bands of savages, constantly interfering with the operations of the few regular American troops stationed at Fort Washington. The shock of defeat was also felt in the new nation at large and the Eastern people were especially conservative on the question of financing and equipping an army to fight the Indians of the western border. The frontier men naturally resented this indifferent policy and harassed the federal authorities.

President Washington, however, sincerely desired peace, and early in 1792 made overtures and took proper steps to make the friendly disposition of his government known to the sulking savages. In response to his urgent invitation fifty warriors, representing the Six Nations, came to Philadelphia, the new capital, early in March. The President and Commissioner Pickering addressed them, setting forth the just and humane disposition of the Americans and urging them to use their potent influence with the western tribes in order to conciliate them and bring about peace without resort to arms. This they promised to do, but did not set out for the offended tribes until September.

Major Alexander Truman, of the First United States regulars, and Col. John Hardin, of the Kentucky Horse, were dispatched to the Miami village (Fort Wayne) by way of Fort Washington. Captain Hendrick, a Stockbridge Indian, and Captain Brant, of the Mohawks, were urged to attend the grand council of the tribes, to be held during the summer on the Maumee, and make known the friendly attitude of the new government with a view to peaceful negotiations.

Brigadier-General Rufus Putnam was sent to the Wabash tribe with an exceptional commission. He was given copies of all the treaties which the new government had consummated with various tribes and nations and instructed to convince the Indians that peace is desired, all unjust land claims renounced, to urge the treaty of Fort Harmar as a fair basis of negotiations, insist on the safety of the outposts, and insure the just, liberal and humane co-operation of the government in all matters pertaining to their welfare. Captain Peter Pond and William Steedman were sent as secret spies, with instructions to mingle with the tribes on the Maumee and Wabash in the guise of traders, ascertain their views and intentions, and, if practicable, openly announce the peaceable and benevolent intentions of the Great Father at Philadelphia.

The well laid plans of the new government were doomed to miscarry. The spies were intercepted at Niagara; Truman and Hardin were treacherously murdered. Brant arrived at his destination after the council had broken up, and Hendrick yielded to the wiles of the British agent, McKee, and failed to attend the council.

Putnam, however, proceeded to Fort Washington, where he met the Commandant, Brigadier-General James Wilkinson, who reported that a band of Indians had made an attack upon a body of men near Fort Jefferson, capturing and killing sixteen of the latter. This advanced post was closely watched by the Indians who continually harassed its small garrison. The murder of four other whites was reported and Putnam hastened to Vincennes accompanied by Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary. Here he concluded a treaty with the Wabash and Illinois tribes on September 27th, which, however, was not ratified by the Senate because it provided that the tribes should retain all the lands to which they had a just claim. It probably restrained the restless elements in these tribes from engaging in the opening hostilities.

In October, 1792, a grand council was held at Grand Glaize (Defiance, Ohio). It was attended by the chiefs of all the northwestern tribes, about fifty chiefs of the Six Nations, besides many from remoter tribes. As usual, the Shawanese chiefs clamored for war and then requested an explanation of the instructions of Congress. Red Jacket, on behalf of the Six Nations, plead for peace and reminded the Shawanese that the Indians had sold all of their lands lying east of the Ohio to the British, and that they had assisted the latter

during the Revolution, at the termination of which the States took possession of all the lands which the English had formerly taken from the French. The Shawanese then recalled St. Clair's expedition and defeat; stated that peace messengers, who had been treacherously killed on the way, had been sent by this bloody road, and that, consequently, the voice of peace must now pass through the Six Nations. They consented to treat with the President early in the following spring and to lay aside the tomahawk until they should hear from him through the Six Nations. The latter promptly informed the President of these proceedings and urged him to send suitable men to the coming council and to forward a message to the western tribes without delay.

The armistice agreed upon was not kept, for at dawn, on November 6th, 1792, a large party of Indians furiously attacked a detachment of mounted Kentucky volunteers under Major John Adair, encamping near Fort St. Clair (Eaton, Ohio), a post recently established between Forts Hamilton and Jefferson, to assist in the transportation of forage and supplies to the latter post. A desperate conflict followed in which the Indians were severely punished and the Americans lost ten men, six being killed and four missing, besides five wounded. Adair's riflemen sought shelter in the fort and the Indians retreated, carrying off most of the horses belonging to the detachment.

In spite of these hostile demonstrations the government still confidently hoped to establish peace, and for this purpose sent three distinguished commissioners, General Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph and Timothy Pickering, to meet the tribes at the Maumee rapids early next spring. They were instructed to insist on the provisions of the treaty of Fort Harmar, demand the relinquishment of certain posts established beyond the stated boundary, and agree to pay to the several tribes proportionately the sum of fifty thousand dollars, besides ten thousand dollars annually forever in case an amicable agreement should be reached.

Proceeding to Niagara in May, 1793, the commissioners were detained until late in June, when they embarked for the Detroit river to await the meeting of the Indians. They were again detained at Erie by contrary winds, and on July 5th Col. Butler, of the British Indian service, and Captain Brant, with some fifty Indians, arrived from the Maumee. The latter had been deputed by the assembled tribes to confer with

the commissioners in the presence of the Governor of Upper Canada. Brant stated that the tribes had not assembled at the time and place appointed because of their distrust of the warlike movements of the United States and asked an explanation of the same. He also inquired if the commissioners were properly authorized to establish a new boundary line between the Americans and the Indians.

The commissioners replied that all hostilities had been forbidden until the result of the proposed treaty at Sandusky should be known; that peace was desired and that they were authorized to establish boundaries. They further assured the British agents that they would promptly inform the President of the proceedings and request him to restrain the military commanders, who were at that time actively engaged in strengthening and supplying the frontier posts and preparing for contingent hostilities.

Being assured by the statements of the commissioners, Brant agreed to deliver their peaceful message to the chiefs in council on the Maumee and then accompanied them across Lake Erie to the mouth of the Detroit river. From this place the commissioners communicated with the assembled tribes and patiently awaited their reply.

The Indians were suspicious of the warlike preparations of the Americans, of which they kept well informed by runners and spies, and, after much serious deliberation and spirited debate, delivered their grand ultimatum through Elliott and Simon Girty, asserting that the tribes had not been properly represented at former treaties, and insisting that the Ohio river must be the final boundary line separating them from the whites, as provided by the treaty of Fort Stanwix.

In answer the commissioners called their attention to the inconsistency of their position in insisting on the first treaty of Fort Stanwix as a basis of final adjustment, inasmuch as several treaties had been held since, at which large tracts of land had been purchased in good faith and later opened for settlement. They stated further that the treaty with Great Britain in 1783 made the boundary run through the center of the Great Lakes, instead of down the Ohio, but that in spite of this fact the Americans were willing to make reasonable concessions in boundaries, give liberal hunting privileges, and deliver annually large quantities of valuable goods suited to the needs of the Indians, provided that the terms could be arranged in a properly called general council.

After much delay, due to the divided sentiment of the tribes, and, no doubt, to the machinations of McKee, Elliott, Girty and the British agents, acting under the inspiration of the Governor-General of Canada, the Indians finally replied that the recent treaties had been held with a few irresponsible chiefs, representing only part of the tribes, and were, therefore, not binding on the great confederacy; that the money offered did not appeal to them, but should be given to the poor whites who had settled north of the Ohio to make their homes on the Indians' lands; that Great Britain had no right to cede their lands to the Americans; that they had already retreated to the last ditch; and that no agreement could be reached unless the Ohio river was made the final boundary between themselves and the United States, and all the whites now settled north of that river moved south of it.

The commissioners replied that it was impossible to concede this unreasonable demand and thus put an end to the negotiations, which had occupied over three months of very precious time.

From the standpoint of the Americans, the second treaty of Fort Stanwix, in 1784, and those that followed at Forts McIntosh, Finney and Harmar, were valid and binding, and, taken in connection with the offer of further negotiations, seemed reasonable ground for the procedure which followed.

With the exception of the Wyandots, Shawanese, Miamis and Delawares, the tribes seemed mostly disposed toward peace, and it seems very probable that a mutually satisfactory treaty might have been made, but for the continued pressure exerted on the savages by the scheming and aggressive British agents from Detroit and Canada.

All hope of agreement being ended the commissioners returned to Erie and dispatched messengers to the Secretary of War and the new commander of the American forces, informing them concerning the results of their negotiations with the northwestern tribes.

In order to understand the fears and the final decision of the tribes, it is necessary to take note of the movements of the Americans just prior to and during the peace negotiations. Upon withdrawal of St. Clair after the defeat, the President recommended Maj.-Gen. Anthony Wayne, of Pennsylvania, to succeed him, and Congress confirmed the selection. As usual in such cases the appointment caused some dissatisfaction and disgust, especially in Virginia, among the

friends of Lee, Morgan, Scott and Darke, who seem to have figured as possible appointees. The sequel of the appointment, however, proved the sagacity of Washington, who had profited by his association and experience with these various officers during the course of the Revolution.

Wayne at the time of his appointment was about forty-seven years of age. He came of old fighting stock and was naturally bold, dashing and courageous. In build he was of medium height, with an inclination to stoutness. His forehead was high and finely formed, his nose slightly aquiline, his face well proportioned, his hair was dark, his eyes were dark hazel, bright, keen and expressive, giving him, on the whole, a fine and animated expression.

At the outbreak of the Revolution Wayne raised the Fourth Pennsylvania regiment and was commissioned colonel. During the course of war he attained the rank of Brigadier-General, and at its close was brevetted Major-General. He served his country well at Three Rivers, Brandywine, Germantown, Valley Forge, Green Springs, Monmouth and Yorktown. His most popular service, however, was at Stony Point, a rocky promontory on the Hudson, commanding an important crossing place. On the night of July 15th, 1779, he surprised this place and forced his way into the citadel by a bold bayonet charge, for which he was afterward familiarly called "Mad Anthony." This was one of the most brilliant exploits of the war and won for Wayne eminent and lasting distinction as a soldier. His experience in fighting Indians was confined to a successful campaign against the Creeks in Georgia after the Revolution.

At about the time of Wayne's appointment Congress decided to thoroughly reorganize the military establishment, increasing the army enlistment to some five thousand men. The organization, when completed, was to consist of one squadron of cavalry, of four troops; one battalion of artillery, organized on the same plan, and five regiments of infantry, each of three battalions, as above, with one regiment composed entirely of riflemen. In addition provision was made for the employment of mounted militia and scouts.

No doubt President Washington had a lengthy conference with Wayne before the latter left Philadelphia, in which the peculiar methods of Indian warfare and the exigencies which might arise in fighting in the western forests, were thoroughly discussed.

Proceeding to Pittsburg in June, 1792, Wayne promptly began to organize his army with a number of the survivors of St. Clair's unfortunate troops as a nucleus. Raw recruits were rapidly enlisted from Pennsylvania, Virginia, New Jersey and Maryland, and in the winter, these forces were collected near Fort McIntosh (Beaver, Pa.), some twenty-seven miles down the Ohio. Here the troops were thoroughly and rigorously drilled, organized into a "legion" and prepared for the hardships incident to savage warfare.

By spring the new commander had a well organized army of some twenty-five hundred troops. Descending the Ohio late in April, 1793, the infantry and artillery encamped between Fort Washington and Mill Creek, which place was selected on account of the high stage of the water and was appropriately called "Hobson's Choice." The cavalry, composed of one company each of sorrels, grays, bays and chestnuts, found a more suitable camp for their purpose south of the river, where they practiced throughout the summer for the coming campaign.

From Fort Washington a military road was cut through the dense wilderness to a tributary of the Stillwater branch of the Great Miami (site of Greenville, O.), some six miles in advance of Fort Jefferson; the intermediate posts, Hamilton, St. Clair and Jefferson, were supplied with large quantities of provisions, and herds of horses and cattle were gathered beyond the advanced post under protection of troops.

When Wayne received news of the failure of the negotiations of the commissioners, about September 1st, 1793, he repaired to Fort Washington with the balance of his troops. The quiet condition of the frontier convinced him that the Indians were at that time gathering in force to oppose his advance to the Maumee. Accordingly he took time by the forelock and decided to advance with the troops then available and fortify the strong position beyond Fort Jefferson, hoping thereby to keep the Indians in check until he might strike with greater assurance of success.

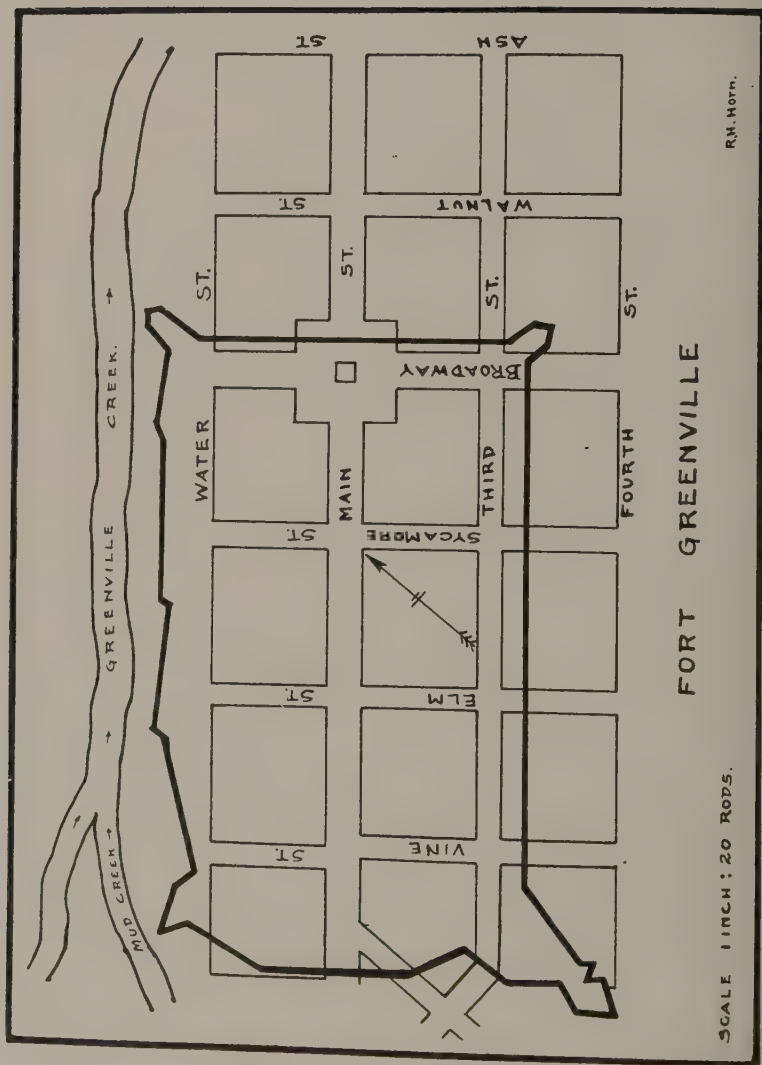
Breaking camp at Fort Washington Wayne marched northward on the seventh of October with a force of twenty-six hundred regulars, thirty-six guides and spies and three hundred and sixty mounted militia. The army advanced in parallel lines with a strong front guard in addition to the usual sentinels, and was arranged in such a manner that a fighting line might be readily formed without confusion. This proved

to be an excellent arrangement, and was adopted by Gen. Wm. Harrison in his later expeditions against the north-western tribes with much success.

The rate of advancement was about twice that of St. Clair's undisciplined army and the camp was duly fortified each evening to forestall a surprise. On the thirteenth of October a beautiful high plain on the south bank of the southwest branch of Stillwater (Greenville creek) was reached (Greenville, O.), the army now being some eighty miles in advance of Fort Washington and about six miles beyond the advanced post, Fort Jefferson. This was the same spot where St. Clair had camped two years previously while awaiting the arrival of supplies. For a similar purpose Wayne decided to halt and encamp on this opportune site where the council fires of two important treaties were later to be kindled, and where Tecumseh and his brother "The Prophet" were to inflame the northwest tribes for a second attempt to drive the whites beyond the Ohio. From this place he wrote the Secretary of War complaining of the difficulty experienced in furnishing a sufficient escort to guard the provision and supply trains from sudden assaults, and, at the same time, keeping a sufficient force in camp to properly sustain his advanced position. He then related the unfortunate experience of one of the convoys, consisting of twenty wagons of grain and one of supplies, which was attacked on the morning of October 17th, at a place known as "The Forty Foot Leap," about seven miles in advance of Fort St. Clair (Eaton, O.). The escort was in charge of Lieutenant Lowery, of the Second sub-legion, and Ensign Boyd, of the First, and consisted of some ninety men. The attacking savages, far outnumbering the escort, soon drove the latter from the field, with the exception of a small party who offered an obstinate resistance. As the result of this engagement the commanding officers, together with thirteen non-commissioned officers and privates, were killed and some seventy pack horses either killed or carried off. The wagons and supplies were left standing in the road and were later brought to camp with small loss.

This incident caused Wayne to increase and strengthen the escort recently sent out under Col. Hamtramck and forewarned him, no doubt, of the constant danger which menaced his further progress at that time.

The season being well advanced, and a large number of men on the sick list, Wayne dismissed the Kentucky militia



FORT GREENVILLE

SCALE 1 INCH = 20 RODS.

N. North.

until the following spring, and prepared to go into winter quarters at the place of his encampment. Accordingly a large fortification was constructed overlooking the extensive prairie to the southwest and the creek in front, and was named Greene Ville, in honor of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, a fellow officer of Wayne in the Revolution. This post covered some fifty acres and was fortified to resist any attack that the savages and their allies might make against it. The soldiers were quartered in commodious log huts, each sheltering six men, and extensive provisions were made for the convenience and comfort of the entire army. Storehouses, artificers' shops, mess rooms, officers' headquarters, and a magazine were also erected at suitable places.

Late in December Wayne sent a strong detachment to the site of St. Clair's defeat, twenty-three miles, on which they built Fort Recovery. The detachment arrived on the 23d and soon collected and interred some 600 skulls and skeletons of St. Clair's unfortunate soldiers. Tradition says that all but one of St. Clair's cannon, which were found hidden under logs, were recovered and mounted in the new fort. The other cannon was found about 1830 and came into possession of an artillery company in Cincinnati, O. This post was soon completed, garrisoned and placed in charge of Captain Alex Gibson. Early in 1794 painted scouts and spies were sent among the savages and kept informed of their movements and designs. Some twenty or thirty of these were attached to the army and included such noted characters as Wm. Wells, Wm. Miller, Robt. McClellan and a few southern Indians. The road-cutters were also working in various directions, leaving the Indians in doubt as to the route to be followed in the advance march, because of which they called Wayne "The Black Snake." Early in June it was reported by some Indians captured on the Maumee that probably two thousand warriors of the Chippewas, Wyandots, Shawanese, Tawas, Delawares and Miamis were then collected on the Maumee, and if joined by the Pottawatomies the numbers would be augmented to over three thousand; also, that the British to the number of 400, besides the Detroit militia, were at the foot of the Maumee Rapids on their way against the Americans. Gov. Simcoe of Canada, had recently built Fort Miami, at the rapids, on American soil and from this base was aiding and inciting the tribes. Later it was ascertained that the warriors of seven nations were assembled at Grand Glaize

(Defiance) with the chiefs in council, and that war or peace depended upon the conduct of the British assembled at the rapids. These reports were soon credited, for on June 30th an escort of ninety riflemen and fifty dragoons, commanded by the redoubtable Major McMahon, and encamped just without the walls of Fort Recovery, was attacked by a very numerous body of the above Indians. The escort was about to return to Fort Greenville from which post it had brought a brigade of laden pack horses on the day previous. On account of the superior number of the savages and their sudden onslaught the men were soon driven into the Fort and the horses captured. This successful attack was followed by a general assault upon the post and garrison in every direction. The savages, however, were soon repulsed with great slaughter, but renewed the attack and kept up a heavy and constant fire, at a good distance, for the remainder of the day. They again renewed the attack with vigor on the following day, but were finally compelled to retreat with disgrace from the same field where they had formerly gained such a signal victory over unfortunate St. Clair. Wayne estimated the number of savages in this engagement at from 1,500 to 2,000. The Americans lost twenty-two men and had thirty wounded, including Major McMahon, Capt. Hartshorn and Lieut. Craig. The Indian loss was much heavier, and was greatly deplored by the chiefs who mentioned it with regret at the treaty of Greenville in the following year.

Major-General Scott, of Kentucky, arrived at Greenville on July 26th with 1,600 mounted volunteers. William Lewis and Meriwether Clark, who explored the far west in 1804, were with Scott. The army commenced to advance on the 28th, marching some twelve miles per day. Wayne wished to deceive the enemy and had previously made such demonstrations as would induce the savages to expect his advance by the route of the Miami villages to the left or toward the rapids of the Maumee by the right. Instead he took a circuitous route in a central direction, while their attention was directed to the above points.

On the thirtieth Beaver Swamp (near Coldwater, O.) was reached and two days were spent for construction of a seventy foot bridge of logs over this swale. On August 1st the army arrived at the St. Mary's river, twenty-four miles beyond Recovery, where a small fort was erected, provisioned, garrisoned and named Fort Adams (near Rockford, O.).

By His Excellency ANTHONY WAYNE, Esquire, Major General, and Commander in Chief of the Legion of the United States.

THESE are to certify, that the bearer hereof, John Briggs a Corporal
has served in the above said Legion, and
in Captain William Peters's company for the space of
three years and is for the reason below
mentioned discharged from the said Legion, he having received his pay, arrears
of pay, clothing of all sorts, and all other just demands from the time of his
enlisting in the said Legion to this day of his discharge, as appears by the follow-
ing receipt: he is discharged having satisfactorily served the above term
of years — that being the time for which the engagement

And to prevent any ill use that may be made of his discharge, by its falling in-
to the hands of any other person whatsoever, here follows the description of the
above said Peter Briggs ————— he is
Aged forty years, fair ————— feet nine 1/2 inches
high, slender complexion, black hair, dark eyes, born in the
county of Worcester — in the state of Massachusetts by trade a tailor

Given under my hand and seal at Greenfield
this Twelfth day of April 1895

To all whom it may Concern:
Civil and Military,

Wm. S. G. L. L. L. L.

SOLDIER'S DISCHARGE FROM WAYNE'S LEGION, ISSUED AT FORT
GREENVILLE IN 1795

Crossing that stream the march was directed toward the northeast, and on the 7th the "Oglaize Town," on the Auglaize river, was reached. The army reached the junction of that stream with the Maumee on the 8th, some seventy-seven miles beyond Recovery.

Referring to this spot in his report to the Secretary of War, Wayne says: "Thus, sir, we have gained possession of the grand emporium of the west, without loss of blood. The very extensive and highly cultivated fields and gardens show the work of many hands, the margins of these beautiful rivers, the Miamis of the lake, and Auglaize, appear like one continued village for a number of miles, both above and below this place; nor have I ever before beheld such immense fields of corn in any part of America, from Canada to Florida."

Here a strong garrison was established and called Fort Defiance. A last overture of peace was now made to the assembled Indians, who thereupon sent word that they would decide for peace or war if the Americans would wait ten days at Grand Glaize (Defiance). Impatient of delay, Wayne moved forward and on August 20th arrived in sight of Fort Miami, the British garrison at the rapids of the Maumee, 150 miles from Greenville, having previously deposited all the heavy baggage and prepared for light action. The enemy were encamped behind the thick, bushy wood and the British fort. Advancing about five miles down the west bank of the river, the front guard of mounted volunteers under Major Price were suddenly fired upon by the enemy at about 11 o'clock and put to confusion, retreating through the front guard of the regulars. A stand was soon made, however, and the position held until joined by a battalion of riflemen about fifteen minutes later. The Americans immediately formed in two lines, principally in a close thick wood of fallen timber, where the Indians had sought refuge, hoping to find shelter for fighting after their usual manner. The savages were formed in three lines within supporting distance of each other and extending for nearly two miles at right angles with the river. They made a strong attack on the front of the Americans and were endeavoring to turn their left. Seeing their purpose Wayne, realizing the insufficiency of a cavalry charge or a standing fire, ordered a charge made by the front line with trailed arms, to rouse the enemy from their coverts. This was to be followed by a well directed fire on the backs of the enemy when aroused, and a brisk charge so as not to

give them time to reload. The second line was ordered to support the first; the mounted volunteers under Major-General Scott on the left flank were directed to turn the enemy's right by a circuitous route; and the cavalry under Capt. Campbell, were ordered to advance along the river to turn the left. These orders were obeyed with spirit and promptness and with such impetuosity that the first line drove the Indians and Canadians from their positions so quickly that the second line could scarcely get up to participate in the action, the enemy being driven in one hour more than two miles through the high grass and thick woods by half their numbers. The savages with their Canadian allies fled and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving the victorious Americans in full and quiet possession of the field of battle. In this engagement the official loss of the Americans was thirty-three officers and privates killed and 104 wounded. The enemy, who were estimated at from 1,500 to 2,000, probably lost twice the number. The American troops actually engaged in this decisive battle were less than nine hundred.

On the night before the battle, it is said, the Indians held a council to decide what action should be taken, and Blue Jacket, the chief of the Shawanese, because of former successes, spoke in favor of an engagement, but Little Turtle was inclined to peace. The latter is credited with speaking thus: "We have beaten the enemy twice under separate commanders; we cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps; the night and day are alike to him, and during all the time that he has been marching upon our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers me, it would be prudent to listen to his offers of peace."

Being reproached for cowardice, which was foreign to his nature, he laid aside resentment and took part in the battle, but left the leadership to his opponent. The result proved his sagacity.

After the battle the army encamped near Fort Miami, a post built by order of the British Governor of Canada in 1794 and commanded by Major William Campbell, who was ordered to withdraw and remove to the nearest military post occupied by the British at the peace of 1783. This he refused

to do, and Wayne contented himself with burning everything within reach of the fort.

The army returned to Fort Defiance on the 27th after laying waste the villages and cornfields on both sides of the Maumee along the route.

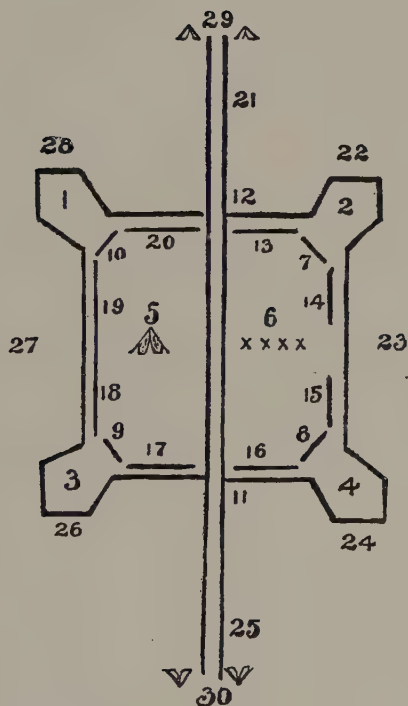
Referring to this engagement Rufus King said: "The battle at the rapids of the Maumee opened the land for the Ordinance of 1787. Measured by the forces engaged it was not a great one, nor was that which had been fought on the heights of Quebec. But estimated by the difficulties overcome and the consequences which followed, both were momentous. To the bold spirit of Pitt, Earl of Chatham, is due presumably that the people of the Mississippi valley are not today Canadian-French. Next in honor with the people of the northwest, as among their founders, might well be placed the lion-hearted Anthony Wayne, who opened the glorious gates of the Ohio to the tide of civilization so long shut off from its hills and valleys."

Roosevelt says of the Battle of Fallen Timbers: "It was the most complete and important victory ever gained over the northwestern Indians during the forty years' warfare to which it put an end; and it was the only considerable pitched battle in which they lost more than their foes."

This expedition has been aptly compared with Caesar's campaign against the Gauls on account of the gigantic tasks accomplished, the rude condition of the country and the savage ferocity of the foe. When it is recalled that the field of action was some five hundred miles from Fort Pitt by the route taken; and that it was necessary to cut a road for nearly half that distance through howling wilderness, inhabited by enraged savages, the stupendous task accomplished is faintly realized.

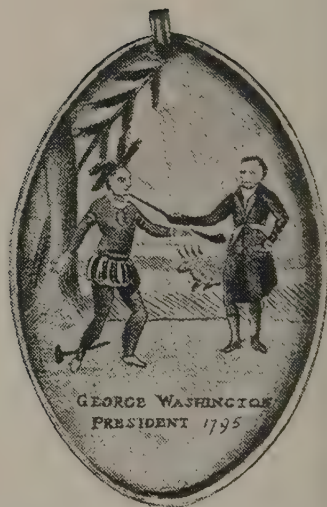
After the return to Defiance this post was greatly strengthened and a road cut along the Maumee to the Indian villages at the confluence of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph, forty-seven miles distant. The army left Defiance on September 14th and arrived at the Miami villages on the 17th, where it encamped until a suitable fort was erected, provisioned, garrisoned and called Fort Wayne. Several weeks were spent here during which the troops destroyed the Indian towns, cornfields and stores. The term of service of the mounted Kentuckians having expired they were dismissed and soon left for their homes.

On October 28th the march for Greenville was taken up. by the regulars, and the army arrived at this post November 2d, saluted with twenty-four rounds from a six pounder. Wayne re-established headquarters here and sent out detachments to build forts at Upper Piqua, Loramie's Store and St. Mary's guarding the portage between the Great Miami and St. Mary's rivers and at the old Tawa towns, at the head of navigation on the Auglaize. These posts were established (some say in 1794) for the storage of supplies to facilitate their transportation by water in proper seasons, and also with the view of abandoning the old overland route and adopting this one, "as the most economical, sure and certain mode of supplying those important posts, at Grand Glaize and Miami villages, and to facilitate an effective operation toward the Detroit and the Sandusky, should that measure eventually prove necessary;" also to "afford a much better chain for the general protection of the frontiers," etc.



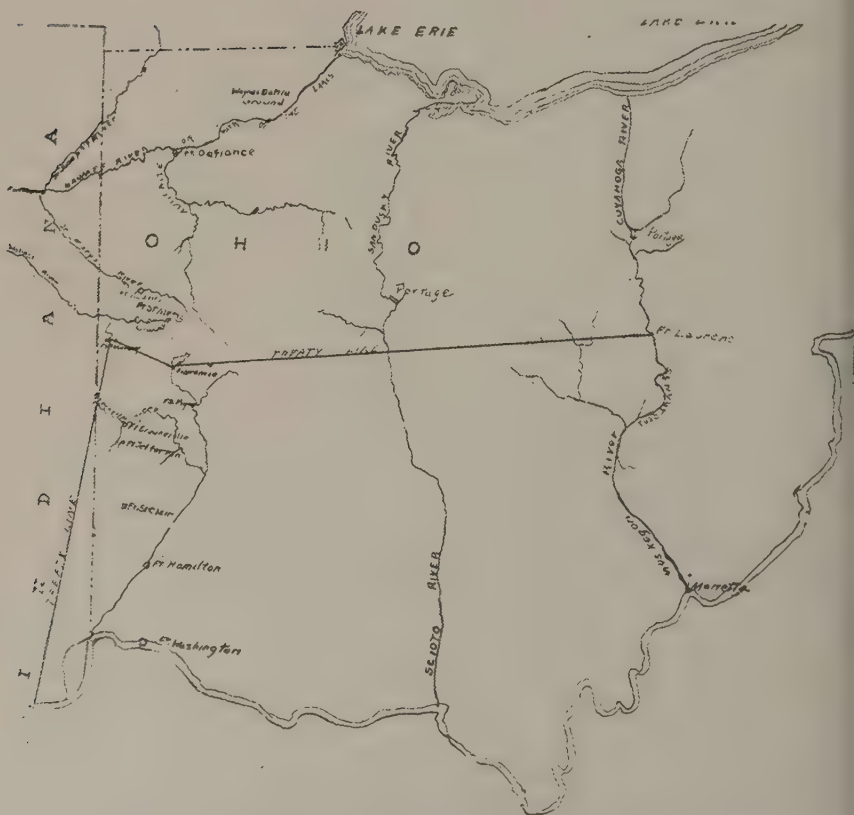
PLAN OF WAYNE'S ENCAMPMENT AT GREENVILLE

- | | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. Lieut. Massie's Bastion. | 10. Third troop of Dragoons. |
| 2. Lieut. Pope's Bastion. | 11-12. Gateways. |
| 3. Capt. Porter's Bastion. | 13-14. Third Sub Legion. |
| 4. Capt. Ford's Bastion. | 15-16. First Sub Legion. |
| 5. Headquarters. | 17-18. Second Sub Legion. |
| 6. Park of Artillery. | 19-20. Fourth Sub Legion. |
| 7. Second troop of Dragoons. | 21 to 28. Picket Guards. |
| 8. First troop of Dragoons. | 29. Advance. |
| 9. Fourth troop of Dragoons. | 30. Rear Guard. |



GREENVILLE TREATY MEDAL

(Courtesy C. & N. W. Railway)



MAP OF OHIO, SHOWING GREENVILLE TREATY LINE

CHAPTER VI.

THE GREAT PEACE.

After the battle of the Maumee the Indians of the northwest still hesitated to seek peace. The British agents, Simcoe, McKee and Brant, stimulated them to continued hostilities. They strengthened Fort Miami, supplied the savages from their magazines, called a council and urged them to propose a truce or suspension of hostilities until spring, in order to deceive the Americans, that they might neglect to keep sufficient troops to retain their position. They advised the savages to convey their land to the king in trust, so as to give the British a pretext for assisting them, and, in case the Americans refused to abandon all their posts and possessions on the west side of the Ohio, to make a general attack and drive them across the river. Notwithstanding all this advice the Indians began to understand their critical condition and to lose faith in the British. Some in despair crossed the Mississippi, but the humane disposition of the Americans finally won their confidence.

Late in December the chiefs of several tribes manifested their desire for peace to the commandant at Fort Wayne. Proceeding to Greenville representatives of the Chippewas, Ottawas, Sacs, Pottawatomies and Miamis entered, together with the Shawanese, Delawares and Wyandots, into preliminary articles with General Wayne, January 24th, 1795. It was agreed that all the sachems and war chiefs representing the above nations should meet Wayne at Greenville on or about June 15th, to consult and conclude such a peace as would be for the interest and satisfaction of both parties. In the meantime hostilities ceased, prisoners were exchanged and the Indians were preparing to meet in June as agreed. The first to arrive were a large number of Delawares, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Eel River Indians. On June 16th, Wayne met these in general council for the first time.

Parkman, the historian, says:

"An Indian council, on solemn occasions, was always opened with preliminary forms, sufficiently wearisome and te-

dious, but made indispensable by immemorial custom; for this people are as much bound by conventional usages as most artificial children of civilization. The forms were varied, to some extent, according to the imagination of the speaker; but in all essential respects they were closely similar, throughout the tribes of the Algonquin and Iroquois lineage.

"An Indian orator was provided with a stock of metaphors, which he always made use of for the expression of certain ideas. Thus, to make war was to raise the hatchet; to make peace was to take hold of the chain of friendship; to deliberate was to kindle the council fire; to cover the bones of the dead was to make reparation and gain forgiveness for the act of killing them. A state of war and disaster was typified by a black cloud; a state of peace by bright sunshine, or by an open path between two nations.

"The orator seldom spoke without careful premeditation of what he was about to say; and his memory was refreshed by belts of wampum, which he delivered after every clause in his harangue, as a pledge of the sincerity and truth of his words. These belts were carefully preserved by the hearers, as a substitute for written records; a use for which they were the better adapted, as they were often in hieroglyphics expressing the meaning they were designed to preserve. Thus, at a treaty of peace, the principal belt often bore the figure of an Indian and a white man holding a chain between them."

Accordingly, when addressing the council on June 16th, Wayne first passed around the calumet, to be smoked by the assembled chiefs, after which he said: "I have cleared the ground of all brush and rubbish, and opened roads to the east, to the west, to the north and to the south, that all nations may come in safety and ease to meet me. The ground on which the council house stands is unstained with blood and is as pure as the heart of General Washington, the great chief of America and of his great council—as pure as my heart, which wishes for nothing so much as peace and brotherly love. I have this day kindled the council fire of the United States; we will now cover it up and keep it alive until the remainder of the different tribes assemble, and form a full meeting and representation. I now deliver to each tribe present a string of white wampum to serve as record of the friendship that is this day commenced between us."

Owing to the great distance of some of the tribes and the difficulty of traveling, also to the interference of the British

agents, the Indians kept arriving in small bands from their homes on the Maumee, the Wabash and the Great Lakes. These were the chief men, the scions of many a proud and noted tribe. Some had met in former treaties and had fought the Americans on many a bloody field; many had helped to rout the armies of Harmer and St. Clair, and all had been defeated by the troops of Mad Anthony. As they arrived they were cordially received and expressed sentiments of peace. On the 15th of July, Wayne addressed the council at length, explaining his powers and urging the treaty of Fort Harmer as a basis for lasting peace. Time was given for deliberation, and discussion followed on the 18th, relative to the merits and force of this treaty, of which some of the chiefs pleaded ignorance.

On the 20th Wayne read to the assembled warriors the offer of peace sent to them just before the battle on the Maumee. He also read and explained the treaty of Fort Harmer and pointed out a number of chiefs who were present and had signed both that and the previous treaty at Fort McIntosh, and asked them to consider seriously what he had said and make known their thoughts at their next meeting. On the 21st the discussion was continued, several prominent warriors took part, and were followed by Me-she-kun-no-quo, or Little Turtle, the great chief of the Miamis, who claimed ignorance of the lands ceded along the Wabash and expressed surprise that these lands had been ceded by the British to the Americans when the former were beaten by and made peace with the latter. On Wednesday, the 22d, this tall and crafty warrior made a shrewd and eloquent address before the great council, setting forth in a touching, forceful and statesman-like manner the claims of his offended nation. Let us imagine this tall and swarthy chieftain stepping majestically to the center of the assembled council. Thoughts of the past power and prestige of his waning nation and the early victories over the advancing Americans throng his brain as he casts his eagle eyes toward the blazing July sun and then turns impressively toward his large and picturesque audience. On the one side he beholds the somber, but sympathetic, faces of a hundred bronzed warriors who have figured in every raid and engagement of the tribes throughout the border wars; on the other side he sees the Great Chief who defeated his people on the Maumee, a young aide who will one day lead the victorious Americans against the combined British

and Indian foe and finally sit in Washington's chair, besides a motley assembly of officers, interpreters and spies required to properly conduct the important deliberation of the occasion.

On this interesting occasion he arose with dignity and said: "General Wayne! I hope you will pay attention to what I now say to you. I wish to inform you where my younger brothers, the Miamis live, and also the Pottawatomies of St. Joseph, together with the Wabash Indians. You have pointed out to us the boundary line between the Indians and the United States; but I now take the liberty to inform you that that line cuts off from the Indians a large portion of country which has been enjoyed by my forefathers, time immemorial, without molestation or dispute. The prints of my ancestor's houses are everywhere to be seen in this portion. I was a little astonished at hearing you and my brothers, who are now present, telling each other what business you had transacted together, heretofore, at Muskingum, concerning this country. It is well known that my forefather kindled the first fire at Detroit; from thence he extended his lines to the headwaters of the Scioto; from thence to its mouth; from thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and from thence to Chicago, on Lake Michigan. At this place I first saw my elder brothers, the Shawanese. I have now informed you of the boundaries of the Miami nation, where the Great Spirit placed my forefather a long time ago and charged him not to sell or part with his lands, but to preserve them for his posterity. This charge has been handed down to me. I was much surprised to hear that my brothers differed so much from me on this subject; for their conduct would lead me to suppose that the Great Spirit and their forefathers had not given them the same charge that was given me, but on the contrary, had directed them to sell their lands to any white man who wore a hat, as soon as he should ask it of them. Now, elder brother, your younger brothers, the Miamis, have pointed out to you their country and also to your brothers present. When I hear your proposals on this subject, I will be ready to give an answer. I came with an expectation of hearing you say good things, but I have not yet heard what I expected.

"Brothers, the Indians! I expected, in this council that our minds would have been made up, and we should speak

with one voice. I am sorry to observe that you are rather unsettled and hasty in your conduct."

After the great chief of the Miamis had spoken, Tar-he, the Wyandot, arose and said that the ground belonged to the Great Spirit above, and that they had an equal right to it; that he always considered the treaty of Muskingum as founded upon the fairest of principles, as being binding upon the Indians and the United States alike; and that peace was now desired by all. During the following days, discussion concerning the boundaries and terms were continued and on the 24th, General Wayne arose and spoke in part as follows:

"Brothers, the Miamis! I have paid attention to what the Little Turtle said, two days since, concerning the lands which he claims. He said his father first kindled the fire at Detroit and stretched his line from thence to the headwaters of the Scioto; thence down the same to the Ohio; thence down that river to the mouth of the Wabash, and from thence to Chicago, on the southwest end of Lake Michigan, and observed that his forefathers had enjoyed that country undisturbed from time immemorial.

"Brothers! These boundaries enclose a very large space of country indeed; they embrace, if I mistake not, all the lands on which all the nations now present live, as well as those which have been ceded to the United States. The lands which have been ceded have within these three days been acknowledged by the Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanese. The Little Turtle says the prints of his forefathers' houses are everywhere to be seen within these boundaries. Younger brother! It is true these prints are to be observed, but at the same time we discover marks of French possessions throughout this country established long before we were born. These have since been in possession of the British, who must, in their turn, relinquish them to the United States, when they, the French and the Indians, will be all as one people.

"I will point out to you a few places where I discover strong traces of these establishments; and first of all, I find at Detroit, a very strong print, where the fire was first kindled by your forefathers; next at Vincennes on the Wabash; again at Musquiton on the same river; a little higher up on that stream, they are to be seen at Ouiatenon. I discover another strong trace at Chicago, another on the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan. I have seen quite distinctly the prints of

a French and of a British post at the Miami villages, and of a British post at the foot of the rapids, now in their possession. Prints, very conspicuous, are on the Great Miami, which were possessed by the French forty-five years ago; another trace is very distinctly to be seen at Sandusky.

"It appears to me that if the Great Spirit, as you say, charged your forefathers to preserve their lands entire for their posterity, they have paid very little regard to the sacred injunction, for I see they have parted with those lands to your fathers, the French, and the English are now, or have been, in possession of them all; therefore, I think the charge urged against the Ottawas, Chippewas and other Indians, comes with bad grace indeed, from the very people who, perhaps, set them the example. The English and French both wore hats; and yet your forefathers sold them, at various times, portions of your lands. However, as I have already observed, you shall now receive from the United States further valuable compensation for the lands you have ceded to them by former treaties.

"Younger brothers! I will now inform you who it was who gave us these lands in the first instance; it was your fathers, the British, who did not discover that care for your interests which you ought to have experienced. This is the treaty of peace, made between the United States of America and Great Britain twelve years ago, at the end of a long and bloody war, when the French and Americans proved too powerful for the British; on these terms they obtained peace." Here part of the treaty of 1783 was read.

"Here you perceive that all the country south of the Great Lakes has been given up to America; but the United States never intended to take that advantage of you, which the British placed in their hands. They wish you to enjoy your just rights, without interruption, and to promote your happiness. The British stipulated to surrender to us all the posts on this side of the boundary agreed on. I told you some time ago treaties should ever be sacredly fulfilled by those who make them; but the British on their part did not find it convenient to relinquish those posts as soon as they should have done, but a precise period is now fixed for their delivery. I have now in my hand a copy of a treaty, made eight months since, between them and us, of which I will read you a little. (First and second articles of Mr. Jay's treaty read.)

"By this solemn agreement they promise to retire from

Michilimackinac, Fort St. Clair, Detroit, Niagara and all other places on this side of the Lakes in ten moons from this period, and leave the same to the full and quiet possession of the States.

"Brothers! All nations present, now listen to me!

"Having now explained those matters to you and informed you of all things I judged necessary for your information, we have nothing to do but to bury the hatchet, and draw a veil over past misfortunes. As you have buried our dead, with the concern of brothers, so I now collect the bones of your slain warriors, put them into a deep pit which I have dug, and cover them carefully over with this large belt, there to remain undisturbed. I also dry the tears from your eyes, and wipe the blood from your bodies, with this soft, white linen. No bloody traces will ever lead to the graves of your departed heroes; with this I wipe all such away. I deliver it to your uncle, the Wyandot, who will send it around amongst you. (A large belt with a white string attached.)

"I now take the hatchet out of your hands, and with a strong arm throw it into the center of the great ocean, where no mortal can ever find it; and I now deliver to you the wide and straight path to the Fifteen Fires, to be used by you and your posterity, forever. So long as you continue to follow this road, so long will you continue to be happy people. You see it is straight and wide, and they will be blind indeed, who deviate from it. I place it also in your uncle's hands for you. (A large road belt.)

"I will, the day after tomorrow, show you the cessions which you have made to the United States, and point out to you the lines which may for the future divide your lands from theirs; and, as you will have tomorrow to rest, I will order you a double allowance of drink, because we have buried the hatchet and performed every necessary ceremony to render propitious our renovated friendship.

Discussion and explanation continued until the 3d of August, various noted chiefs acting as spokesmen for their respective tribes. On that day the general read for the third time the articles of the proposed new treaty, which was then signed by some ninety chiefs and tribal representatives on the part of the Indians, by General Wayne, several officers, his aides-de-camp, interpreters, and guides on behalf of the United States. A large number of belts and strings of wampum were passed by the various tribes during

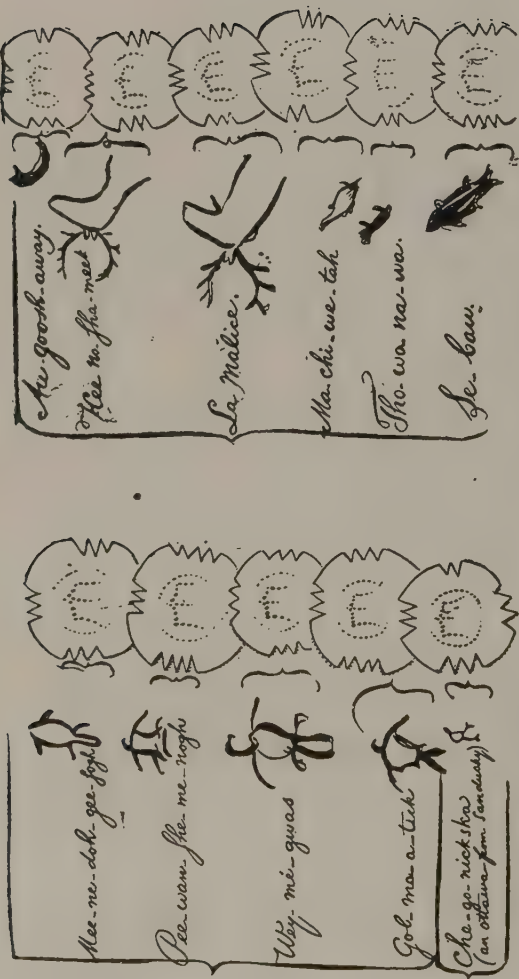
the deliberations; mention being made of road belts, mixed belts, a blue belt, a belt with nine white squares, a large belt with men and a house designated upon it, a war belt, numerous white and blue and white belts and strings of wampum. Some of these belts probably contained a thousand or more beads of wampum, and, as each bright flinty bead is said to have represented a day's labor for these primitive people, we readily conclude that they meant more than a great sum of money might mean to the whites, and were, indeed, a striking pledge of good will. The Indians remained a few days at Fort Greenville; speeches were delivered and the calumet of peace was finally passed to those who had not yet smoked it. Thus was consummated a treaty of far-reaching importance, concerning the effectiveness of which King, the historian, testifies: "Never after that treaty, to their honor be it remembered, did the Indian nations violate the limits which it established. It was a grand tribute to General Wayne that no chief or warrior who gave him the hand at Greenville ever after lifted the hatchet against the United States. There were malcontents on the Wabash and Lake Michigan who took sides with Tecumseh and the Prophet in the War of 1812, perhaps for good cause, but the tribes and their chiefs sat still."

The tribes were represented as follows at the treaty: Delawares, 381; Pottawatomies, 240; Wyandots, 180; Shawanese, 143; Miamis and Eel Rivers, 73; Chippewas, 46; Ottawas, 45; Weas and Piankeshaws, 12; Kickapoos and Kaskaskias, 10; in all, 1,130.

The following chiefs and representatives signed the document for the tribes:

Wyandots.

Tar-he (or Crane).
 William Sur (?)
 Tey-yagh-taw.
 Ha-re-en-yow (or Half King's Son).
 Te-haaw-te-reus.
 Aw-me-yee-ray.
 Laye-tah.
 Sha-tey-ya-ron-yah (Leather Lips).
 Daugh-shut-tay-ah.
 Sha-aw-run-the.



SLIGHTLY REDUCED FACSIMILES OF SOME OF THE INDIAN SIGN-FIGURES TO THE TREATY OF GREENVILLE
(Courtesy Ohio Arch. & Hist. Society)

Delawares.

Moses.

Bu-kon-ge-he-las.

Pee-kee-lund.

Welle-baw-kee-lund.

Pee-kee-tele-mund (or Thomas Adams).

Kish-ke-pe-kund (or Captain Buffalo).

Ame-na-he-han (or Captain Crow).

Que-shawk-sey (or George Washington).

Wey-win-quis (or Billy Siscomb).

Teta-boksh-ke (or Grand Glaize King).

Le-man-tan-quis (or Black King).

Wa-bat-thee.

Magh-pi-way (or Red Feather).

Kik-tha-we-nund (or Anderson).

Haw-kin-pum-is-ka (from Sandusky).

Pey-a-mawk-sey (from Sandusky).

Six Nations.

Reyn-two-co (living at Sandusky).

Shawanese.

Mis-qua-coo-na-caw (or Red Pole).

Cut-the-we-ka-saw (or Black Hoof).

Kay-se-wa-e-se-kah.

Wey-tha-pa-mat-tha.

Nia-nym-se-ka.

Way-the-ah (or Long Shanks).

Wey-a-pier-sen-waw (or Blue Jacket).

Ne-que taugh-aw.

Hah-goo-see-kaw (or Captain Reed).

Miamis.

Na-goh-quan-gogh (or Le Gris).

Me-she-kun-nogh-quoh (or Little Turtle).

Pee-jee-wa (or Richardville).

Coch-ke-pogh-fogh.

Wa-pa-man-gwa (or White Loon).

She-me-kun-ne-sa (or Soldier) of the Eel river tribe.

Weas (for Themselves and the Piankeshaws.)

A-ma-cun-sa (or Little Beaver).

A-coo-la-tha (or Little Fox).

Francis.

Kickapoos and Kaskaskias.

Kee-aw-hah.

Ne-nugh-ka (or ——— Reynard).

Pai-kee-ka-nogh.

Pottawatomies (From the St. Joseph River).

Thu-pe-ne-bu.

Naw-ac (for himself and brother Et-si-me-the).

Ne-nan-se-ka.

Kee-sass (or Sun).

Ka-ba-ma-saw (for himself and brother Chi-sau-gau).

Sug-ga-nunk.

Wap-me-me (White Pigeon).

Wa-che-ness (for himself and brother Pe-dar-go-shak).

Wal-shi-caw-naw.

La-Chasse.

Me-she-ge-the-nogh (for himself and brother Wa-wal-sek).

Hin-go-swash.

A-ne-wa-saw.

Naw-budgh.

Mis-se-no-go-maw.

Wa-we-eg-she.

Thaw-me (or Level Plane).

Gee-que (for himself and brother She-win-se).

Pottawatomies (From Huron).

O-ki-a.

Chamung.

Se-ga-ge-wan.

Na-naw-me (for himself and brother A-gin).

Mar-chand.

We-na-me-ac.

Ottawas.

Au-goosh-away.

Kee-no-sha-meek.

La-Malice.

Ma-chi-we-tah.

Tho-wa-na-wa.

Se-caw.

Che-go-nick-ska (from Sandusky).

J. De Butts }
first a. d. c. & Secy to M. G. Wayne

Wm. H. Harrison
aid de Camp to M. G. Wayne

T. Lewis Aid de Camp
to M. G. Wayne

James O'Hara
Quarter Master Gen.

John Mills Major of Infantry
Sgt Gen.

Caleb Swan E. M. T. U. S.

Geor. L. Lieut. Col. Wherry
v. s. g.

P. de la Force
Grant Lassell

H. Lassell

Wm. H. Mason

G. Washington

By the President
Timothy Pickens

David Jones

Chaplain U. S.

Louis Benfat

R. Echambre

Ed. open

Natives Coutiers

J. Navarre

Wm. Wells
Jacques Lafitte

M. Moras

Bt-Ann. Cuvier

Christopher Miller

Edot Williams

Abraham + William

Isaac + Jane

SLIGHTLY REDUCED FACSIMILES OF THE AMERICAN SIGNATURES
TO THE TREATY OF GREENVILLE

(Courtesy Ohio Arch. & Hist. Society)

Chippewas.

Mash-i-pi-nash-i-wish (or Bad Bird).
Nah-sho-ga-she (from Lake Superior).
Ka-tha-wa-sung.
Ma-sass.
Ne-me-kass (or Little Thunder).
Pe-shaw-kay (or Young One).
Nan-guey.
Mee-ne-doh-gee-sogh.
Pee-wan-she-me-nogh.
Wey-me-gwas.
Gol-ma-a-tick.

Among the chief speakers were Blue Jacket, the Shawanese; Massas, the Chippewa; Tarhe, or Crane, the Wyandot, and Augoosh-away, the Ottawa. Besides the signatures of George Washington and Anthony Wayne, the names of William H. Harrison, aide-de-camp, and several officers, interpreters and scouts appear on the treaty. Among the latter were William Wells, Christopher Miller and Isaac Zane. The treaty was neatly engrossed in the legible penmanship of the day on two pieces of parchment about twenty-six inches square, one of which was inscribed on both sides.

An excellent photographic copy, exact size of the original, is today framed and exhibited on the walls of the public museum in the basement of the Carnegie Library, Greenville, Ohio.

The preamble states the purpose of the treaty "to put an end to a destructive war, to settle all controversies and to restore harmony and friendly intercourse between the United States and Indian tribes."

The nine articles provide for the cessation of hostilities, exchange of prisoners, definite description of boundaries, the delivery of \$20,000 worth of goods at once to the Indians and the promise of \$9,500 worth of goods yearly forever thereafter.

The respective rights and privileges of the Indians and Americans within the lands and reservations ceded and the penalties for violation are also explicitly set forth. The boundary line established began at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, ran up that stream to the portage crossing to the Tuscarawas across this portage (which was a part of the ancient boundary between the Six Nations and the lands of the North-

west tribes), down that stream to Fort Laurens (near Bolivar, Ohio), thence westerly to near Loramies (Fort Loramie, Ohio), (on a branch of the Miami at the beginning of the portage to the St. Mary's), thence to Fort Recovery and thence southwesterly to a point on the Ohio opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river, embracing about two-thirds of the present state of Ohio, and a triangular piece of southeastern Indiana. Besides this large and valuable tract, numerous small but invaluable tracts, mostly from two to twelve miles square, were included, among them being the present sites of Defiance, Ohio, Fort Wayne, Ind., Toledo, Ohio, Fremont, Ohio, Detroit, Mich., St. Mary's, Ohio, Sandusky, Ohio, Mackinac, Chicago, Ill., Peoria, Ill., Vincennes, Ind., and 150,000 acres above the falls of the Ohio, opposite Louisville, Ky., to General George R. Clark and his soldiers. The privileges of trading between these posts was also granted to the Americans, and this proved to be an entering wedge, which was finally to help split up the tribal confederacy and counteract its power.

It is now impossible to estimate the value of these concessions. At the centennial celebration at Greenville, August 3, 1895, Governor William McKinley said, "The day thrills with historic interest. It is filled with stirring memories and recalls the struggles of the past for peace and the majesty of constitutional government. It is most fitting to celebrate this anniversary. It marks an epoch in our civilization. One hundred years ago Indian hostilities were suppressed and the compact of peace concluded between the government and the Indians, which made the northwest the undisputed territory of the United States, and what was once a dense wilderness, inhabited by barbarous tribes, is now the home of a happy and progressive people and the center of as high an order of civilization as is to be found anywhere in the world."

The pledge of security given by this treaty encouraged immigration. A hardy population soon settled in the fertile valleys, and gained a foothold which has never been relinquished, and today millions of people live and enjoy the blessings of civilized life where, but a short time since, a few untutored savages dwelt. A forcible change in stewardship had taken place by which the one talent man was supplanted by the ten talent man, thus forwarding the cause of humanity and civilization.

The importance of this peace is not measured simply by the amount of land ceded but comprehends also its effect in

opening up the Ohio valley for settlement. In fact, viewed in one light, it may be considered the end of the Revolutionary war. It is also true that this was not the last treaty with the northwestern Indian tribes, but measured by results it stands pre-eminent. The fact that Ohio was applying for admission to the Union in seven years from this treaty is forcible testimony to its significance.

On August 3, 1906, the Greenville Historical Society unveiled a beautiful bronze tablet with this inscription: "Placed to commemorate the Treaty of Greenville, signed August 3, 1795, by General Anthony Wayne, representing the United States government, and the chiefs and agents of the allied Indian tribes of the territory northwest of the Ohio river."

This inscription is enclosed in a circle surrounded by emblems of savage war and peace. The tablet is attached to a large diorite boulder standing nearly five feet high, near the spot where the treaty was signed.

The hero of Fallen Timbers lies buried in Pennsylvania. After leaving Greenville he returned to that State fatigued in mind and body, and was later appointed sole commissioner to treat with the Indians of the northwest, and to take possession of all the British forts in that territory. In the autumn of 1796, after receiving the surrender of Detroit, he embarked on Lake Erie for home, but was seized with a severe attack of the gout and died at Erie, Pa. Here his remains were interred, but in 1809 his bones were transferred to the family burying ground in the village of Radnor, Pa. Over this grave the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati erected a small marble monument, which was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, July 4, 1809.

Thus ended the forty years of war which had scourged the frontiers with blood and fire, and reduced the power and prestige of the brave and war-like tribes of the old northwest, opening the flood-gates through which the sons of western Europe were to pour into and subdue the mighty unbroken forests with ax and plow. Henceforth the remnants of the once powerful tribes must seek shelter in the remoter west, retreating before the ever advancing whites. As descendants of the hardy pioneers who occupied their lands, we ought not lightly to forget their heroic traits and the bitter regret with which they reluctantly left one of the richest and most beautiful tracts of land that the sun ever shone upon. Neither should we disregard the inestimable services of Clark,

Harmar, St. Clair, Wayne and the host of less prominent soldiers, who blazed the way for all that followed. Harmar was chagrined by his reverses and soon retired to private life, dying in obscurity; St. Clair was maligned in the east and passed the declining years of his life amidst turmoil and vituperation and died at an advanced age stinging from the poor appreciation of his countrymen; Wayne passed away in the prime of life performing the arduous labors appointed by his government. Let us raise suitable memorials to all these servants of the state, at the places of their most noted labors, that the fire of patriotism be not allowed to go out in the hearts of coming generations.

CHAPTER VII.

TECUMSEH AND THE PROPHET.

About ten years after Wayne's treaty an attempt was made to unite the scattered bands of Shawnee Indians then living at the old Tawa towns at the head of the Auglaize river, Tecumseh's party on the White Water and another party on the Mississinewa. Deputations were sent out from the Tawa towns inviting the other bands to join them and live together there. Both bands responded promptly to the invitation and met at Greenville, the "Big Ford," at which their trails converged. Through the influence of Tecumseh's twin brother, Lau-le-wa-si-kaw, it is said, the Indians were persuaded to remain at that place. Accordingly a large council house of hewn timbers and a village of huts were erected on the low bluff skirting the west side of the Mud Creek prairie some two miles below the site of the old Fort Greenville, on land now owned by James Bryson, A. D. Shell and Ida E. Cashman, in section nine, range two east, Greenville township. About three miles to the southeast of this site arose the gravel knolls about Fort Jefferson, later called the "Hills of Judea." To the northeast, at a similar distance, could be seen the elevated plain on which the city of Greenville, Ohio, now stands. From this point trails radiated in various directions through the primitive forest and across the prairie. From the first the gifted, crafty and eloquent Tecumseh and his cunning, cruel and boastful but extremely graceful and eloquent brother Lau-le-wa-si-kaw (the "Loud Mouth") were the moving spirits. One hundred and forty-three members of the Shawnee tribe had signed Wayne's treaty, but Tecumseh never became reconciled to their action and used his influence to counteract its effect among his people. The twin brothers had brooded long over the degradation and declining power of their people and the rapid advance of the white settlements. In one of his moods of despondency, it is said, the cruel, crafty, egotistical boaster "Loud Mouth" fell in a swoon and became quite rigid. Thinking him dead his tribesmen were preparing to remove him to his grave when he revived and

said, "Be not fearful, I have been to the land of the blessed. Call the nation together that I may tell them what I have seen and heard. Two beautiful young men were sent by the Great Spirit who said: 'The Master of Life is angry with you all. He will destroy you unless you refrain from drinking, lying, stealing, and witchcraft and turn yourselves to Him.'" Richard McNemar, one of the Shaker missionaries, mentioned later in this article, gives this version of Laulewasikaw's presumptive call to the prophetic office at this time. He had been a doctor, and a very wicked man, and while attending the sick among his people at Attawa, in the White river settlement, about 1805, was struck with a deep and awful sense of his sin and cried mightily to the Good Spirit to show him some means of escape. In his distress and confusion he fell into a vision in which he appeared to be traveling along a road and came at length to where it forked. The road to the right, he was advised, led to happiness while that to the left was the way to misery. By both of these paths, he said, the Great Spirit had led him and finally instructed him to build his fire at the "Big Ford" (Greenville, Ohio), and there preach to his people what he had seen and heard and instruct all who might come to him from the different tribes. It was a remarkable experience, real or assumed, psychological or religious, and from this time "Loud Mouth" assumed the name "Tens-kwa-ta-wa," meaning "The Open Door," and became known among his people as "The Prophet." His system of religion was a jumble of the superstitions and prejudices of his own people intermingled with many of the teachings of the Christian missionaries with whom he had probably come into contact during his wanderings. In spite of his former disrepute, large numbers of his people came from their scattered settlements in Ohio and Indiana, and many from distant tribes of other Indians, to hear his eloquent, and apparently sincere, pleading for a return to the simple life of their forefathers. Apparently there was nothing very objectionable in his system of morals and religion and it seemed at first that he had the good of his people at heart. In this connection we quote from his reputed speech to General Harrison at Vincennes:

"Father, it is three years since I first began the system of religion which I now practice. The white people and some of the Indians were against me, but I had no other intention but to introduce among the Indians those good principles of religion which the white people profess. The Great Spirit

told me to tell the Indians that he made them, and made the world, that He had placed them on it to do good, and not evil. I told the redskins that the way they were in was not good, and they should abandon it; that we ought to consider ourselves as one man, but we ought to live agreeable to our several customs, the red people after their mode and the white people after theirs; particularly that they should not drink whisky; that it was made for the white people, who knew how to use it, and that it was the cause of all the mischief the Indians suffer; and that they must listen to Him, as it was He who made us. Determine to listen to nothing bad; do not take up the tomahawk, should it be offered by the British or by the Long Knives; do not meddle with anything that does not belong to you, but mind your own business and cultivate the ground, that your women and children may have enough to live upon."

Whatever may have been his original motive he seems to have departed somewhat from his good intentions and allowed his shrewd and talented brother to develop the political side of this semi-moral and religious revival, and mightily increase his prestige as chief. This Tecumseh did by urging his numerous visitors to lay aside former tribal animosities, unite in one great confederacy, on the order of that formed by Pontiac, and thus make a united stand against the further advance of the whites.

For some reason, probably in order to keep the secrets of their many conferences and connivances from their fellow tribesmen, the twin brothers soon left Prophetstown and established themselves on a knoll at the junction of Greenville and Mud Creeks, just opposite the old fort and fording place, now known as Tecumseh's Point.

The spread of witchcraft and the fear of "The Prophet" among the neighboring tribes had such a detrimental influence that Governor Harrison sent a special message to the Delawares warning them against his false doctrines. Among other things he said, "Who is this pretended prophet who dares to speak in the name of the Great Creator? Examine him. Is he more wise and virtuous than you are yourselves, that he should be selected to convey to you the orders of God. Demand of him some proofs at least of his being the messenger of the Deity. If God has really employed him. He has doubtless employed him to perform miracles that he may be known and received as a prophet. If he is really a prophet,

ask of him to cause the sun to stand still, the moon to alter its course, the rivers to cease to flow, or the dead to rise from their graves. If he does these things, you may believe that he has been sent from God." This challenge came at an unfortunate time. An eclipse of the sun was to occur in 1806, and the prophet seems to have heard of this fact from the whites. Taking advantage of the ignorance and superstition of his people he boldly announced that he would darken the sun on the appointed day, and when the event occurred he stood in the midst of his affrighted brethren and reminded them of his recent prophecy. This stroke convinced the Indians of his supernatural power and greatly increased his prestige. In the spring of 1807, it is said, the Prophet had gathered some four hundred Indians about him, who were greatly stirred by religious fanaticism and liable to carry out the instructions of the twin brothers, whatever they might be.

About this time William Wells, the Indian agent at Fort Wayne, dispatched Anthony Shane, a half-blood Shawnee, to Tecumseh and the Prophet, requesting them and two of their chiefs to visit him that he might read to them a letter which he had just received from the Great Father, the President of the United States.

Shane delivered his message to the council, at which Tecumseh arose with characteristic haughtiness and said, "Go back to Fort Wayne and tell Captain Wells that my fire is kindled on the spot appointed by the Great Spirit above; and if he has anything to communicate to me, he must come here. I shall expect him in six days from this time." Shane returned with this message but was sent back at the appointed time with a copy of the President's letter requesting them to move beyond the boundary agreed upon at the treaty of Greenville, and promising the assistance of the government in the accomplishment of this enterprise. Because Captain Wells had not delivered the message in person, Tecumseh showed great indignation and addressed the council in a long, fiery and eloquent speech, at the conclusion of which he turned to Shane and said: "If my father, the President of the Seventeen Fires, has anything more to say to me, he must send a man of note as his messenger. I will hold no further intercourse with Captain Wells."

Much activity was now manifested among distant tribes and the Prophet's headquarters were thronged with visitors. Speaking of this time Eggleston says:

"The stir among the Indians went on increasing and at the last of May it was estimated that as many as fifteen hundred Indians had passed and repassed Fort Wayne on visits to the Prophet. Many of these were from remote nations. There was a great assembling of councils; messengers were sent from tribe to tribe with pipes and belts of wampum, and it was evident that some uncommon movement was afoot. English agents were also known to be very active in assisting in the excitement while the object was kept entirely secret from the Americans and friendly Indian chiefs. It was estimated by those familiar with Indian affairs, that in the month of August the Prophet and Tecumseh had gained the leadership of seven or eight hundred Indians at Fort Wayne and Greenville. Many of these were armed with new rifles."

These facts moved the governor of Ohio to send Thomas Worthington and Duncan MacArthur to hold a council with Tecumseh and the Prophet that they might ascertain their motives in assembling so many Indians on forbidden ground. These messengers were courteously received and a great council held, at which Stephen Ruddell, who understood the Shawnee dialect, acted as interpreter. During the course of the deliberation Blue Jacket delivered a conciliatory speech and the Prophet endeavored to explain why the Indians had settled at Prophetstown. In this speech he said, "The Indians did not remove to this place because it was a pretty place or very valuable, for it was neither, but because it was revealed to him that the place was a proper one to establish his doctrines." Responding to the governor's request, Tecumseh, the Prophet, Blue Jacket, Round Head and Panther went to Chillicothe, then the Capital of the state. Here Tecumseh eloquently recited the woes of his people and denied any secret conspiracy against the whites. In spite of all outside interference the influence of the gifted brothers seemed to increase and the tribes became more restless at this juncture. Governor W. H. Harrison, of Indiana Territory, wrote them a letter reminding them of the treaties of peace which they had made. Among other things, he said: "My children, I have heard bad news. The sacred spot where the great council fire was kindled, around which the Seventeen Fires and ten tribes of their children smoked the pipe of peace—that very spot where the Great Spirit saw his red and white children encircle themselves with the chain of friend-

ship—that place has been selected for dark and bloody councils.

“My children, this business must be stopped. You have called in a number of men from the most distant tribes to listen to a fool, who speaks not the words of the Great Spirit, but those of the devil and of the British agents. My children, your conduct has much alarmed the white settlers near you. They desire that you will send away those people, and if they wish to have the impostor with them they can carry him. Let him go to the lakes, he can hear the British more distinctly.”

The Prophet answered this letter in a spirit of regret, denying the allegations of General Harrison, and insinuating that he had been misinformed by evil minded men. However, in the spring of 1808 they deserted their village and established a new Prophetstown among some kindred spirits on the Tippecanoe, a branch of the Wabash, in northern Indiana, to which place they had been invited by some friendly Kickapoos and Pottawatomies.

While the Shawnees were living in the Mud Creek settlement they were visited by a small delegation of Shakers from Turtle Creek (later Union village), Warren county, Ohio, whose object it was to investigate the feasibility of establishing a mission among them. The missionaries, Darrow, McNemar and Youngs, arrived at Prophetstown on March 23, 1807. They afterwards made a detailed report of their experiences, from which the following interesting extracts are taken. “When we came in sight of the village, the first object that attracted our view was a large frame house, about 150 by 34 feet in size, surrounded with fifty or sixty smoking cottages. We rode up and saluted some men who were standing before the door of a tent, and by a motion of the hand were directed to another wigwam where we found one who could talk English. We asked him if their feelings were friendly.

A. O, yes, we are all brothers.

Q. Where are your chiefs? We wish to have a talk with them.

A. They are about four miles off making sugar.

Q. What are their names?

A. Lal-lu-e-tsee-ka and Te-kum-tha.

Q. Can any of them talk English.

A. No; but there is a good interpreter there; George Blue Jacket. He has gone to school, and can read and talk well.

Q. What is that big house for?

A. To worship the Great Spirit.

Q. How do you worship?

A. Mostly in speaking.

Q. Who is your chief speaker?

A. Our prophet, Lal-lu-e-tsee-ka. He converses with the Great Spirit, and tells us how to be good.

Q. Do all that live here believe in him?

A. Yes; we all believe; he can dream to God.

Conducted by a pilot, we repaired to the sugar camp, where thirty or forty were assembled with the Prophet, who was very sick and confined in his tent. We expressed our desire of having a talk with him. But George informed us that he could not talk to us, that ministers of the white people would not believe what he said, but counted it foolish and laughed at it, therefore he could not talk; besides, he had a pain in his head, and was very sick. After informing him we were not such ministers, he asked:

Do you believe a person can have true knowledge of the Great Spirit, in the heart, without going to school and learning to read?

A. We believe they can; and that is the best kind of knowledge.

After some talk of this kind with George, he went into the Prophets's tent, where several chiefs were collected, and after continuing their council there about an hour, Lal-lu-e-tsee-ka came out and took his seat in a circle of about thirty persons who sat round the fire. All were silent—every countenance grave and solemn, when he began to speak. His discourse continued about half an hour, in which the most pungent eloquence expressed his deep and heartfelt sense of what he spoke, but in language which George said he could not correctly translate into English. However, the general sense he occasionally communicated during our stay. * * * *

They asked us several questions concerning our people, and particularly whether they drank whisky; and appeared not a little rejoiced to learn that there were some among the whites so far reclaimed as to lay aside the use of that pernicious liquor. We inquired how they made out for provisions. They answered they had none. So many people came there—eat up all they had raised.

The only meal we saw them eat was a turkey divided among

thirty or forty. And the only relief we could afford them was ten dollars for the purpose of buying corn.

After the evening conversation closed we concluded to return to the village, with George and several others; and mounted our horses. It was now in the dusk of the evening, and the full moon just rising above the horizon, when one of their speakers stood up in an alley, between the camps, and spoke for about fifteen minutes, with great solemnity, which was heightened at every pause, with a loud Seguooy from the surrounding assembly. On this occasion our feelings were like Jacob's when he cried out, "How dreadful is this place! Surely the Lord is in this place!" And the world knew it not. With these impressions we returned to the village, and spent the night.

Next morning, as soon as it was day, one of their speakers mounted a log, near the southeast corner of the village, and began the morning service with a loud voice, in thanksgiving to the Great Spirit. He continued his address for near an hour. The people were all in their tents, some at the distance of fifteen or twenty rods; yet they could all distinctly hear, and gave a solemn and loud assent, which sounded from tent to tent, at every pause. While we stood in his view, at the end of the meeting-house, on rising ground, from which we had a prospect of the surrounding wigwams, and the vast open plain or prairie, to the south and east, and which looks over the big fort, toward the north, for the distance of two miles, we felt as if we were among the tribes of Israel, on their march to Canaan. Their simplicity and unaffected zeal for the increase of the work of the Good Spirit—their ardent desires for the salvation of their unbelieving kindred, with that of all mankind—their willingness to undergo hunger, fatigue, hard labor and sufferings, for the sake of those who came to learn the way of righteousness, and the high expectations they had, of multitudes flocking down to hear the prophet the ensuing summer, etc., were considerations truly affecting; while Ske-law-wa hailed the opening day with loud aspirations of gratitude to the Good Spirit, and encouraged the obedient followers of Divine light to persevere.

They showed us several letters of friendship from the Governor of Ohio, Gen. Whiteman and others, from which it appeared that the Americans believed their dispositions to be peaceable and brotherly. Their marks of industry were considerable, not only in preparing ground for cultivation, but

also in hewing and preparing timber for more commodious buildings. From all we could gather, from their account of the work, and of their faith and practice, what we heard and felt in their evening and morning worship, their peaceable dispositions and attention to industry, we were induced to believe that God, in very deed, was mightily at work among them. And under this impression, we invited three or four of them to come down and see us, as soon as they found it convenient."

The stay of the deputation was short, for on March 27 they returned. The time actually at Greenville is nowhere stated, but in all probability it was not more than five days.

The sugar camp mentioned above was probably either in what was later known as the Hiller settlement, or along the bluff of Greenville creek a short distance above the present site of Weimer's mill, in western Greenville township. It is said that some plague, probably smallpox, visited the Indians while at Prophetstown. As noted before a number of graves were encountered while constructing the pike at Bishop's crossing adjoining this site which would seem to lend color to the above statement. The reputed site of Chief Blue Jacket's burial is pointed out in a field just west of the old orchard which occupies the site of the Council house on the Bryson farm. This also corresponds with the old tradition that Blue Jacket was assaulted and hanged on this spot after his wife and daughter had been murdered through the treachery of Tecumseh. Blue Jacket it seems was friendly to the whites, and taught his people that their best interests would be conserved by living on friendly terms with the latter and conforming to the requirements of civilized life. Tecumseh, on the other hand, was disturbed by the rapid advance of the white settlements and the insidious diffusion of civilized ways among his people. He thought that the Indian's only salvation lay in resisting the whites, and throwing off their influence. In this he was probably sincere, consequently, we can understand the jealousy and enmity which is said to have existed between the two warriors, and to have finally caused the brutal murder of the older and more peaceable by the younger and more unscrupulous. This tradition, however, is challenged by the statement that the old chief Blue Jacket is buried in Illinois, which makes it appear probable that the chief who was buried at Prophetstown was the George Blue

Jacket, above mentioned, who seems to have been a son or a nephew of the old chief.

Tradition also says that Tecumseh buried twin children on the spot of his later machinations and the supposed site of their grave is still pointed out by the Morningstar descendants in the rear of the old Morningstar home on the knoll, near the junction of Mud and Greenville creeks.

The incidents connected with the reputed tragic death of Blue Jacket at Prophetstown throw some interesting sidelights on the character of Tecumseh and his associates, and make an interesting addition to the traditional lore of this community.

Fortunately a local chronicler published an account of this tradition which we herewith incorporate because of its historical value. Although the date and reputed relation with the early settlers do not correspond with what has already been written, the affair contains enough dramatic and historic features to justify a record in this work.

"The war of 1812 was a new source of trouble and trials to the new settlers. Those who had settled here as early as 1810, found the Indians were already treacherous and stealthy. There were some indeed who preserved friendly relations with the settlers, but the great majority of them were gruff and insolent. Not that they were as yet regarded as dangerous, but annoying, going into houses and demanding something to eat, and refusing to leave until the demand was complied with. Tomahawks and butcher knives were frequently used to coerce compliance. When they had eaten at one house they would go to the next and demand in the same way, eating six or eight times in less than a day, so that they would often become sick from over-gorging. Among those who proved particularly friendly to the whites and seemed to court good understanding with them, was the old prophet Blue Jacket. He seemed to be a really good Indian. Bad feeling existed between him and the rival prophet Tecumseh, so that Blue Jacket was to a considerable degree, through the influence of Tecumseh, persecuted by his tribe. Tecumseh was the shrewdest or more dishonest of the two. Had an inveterate hate against the whites, was stirring up his tribe to the war paint against them, while Blue Jacket contended with him, that war with the whites only meant their decimation and ruin. That the Great Spirit had set his face against the red man, and that to prohibit the progress

of the settlement of the country by the white man, was beyond the combined power of all the tribes, and as for him, he was maintaining friendly relations with them. He had been with the whites a good deal and always found them friendly disposed, and not averse to living in the country with the red man, and he believed the white man's method of living was the best, and that in time the red man could live as comfortable as the whites. This reasonable logic took deep effect, and for a time the Pottawatomies and Miamis seemed to be content with it. Tecumseh was now in some dispute with these tribes and being deeply chagrined left the country and was no more heard of for several months. He had traveled south, west and north and had succeeded in persuading many tribes to join in a general war against the whites. With this success he now returned to renew his efforts with his own tribes. These he found still peaceably disposed and mainly under the influence of Blue Jacket. He now openly made the charge against him, that he was no true prophet, and inaugurated a system of trial by which it should be determined which of the two was the true one, as holding different opinions about the same thing one must surely be wrong.

To test this matter Tecumseh demanded that ten young men should be selected, five from each tribe, as a hunting party. That they should go out from the village to hunt every day for ten days and always return at night with whatever game they had. That each morning he and Blue Jacket should prophesy in the presence of three old men, but not in the presence of each other, the result of the day's hunt. To this Blue Jacket readily agreed. Three old men were selected who went into a tent to themselves and sent for the prophet, Blue Jacket. He soon appeared wrapped in his sacred shawl, which was a very bright red, except a blue border. He entered the tent, sat down upon a wolf skin, drew his shawl over his head, and after a silence of one or two minutes spoke in a rough wavering voice, "I see only a few turkeys and two or three deer." He arose and retired from the tent. In the meantime Tecumseh had employed a spy to listen at a crack in the tent, and immediately report to him the conduct of Blue Jacket, and what he said. This spy performed his duty. Tecumseh was now sent for. He repaired to the tent without any marks of humiliation but rather in a pompous way, stood erect in the presence of the

old men, and without hesitation said, "I see six deer and a load of turkeys."

The young men were now armed and equipped ready for the hunt. Tecumseh sent his spy with them, with instructions to be sure to get six deer and as many turkeys as they could carry. The result of this day's hunt was awaited with considerable interest and anxiety. The evening at length came, and the hunters began to gather in with their game, which was carried to the middle of the village and lain down. When the old men came to inspect and count the game, they found as the result of the day six deer and eight turkeys. The next morning at sunrise the old men had reassembled at the tent, and Blue Jacket again sent for. He entered the tent with greater humiliation than before, having caused his nose to bleed profusely, and his whole face daubed with blood and paint, was quite a disgusting object. The old men looked at him with pity. He sat down as before, drawing his shawl still closer about him. He now gave a long groan and said, "I see the young men grappling with the game, five deer and seven turkeys, with some other small game." He then arose and retired. Tecumseh's spy was instructed this day to bring in no game except one deer, but be sure to have that.

The hunters again returned at the close of day, the old men went to see and count the game, and were astonished to find but one deer. The tribes now began to look upon Tecumseh with more than usual wonder while poor Blue Jacket was almost entirely neglected. This heightened the arrogance of Tecumseh, but was quite depressing on Blue Jacket.

Tecumseh had instructed his spy that if any young men should kill any other kind of game such as bear, elk, wolf or panther, they should not bring that in till the next day, but that he should inform him of the fact. The morning of the third day now came. Blue Jacket now entered the tent with still greater humiliation and dejection, crawling into the presence of the old men on his hands and knees, portions of his hair torn from his head, and hanging on his shoulders, daubed with blood and dirt, his head covered with his shawl, which was also daubed with blood. The old men reviewed his condition with more levity than pity, which Blue Jacket discovered, and threw himself flat upon the ground, gave a heavy groan, and said: "I see the young men in their way but the game has grown wild and timid—the hunt will not

be good today, two deer and no other game." He arose and left the tent.

Tecumseh's spy in the meantime had told him that in yesterday's hunt he had seen a bear crawl into a hollow log, and had run quickly to the place, and with other logs stopped the hole so that he could not get out, that he could easily kill and bring him in the next day. He having been informed of what Blue Jacket had said now repaired to the tent. Standing erect he closed his eyes and said: "It is good to understand the ways of the Great Spirit and to be led by him. What more evidence of his power can we have than this, that he enables us to tell in advance what will happen to our benefit in the future? I see four deer, yes, and a bear and turkeys. The game runs into the way of our young men and stands to be captured. Tecumseh now sat down and had a long talk with the old men, telling them of various dreams he had, and how they had become true; that nothing affecting the interests of the tribes, even remotely, but that he had a premonition of it—that he had a dream last night, in which he plainly saw Blue Jacket hanging on a tree, because he was a false prophet, a traitor and the friend of the white man. This conversation deeply affected the old men, and was soon whispered about the camp. The result of this day's hunt was still more eagerly looked for, and when the hunters came in bearing on a stretcher a black bear, four deer, and several turkeys, the excitement was unbounded. It was announced that the young men would not hunt on the morrow, but that they would have a feast of bear's meat. The old men now gathered Tecumseh upon their shoulders and amidst great shouting carried him to his tent. Poor Blue Jacket rather skulked than walked away to his tent, unnoticed, except by Tecumseh's spy, who, hopping after him in a stooping posture, cried out in a harsh guttural tone, "the game is wild today, I see but two deer." The conduct of the spy being now noticed by others, a great shout of merriment and derision was raised and followed Blue Jacket to his very tent door. The old prophet crawled into his tent, threw himself down on his buffalo robe, and refused to be consoled by his family. He lay till near the hour of midnight when he arose, told his wife that he feared some great evil foreboded them; that he had made up his mind to flee to the white settlement, and ask them to conceal him for a time. His wife now did everything in her power to reconcile him and

banish his apprehensions, but to no effect. He got up, put on his belt, adjusted his tomahawk and butcherknife in it, took up his medicine bag, and as the camp by this time had become quiet, stealthily walked away. He traveled six or seven miles, and as daylight was not yet apparent, and not wishing to approach the settlement in the night season, lay down behind a log, which was well covered with brush, and concealed himself within, having neither ate nor slept much for several days, and being worried from travel, he unconsciously fell asleep. At an early hour the camp was astir, and some having supposed the prophet may not have understood the arrangements for the day called at his tent to inform him that there would be no hunting that day. But upon making inquiry for him found he had left the camp during the night. This was soon noised about, and the whole camp was in an uproar. Tecumseh now rushed to the middle of the camp, and cried with a loud voice to the old men, "What now is my dream, is it so soon to be made true?"

The dream was soon rehearsed by Tecumseh, whereupon his spy, with several others, ran to the prophet's tent and demanded of his wife where he was. To this she replied that she did not know at which answer the spy flew into a great rage, and with one blow of his hatchet almost cleft her head in two. He now turned to the prophet's daughter, a very fair young squaw about sixteen years old, and demanded of her where the prophet was. She answered that he had left in the night while she was sleeping, and she did not know where he had gone. "Lying creatures, as your parents tell me, now this hatchet will also do its work on you. For a moment she was silent, then looking imporingly up, she said, "I do not know." Quick as lightning the hatchet fell on her defenseless head, splitting it to her very ears.

These atrocities were quickly made known to the camp, and a party under the directions of Tecumseh were soon upon the track of the prophet. Nor had they much trouble in finding him, as he did not expect to be pursued, and had taken no pains to conceal his trail. He was found still asleep and within half a mile of the settlement. This party had been instructed by Tecumseh to pursue him into the white settlements, and if they refused to give him up, not to leave one of them alive. It is well the prophet had not gone into the settlement as the worst of calamity would have befallen them. The prophet was dragged from his couch, placed in the midst of

the party and forced back to camp. Here a ring was soon formed and the prophet placed in the center, three or four steps from the inner portion of the ring. It was now demanded of him that he should explain his conduct, and promised that he might make a short speech.

He then said: "My conduct is not so bad and so full of mischief as to justify all this suspicion. Some evil spirit seems to have taken hold of me, and compelled me to lie to the old men, and rather than lie and deceive I gave up the prophesying and to avoid the disgrace left the camp.

You should have remembered that I have always been a good and true man, that my nation has always been dear to me, and my life has been devoted to it. I had four sons, good and true, who brought much provisions to my tent, enough for us and much to spare which your children ate. Where now are those four sons? Their bodies a prey to wolves and wild beasts, and their bones bleaching on that last disastrous battlefield (Wayne's victory on the Maumee). My family are now all taken away from me. What have I to live for? You can kill me, as I expect you will, but first I demand to know who has killed my defenseless and innocent wife and daughter. Does no one speak? Are you already ashamed of the deed that you hide it? Let the cowardly brute who has performed this perfidious deed acknowledge it. Coward, you dare not say, "I am the man." The spy now advanced a few inches, and said, "False prophet, I am the man." Quick as lightning the prophet drew his hatchet, and with unerring aim and terrific force threw it, striking the spy full in the breast, where it was buried to the hilt. The spy fell dead at his feet. He now, with dexterous like motion drew his knife, and with full force made a plunge at Tecumseh. At this instant a savage from behind struck him with a heavy club on the side of his head, which felled him stunned to the ground. His knife was now taken from him, his hands tied firmly behind his back, when Tecumseh cried out with a loud voice, "Let him be hanged to that tree." A piece of raw buffalo hide was soon procured, and fastened round his neck. Several now caught and lifted him up while another in the tree made him fast to a limb. They then walked away from under him and the prophet was left kicking and dangling in the air.

"Thus is recorded the tragic end of one of the great men of the Miami nation. He did not die as the coward, yet he was

not entirely satisfied. He knew that Tecumseh had brought on his ruin. If the unfortunate blow on his head had been delayed but for a single second his knife would have cut the heart of Tecumseh and he would have been satisfied. As it was Tecumseh still lived to bring great calamity upon both his friends and foes. All the day long Blue Jacket hung upon the tree, for a while the jilt and sport of the camp. But toward night a reaction took place. They remembered his speech and his family, and the many kind acts he had performed. They had been cured of sickness by his medicines, shared his sumptuous fare, and his spritely conversation. He was now taken down from the tree, his property gathered about him, and early next morning nearly the whole tribe accompanied his remains to the burial ground at the council house, which was situated on the lands now owned by Joseph Bryson, Esq., where his grave remains to this day."

We close this chapter with an appropriate descriptive and narrative poem by the late Barney Collins, formerly of Darke county. This poem was published in the Greenville Courier, edited by Mr. John Calderwood, a brother of Mrs. Collins, and should be treasured as the work of one of the best literary geniuses that the county ever produced.

Within these lovely vales, these hills around,
There still remains of former times the trace
When great Tecumseh and his brother bound
By oaths in common league their war-like race,
To drive from hence, their favorite hunting place,
The pioneers, and boldly strike a blow
That would them crush and ev'ry line efface
They had established here, so that no foe
Could tempt again these haunts so sacred to the bow.

Where form our tranquil streams their confluence,
The mighty Shawnee had his cabin reared;
And oft upon their shores his eloquence
To wildest rage his dusky warriors stirred,
And gathered chiefs and tribes that list'ning heard
Their common cause his voice persuasive plead,
His counsels chose, and him as chief preferred,
Their restless bands to fields of war to lead,
Where ev'ry home should blaze and ev'ry inmate bleed.

Then he who rul'd with more than regal power,
No less did Laulewasikaw the Seer
Who here foretold the time—the day—the hour—
When in deep gloom the sun would disappear,
And black, obscuring shades o'erspread this sphere!
And where our hill embosomed waves unite,
The prophet waiting stood with air severe,
'Till Luna's shadow hid the orb of light
And cried: "Have I not veiled that burning world from sight?"

Behold! ye tribes! the truth behold at last!
Yon sun is rayless at the noon of day!
O'er it his frown great Manito has cast
That you might doubt no more but me obey!
The time will come! It is not far away!
When he, will you, ye braves! to victory call!
But here your chief must first his bands array
In these deep wilds so sacred to us all,
Ere yet, war's path we take where ev'ry foe shall fall!"

They could not doubt—with awe their breasts were fill'd
As to the darkened earth they trembling bent;
Nor were their souls that shook with terror stilled,
Until this sun encumb'ring gloom was rent,
No more to his commands they urg'd dissent,
But what their proven prophet did direct
They chose to do, and gave their full assent
To ev'ry scheme of war that he'd project,
And though they failed, on him they never would reflect.

From here his hostile bands Tecumseh led
To join that no less savage, heartless foe
That Britain sent upon our shores to spread
Ruin and war's infinity of woe!
A few there are who yet survive that know
The perils that did the pioneers invest
When tomahawk and torch and bended bow
Their work of death perform'd with horrid zest,
Nor age was spared, nor babe that clasp'd the mother's breast!
But when at Thames the red man's hopes were crushed,
And with him here a final treaty was made—
Here, a broad tide of emigration rush'd
Which to improvement gave its needed aid,

Where through the wildreness the footpath stray'd
O'er which the foliage of the forest spread
Broad avenues of enterprise and trade
Were built—and progress forward swiftly sped
Until these vales were filled with wealth unlimited.

CHAPTER VIII.

PIONEERS AND PIONEER SETTLEMENTS.

After the peace of Greenville in 1795, and the occupancy of Detroit by the Americans in 1796, a feeling of security came over the settlers along the Ohio. They soon left their palisaded forts and blockhouse stations and advanced into the beautiful valleys of the Muskingum, Scioto and the two Miamis to establish new homes, and reclaim the land. In 1796 the advance guard of the Miami valley settlers arrived at the junction of Mad river with the Miami and established the settlement of Dayton. In order to secure nails and hardware for their log cottages they burned the log fort and buildings at Greenville, which had been evacuated in the spring of that year. On account of accessibility by water, no doubt, also probably because of the more open condition of the country, the land immediately adjacent to the Miami river first became sparsely settled, with nuclei at Hamilton, Dayton and other well located sites. The swampy and less accessible lands about the headwaters of the branch streams awaited the establishment of a larger population in the more open and better known country before brave hearts essayed to explore their mysteries.

Prof. W. H. McIntosh speaks of conditions at this time, as follows: "At the close of the Greenville treaty, the country to the westward was a wilderness; but, in addition to the Indian traces leading from the Miami to the Maumee, and threading their devious way to other savage villages, there were the broad trails cut by pioneers, trodden by horsemen and footmen, and marking the route of armies and the forays of detachments. The soldier was also the citizen and the settler, and his quick, appreciative glance took in the possibilities of the countries he had traveled. For him the woods of Darke had no charm. The conditions elsewhere were here wanting. Contrast the statement made concerning the Miami settlement to the east with the actual condition of the lands of this county. There the country was attractive all about the settlement. Nature presented her most lovely appear-

ance; the rich soil, mellow as an ash-heap, excelled in the exuberance of its vegetation. Cattle were lost from excessive feeding, and care was required to preserve them from this danger. Over the bottom grew the sweet annis, the wild nettle, the rye and the pea vine, in rich abundance, where the cattle were subsisted without labor, and these, with nutritious roots, were eaten by swine with the greatest avidity. In Darke lands there were found the woods, the endless variety of vine and shrub, impassable swamps, lack of roadway, and the great difficulty of making passable roads. Nor were the forests the only or most formidable barrier to early settlement. We have seen the woods to be filled with Indians. Their principal town was at Piqua, distant but eighteen miles; their camps were along the creeks. In the neighborhood of larger settlements they were treated roughly, and are entitled to little consideration, and it was known from bitter experience that lone families were in constant danger of the sudden wrath of the savage." * * * "Some portions of the county abounded in game, and among those timid and harmless animals were found those fierce and dangerous, as might be judged from the names of creek and locality. Still this might be regarded more as an annoyance than as a dread, and, later, premiums for scalps of wolf and panther supplied the settler with means of paying tax or buying necessities. There existed a still more potent influence debarring occupation, and this was ill reports of health and climate. The men of that day were little afraid of labor; they knew the Indian must give way, but they were peculiarly influenced by whatever partook of the mysterious, and rumor's many voices soon changed the natural to the marvelous, and Darke county was shunned as the haunt of a plague, designated "milk sickness." Some implicitly believe in its prevalence to this day, while others assert that it is a myth, undeserving of credence. Endeavors to find a case have always proved futile. It is heard of "just over in the next township," but, going thither, report placed it further on in the next township, or perhaps in the one just left, and the phantom always places the breadth of a township between its locality and the curious investigator. But whether a myth or a reality, the report spread along the Miami and beyond; the settlers believed it, and, what was worse, regarded it with dread. Even the Indians asserted that certain districts were infected with an air freighted with the odors of disease, and

gravely told the whites, "Not live much here—too much belly sick," and, whatever the cause, there was sickness where they gave this word of warning. It will thus be seen that the territory which afterward became Darke county had won an unenviable reputation, and land titles were held at low rates, with few bidders. These things undoubtedly delayed settlement and caused a tardy growth, while they gave in compensation a class of men possessed of pluck and energy, well qualified to leave their impress on the soil.

"In the settlement of Darke county, which for eight years was a dependency of Miami, two classes of land occupants were recognized—the transient and the permanent. The historian called to do justice to the worthy class finds but few of their descendants resident citizens of the county, and it is not till 1816 and later, that families came to stay and make their fortune blend with that of their future home.

"Coming up the army roads, striking across the country, eligible locations caught the eye, and established the hunter at a creek-side home, while an unusual hard time in sickness and losses impelled the intended resident to move away. Thus there were conversions from one class to another, and all shared in a certain degree of restlessness while in search of a home, but a strongly marked distinction between the two divisions existed. There was seen to be here, as elsewhere, a border class of trapper and hunter affiliating with the savages, only endured by genuine settlers and hanging upon the outmost fringe of advancing occupation. It matters little who they were, these openers or beginners, who held aloof from neighbors, occupied miserable huts, raised small patches of corn, and left when the clearings became too numerous. Many poor men came into the county, put up small log cabins, cleared somewhat of ground, then, disheartened by privation, sickness and inability to make payments, gave way to others, who built with better success upon their broken fortunes. An old Darke county settler, located not far from Greenville, thus speaks of the actual pioneers as a class: "The place for the squatter is not quite among the Indians, for that is too savage, nor yet among good farmers, who are too jealous and selfish, but in the woods, partly for clearing it up and partly for hunting." The histories of townships, dealing with the first settlers, often speak of the unknown squatter, whose abandoned claims gave brief home to the settler, and whose ill-cleared vegetable patch, growing up to weeds and

bush, made the spot seem yet more wild than the woods surrounding." * * *

"In recounting the incentives to Western emigration, the ruling motive was the hope of improving the condition. The land was cheap, undoubtedly fertile, and the prospects of a rise in values certain. There were those who expected to find a 'paradise in the West,' and journeyed thither only to suffer from disease, want and discouragements. Some went back, telling of suffering, and dissuaded those lightly influenced; others, with inherent manhood, resolved, since they were here, to make the best of it, and gradually won their way to affluence and comfort." * * *

So far as we know, no white men penetrated the forests of Darke county after the burning of the fort except the government surveyors—the Ludlows, Cooper, Nelson and Chambers and their assistants—until early in the nineteenth century.

In a former chapter it has been noted that a large number of women were with St. Clair's army, many of whom were either killed or captured. It is supposed that these were wives and members of the families of men with the army who intended to settle in the neighborhood of the fort which St. Clair intended to build at the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph rivers. According to the following article by Mr. James O. Arnold, a prominent member of the Dayton Historical Society, an attempt at settlement was made by at least one family during Wayne's occupancy at Fort Greenville. We herewith quote the article because of its apparent authenticity, and because it paints a vivid picture of life in the wilderness.

"Four walls of wood growth of hickory, walnut, oak, ash and elm, mingled with maples and undergrowth, so dense that a horseman could not pass, so tall that its shade cast a gloom around about, and between these walls a clearing and military fort. Beyond, another clearing and a cabin built of logs, lighted by a little window. The heavy oaken door swung on wooden hinges; the curling smoke from the chimney made of lath, grass and clay, and 'the latchstring out,' bid welcome to the guest without, an invitation to enjoy the open fire and the hospitalities of the host. A veritable, typical home of the pioneer in the county of Darke, in the village of Greenville, O.—'a U. S. military fort,' in the latter days

of the seventeenth century, where General Wayne bid the Indians all adieu.

"The military engineers then laid their roads on the 'highways' above the lowlands, swamps and fallen timbers, and so narrow that the wheels of the connestoga wagons would touch the undergrowth and trees in passing to the fort. Through lands so wet and ruts and mud so deep that to ride the saddle horse of the team, and the family on horseback, in the trail was a lullaby in comparison to the rocking, jolting wagon that sheltered the mother and her babes on their journey to the clearing in the forest wild. Grandfather Hardman (Herdman) of Pennsylvania, his heroic wife and two sons, one son and his wife Mary, and her babe, were the pioneers in such a home. True to family tradition, often told in later years, that made the small boy tremble with fear as he heard it before the great open fire in the home yet standing in Dayton View. The story of the hostile Indians, who were jealous of their rights, and would have scalped the family long before but for the mother, Mary Hardman, who knew their habits from a child and her mother's way of pleasing them by 'putting the kettle on' to make them soups whene'er she'd see them come, thus to appease their wrath and to afford protection. The son was doing duty as a soldier at the fort and pleaded and pleaded in vain to have them come within the lines and not expose themselves to fate. But, heeding not, they held their own opinion, determined to carve a home in the forest for themselves and children.

"The morning dawned, the atmosphere so dense that smoke from all the clearing around seemed so depressing that boded the coming of the foe, and she often looked through the chinks toward the wagon road to sight them first, that they might be ready in defense. Grandfather said in muffled tones: 'It is one of the old woman's scares that she cooks up on gloomy days.' But hark! Behind the cabin footsteps of no uncertain sound to the practiced ear, reassured the mother of her alarm, and she hastened to place the kettle on the fire, for well she knew their stealthy tread on mischief bent. And when she saw the swarthy face between the cabin chinks she knew their fate was sealed and called her son and bade him hasten to escape and alarm the soldiers at the fort, for all her hope was gone. The mother clasped her babe to run for life. Each must seek themselves a place of safety and ere the father crossed the fence, an arrow swiftly sped, had

laid him cold in death. The mother ran, hid by bushes, with her babe, until faint and weary with her load and finding they were on her trail, concealed her babe, thinking they might spare it, and ran to hide herself in a place of safety. So well she knew the woods and dens to trap the fox, she jumped in one of these and covered with leaves she lay hiding until the night passed. They had found the babe and by torture cruel, so that she could hear it cry, exclaiming as they passed, 'Calf cry, cow come.' This too heartrending for a mother's love she raised her head and thus exposed to sight, when a warrior active, yet quite young, turned back to cleave her skull, but touched with pity followed on and left the babe and mother to their fate, in answer to her prayer. When all was quiet she went her solitary way toward the fort and there found help and started to their forest home. O, what a scene. Her father, mother, slain, her husband dead beside the bush fence, and the son beyond."

"They gathered all and carried them to the fort, leaving the desolated home. The soldiers swore in wrath their vengeance and pursued the Indians to their death and captured many who paid the penalty, "save one." And she who never forgot the face of him, so young, who saved her life and babe, when he, a captive taken, she in turn saved him from death with pleading tears. He, then unknown to fame, was the future great Tecumseh, born on the shores of Mad river, in the northwest territory, now the state of Ohio, U. S. A. The child thus saved was named Mary, after her mother, and lived to be a strong healthy woman of fine, large stature, nearly twenty stone in weight. She married James Bracy Oliver, of Augusta Springs, Va., who came to Dayton in 1802. * * *

"Mary Hardman and James Bracy Oliver, her husband, lived a prosperous and happy life, raised six sons and five daughters and left a large estate. His first farm he sold to the Montgomery county commissioners for an infirmary, after A. D. 1820, and purchased lands north of the soldiers' home, where the brick house and log barn is standing, owned by William King. And they are buried in the family lot alongside the road. The graves are marked by four large stone ashlers set on edge, hooped with iron, marking the spot where the once little babe, who lived to see her grandchildren, was once saved from death by Tecumseh, near Fort Greenville, O. Many pass the spot thinking little of its historic lore. Uncle Jimmy and his wife passed away a full half century ago, and

this story has lain in manuscript fully thirty years, written in memory by the oldest grandson, who now resides at 629 Superior avenue, Dayton, O., in the same house where he stood when a child of 12, between the jams in the chimney, nine feet square, more than 50 years ago, listening with fear and trembling to the Indian stories told, as "Granny's tales about the Injuns," by Granny's own self as she knit and knit from morn till night." * * *

Likewise the first attempt to establish a business in old Darke county was unsuccessful. About the year 1805 a Frenchman built a little log cabin north of the creek, on the present site of Minatown (probably near the present intersection of N. Main and N. Broadway) and started to traffic with the Indians. It is said, that he was compelled to leave in the summer of 1806 as the Indians associated with the "Prophet" had stolen his entire stock. Probably in the fall of the same year, or not later than the spring of 1807, Azor Scribner, leaving his family temporarily near Middletown, O., established himself in the cabin deserted by the Frenchman with a stock of merchandise suited for trading with the Indians, including, no doubt, powder, lead, gun-flints, knives, hatchets, rifles, tobacco, rum and fancy calicoes. These goods were hauled over Wayne's trace from Fort Washington on a crude drag or "mud boat" by a yoke of oxen and the trip is said to have taken usually from three to six weeks. In the spring of 1808 Scribner brought his family, consisting of his wife Nancy and daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth and Rhoda, from Middletown and established them in this little cabin. On the night before the arrival of the family, it is said, the Indians burned Prophetstown and started for their new home in Indiana. Scribner soon abandoned the Frenchman's cabin and moved into one of the buildings of old Fort Greenville, which had escaped the fire of the plunderers in 1796. This building was located somewhere near the present intersection of West Water and Elm streets, overlooking the old trading place. Here he enjoyed a monopoly of the frontier trade until 1811 or 1812 when David Connor set up a store on the southeast corner of West Water and Sycamore streets, where he remained until after the British and Indian war. Connor then moved to Fort Recovery and later to the Mississinawa region, following up the migrating tribes with whom he gained considerable influence.

The savages had this peculiar manner of trading which

could best be learned by experience. They would enter the trader's cabin, each with a roll of furs, hunt convenient seats and await the hospitality of the trader, who soon presented each with some tobacco. Pipes were then lighted, and smoking and conversation leisurely indulged in among themselves. Finally one arose, secured a stick, pointed out the desired article and asked the price. If the price and article suited him he would unroll his pack of furs and pay for it forthwith, the muskrat skin being accepted for a quarter of a dollar, the raccoon for thirty-three and a third cents, the doe-skin for fifty cents and the buckskin for one dollar. This operation would be repeated after the selection of each article until the first customer had completed his purchases. Each one now quietly took his turn and bought what he wanted without needless parley and when all were through they departed as they had come.

Just how long Azor Scribner occupied the old soldiers' cabin is not now known, but from circumstantial evidence it would appear to have been until after the war. From the testimony of his oldest daughter it was learned that he lived in a double log cabin on the northeast corner of Main and Elm streets. This cabin was constructed in such a manner that a team could be driven between the two lower sections of the building, while a loft or second story extended entirely across and joined together the separate cabins. The family lived in one end of the building and the store or tavern was located in the other end, while one of the rooms upstairs was used as a jail. It is probable that this was the building in which the first session of the Court of Common Pleas was held in 1817, as mentioned elsewhere.

At the outbreak of the War of 1812, Scribner enlisted in Captain Joseph Ewing's company, Lanier's Independent Battalion of Ohio militia. His service began Aug. 9th, 1812, and expired Feb. 8th, 1814. He participated in the important battle of the Thames (sometimes called the battle of Fallen Timbers) in the fall of 1813, in which Tecumseh was killed and the British General Proctor, signally defeated by the Americans under Gen. Wm. H. Harrison. To General Johnston, of Kentucky, was given the credit of shooting the great Shawnee chief. However, it has been handed down in Azor Scribner's family that he himself shot Tecumseh from ambush and refused to reveal the fact to anybody during his lifetime, except to his wife, whom he straitly charged with

secrecy. He knew Tecumseh personally, having traded with him many times at Greenville, no doubt, and feared the consequences should it be revealed to his old dusky customers that he had done the awful deed. His wife, who survived him several years, revealed the secret after his death to her second daughter, Elizabeth, who in turn revealed it to her daughter, Mrs. Marcella Avery, now living at an advanced age with her son Ira and daughter Prudence on North Main street (Minatown) near the site of Scribner's first trading post.

Scribner seems to have made money in his traffic with the Indians, but after he opened his tavern competition arose and he had to be satisfied with his share of the trade. He died in 1822 in the prime of life, leaving a wife and several daughters. Dr. C. F. McKhann, of Greenville, is a descendant of his oldest daughter, Sarah. He has numerous other descendants in Darke county today, who are numbered among her best citizens. (See sketch in Vol. II.)

Samuel C. Boyd has the reputation of being the first white man who settled with a family within the present limits of Darke county. He came in 1807, probably in the fall, and established himself on a knoll, on a branch of Stillwater, now known as Boyd creek, near the present site of the Children's home in section 14, southeast quarter, Greenville township, on the farm now owned by Perry Bachman. Boyd was born in Maryland, but moved to Kentucky, where, it is supposed, he married. Later, it seems, he came to Ohio and stopped a year or two in Butler county, from which place he moved to Darke county as above noted.

The presence of Indians, the news of occasional murders, and the continual fear that distressed the exposed pioneers just prior to the War of 1812, caused Boyd's family first to find refuge in a blockhouse and later to return to southwestern Ohio. When the war was over they returned and improved their land. Mrs. Boyd died about 1816 and was buried in the old graveyard on East Water street, Greenville, being the first person interred at that place. Boyd died in 1829 or 1830.

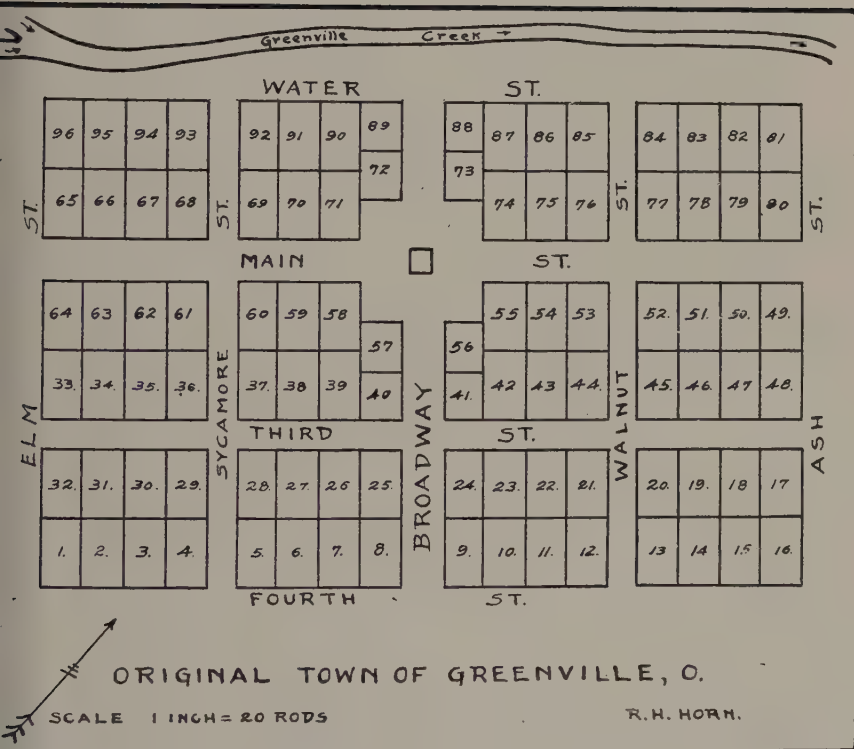
In the spring of 1808 Abraham Studabaker came with his wife and one or two children and settled on the south side of Greenville creek (in section 25, Adams township) below the bridge at Gettysburg on land now belonging to A. M. Cromer. Mr. Studabaker was a striking figure in the early history of

the county, as will be noted more fully in the sketches of notable citizens.

John Devor purchased from the U. S. government the half section of land on which Fort Greenville had been located and together with his son-in-law, Robert Gray, surveyed and platted the original town of Greenville in the summer of 1808. This plat included the territory now embraced between Elm street and Ash street, and between Water and Fourth streets, being about half within and half without the old fort. The plat was executed on August 14th, 1808, and sent to Miami county, of which Darke was then a part, to be recorded. The principal streets in this plat—Water, Main and Third—ran practically northeast and southwest, being approximately parallel to the general course of the creek. According to the custom of the times for county seats, a large space was set aside for a public square at the intersection of Broadway and Main street, near the center of the plat, in which space was reserved for a court of justice. Main street, which, no doubt, was intended for the main business thoroughfare, was made six rods wide, and the other streets were all of ample width. The lots were six rods wide and ten rods long. The plat possessed many commendable features, and as a practical application of the old rectangular system to the peculiarities of the ground platted could scarcely be improved upon. Landscape gardening as applied to city platting was not much in vogue in those days, however, and the remarkable natural beauty of the site was largely overlooked for purposes of expediency and utility. In these days we look at the beautiful high bluff facing the creek and prairie and regret that a driveway was not laid out overlooking the valley, with avenues leading at convenient, but regular distances toward a civic center, and park spaces left at various intersections.

John Devor, like the practical pioneer of his day, was interested in cutting down the timber and making as large an opening for the sunlight as possible, and probably thought little and cared less for natural scenery and parks. He remained a citizen of Montgomery county, to which he had come from Pennsylvania, until 1816, at which time he moved his family to Darke county, and became an active citizen.

At this late date it is impossible to state the names of all the pioneers of Darke county and the order of their coming. Especially is this true of those who afterward left the county



for more alluring lands farther west. Among those substantial emigrants who stayed were Thomas McGinnis and family, and his wife's stepfather, Barnabus Burns, all of whom emigrated from Tennessee and came to Greenville in 1808. They purchased a large tract of land on the west side of the prairie between Greenville and the recently abandoned Prophetstown.

About this time Enos Terry entered the quarter section northeast of Devor's town site and laid off another town plat which he called Greeneville. This plat comprised some twenty acres in the northwest corner of the quarter section. It was established as the county seat for a brief period, although no one built a house within its limits at that time.

The Wilson brothers, William and Joseph, came in 1809. William located on a quarter section half a mile north of Devor's town, and Joseph on a quarter section one mile further north. These men were natives of Ireland, but had emigrated to Pennsylvania and later to the valley of the Little Miami from whence they came to Darke county, bringing families of children with them. On this account the vicinity in which they settled was long known as "Ireland."

Shortly after the laying off of the town plat of Greenville by Devor and Gray, the latter sold his interest to an aunt, Mrs. Rachel Armstrong, a widow with four young children, who removed to and settled in Greenville late in 1809. Mrs. Armstrong died in 1812, leaving an estate which remained in the hands of her heirs and descendants for many years, until after the Civil War—the Armstrong commons extended southward in an almost unbroken stretch from near the present location of Martin street, and a line extending to the intersection of Fourth street, near Sycamore, to the south line of section 35 (Sater street), and from the present location of Central avenue to the D. & U. railway, comprising 108 acres now entirely within the city limits, and almost solidly covered with substantial residences, schools, churches, etc.

The creation of the county of Darke in 1809 seems to have stimulated emigration somewhat. Several families settled in Greenville and vicinity about this time, some of whom remained but a short time, whilst others lingered a few years until attracted further westward by the promise of richer lands. These helped to clear the forests and open up the land for the permanent settlers, thereby contributing materially

toward the early development of the country, but leaving no name or record for the chronicler.

Among the settlers of 1809-10 were Moses Scott and family, who purchased two lots adjoining the public square in Greenville and erected a two-story log house in which he conducted a first class tavern for twelve years or more. Scott and his son William were the first sheriffs of Darke county, filling the first, second and third regular terms of that office after the organization of the county. This family emigrated to Fort Wayne in 1824.

Charles Sumtion and family, comprising wife, two sons and four daughters, came to the county about the time of Scott's advent. Later he settled along Greenville creek in Washington township and died in 1825 near the present site of Coletown.

The Rush brothers, James, Henry and Andrew, came from near Circleville, O., in 1810, accompanied by their brothers-in-law, John Hiller and Henry Creviston. James and Henry settled on and near the site of Prophetstown, probably because they found several acres of land cleared for their coming. Andrew and Hiller settled on the West branch near what was later known as the Hiller settlement.

Shortly afterward Matthew Young came from Pickaway county, and in conjunction with Creviston, purchased a tract of land northeast of Coletown, where the latter resided until 1825, when he moved to Washington township. James Rush served as one of the first Associate Judges of the Common Pleas Court for fourteen years, being chosen by the legislature in 1817 and again in 1824. He moved to Indiana about 1831, leaving a daughter, a Mrs. John Deardorff.

Henry Rush died in 1813, leaving a widow, three sons and one daughter. Mrs. Rush later married James Bryson, who has several descendants now living in Darke county. Andrew Rush was murdered by the Indians in 1812, as will be noted elsewhere.

Linus Bascom settled north of Greenville about 1811 and he opened a trading station. After the murder of Andrew Rush in the spring of 1812 he abandoned his store and came to Greenville, where he opened a store on the northeast corner of the public square, and became one of the prosperous citizens. (See sketch of J. L. Bascom in Vol. II).

Probably the most notable addition to the new settlement in 1811 was Abraham Scribner, a brother of Azor Scribner, the

pioneer merchant of the town. He was about thirty years old at this time, almost deaf, and of a singular disposition. In 1813 he enlisted in the war and later participated in the battle of the Thames with Harrison. In 1814 he married John Devor's daughter. About this time he entered some prairie land near the mouth of Mud creek, erected a log house on it, and brought his wife up from her home in Montgomery county. In probably two years he traded his land to John Compton, of Dayton, for a stock of goods, estimated to be worth \$1,600 at retail, and opened shop. He later built a small building on the southwest corner of West Main and Elm streets, and still later purchased the brick building on lot Number 59. With the exception of a few months' residence in Henry county, Indiana, he carried on business in Greenville until his death in 1846 or 1847. He was married three times and raised a large family including several sons. Prominent mention is given to his name as he was closely identified with the early life of Greenville, being especially active in party politics as the autocrat of the Democratic party for several years. Speaking politically, "Whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive."

We are now at the threshold of the War of 1812. At this time a stockade was erected at Greenville which was then a small outpost well known for its previous connection with the Wayne campaign from 1793 to 1796. It seems that four blockhouses were erected to protect the budding settlement; one on the northern outskirts of the town, on the north side of East Water street between Walnut street and the ravine, formerly skirting the west side of the old cemetery; one to the south near the present southeast corner of Wayne avenue and Armstrong street; one on lot 59 West Main street (opposite the Wayne memorial tablet); another probably on West Water street just north of the intersection of Elm street, on the east side of the old ravine overlooking the old fording place. It was garrisoned first by a few men under Captain Wolverton and Lieutenant Fish, the soldiers being mostly from the neighboring counties of Miami, Montgomery, Greene, Warren, Butler and Preble, together with some who were prospective settlers. Later, Mayor Geo. Adams took command.

"Among these soldiers can be enumerated John and Samuel Loring, James Cloyd, David and Peter Studabaker (brothers of Abraham and John Studabaker, already men-

tioned), Jacob Miller (who for many years was known by the cognomen of 'Proaps'), Joseph Gass, Asa Spencer, Thomas Briggs, David Riffle, Hezekiah and Lewis Phillips, and John Ellis. Some of these men were married, but for the time being had left their wives and children 'below in the settlement,' as the common phrase then was, and others, either during the war or at its close married in the vicinity. John Loring had entered a quarter section adjoining Devor, as early as 1809, but had sold to John Stoner. A considerable part of the Loring quarter section is now part of the town of Greenville. Sam Loring brought his family to Darke county after the war, and located on the quarter section on which a portion of the village of Palestine is laid out. James Cloyd, at the return of peace, married a daughter of Andrew Noffsinger, and remained a resident of German township, until his decease, some four or five years ago, at which time he was president of the Pioneer Association of Darke county. John Ellis was in St. Clair's army at the time of the defeat at Recovery, in 1791; was with Wayne from 1793 to 1796, and participated in the defense of Recovery, at the time of the Indian attack, and in the rout of the Indians at Rouge de Bout, in 1794. After the second treaty of Greenville, in August, 1814, he brought his family and settled at Castine, where he resided for a number of years, and subsequent to 1840, he removed to Mercer county near Recovery, where, after some years' residence, he died, at the age of over ninety. Ellis, in his youth, had been a prisoner with the Indians, and exhibited, ever after through his long life, many Indian characteristics. David Studabaker was killed in the army, during the war of 1812. Peter Studabaker, between 1825 and 1830, removed to the Wabash, below Recovery, and some years later, farther down the river in Indiana, where his death occurred some twenty years since.

"The Phillips brothers, about 1816, located on Miller's Fork, near the south boundary of Darke county, where both died in their old age. Joseph Gass, who was a near relation of the compiler of the journal of Lewis and Clark's expedition to the mouth of the Columbia river, at the commencement of this century, married a daughter of William Wilson, resided in several localities in Greenville township, until about 1833, when he left and went to Wisconsin. David Riffle, after the war, purchased land on Stillwater, above where Beamsville now is, and removed there in 1814, and after the lapse of a

few years, died there about 1820. Thomas Briggs married the Widow Wilson, relict of the William Wilson who was distinguished by the name of "Little Billy Wilson." His uncle, William Wilson, the father of the children murdered by the Indians, being known as 'Old Billy.'"

During the progress of the war emigration practically ceased and many of the early settlers returned to their former homes in the Miami valley. Block houses were erected in various parts of the county at about this time, among them Ft. Rush, near Prophetstown; Ft. Brier on the bend of the Stillwater in the southwest quarter of section 27, Richland township (probably named after Captain Samuel Brier, of Price's regiment of Ohio militia); Ft. Black (now New Madison) and Ft. Studabaker on the south of Greenville creek below the present site of Gettysburg. Besides these, Ft. Nesbit, a military supply station, was built in section 29, Harrison township. These afforded a measure of security to the scattered settlements, but the hostile Indians, for the most part, remained in the neighborhood of the lakes. A few lamentable atrocities occurred, however, which sent thrills of terror through the community. Accounts of these have been preserved and serve to illustrate the temper of the time.

An Indian family comprising father, mother and a son about fourteen years of age, came from the direction of Ft. Recovery and camped at a spring (now on the Clate Rahn farm) about a mile northwest of the fort. Their presence was made known to the garrison by a white man who had traveled with them. Early the next morning Lieutenant Fish, with three or four men, stealthily approached the camp and shot the man and woman while engaged in preparing for the morning meal. The boy escaped after being wounded and the news of the cowardly act spread like wildfire among the Indians. As a result Ft. Meigs, in the northern part of the state, was besieged by a large body of enraged savages before the middle of the following afternoon and fuel was added to the smoldering discontent of the northwest tribes.

A large body of friendly Indians, probably mostly of the Delaware and Shawnee tribes, were located on the Miami river above Piqua under the protection of the United States agent, Col. Johnston. These were supplied with white flags when desiring to pass outposts in safety. On one occasion a number of these Indians were fired upon while approaching a party of whites with unfeigned confidence. Two of the

Indians were killed, one wounded, the rest taken captive and their property confiscated. Such dastardly deeds were, no doubt, largely committed by the rougher class of backwoodsmen who thought that there was no good Indian but a dead one, and we are not surprised at the consequent reprisals by the savages.

About the last of April, 1812, Andrew Rush set out on horseback from his home on the West Branch for Terry's mill on Greenville creek at the bend above the present site of the Main street bridge. After getting his grist he started for home but lingered a while at the home of Daniel Potter and Isaac Vail, who lived over a mile up the creek on the north side. Here he was warned of the impending danger of savage depredations. Rush joked about their solicitude and proceeded on his way at about 4 p. m. It seems that the road or trail which he traveled lay between the present Union City pike and Greenville creek, following in and out along the bluff. Before he had proceeded half a mile further he was shot, tomahawked and scalped just above the later site of Rush's or Spiece's mill in section 28, Greenville township. His mutilated body was discovered by relatives on the following afternoon lying on his precious bag of meal. The alarm was spread throughout the neighboring settlements, houses were barricaded and many found refuge in the blockhouses. The news spread to Troy and Lexington, Preble county, and by the night of the third day two companies of militia were camped at Greenville. On the following day the Preble county militia advanced about two miles to the site of the tragedy and buried the body of Rush. After this they proceeded to Ft. Rush, to protect and relieve the families of the settlers who had taken refuge there, and to escort the women and children back to the older settlements, where they remained until hostilities ceased.

In the early fall of 1812 the garrison at Greenville was small, comprising but three companies of militia under Major Lanier. Several of the men had enlisted for service in the war with the British and Indians and were with the army waiting for orders to advance to the aMumee. At this juncture the Indians from the region of the Mississinawa became troublesome to the pioneer settlements of western Ohio, murdering any whom they found outside of the blockhouses and stealing horses and cattle. Combining various accounts it seems that on October 2d, Patsy and Anna Wilson, daughters of

"Old Billy Wilson," living north of town and aged respectively fourteen and eight years, accompanied by an older brother, had gone to the woods on the north side of Greenville creek to gather berries or wild grapes. When near the present site of the pond in the Meeker woods the girls were attacked by two or three prowling Indians, within gunshot of Terry's stockade which was located on the opposite side of the creek. While the children were separated they were fired upon by the Indians, without effect. The girls became too terrified to make their escape and were soon dispatched by the tomahawk. The boy ran for Terry's mill pond, formed by the daming of Greenville creek near the foot of East Water street, whither he was pursued by one of the Indians armed with a tomahawk and scalping knife. One account says that the boy had laid his gun down and was unable to secure it; another says that he had a shotgun with him, loaded with small pigeon shot, and that he wheeled and aimed at the Indian who instantly retreated, allowing him to swim the mill pond and spread the alarm. Abraham Scribner and Wm. Devor were attracted to the scene of the murder by the cries of the boy and the screams of the girls. Here they found the mutilated bodies, and carried them to the fort. The scalp had been taken from the head of the eldest and a long cut made on the head of the younger in an attempt to scalp her. Both, apparently, had been killed by the blows on the head with the back of a tomahawk. Their bodies were buried under a tree near the site of their murder, where they remained until July 4th, 1871, when they were disinterred and transferred to the new cemetery with imposing ceremonies, as elsewhere set forth in this volume.

In the summer of 1813 another tragedy occurred in connection with the military operations in western Ohio. It seems that one Gosbary Elliot, a private in Capt. Sunderland's company, Second (Price's) regiment, of Ohio militia, was carrying a dispatch from Fort Greenville to Major Price, who was stationed at Lexington (near West Alexandria) in Preble county. He probably followed the trace leading through Fort Jefferson and on in the direction of the present pike to Ithaca and Lewisburg, and when near Beech Grove was attacked by a roving band of Indians. Tradition says that he took refuge behind a beech tree and dispatched two or three of his assailants with a rifle, and when his ammunition was exhausted engaged in a hand tomahawk fight until finally slain

by one of the remaining redskins. His remains were interred nearby, but were disinterred some years later and placed in the old cemetery at Fort Jefferson, where they now lie under the shadow of the new M. E. church, unmarked save by a broken fragment of slate stone. The tomahawk marks on the beech tree behind which he fought could be seen from the road until the decay of the tree about thirty years ago. Elliot's army record is as follows:

"Commencement of service, Feb. 16th, 1813; expiration of service, Aug. 15th, 1813; term of service charged 4 months 29 days; for Andrew Zellar killed by the Indians July 14th, 1913."

One tradition is that Elliot was accompanied by John Stoner, who was chased some three miles further along the trace to the first crossing of Miller's Fork, where he also was slain. It is generally thought, however, that Stoner was slain later in the season. Stoner's army record shows that he served in Capt. Samuel Brier's company, Second regiment, Ohio militia, from April 12th, 1813, to Oct. 11th, 1813.

This shows that he, like Elliot, enlisted for a term of six months. However, it is probable that tradition is right and that the date of his death was either not reported or through some error was not entered on the record. Stoner's remains were buried near the spot where he was killed, but were taken up in the fall of 1836 and reinterred in the Ithaca cemetery, where they still lie.

The defeat of the British and Indians and the death of Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames in the fall of 1813, dampened the ardor of the hostile Indians and made them desirous of peace with the Americans.

Overtures were made to the representatives of the United States Government by some of the hostile tribes. The chiefs and head men began to assemble at Greenville in the spring of 1814 and on July 22 signed a compact with General Harrison, as noted in Chapter 13 of this book. Concerning conditions at this time Judge Wharry says:

"There was in attendance at Greenville during the time of the negotiations preceding the treaty and until it was signed, a large concourse of white men as well as Indians. Men were here from Cincinnati, Dayton, Hamilton, Chillicothe and various other places in Ohio; Maysville, Lexington, Frankfort and other places in Kentucky; from points on the Ohio river, and even from Maryland and Pennsylvania. Many

of these came to look at the country with a view to a settlement in it if they were pleased with it, and the Indian question so settled that they could emigrate to it and be freed from Indian disturbances; others to look out lands that it would be safe to buy as an investment of their surplus money; others to see what was to be seen, and make money if they could out of either Indians or white men as opportunity should offer, and many came with no defined object. Between the time of the treaty and the opening of the year 1816, many entries of land in Darke county were made at the land office in Cincinnati. The lands were sold by the government on a credit of one-eighth down and the residue in seven annual installments. A number of tracts in the vicinity of Greenville were taken up on speculation that did not change hands for many years, and were kept unimproved. Among those who thus purchased, and probably never saw the lands they bought were Gen. James Taylor, of Newport; Gen. James Butler, of Frankfort, Ky.; George P. Torrence, David K. Este, David Wade and William Burke, of Cincinnati; Nathan Richardson, of Warren county; Joseph Hough, of Chillicothe; Talbot Iddings, Andrew Hood and John Devor, of Montgomery county, and some others, whose purchases many of them long remained an eyesore, withheld from improvement, in the vicinity of Greenville. Many of these tracts, none of which were less than a quarter section, remained in first hands from twenty to forty years, brought in the end but little more than the purchase money and interest to those who had purchased them, and added proof, if proof were necessary, that the well-being and progress of society in this nation demands, that the title of the soil, vested in the national government or the states, should not be transferred save to actual settlers.

"Many other purchases were made on credit, by men who failed to pay out, and were compelled in the end to relinquish part to save the residue, or entirely forfeit their purchases. The United States was, in the end, under the pressure of the debt entailed by the war of 1812 and other causes, compelled to abandon the system of selling the national demand upon credit.

"Congress, however, in a year or two after the forfeiture, authorized the issue of what was termed land scrip, to those who had lost their purchases, equal in amount to what they had paid, which, being receivable at any government land office in payment for the lands of the United states became

for some years a part in some measure of the business currency of the country, as the scrip could pass from hand to hand until it was canceled at the land office.

"The emigration to the town, township and county, from the time of the 'stampede' on the breaking out of the Indian troubles, and until after the treaties between the United States and both the Indians and England, was scarcely noticeable. Although many people came here, they did not come to stay, and were here for transient purposes only, and the population of the town, township and county, after the departure of the crowd who were here at the treaty, and after the withdrawal of the garrison at Greenville and from the other small stockades erected for protection in the evil days at Fort Nesbit, Fort Black and Fort Brier, was little, if any, greater than in the spring of 1812.

"It may not be amiss here to recapitulate, as well as can be done, who were as residents within the limits of the township of Greenville after the treaty was signed in 1814, and by the term limits of the township confine the enumeration to the bounds of what is now Greenville township, and not, as then the whole county of Darke. In the town were Moses Scott, Azor Scribner, David Connor and John Loring, and the wife of the murdered John Stoner and his orphaned children. With these, as boarders or employers off and on, were Abraham Scribner, James Cloyd, Philder G. Lanham, Silas Atchison and probably some others whose residence cannot be definitely stated. North of the town, in Ireland, dwelt Enos Terry, Joe Wilson, "Old Billy" Wilson, "Little Billy" Wilson, Asa Spencer and in their families as dependents and hangerson, John Mooney, Joe Gass, and probably others not now remembered. Down the creek, below the town, and within a mile of it, was David Briggs, with whom resided his brother Thomas. Up Greenville creek, Aaron and Mathias Dean had commenced the erection of the mill in many years afterward designated Dean's mill, but on the murder of Rush, the work ceased, and they left for the Miami, near Middletown, and did not return and complete it until after the war. Up Mud creek, on the west side, were Thomas McGinnis, Barney Burns, Henry and James Rush. The widow of Andrew Rush, with her two children, the oldest of whom was born November 28th, 1809, lived on the West Branch where it was crossed by the 'Squaw Road.' David Miles was on the knoll where Mr. Griffin now resides, about a half mile

southwest of the mouth of Mud creek. On the east side of Mud creek were Abraham Miller and John Studabaker, and just above the last, but outside the present township boundary, Zadok Reagan had located in the edge of the prairie, at what was known in after years as the 'Burnt Cabin.' On Bridge creek were David Thompson and George Freshour.

* * *

"Betwen the signing of the treaty of 1814 and the organization of the county in the spring of 1817, under the law of the preceding winter, the emigration to the township, as well as to the residue of the county, taking into view the sorry prospect of making a living in it, had increased the population more than threefold. In these two and a half years, George, Peter, John, Moses and Aaron Rush, brothers of the three who came in 1810, Henry Hardy and Archibald Bryson, who had married their sisters, came to the county; James Bryson, who married the widow of Henry Rush, came, and John Hiller returned from Miami county, to which he fled three years before on Indian account. Some of these parties settled outside of Greenville township, and others remained but for a brief period. On the West Branch and Greenville creek were settled John McFarland, Daniel Potter, David Williamson, Joseph Huffman and Isaac Dunn. With Williamson came his brothers James and John, who remained but for a brief period; one went to Butler county, and the other returned to his father's house in Greene county to die of consumption. On the south of Greenville, between town and Abraham Miller's, Henry House, an old soldier of Wayne's army, with a family of sons and daughters, was located. In the southeast was located on Bridge creek, Nathan Popejoy; between him and David Thompson was settled William Arnold, and south of Thompson, now came Abraham Studabaker from his first location below Gettysburg. Down the creek were located William, George, Jacob, Andrew and Joel Westfall, on the north side; and William Hays, Sr., and William Hays, Jr., on the south side. Ebenezer Byram first settled up Greenville creek above Dean's mill, which, on their return, was completed in a year or about that after the war, but soon removed out of the township down the creek to New Harrison, as his place is now termed, but which had no existence until years after his death. To Ireland came David Douglass, James Stephenson, or Stinson, as the name was usually pronounced, and Robert Barnett. Over the creek, on

the Recovery trace, was located David Irwin, and southwest of him, on the creek, David Ullery. East of Terry's place was located Alexander Smith, the first temporary sheriff of the county, Justice of the Peace of Greenville township for several years and once for a few days, owing to the non-receipt of election returns from some locality between Greenville and Maumee bay, had a seat in the state legislature, from which he was ejected on a contest with the far-famed Capt. Riley, who a few years previous, had been a prisoner riding a camel from Timbuctoo to Mogadore across the desert of Sahara, in Africa. Smith was afterward a candidate for the lower house of the state legislature, but was defeated by General James Mills. Riley also again was before the people of the district, which then included nine or ten counties of northwest Ohio, for a seat in the House of Representatives, but failed. Subsequently, becoming more ambitious, he ran for congress, but was badly beaten by William McLean, a brother of the late Judge McLean, of the United States Supreme Court. Archibald Bryson settled on the east side of West Branch, above and south of the 'Squaw Road' and east of him, toward Mud creek, were located John Whitacre. John Embree, who was better known by the nickname of 'Swift,' and David Marsh, the first peddled of 'wallsweep' clocks in the county." * * *

Concerning the character of the settlers in the county generally the same writer says:

"The character of the first settlers cannot be said to be either good or bad. There was no disposition among them to do any great wrong, but the small vices, such as drunkenness, when liquor could be obtained, disregard of religious sentiments, and a great disposition to idleness. That there was any lack of honor or honesty or hospitality among these settlers, from anything said, must not be inferred. On the contrary, from what we can learn of them, they were never excelled in these qualities by any people. There were one or two natural thieves, or kleptomaniacs in the county, but they were detested exceptions to the mass. Defamation, and the biting tongue of slander was never heard nor felt. Casts, or quality, were not formed or regarded. One man was as good as another, and one woman was no better than another. All honest people were honorable among them. The traveler with his saddlebags filled with gold and silver could rest securely in any cabin at which he stopped."

In the year 1909 a document was discovered in the sheriff's office in the county court house giving what it purports to be a complete enumeration of the white male inhabitants above 21 years of age, some four hundred in number, of Darke county in 1825. It was compiled by Archibald Bryson and certified to the associate judges of the county. The document is of old style parchment, yellow with age, but tough and legible. A careful perusal will reveal the fact that nearly every name is perpetuated by descendants still living here and numbered among the most prosperous families. The list is as follows: Abraham Studebaker, David Cole, John Jett, James Burkannon, David Douglas, Archibald Bryson, Christian Levingood, Peter Levingood, Andrew Perkins, John Hiller, David Michael, Andrew Westfall, Joseph Huffman, Daniel Patten, Nathaniel Gillum, John Dean, Permelia Elsbury, David Fisher, David Cole, Mathew Young, Janet Barnes, Thomas Barnes, Isaac Elsbury, Samuel Cole, Jonathan Parks, Ranna Perrine, Thomas McGinnis, George Sumption, Jacob Keller, Eleyer Sharp, James Bryson, James Rush, David Miller, John Rupel, John Sheets, Jacob Rupel, Michael Emrick, William Folkerth, Cornwall Stephens, John Rool, James Howard, Vockel Clery, Selby Sumter, James Hayes, William Martin, John Martin, William T. Carnahan, Richard Lyons, William Hayes, Sr., William Hayes, Henry D. Williams, Robert McIntire, David Thompson, Jeremiah Mathewson, Abraham Miller, Isaac House, David Briggs, Lyra Thorp, Simeon Chapman, Cornelius I. Ryeson, William Westfall, George Naus, Margnet Westfall, Philip Manuel, Samuel Sutton, S. Laurence, Abraham Scribner, Isaac Clay, William McKhann, John Armstrong, David Moriss, William Wiley, Hugh Merten, William Sape, John Brady, Lewis Passon, Samuel Oliver, David Potter, David Irwin, Joseph Guess, Samuel Wilson, Daniel Halley Nathan Terry, William Wilson, Samuel Wilson, Benjamin Thompson, Joseph Wilson, John Wilson, Robert Barnet, George Westfall, Peter Crumrine, Mass Rush, Richard Martin, Peter Smith, Samuel Reed, John Rupel, Sr., Charles Hapner, William Chapman, Jacob Shafer, Adam Bilows, Hezekiah Veits, Henry Steinberger, Jacob Steinberger, Moses Rush, Isaac Joy, John Briggs, Abraham Smith, Abraham Weaver, John Weaver, George W. Fryer, Isaac Jones, James McGinnis, William Vail, Thomas Stokeley, Hezekiah Viets, Robert Taylor, Jacob Puterbaugh, Christian Sleighty, Thomas Campbell, Henry Wertz, George Huntsman, John

Miller, John Phillips, William Decamp, Job Decamp, Charles Harriman, Thomas Phillips, James Wood, William Townsend, John Culberson, Elisha Byers, Isaac Joy, Johnston Deniston, Jacob Cox, Daniel Harter, Peter Kember, Joseph Dixon, Ignatius Barnes, Eli Coble, Samuel Fisher, John Cox, Thomas Coapstick, Isaac Sweitzer, William Brady, John Chenoweth, Ludwick Clap, John Cable, Thomas Hynes, Samuel Touring, Donovan Reed, Smith Masteson, Samuel Bourk, Frederick Bowers, Daniel Harter, John Crumrine, Abraham Cox, Henry Cox, Daniel Waggoner, Jacob Neff, John Hildebran, Peter Harter, Peter Weaver, Peter Crumrine, Ebenezer Westfall, Job Westfall, Daniel Crawn, Jacob Westfall, William Shoneson, David Ullery, Abraham Wells, Harrison McConn, James Craig, Hezekiah Fowler, Nathaniel Scidnore, Benjamin Murphy, James Brady, Isaac Vail, John Miller, Joseph Foster, Josiah Elston, John Snell, Jacob Chenoweth, Leonard Wintermote, John Clap, Philip Rarook, Daniel Shiveley, Abraham Miller, James Cole, Jeremiah Rogers, Susannah Miller, David Wasson, Samuel Wasson, Edward Baldin, Robert Cain, Charles Sumption, Thomas Beasley, John A. Addington, Jesse Gray, Samuel Martin, Ephriam Flemming, Isaac Byers, John C. Marquart, Julian Brown, Philip Brown, Benjamin Brown, Josiah Hall, John Thomas, John Robeson, Samuel Eddington, Charles Eddington, Philip Eddington, George Walker, Joseph Winegardner, Daniel Monbeek, Jacob Winegardner, Stoffle Shafer, John Ellis, Edward Edger, William Edger, Archibald Edger, Thomas Edger, Henry Keck, Barbery Myers, Christopher Borden, David Thomas, George Wilt, David Wilt, George Wilt, John Wilt, Samuel Harter, John Harter, Francis Harter, Philip Wiggins, David Harter, Jacob Harter, Cornelius Higgings, John Baird, John Arthur, Andrew Miller, William Terry, Jacob Puderbaugh, Mark Mills, James Mills, Christopher Hood, Elijah Stackenas, John Mikesel, Michael Kenell, William Holt, Thomas Godfrey, Timothy Mote, George Knee, John Waggoner, Ernestus Putnam, Jacob Ullom, Bingham Simons, Christopher Bordins, Daniel Ullom, John Wade, William Wade, John Ullom, John Williamson, William McFarland, Elijah Simons, John French, Isaac Cherry, Henry Creviston, Jacob Sutton, Nicholas Tinkel, Thomas Lake, Caleb Vail, Eli Edwards, Hugh Laurimore, Moses Arnold, John Ketring, John Teaford, George Teaford, John Knee, David Stephens, Samuel Guier, Spencer Edwards.

William Eaker, Daniel Edwards, John Dixon, Jacob Sebring, Marshall Falor, Jonathan Pierson, Samuel Rhoades, James Woods, Henry Ross, Nathaniel Ross, Lewis Aukerman, James Reed, James Barney, Henry Williams, John Puterbaugh, John Clark, John Kendle, William Jones, Joseph Burdge, Jonathan Mote, John Feters, Samuel Owens, William Stone, Andrew Stone, John Rush, James Baird, Samuel Fisher, Jonathan Thomas, John Stephenson, Christopher Rush, Zachariah Fryon, Asa Rush, Aaron Rush, Henry Hardy, Jacob Hensler, Reed Risley, David Scott, John Douglas, Alexander Smith, Alexander Irwin, Henry House, Linus Bascom, John Briggs, John Beers, John McNeil, Nancy Smith, David Cole, John Devor, James Craig, Abner Meeks, Henry Lawrence, Richard Lowring, Judson Jaqua, Nathaniel Edsel, Richard Miller, Dennis Hart, Samuel Droye, Obediah Stephens, John Huston, Henry Woods, Benjamin F. Woods, Robert Thompson, John Wooden, Moses Woods, John Brawley, John Purviance, Anthony Woods, William Wiley, Nathaniel S. McClure, Neal Lawrence, John McClure, Jacob Miller, William Brodrick, John A. Brodrick, George Miller, John M. Foster, Samuel McClure, John Wiley, Alexander McClure, Abraham Murray, George Roberts, Samuel Jones, Lloyd James, Mark Buckingham, David Gibbs, Samuel Roberts, Robert Campbell, Gersham P. Tiesen, Benjamin Snodgrass, George Gates, Moses Moore, James Harland, James B. Edwards, William Thompson, Thomas Sullivan, Thomas Wiley, John Brown, Nathan Harland, William Polly, Leonard Titsen, Aquillas Loveall, Josiah Guess, Jacob Guess, John Wilson, James Skinner, James Reeves, Amos Smith, William Hill, David Nockum, John Downy, Jesse Bell, Francis Spencer, John Cassady, Hankason Ashby, Benjamin Eakens, Samuel Ketrang.

CHAPTER IX.

CREATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY.

Thus far this narrative has dealt mostly with the pioneers who settled in and around the county seat and in our desire to make due mention of the first families we have failed to notice the development of the county as a political unit.

On January 3, 1809, the General Assembly of Ohio created the county of Darke from territory then belonging to Miami county. The original boundaries of the county were the same as at present with the exception of the northern, which extended to the Greenville treaty line, thus including that portion of the present county of Mercer which lies south of a line extending from Fort Recovery to a point a few rods north of the present northeast corner of Darke. As noted before rival claimants laid out town sites which they desired to have acknowledged as the official county seat. By "pull and persuasion," it seems, Terry's plat on the northeast side of the creek was first accepted and remained the official, though unoccupied, site for two or three years. At the next session of the Legislature, strong pressure was brought to repeal the previous unpopular act and a new commission was created to relocate the seat of justice. Besides the Devor and Terry sites this commission was asked to consider another located at what is now known as Cedar Point, at the junction of the Milton and Gettysburg pikes. At this juncture Devor and Mrs. Armstrong made a proposition to the commissioners to convey thirty-two lots, or one-third of the entire number of their original plat, to the commissioners of Miami county, in trust for the county of Darke, when it should thereafter be organized, "for such public uses as might be deemed desirable in the future, whether as sites for public buildings, or as land for sale outright, upon which to realize funds for county purposes." This proposition was accepted, the lots duly conveyed to the county of Darke and the county seat established on the beautiful and historic site of Fort Greenville and Wayne's famous treaty, where it remains to this day.

On account of the war of 1812, the large amount of wilder-

ness and swamp land, the holding of titles by non-residents, who refused to improve or sell their claims, and other similar causes, final organization was postponed until December 14, 1816, when the population justified an independent government, and Darke county was then separated from Miami. The organization was not completed, however, until March 1, 1817. John Purviance, Enos Terry and James Rush were elected the first associate judges of the court of common pleas, and Archibald Bryson, Abraham Studabaker and Silas Atchison the first commissioners of the new county. The latter held their first meeting in June, 1817. John Beers was appointed clerk, and John Devor tax collector. Moses Scott was appointed sheriff and William Montgomery, coroner in August, 1817. The first session of the court of common pleas was held March 13, 1817. The next session was held on April 7, 1817, at which Linus Bascom was appointed clerk pro tem. and Abraham Scribner, recorder. The first regular term of this court was in June, 1817, and was presided over by Joseph H. Crane of Dayton with the associates before mentioned. At this session Moses Scott was duly empowered, authorized and commanded to summon fifteen good and lawful men to appear forthwith and serve as grand jurors. The first jury summoned by him was constituted as follows: John Loring, John Andrews, James Cloyd, Daniel Potter, Robert Douglas, Abraham Miller, Filder G. Lenham, Daniel Holley, Joseph Townsend, James Williamson, John Ryerson, David Briggs, Levi Elston, Martin Ruple and Peter Rush. Henry Bacon was appointed prosecutor at this term. The grand jury found several indictments and it was found necessary to summon twelve men to act as petit jurors. Accordingly the following men were summoned: Charles Sumption, John McFarlin, James Williamson, John Break, Charles Read, Jacob Miller, William Montgomery, Robert McIntyre, James Perry, Aaron Dean, Alexander Smith and Zachariah Hull to act as the first petit jury. They were in session a day or two of this court each year. The first prosecutor received ten dollars for his services at the first term, the grand jurors seventy-five cents per day, and the petit jurors fifty cents, which latter was paid by the winning party. The first session was held in the bar-room of Azor Scribner; the next one was called for November 14th in the bar-room of Scott's Tavern.

By this arrangement the building of a county court house was postponed several years. A jail was needed, however,

and the commissioners entered into contract with Matthias Dean for the erection of the same in 1818 for the sum of \$300.00, one-half down and the remainder on completion. As it was paid for in county orders which were worth but about sixty per cent. of the face, Dean probably got less than \$200.00 actual cash on his contract. This jail was located on the public square, about thirty feet from the north corner of the present city hall. It was about fifteen by thirty feet in size, with two compartments, and was built with double outside walls of sound oak timbers hewed one foot square. This modest structure answered the needs of the community at that time and might even be considered a costly structure as the commissioners had sold six valuable lots, Nos. 36, 62, 20, 56, 39 and 53 out of the thirty-two donated by Devor and Mrs. Armstrong for the sum of \$47.75 to be applied on its erection. This was considered a fair price for the lots at that time and a comparison with the present value of the same real estate today will indicate the progress that has been made in less than a century. This building was consumed by fire on the morning of Sunday, May 2, 1827. A new jail and jailor's residence combined, was erected of brick on the southwest corner of Broadway and Third street in 1827-28 by John Armstrong at a cost of \$520.00. The second bastile was not found satisfactory from the standpoint of security and was demolished upon the erection of the third structure on the southeast half of lot 25, in 1845, by Allen LaMotte and Israel Reed for approximately \$4,000. This building was disposed of after the erection of the present jail in 1870. It has been extended to the sidewalk, remodeled and used as a place of business ever since, being now occupied by E. R. Fout's Millinery Emporium and the Earhart and Meeker saloon and is known as Nos. 418 and 422 Broadway.

John Craig erected the first court house on the south corner of the public square in the spring of 1824. It was a two-story frame structure about twenty-two by twenty-eight feet, with a court room occupying the entire first floor, and a clerk's office and jury room on the second.

The second court house was erected in 1834 in the center of the public square by James Craig for \$2,524.63, upon plans drawn by Allen LaMotte. It was constructed of brick two stories high with roof four square and surmounted by a cupola looking very much like the present city hall with the front tower removed. It is said that Craig lost from \$1,500 to

\$2,000 on the structure by bidding too low. It stood for nearly forty years and was the scene of many a stormy and picturesque legal combat between the early legal lights of Darke county. The site was given by the Devor heirs as it had been set aside by John Devor as a place for holding court. An attempt was made to remodel this structure for a city hall upon the erection of the present court house in 1873 or 1874 but it resulted in failure and the structure was demolished to allow the construction of the present city building.

Early Trails and Roads.

One of the big problems that confronted the first commissioners was the construction of public roads. Accordingly we are not surprised to note that they considered the matter at their first meeting and ordered a road to be viewed and surveyed from the county seat "across the bridge at Enos Terry's (East Water street) and thence by the nearest and best route in a direction toward Fort Loramie until it strikes the county line.

John Beers was appointed surveyor and David Briggs, David Thompson and Moses Scott viewers with instructions to begin work on June 26, 1817. This was the veritable beginning of systematic road-building which has continued to this day and given Darke county first place among the eighty-eight shires of Ohio with about 1,700 miles of roads and pikes. At this time the only roads were the Indian trails, the army traces and the narrow winding driveways cut to the various scattered settlements and the cabins of the pioneers. We have noted that St. Clair came into a distinct Indian trail near "Matchett's Corner," which he followed to Fort Jefferson, thence to Greenville and on to Fort Recovery, and that a large trail came into this one near Lightsville, from the east. It is also a matter of tradition that a well-known trail led from Pickawillany to Greneville creek and along that stream to the site of Greenville and thence on to the headwaters of White-water river. Also that a trail led from Greenville in a westerly direction to the neighborhood of Nashville and thence on to the Indian settlement of Delaware county, Indiana. Probably other minor trails centered here about the ancient fording place just below the junction of Mud and Greenville creeks. It is known that Wayne during his occupancy of the fort here, cut a road along the south side of Greenville creek

to its mouth at Covington (Fort Rowdy) to assist in the transportation of supplies from the latter place which had been brought from Fort Washington by boat up the Miami and Stillwater. It seems that he also cut a trail to Fort Loramie approximating the direction of the present Versailles pike except that it probably kept east of the Stillwater to the crossing at Fort Briar, before mentioned. He also straightened and improved the trails cut by St. Clair. These trails were used by the pioneers and were later straightened, partially relocated, and improved, giving us the present pikes to Troy, Versailles and Fort Recovery, and showing that in a large measure the crafty savage selected the best and most direct routes and located our best thoroughfares.

In the pioneer days of Darke county all state roads were surveyed and established by special acts of the Legislature. The first road laid out in this way was the old Troy pike, which was cut through about 1811 from Troy in Miami county. This road also became the first toll pike in 1853. This road ran south of Greenville creek to Gettysburg where it crossed and kept on the north side to Greenville, crossing at Boomershine fording—East Fifth street. A little later it was altered and crossed near the present Main street bridge. A road was located from Piqua to Greenville about 1817, which intersected the Troy road at the present site of Gettysburg. A "Directory of Cincinnati," published in 1819, shows a road running from that place to Greenville by the way of Reading, Franklin and Dayton, a total distance of ninety-two miles. From Dayton to Greenville, the distance was forty miles, with the following stations: Razor's Mills, twelve miles; William's Block House, eleven miles; Studdybaker's Block House, nine miles; Greenville, eight miles. The Milton, Shanesville (Ansonia), Fort Recovery and Fort Jefferson pikes were laid out shortly after the organization of the county, on routes approximately the same as at present. Several roads were laid out by the county commissioners at the request of the settlers in various neighborhoods to suit their convenience. Such roads usually followed the ridges and avoided the ponds and marshes, and went far afield to accommodate isolated settlers. As the county became more thickly settled these roads were either vacated or straightened up as far as feasible. The policy has been to locate the new roads on section lines as far as possible. As a result of these early and later road building enterprises Darke county has a sys-

tem of direct diagonal pikes leading from the county seats and principal cities of the surrounding counties to Greenville, supplemented by cross roads and pikes on most of the section lines. This makes almost an ideal road system and knits the various sections of the county to each other and all to the county seat in a very efficient manner.

Strange as it may seem no turnpikes were built before a railway was constructed in the county. The Greenville and Gettysburg pike was the first built, being completed about the same time as the G. & M. railway. The "Ithaca Free Turnpike Road" was granted on petition in June, 1858. Ten other free pikes were ordered built between that date and 1868.

By the year 1870 such remarkable progress had been made in road building as to call forth the following article in the "Ohio Farmer:" "Who would have thought thirty-seven years ago, when the writer first saw "old Darke county," that it would ever stand foremost among the counties of its state for its road enterprise. Why the county should have surpassed every other in the State in this regard, I am unable to explain. It may be accounted for on the theory of extremes—the roads were very bad, they are very good. Perhaps the people thrown upon their own resources pushed their way in this direction. It is certain that the pike business became in time a local epidemic. The many rival stations fostered a spirit of rivalry. A condition of things that favored the enterprise of turnpike construction was the tendency of the people to invest in what promised to be a permanent improvement. Whatever may be the explanation, the secretary's report for 1868 puts down 393 miles of turnpike roads for Darke county; Warren follows with 224; Clermont and Wood, 200 each; Hamilton, 195; Montgomery, 152; Champaign, 136; Greene, 117; Butler, 112, etc.

"Of course the burden of taxation is heavy and not every farmer is in condition to pay \$4 an acre road tax. Some were obliged to sell off the land to enable them to meet assessments, but hard as it was, even such gained in the end by the rise in local values. It is quite a general feeling among the people that they have taken too much upon their hands at once. And as wheat is their staple product, the county ranking fifth in the state, the low price at which their surplus will probably have to be sold, may operate somewhat discouragingly; but the resources of the county are abundant, and the people will no doubt come out all right, and all the better for

their excellent system of roads. Parts of the county with which I was perfectly familiar ten years ago, I did not recognize when passing through them last summer." * * *

It is readily seen and is generally acknowledged that the opening and systematic improvement of roads is one of the most important projects in the development of any new community, and Darke county has not proven an exception to this statement. Today we have some thirteen hundred miles of improved pikes and about seventeen hundred miles of roads of all descriptions—enough, if placed end to end in a continuous stretch, to reach from New York City almost to Denver, Colo.

Early Neighborhood Settlements.

We have noted previously that a large per cent. of the area of primitive Darke county was covered with swamps, making large sections unfit for habitation until properly drained and cleared. The settlers naturally selected the driest, healthiest and most promising sections, and from these points of vantage gradually worked out the problems of drainage, clearing and cultivation, etc. It seems appropriate here to note the progress of settlement by 1825 and enumerate some of the first families as noted by Prof. McIntosh.

"Below Ithaca, in the southeast, lived Lucas and Robbins. At intervals along Miller's Fork, near Castine, were Ellis, Freeman, Park and Robert Phillips and J. F. Miller. On the east bank of the Whitewater stood the cabins of Brawley, Purviance, the McClures, Broderick and Jacob Miller, Zadoc Smith and the Wades. Near Fort Black, by the lake, were the Rushes, Henry Hardy, Tibbs, Falknor, and possibly the Kunkles. On the Middle Fork were the Tilsons, Harlans, Emerson, Helpenstein and Gert. Approaching the town, we find Spencer, the Edwards families, Wilsons and others. Further to the north we come to Cloyd, Pearson, Cassaday and Kettring. About Palestine dwelt Samuel Loring. In the northern part of German township lived Ludwig Clapp, reputed credulous and superstitious, William Asher, of the same mind, Moores and Rush and John McNeil, Rarick, Snell and Miller, on Crout creek and its vicinity. East of the West Branch dwelt Martin Ruple, Archibald Bryson and John Whittaker, while lower down were the small clearings made by John Hiller and Daniel Potter. Mud creek passed by the cabin homes of Peter Weaver, Andrew Noffsinger, his

son Joseph, James and Henry Rush, Sumption, McGinnis, burns and Wertz. East of the prairie, Zadoc Reagan had located, and traveling the stream brought in sight the homes of Abraham Studabaker and Abraham Miller. James Hay dwelt at Jefferson, and below were Ryerson and Winegardner. On Greenville creek, above town, stood three cabins occupied by Ullery, Dean and David Williamson, and below on the creek were those of Squire Briggs, Westfall, Major Adams, Bryan, Cunningham and Studabaker. On the south bank of the creek, at intervals, the enumeration finds Popejoy, Esq., Hayes, James Gregory and Carnahan. Christopher Martin, Alexander Fleming, James Roff, David Riffle and his sons and son-in-law, Hathaway, on Stillwater, near Beamsville. Conlock was at Webster, and McDonald, Mote and Ludwig Christie below. Ward Atchison was on the verge of the Black swamp, and Lewis Baker on Indian creek. From Bridge creek on to the dividing branch, were scattered Arnold, Townsend, the Thompsons and Clay. These men had settled here under many difficult circumstances, but they had effected a lodgment and formed a center by which others could be guided and assisted. Persistent in labor, patient under afflictions of disease were these plain men with unaffected manner and kindly greetings. As the country began to be settled, families were moving on to different locations in the central part of the county. There was a large portion of the county that seemed so much of a swamp as to make a final occupation problematical. Along Greenville creek, as above named, one found at varying distances the log cabins of a few families, and there were others on the West Branch. There were cabins on the branch known as Crout creek, and yet others upon Mud creek. These scattered clearings were the oldest in the county, and northward there were few, if any. And from there, so far as means would permit, the newcomers received their supplies and assistance." * * *

"In 1818, there was the commencement of a settlement on the east fork of Whitewater, and on Twin creek, near Ithaca, and several families had settled near Fort Black; now known as New Madison. During this year, Minatown and Fort Jefferson were laid out, and, in the year following, Versailles was platted, making in all five villages, the germs of future business towns, and the only ones for full a dozen years—practical proof, in so large a county, of sparse and tardy occupation.

"During the year when Fort Jefferson was platted, a tavern stand was occupied there, and, while the conveniences were far from equal to the Turpen or Wagner houses of today, yet there was an abundance of plain, palatable food and little ceremony. During 1818, A. Studabaker left his former entry, near Gettysburg, and removed to the farm more recently the property of his son George. William Arnold and others were residing on Bridge creek. The settlements now became known by various names to distinguish them, such as 'Yankee Town;' one called Ireland, located north of Greenville, and a third is mentioned here as suggestive of the section, known as the Black Swamp Settlement. These nuclei of the clearings in Darke each formed a distinct neighborhood and had their leading men, respected for honesty, good faith, and frugality in public as well as private affairs." * * *

At this time but little progress had been made in clearing off the dense forest and rank growth of underbrush. The only openings were the garden patches and small clearings of a few acres each around the settlers' cabins. These rude habitations were "hand made" from foundation to the stick chimney top, and in their construction typified the homely virtues of the pioneers—simplicity, strength, sacrifice, hardness, industry, hospitality and love of home and neighbors. When a cabin was to be "raised" the settler first selected a favorable site, probably on a knoll or ridge, then felled the timber growing upon it, picked out the choicest logs and cut them in proper lengths. When all was ready he notified his scattered neighbors and at the appointed time all assembled for a "raising bee." Some help to carry the logs where they will be handy for the builders, while the others watch them at the ends and raise and place them into position until the proper height is attained. The heavy work being finished the helpers return to their homes leaving the proprietor to cut and place the clapboards on the roof, to split and place the puncheons for a floor, to cut and face the openings for the door and fireplace, to fill the chinks with chips and mortar and to build the huge chimney of sticks and mud. After this he hewed out a door and table and a few three legged stools and made a bed of clapboards and poles supported at the outer corner by a forked stick and resting at the inner ends on the walls of the cabin at the cracks between the logs. The door was hung on wooden hinges and a wooden latch stuck on the inside, with a hook pin driven into the door cas-

ing for a fastening. A strong leather string was then attached to the latch on the inside with one end run through a hole made in the door for the purpose, so as to hang down on the outside. When the latch string hung out the door could be opened by pulling on it. To secure the door the string was pulled back through the hole. Some clapboard shelves supported on pins at the back of the cabin, a few pegs at convenient places for supporting garments, and two small forks of wood or deer horn placed over the fireplace to support the shot pouch and rifle put a finishing touch on the job ready for the housewife and family.

"In houses thus built, and unplastered within and entirely devoid of adornment, our ancestors lived with a comfort unknown to the opulent occupant of many a palatial residence of today. Coal stoves or wood stoves were unknown, but in the wide fireplace were found hooks and trammel, and andirons. Nearby were the bake-pan and the kettle; and as homes varied there were to be seen in many a log house the plain deal table, the flag bottom chair, and the easy, straight, high-backed rocker. Carpets there were none. The beds contained no mattress, springs, or even bed-cord, the couch was often spread upon the floor, and sleeping apartments were separated by hanging blankets. Not infrequently, the emigrant neighbor, and occasionally Indian visitor, lay upon blankets or robes before the huge open fireplace, with stockinged or moccasined feet before the constant fire. Wooden vessels, either turned or coopered, were commonly used for the table. A tin cup was an article of luxury almost as rare as an iron fork. Gourds were used at the water bucket, and there were not always knives enough to go around the family. The immigrant brought with him, packed upon the horse, or later on the wagon, some articles of better sort. Upon the kitchen drawers were set forth a shiny row of pewter plates, buck-handled knives, iron or pewter spoons, or there were seen a row of blue-edged earthenware, with corresponding cups and saucers, with teapot—articles then to grace the table at the quilting, social afternoon visit, or preacher's call; but advancing civilization has sent the plates and spoons to the melting pot, while knives and forks have taken less substance but more shapely form. * * *

"The subject of food was all important with the settler, and hard labor in the open air created a keen appetite which made of much account the feasts of merrymakings, parties

and public meetings. Quality was not so much regarded as quantity. Fish from the creek, venison and bear meat, bacon and even the raccoon's carcass were made available for food. Enormous potpies were baked containing fowls, squirrels and due proportions of other meats. The food was generally most wholesome and nutritive. There was a bounteous supply of the richest milk, the finest butter and most palatable meat that could be imagined, and meals were eaten with all the relish which healthful vigor, backed by labor, could bestow.

"The clothing worn in early days was generally the same in all seasons. The settler, standing upon the prostrate trunk of a huge tree, stroke following stroke of his keen axe, and chip after chip whirring out upon the snow, little regarded the winter temperature, and coatless and barefooted, the summer heat was not oppressive. The garments worn were mainly the product of home manufacture, where necessity insured effort and practice gave skill. * * *"

Social and industrial conditions in early days are vividly described by Jesse Arnold in "Recollections of the Arnold Family," published in 1889.

"Nor would we forget the old spinning-wheel—the larger one for wool, and the smaller one for flax and tow. For months and months have we seen the girls busy with their rude articles of domestic economy, keeping up a continuous whirl from sun up till dark, perhaps omitting fifteen minutes for each meal; and then, after the spinning is done, the web is transferred to an old loom, in some lonely and desolate out-house, to be made up in cloth of some kind, where a continuous batting was kept up the live long day.

"For this laborious work these girls would receive from fifty to seventy-five cents per week, and, if at the end of the month she had received enough money to buy a calico dress, she was very fortunate and became the subject of neighborhood talk for being able to sport a new calico dress in place of the linsey-woolsey usually worn."

"Many a day have we seen the sturdy toiler go into the harvest field at sun up and with sickle or cradle work the live long day till sun down for fifty cents per day, with only an hour for nooning. Thirty-five and thirty-seven cents per day was the usual price for eleven and twelve hours' work, with goods of all kinds twice their present prices—calicoes

twenty-five cents, muslin twenty-five cents, and all else in proportion."

The pioneers generally wore home-made clothing of linen or wool as these could be made from raw material produced at home or secured nearby. With coarse wool at fifty cents a pound, calico at forty to fifty cents per yard and cowhide boots selling at seven dollars per pair, while farm produce brought very low prices, and girls ran the spinning wheel for seventy-five cents a week, it is readily seen why the dames of these days dressed much more plainly and modestly than they do today. Neither do we think of their dress as being less becoming or the conditions of their life less conducive of happiness than are the prevailing fashions and conditions of today. Labor and pleasure were often combined in the corn huskings, quiltings, wood-choppings, loggings and house raisings, and as much real enjoyment found by the lads and lassies at the special celebrations and big militia musters as is now provided by the county fair. It is needless to contrast further the conditions of life today with those of a century ago. On the foundations laid by these pioneers we have built a superstructure called civilization.

The increase of population, the advance in education and invention and the changed condition under which we live and labor have enlarged our field of enjoyment, smoothed many of the rough places along the way of life and apparently made life the more worth living. However, it is doubtful whether the overfed, overdressed, overstrained and pampered youth of today are capable of extracting that true pleasure from life which came to the pioneers through rough labor, sacrifice and mutual burden bearing. We turn with loathing from the daily newspaper of today with its accounts of crimes, accidents and misdoings, its stories of high-life, infelicity, incompatibility and divorce to the simple, quiet, contented, industrious life of the pioneer in the rude log cabin, and long for a return to the pioneer and more rational living of early days.

These lines from Darke county's gifted poet, Barney Collins, are not inappropriate here:

Here fertile fields upon the prospect swell,
Whose forests once in primal grandeur rose,
And sounds of peace are heard where once the yell
Of savage broke and chilled the blood of those

Who came in early life or at its close
To clear the wilderness and till the ground;
And though they were beset by cunning foes
Whose stealthy tread of danger gave no sound,
Still, yet they dar'd and gave the savage wound for wound.

Where with a single room the hut was rear'd,
Which turned but ill the winter's cold and snow;
New structures—spacious temples—have appear'd,
With halls commodious that richly glow
With all that art can bestow.

Alas! the hardships of the pioneer!
His wants and struggles we can never know;
But whilst his fruits we are enjoying here
If he be dead or living—him—let us revere.

Here roamed in herds the elk and timid deer,
Here howl'd the wolf and wild the panther screamed!
And with them bloody conflicts happened here
That even now are tales of fiction deemed;
By us too lightly is the truth esteemed,
For with us yet are those who in the strife
From wounds of deep infliction stream'd;
They could not know the sweets of peaceful life
Where prowl'd the savage beast and gleamed the scalping
knife.

Contrasted with the rapid development of certain choice sections of the far west today the early development of Darke county seemed painfully slow. The census of 1820 showed the population of the county as then constituted to be 3,717. Mercer county, which then embraced parts of Shelby and Auglaize, was included in this enumeration, making the probable population of Darke county two thousand or less. Four years later the county seat had a population of one hundred or less, including thirteen families.

In 1830 the census of the county still in its original form, was 6,204, while the county seat contained 204 inhabitants. Several conditions retarded growth and development among which we note the large amount of swamp land, the prevalence of malarial and kindred diseases, and the "farther west" movement which enticed many to the region of the Mississippi a few years later. In the strenuous work of clearing the

land much hard labor and exposure were undergone and but few escaped attacks of fevers and chills, ague, etc.

Doctors Stephen Perrine, John Briggs, J. M. P. Baskerville, I. N. Gard and Alfred Ayers were kept busy attending the sick and during the scourge of flux in 1829-1830 this force was found inadequate, it being found necessary to summon several physicians from Preble and Miami counties. Bilious complaints prevailed until about the middle of the century by which time the area of swamp lands had been greatly reduced and the environment of the settlers made more healthy generally. Vital statistics today show that Darke county is one of the healthiest communities in the state.

Early Business Enterprises.

Trade and commerce kept pace with the slow agricultural development. Greenville was naturally the center of trade and here the first merchants opened up their shops. Mention has been made of the pioneer French trader who was "cleaned out" by the Indians; of Azor Scribner and Abraham Scribner; of Connor, who located on the southeast corner of Water and Sycamore, of the Hood brothers on the north side of Water between Elm and Vine streets, and of Bascom and Scott, the tavern keepers. Connor's place was later occupied by Nicholas Greenham of Piqua; the Hoods were succeeded by Delorac and then later by Chas. Neave. L. R. Brownell, of Piqua, opened a store on the south side of Main street, between Sycamore and Elm street, in 1826, later he moved to the east corner of public square, and continued in business until about 1833. He was succeeded by James M. Dorsey and Henry Arnold. Later Dorsey withdrew and Henry Arnold carried on the business alone for several years.

In 1830 W. B. Beall purchased a store which had been established by John McNeal in 1827. Beall was soon joined by Francis Waring, who several years later took over the entire business and continued the same until 1876. Their place of business was first on the corner of the public square opposite the present site of the James hotel, and later on the present site of the Masonic Temple on the east corner. Allen LaMott and Josiah D. Farrar formed a partnership and opened a store about 1830 on West Main street, moved later to the west corner of Third and Broadway and continued until 1840. John C. Potter opened a store in 1834 on the west side of



ABRAHAM SCRIBNER, PIONEER MERCHANT

Main street between the public square and Sycamore street. Later he built a substantial brick building on the public square where the postoffice now stands and continued until 1849, when he, his wife and daughter died of cholera. His brother Hiram formed a partnership with Samuel Davis in 1835 and opened a store on the present site of the fire department. Later this firm moved to East Main street between the square and Walnut street. Davis soon sold out and Potter continued until his death in 1845. Abraham Scribner, before mentioned, started a store on the present site of the artificial gas plant, then moved to the southwest corner of Main and Elm streets and finally to lot 59 between Sycamore and the square where John Schubert lately had a grocery and where Hezekiah Woods now lives.

Besides those mentioned above others started stores and carried on business for a few months but were unable to become established. Stores in those days did not specialize on one line of goods, as the population was not sufficient to justify this, but carried a general line, including groceries, hardware, dry goods, drugs, boots and shoes, quensware, etc. It is interesting to note that about this time corn sold for 15 cents per bushel; pork and beef, when it could be sold, at two or three cents a pound; maple sugar at 6 to 8 cents per pound, while wages ranged from two to three shillings a day. To a large extent cloth was manufactured and clothing made at home, and the farmer depended on the local market to dispose of his produce. It will be noted that the first stores were on West Water and Main streets, later they grouped about the public square, and finally invaded Broadway, which has become the main business thoroughfare. Mention should be made here of other business enterprises which flourished in early days, but in later years practically became extinct. Wm. Sipe conducted a pottery on the northwest corner of Fourth and Walnut streets, where he made crocks and jugs for many years. Another pottery was located on the rear of the lot now occupied by M. B. Trainor's residence on Vine street near Water, and a third on West Fourth street, just beyond the present site of the M. E. church.

Early attempts were made to establish tanneries, one above the present site of the Mud creek bridge, and the other on the site of the O'Brien greenhouses, in Minatown, but both proved abortive.

About 1820 a tannery was started on the southeast corner of Water and Walnut streets by Baldwin and McGregor, which continued under various management and with little or no profit until 1855. A tannery was established between Greenville creek and West Water street just west of Sycamore street by Jacob Herkimer in 1831 or 1832, which continued in operation for some fifty years under different owners. The last operators were Thos. B. Waring and F. M. Eidson. Wm. W. Jordan started a tannery on the west side of North Broadway, just south of the present site of the O'Brien greenhouses, whose history covered about the same period as the above mentioned enterprises. This, also, changed hands until it came into the possession of the Porters, who operated it for quite a period. Fine springs were found on both the latter sites, which were valuable assets in the business.

Mention should be made of David and Alexander Craig, twin brothers, who were blacksmith and wagonmaker respectively; Wm. McKhann, Sr., and Jesse McGinnis, cabinet-makers; Benj. Brown, wheelwright; Wm. Lipp and Sam Pierce, fur and skin dressers; Philip Stoner, basketmaker, and Rural Risley, wool carder, as representing occupations either defunct or declining.

Early Taverns.

In the way of taverns early Greenville seems to have been well supplied. As will be noted these were mostly grouped about the public square for the convenience of travelers and the general public. Early writers mention the Bascom hostelry on the present site of the fire department; a public house on the opposite corner to the west, originally built by Dr. Perrine as a residence, later occupied by Jno. Hufnagle as a residence; the Wayne House on the northwest corner of the square, built by Jas. Craig about 1830, later occupied by Dr. Miesse, still known as the Wagner House and now in an enlarged and extensively remodeled condition as the Hotel James; the Broadway House, built by Chas. Hutchin on the southwest corner of the square (Farmers' Bank site) in 1837, and operated by various proprietors for some forty years thereafter; "Travelers' Rest," erected by Joshua Howell in 1830 on the northwest corner of Broadway and Fourth streets and continued for a similar period of time; Hamilton House, erected in 1830 by Francis L. Hamilton on the corner of Main street and the square, across from the Wayne House.

The bar seems to have been one of the principal features of these establishments, when practically everybody drank liquor. They were a place of general resort and discussion, where free exchange of ideas on politics and public questions took place and where the news and gossip of the community was made public.

Fur Trade.

Hunting and trapping wild animals for their valuable furs was the employment of several men about town for at least part of the year. Wm. Sipe, the potter before mentioned, was also a professional hunter. In 1829 all the buildings in town, about thirty in number, were on Water and Main streets, including the public square, except the log house of Sipe on the northwest corner of Fourth and Walnut, where he enjoyed the seclusion coveted by the typical hunter. The farmers, no doubt, also did much hunting and trapping, as the woods and creeks abounded in fur producing animals, and the local merchants were eager to take furs and skins in exchange for merchandise. Speaking of LaMotte and Farrar's store, an early writer says: "They sold goods, bought furs and skins, and for many years packed a large quantity of pork. It was a wonderful sight to be taken into the fur room of these men, a whole room twenty by fifty feet nearly stacked full of bales of raccoon, mink, muskrat, deer skins, etc."

For a true picture of the life and men of Greenville prior to 1830 we herewith quote the words of an old resident: "About one-half of them were very good and decent men for the rough times in which they lived. The other half were of the lewder sort, drinking, carousing and quarreling, with occasional fights, and as it cost but little to live in those days, one-half their time was spent about the taverns in gambling, telling hard stories, pitching quoits, throwing large stones from the shoulder, kicking the pole, wrestling, jumping, running foot races, horse races, fishing, hunting, desecrating the Sabbath with all these practices, irreligious and semi-civilized. These were the men of which strangers took their idea of the character of Greenville, and always scored it on the bad side. The good, the industrious, did not go about to see. The vicious they could not avoid; they were like yellow jackets at the cider barrel, buzzing generally a little too close, putting in dread of being stung and hastening the time of departure, and retarding the progress and improvement of the town."

No doubt the testimony of this early observer is correct as the reputation for gambling and hard drinking in Greenville lingered to almost the opening of the twentieth century. Neither is the biblical saying inappropriate even in these days: "The fathers have eaten the sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge," as testified to by a host of temperance workers who have struggled long and desperately to improve the public sentiment and reduce the evil connected with these ancient practices.

Early Mills.

In these days of good roads and railways, of easy communication and quick transportation, when the physical needs of the community are readily supplied, it is difficult to conceive of the hardships encountered by the pioneers in securing flour and meal for their daily bread. The earliest settlers were compelled to go to Montgomery or Miami county to mill on horseback as there were no roads suitable for wagons. It was a common practice to travel thirty or forty miles to mill seated on top of a two bushel sack of corn thrown across the animal's back. Such a trip would often require two or three days of travel through an almost unbroken forest, during which time the traveler would probably not see over five or six houses or clearings.

The first mill in the county was built by Enos Terry, formerly mentioned, on his land at the bend of Greenville creek a short distance above the present site of Main street bridge. A grist and saw mill were attached to the same power. It is said that this little mill ground corn for the Indians who attended the ceremonies attendant on Harrison's treaty in 1814, and that the dam was destroyed by the garrison at the fort on the pretext of military necessity, inasmuch as it backed water and caused the Mud creek prairie to overflow, thus creating a shallow, stagnant lake which bred disease.

After the war John Dean erected a mill about three and a half miles above Greenville on the creek (now Weimer's) and John Devor started a saw mill on the West Branch half a mile to the south of it. Major Adams built a little mill on the creek five or six miles below Greenville about this time. This was later known as Baer's mill and now as Cromer's.

Samuel Kelly built the first wool-carding mill about 1824 just above the site of Terry's destroyed mill and in about a

year prepared to grind grain also. About 1828 he sold out to John Swisher, who continued it until 1835 or 1836, when the dam was destroyed by a mob under the same pretext that Terry's mill had been destroyed before, and at a loss of some four thousand dollars to the owner. Dr. Perrine, who was a very eccentric character, owned land on Mud creek about a mile south of town and was induced to commence a suit for damages on account of back water. The jury in this case rendered a verdict of fifty dollars' damages in favor of Perrine and immediately a mob leveled the dam, showing the state of lawlessness prevailing at that time:

David Briggs erected a mill about a mile and a half below Greenville in 1825 or 1826, which was operated by different proprietors until 1880, when it was decided to remove the dam to allow the proper drainage of the Mud creek bottoms. William Martin built a saw mill near the mouth of the Dividing Branch about 1822, and operated a tan yard nearby. This mill was rebuilt several times and operated on and off over fifty years. John W. Harper built a saw mill about half a mile further up some fifteen years later. About 1830 Jas. and Benj. Devor erected a fulling mill on the West Branch on the site of their father's saw mill. They afterward sold to Wm. Akins, who greatly enlarged and improved it by adding a spinning jack and several power looms. This mill did a large business and relieved the women of the community of the former drudgery of hand carding.

About 1841 Mane Flora, Sr., erected a saw mill on the West Branch just north of the crossing of the present Winchester pike. Later John Fox bought this property and added a grist mill.

A mill was erected on Stillwater in Wayne township called Webster's mill; one near the head of Mud creek in Neave township by Ernestus Putnam; one on Crout creek in Washington township by Ludlow Clapp, who sold it to John McClure. At a later date John C. Potter erected a substantial mill on Greenville creek a mile and a half above town which was operated afterward by Odlin Spiece, and John Hershey built one at Gettysburg.

In 1880 there were in operation in the county twenty-one grist mills with sixty-two run of buhrs, and valued at about \$100,000.

The law enacted to clean up the streams of Ohio, no doubt, sounded the death knell of many an old mill as witness the

Knouff mill on the creek about a mile below Greenville. This mill caused the water to "back" up to the town and probably created an unsanitary condition by interfering with the current and choking the channel.

The old water power mills have long since been discontinued or remodeled and have given way to the steam roller flouring mills located in the larger towns which have a daily capacity far beyond those of early times. In a few years even the sites of most of the first mills will be practically unknown.

Early Schools.

It is difficult in these days of compulsory education and expensive school equipment to form a proper estimate of pioneer educational conditions, to conjure up a mental picture of the settlers' attitude toward culture and refinement. A hasty survey of the situation would probably lead the average student to the conclusion that the pioneers knew little and cared less for such matters. This conclusion, however, is scarcely just when we reflect that life in those days was, perforce, a constant struggle with the forces of nature, a round of coarse, hard labor to fell the thick timber and wrest a decent living from the newly plowed clearings.

No doubt many of these settlers came from homes in the east where the school teacher and the school house were considered prime factors in the life of the community, and longed to see the day when their children could enjoy educational privileges at least equal to their own. In this connection the following brief quotation from the pen of the late J. T. Martz, one of Darke county's most noted educators, is of interest: "While the early settlers of Darke county did not neglect education, the date of the first establishment of schools, and the building of school-houses is not accurately known.

"The first teachers in Greenville township were John Beers, who taught in the Thompson, Studabaker and William Arnold settlement from 1818 or 20 to 1830 or 32; John Talbert, who taught near Prophetstown on the Bishop farm from 1820-1832; and Henry D. Williams, who taught in the Hayes-Westfall-Carnahan neighborhood from 1820-1830, and in District Number 14 in 1835-1838. The first teachers in the county were Dow Roll, Mrs. McIntire, John Townsend and Noah Arnold. These must be considered the pioneer teachers in the county.

"At this time there was no public school fund. The schools were supported by individual contributions from parents who sent their children to school. The teacher received a salary of about ten dollars per month, and boarded himself. The school would continue in session about three months in the year and this amount of thirty dollars was apportioned among the heads of families in proportion to the number of children sent, the teacher holding each parent individually responsible for the amount of his tuition.

"In 1821 a law was passed by our legislature which left it to a vote of each township whether school districts should be formed, and, perhaps four years later, action in this respect was changed, and township trustees were required to divide the townships into school-districts, and a tax was levied by the county commissioners for school purposes, which provided a fund of about ten dollars yearly for each school district. This amount would continue the school in session for about one month, and the remaining two months' services of the teacher was paid by individual contributions as above stated.

"During this time the teacher should be found qualified to teach penmanship, reading, writing and arithmetic. A board of county examiners for teachers' certificates was required under the law. In 1849 the law added geography and English grammar to the required qualifications of the teacher."

Referring to the earliest schools in the Studabaker neighborhood, Mr. Jesse Arnold wrote:

"William Studebaker commenced teaching in a cabin in the old Wyllis field, just south of the old Arnold homestead, about 1823. This cabin school burned about 1824 and school was opened up in a similar rude cabin adjoining the residence of Abraham Studabaker. This was continued till about 1829 when it was removed to the end of the Arnold lane and Henry D. Williams was employed to teach during the winter, having taught one or two winters before its removal, then as follows:

In 1830-31 William S. Harper, teacher.

In 1831-32 Henry D. Williams, teacher.

In 1832-34 David Townsend, teacher.

In 1835-6-7 Noah Arnold, teacher.

"A little later the school was removed to a new brick school house at Studabaker's. Abraham Studebaker's brick house, but partially finished, was used as a school house in 1837 or 1838 for a school taught by Conrad Burgner. The little brick

school house near Studebaker's, built by him at this time, was from this on my only place of school attendance in our own district. The teachers whom I recall in this school house were Daniel Hewitt, 'Master' Jelleff, Sanford Harper, M. Spayde and David Beers."

"The principal books used were Webster's spelling book, the New Testament, the English reader and its introduction, and Talbot's arithmetic. Ray's arithmetic was introduced about the time I left school."

The Arnold homestead referred to above was located on the present site of the brick house on the J. R. Stocker farm just north of the infirmary farm. The first school house mentioned was probably at the turn of the Jaysville pike just south of the Stocker house. The brick school house mentioned is still standing on the east side of the Eaton pike at the turn of the Ohio Electric railway about three-fourths of a mile south of the fair grounds and is said to be the first brick building constructed in the county for school purposes.

It seems incredible at this date that a man could afford to teach school, at ten dollars per month, but we find that the necessities of life were much cheaper in those days, clothing seldom changed in style and could be worn with good form until threadbare, and the teacher was employed nine months of the year at other labor. Money was scarce in those days and the teacher was sometimes paid in provisions as in the case of Dennis Hart, who located on Bridge creek in 1819. In the winter of that year he opened a rate school in an old log cabin belonging to Joseph Townsend. In the following winter he taught in a new log school house which had been erected on the Eaton pike some distance south of the present site of the infirmary. This man was married and agreed to accept his wages in corn, meat, potatoes and other produce. Needing some clothing to protect him from the winter's cold, he proposed to exchange some of his surplus produce with Abraham Scribner for the desired articles, but found that this merchant was well supplied with such things. Scribner informed him that he would exchange the clothing for whisky, however, whereupon Hart proceeded to a little distillery between Greenville and Minatown and traded his corn at less than market price for firewater which he disposed of in turn to Scribner at a reduced price, thus paying his account. "Oh,

times. Oh, customs!" Surely things have changed since then, and apparently for the better.

Professor McIntosh, writing in 1880, gives a vivid description of early educational conditions in the settlement about Prophetstown as follows: "Many settlers had large families—as many as ten children were found in a single cabin—and, to provide for the future of these young people, the parents came to this county. There was always work to be done, and the services of all hands were needed; it was only during the winter months that schools could be attended. At these, only the elementary branches were taught, and the predominant idea of the school master was discipline first, learning afterward. No grammar nor geography were taught. Few studied arithmetic, and these did not proceed much beyond the rudiments; and when, at length, grammar was introduced, such pupils were thought well advanced. In any locality, whenever sufficient families had moved in to form a school, the settlers stood ready to build a house and engage a teacher. Tall, strapping youths attended school, and the master had need of decision and courage as well as method and erudition. It was customary for the person applying for the school to call upon the parties within sending distance and canvass for scholars. If enough were secured, school opened. An illustration of the old-time method is given as follows: "About the year 1815, a man came into the Rush neighborhood, and offered his services as teacher. The settlers located along Mud Creek, West Branch and Bridge Creek talked the matter over, and concluded to employ him. It was a light labor for all to turn out with axes, handspikes and oxen, upon the day appointed, to chop and draw the logs to a chosen site for the purpose of putting up a schoolhouse. The location was near Rush Fort, on Mud Creek. While some put up round logs, notched down, one layer upon another, until they were of sufficient elevation to form a story, split clap-boards for the roof, chamber floor and door, and puncheons for the floor, others drew stone for the fireplace and prepared sticks and mud for the chimney. The floor being laid, next came desks and seats. Large holes were bored in a log on each side of the room, wooden pins were driven in, and a slab of unplanned plank laid on these pins. For seats, holes were bored in puncheons and legs driven in, two at each end. Windows were made by cutting out a log nearly the whole length of the house, leaving a hole a foot wide. Into this was filled a

sort of lattice work of sticks, and upon this greased paper was pasted to transmit the light. Such was the school house of sixty-five years ago. It was not much of a structure, but there was no great contrast between it and the homes of its builders. There was no lack of ventilation, and the wood was not too long for the fire-place. School opened in charge of W. H. Jones, of whom mention has been made in a previous chapter, his services having been secured at a salary of \$7 per month. He was severe and exacting; punishments were the order of the day. Whispering and other indiscretions subjected the offender to blows with a rule upon the palm of the hand; and so freely did Mr. Jones administer chastisement, that the patrons were obliged to request him to moderate his punishment, as the hands of their boys were so sore from repeated flogging that they were unable to use the ax. It was a species of torture to strike the tips of the gathered fingers with the ferule, and this was disapproved by the settlers, indurated to rough usages as they were. Only two branches of education were taught—reading and writing. The example of this neighborhood was contagious, and soon a house was built near the place of David Studabaker, and a man named Montgomery was hired to teach. Gradually school houses became more numerous, and the demand for teachers in some measure induced a supply. Summer schools were rare. Females made no application till an adventurous woman, named Anna Boleyn, attempted a three months' term during the summer of 1825, but quit in disgust before the expiration of that time. Despite liberal provisions favorable to education, little had been done up to 1838 toward perfecting a system of common schools, the result of the scanty means and constant toil incident to pioneer life.

In many of the schools, pupils were required to study in a loud tone, and hence called a loud school, the object being to let the teacher know they were engaged upon their lessons, and not in mischief. Classes in arithmetic and writing were never formed, but each pupil "ciphered away at will," and received personal assistance from the teacher when the same was needed. Writing was taught by the teacher "setting the copy," and the pupil trying to imitate the same. The "quill pen" was used by the pupil, and the "master" was expected to make the pen, and mend the same when the pupil thought it unfit for use. The custom of "barring out" the teacher and compelling him to "treat" about the holidays, was indulged in

by the pupils as a general custom, and sanctioned by the parents; but this relic of barbarism has almost entirely disappeared from our schools."

Despite these untoward outward conditions our early schools educated some grand and stalwart men who, in after life, looked back to their early school days with the longing so touchingly expressed by the poet:

"Gimme back the dear old days—the pathway through the
dells,
To the schoolhouse in the blossoms—the sound of far-off bells
Tinklin' 'crost the meadows; the song of the bird an' brook,
The old-time dictionary an' the blue-back spellin' book.
Gone like a dream forever! A city hides the place,
Where stood the old log schoolhouse, an' no familiar face
Is smilin' there in welcome beneath a morning sky—
There's a bridge across the river, an' we've crossed an' said
good-bye!"

Going now to the county seat we find that one of the earliest schools in this hamlet was conducted in a log building on the east side of Elm street between Third and Fourth streets (site of old Catholic church). This building also served as a room for the grand jury and once for the sitting of the court. Greenville township was divided into school districts in 1827 and Greenville district chose John Beers, David Briggs and Linus Bascom as school directors in conformity to Guilford's law, recently enacted. As these men were not on friendly terms with each other they refused to co-operate and did nothing in the interest of education. In 1828 a new board was elected and proceeded to dismantle the old building and remove the logs to lot No. 3 on Fourth street (near the present site of the M. E. parsonage) which site had been deeded to the school district by William Wiley in payment of a fine for assault and battery.

An altercation between Abraham Schibner and Isaac Schideler prevented the erection of a building on this lot at this time. About 1839 or 1840 a brick schoolhouse was erected on lot No. 3, which was afterwards remodeled and used as a residence by Judge Sater and is still in a good state of preservation. Another two story brick school house was erected about the same time on the rear of lot 13, on the east side of Walnut street between Third and Fourth streets. After years of service

this building was used as a blacksmith shop and finally torn down about 1900. The building of two such ordinary school buildings instead of one good structure in a village like Greenville was in 1840, showed a lack of judgment which interfered with the proper development of the school system for several years.

"In 1851 the first effort was made to grade the Greenville school by Ebenezer Bishop, who was employed at \$400.00 a year to take general charge of the school. This effort was only partially successful and the schools were afterwards organized in four grades, and for a number of years were successfully conducted by A. T. Bodle, L. S. B. Otwell, F. Matchett and G. H. Martz, all efficient teachers. Mr. Mays, of Troy, Ohio, was afterwards employed as superintendent, the school was graded and has been conducted as a graded school in charge of a superintendent to date."

The erection of a three-story brick school house on a newly purchased lot south of Fourth street between Central avenue and Sycamore street and the organization of a high school in 1868 properly marks the end of the old regime and the beginning of the modern era of education which will be noted more fully at another place.

Before the Civil war, private schools were taught, sometimes by educated women, which provided opportunity for those who desired to take advanced studies, not pursued in the public schools. These were generally attended by children of the prominent families and were quite successful as shown by the number of pupils who in later life became leaders in the community.

George Calderwood in the "Darke County Boy," published in the Courier, June 18, 1910, gives a vivid picture of his school days a few years before the war. The article seems to have been inspired by the prospective coming of Judge Alex. T. Bodle to Greenville after long years of absence, to address the Pioneer Association. As noted above Mr. Bodle was a teacher in the Greenville schools during the fifties and had won the affection of his scholars. Calderwood's article reads in part as follows:

"Of course we will have 'Alex' open school, call the roll, send Ed Waring and Volney Jenks for a bucket of water, have the classes recite, and then close with the spelling class, in which every pupil has to 'toe the mark.' The best speller will soon go 'up head,' and then go to the foot again, then work

Greenville, Ohio.

High School Building



OLD WEST SCHOOL BUILDING, GREENVILLE, OHIO

up head again. When he or she does so three times the prize shall be a 'Reward of Merit,' printed in blue ink on a card three by five inches. I'll bet Helen Gilbert-Peyton gets the card, if she's present.

When the class in arithmetic is called for quick action in Stoddard's Mental, 'Alex' will take up the book and read:

"If a wolf can eat a sheep in seven-eighth of an hour, and a bear can eat it in three-fourths of an hour, how long will it take both of them to eat it, after the bear has been eating one-half an hour?"

I'll bet a peach against a plum that Celia Lavender-Helm will solve it quicker than Jim Ries.

Then the class in Bullion's grammar will be called to parse this sentence:

"John Smith is now here in this city."

Everybody will write it down, and Belle McGinnis will parse it correctly. But Jim Wharry will say: "It isn't right!" He will parse it differently, and yet will do it correctly, from his standpoint. But what is his standpoint? He reads his slip of paper, and it reads word for word as given out, but has blended two words together, to-wit:

"John Smith is nowhere in this city."

The joke is on Jim; and then Taylor Dorman will be called forward from the second class to read a poem on "Nine Parts of Speech." Of course he will be barefooted; his pants will be rolled up to his knees; a round-about button at the bottom and open at the top; his hair combed down in front of his ears and curled on top. With his right hand behind his back, book in his left hand, he will read in a piping voice:

Three little words you often see
Are articles—a or an and thee.

A noun's a name of anything,
As school or garden, hoop or swing.

Adjectives tell the kind of noun—
As great, small, pretty, white or brown.

Instead of nouns the pronouns stand—
Her head, his face, your arm, my hand.

Verbs tell of something to be done—
To eat, count, sing, cough, jump or run.

How things are done the adverbs tell,
As slowly, quickly, ill or well.

Conjunctions join the words together,
As men and women, wind or weather.

The preposition stands before
A noun, as of or through the door.

The interjection shows surprise,
As—Ah, how pretty! Oh, how wise!

The whole are called nine parts of speech,
Which reading, writing, speaking teach.

Then Mollie LaMotte-Martin will be expected to come forward, dressed in checkered gingham, her hair combed back and plaited and tied with a blue ribbon, and read the soul-inspiring poem that has thrilled admiring millions of school children all over the United States.

Twinkle, twinkle, little star,
How I wonder what you are—
Up above the world so high,
Like a diamond in the sky.

When the blazing sun is set,
And the grass with dew is wet,
Then you show your little light
By twinkling, twinkling all the night.

Then school will close by all the pupils singing:

Ohio, Columbus, Ohio, Columbus—on Scioto river!
Indiana, Indianapolis, Indiana, Indianapolis—on White river.
Illinois, Springfield, Illinois, Springfield—on Sangamon river.
Pennsylvania, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Harrisburg—on Susquehanna river.

And so on through all the states in the union.

* * *

You see that kind of geography has some class to it. I think that any child that goes to school knows what an isthmus,

island, inlet, bay, river, creek or cape is as well as it knows the streets of the town it lives in.

Of course it will add to the pleasure of the occasion by playing "Ring around the rosy," "Come Philander, let us be a marching;" "Green gravel, green gravel, the grass is so green;" "How oats, peas, beans and barley grow, neither you nor I, nor anybody know;" etc.

Of course it wouldn't be "school" at all unless we sang those songs the same as we did in our childhood days. What is the use of being young again unless we act young?

Another thing I move you, Mr. President, and that is to have "Alex" whip Al Gilbert, Chester Fletcher and Volney Jenks. I never saw such naughty boys in my life as they were. Lick 'em, and lick 'em good, teacher! They were so devilish that they often tempted me, but I was too nice a boy to ever get a licking—more than once or twice a day.

And another thing, teacher, if you'll let me carry a bucket of water for the pupils, I will promise not to put any salt in it—that is, very much more than I used to. I just bet we'll have a good time. Won't you come, Mr. Bodle, and hold school for us just one more day? We'll all be awfully nice; none of us'll shoot paper wads across the room, nor make faces at you behind your back, nor write "love missives" to the girls. We've forgotten all about such things. In fact, we never bother our heads about "love." No, indeed! We just let it bother us, and that's all it ever does to any one. It just bothers them and they never bother about it at all."

* * *

The following extract from a letter written by the same writer to James W. Martin, secretary of the committee appointed to invite Mr. Calderwood to the annual meeting of the Darke County Pioneer Association, September 5, 1909, are not inappropriate here:

Oh, those school days! Think of the "classics" we had to recite to Alex. Bodle, Caroline Hinkle—God bless her memory!—Rachel Collins, I. W. Legg, J. T. Martz, Em. Otwell, Bart Otwell, Bill Otwell, and other teachers from 1856 to 1860.

Those "classics" have been ringing in my ears for over half a century. (But say, Jim, right here is where I don't want you to tell any of the pupils how old I am, for I want them to think I am still a "school boy.")

Now to the recitations:

Do you remember, Jim, that one Alvin Gilbert used to recite? It began with something like this:

"Mary had a little lamb."

Then Volney Jenks would follow with

"You'd scarce expect one of my age."

Then Taylor Dorman would step forward with the dignity of one of Sam Cable's watermelons, and boldly and audaciously look into the eyes of the pupils and say:

"Twinkle, twinkle, little star."

You remember how Harry Knox would stand pigeon-toed, and with his hands behind his back, and in a voice that sounded like an apple falling from one of the trees in Sam Pierce's public orchard, say:

"The boy stood on the burning deck."

I think Harry believed every word of that story, for he soon after went to sea in search of Cassabianca. The prelude to that story was beautiful—historically so; and history never lies unless I write it. The words read: "There was a little boy, about thirteen years of age, whose name was Cassabianca."

There's exactly where you get your Cassabianca; but how Mrs. Hemans discovered that he was thirteen years of age, history doesn't say, and I'll be "blowed" if I will ever say that I ever saw a boy thirteen years of age.

I would give a whole lot to see McGuffey's primer, McGuffey's first, second and third readers. Think of James Bland letting that little bird out of the cage; of George Rolfe drowning that cat in the well; of Albert Ross and Dash, and the wagon that Dash was hitched up to (I always wanted to steal that wagon); of Richard and Robert, the lazy boys, who laid in bed until the clock struck ten; of the three brothers—one went to heaven, one went to hell, and the third one got a job and went to work; of the farmer and his wheat field, and how he drove a mother quail and her little brood out of the field. Many of those stories will live with me to the end of my days.

We sat on benches in those days.

There were two kinds—those with backs and those without. The big boys and girls got the former.

There were two great blessings afforded us. One was to pass the water, and the other to carry in the wood. I always wanted to pass the water! Come to think of it, we carried the water, too. Sometimes from Turpen's, sometimes from Gilbert's, often from Cary's.

Ah, me, but didn't we have some games!

"Blackman," "bullsoup," and "tag."

We had slates, too; but I haven't see one for so long that I have forgotten whether they were square, oblong, or round.

And the spelling class—I can't forget that. How proud the boy or girl was who 'went head," and then down to the foot again, then up to the head again, and received a card called "Reward of Merit."

When you got five, they were exchanged for another five.

Five of the others assured you of a prize—a little book.

No "promotion cards" in those days. It was left to the teacher to put you into another class, if desired.

Those were the days of curls for girls. A girl without a curl wasn't in style.

Bullion's grammar was the text book on correct speech, but I couldn't understand it, and I have let grammar alone ever since and confined my manner of speech to the vocabulary of my associates.

Another subject that puzzled me was algebra. I couldn't comprehend it then, and I know less of it now.

The best reader in my class was Belle McGinnis. The best mathematician was Jim Ries—next to him, Dave Girard.

In those days, the teacher wrote the text for the copy books, which consisted of two phrases:

"Many men of many minds;
Many beasts of many kinds."

The other was:

"Tall oaks from little acorns grow."

However, about that time Peyton's copy books came out and the teachers were relieved; but they had one task left—they used to walk around among the pupils and look over their shoulders to see if they were making any progress.

Very few boys had coats in those days; most of them wore

"rondabouts." Few, if any, of the boys wore shoes; boots prevailed. The little boys had red leather tops to their boots, and the poor little "tad" without red tops to his boots always felt humiliated.

Ray's Mental Arithmetic was as far as I went in figures. I never learned how to calculate interest, as I forgot all the rules the next day. Now I am glad of it. No one will take my note, so what's the use in knowing anything about interest?

I must not forget Webster's Spelling Book! I never saw one that didn't have a blue cover. Up to 1858, it contained no definitions. Nothing but words, words, words. Then to prepare the public mind for the sale of Noah Webster's Dictionary, they put a few definitions in the speller, so as to stimulate the mind to buy the book. It was a great business stroke. Of course, there was the small school dictionary, but they wanted to sell the big one, and if they had embodied definitions to any great extent in the Speller, the sale of the big book would have been endangered. But as an educational proposition, the speller would have had far the advantage and the pupils of 1850-1860 would have been greatly benefitted.

* * *

But what I started in to say was that some of us Greenville folks—boys and girls—thought that we were "sum punkins" at spelling, and were eager to go into the country and "spell down" our country cousins. I don't know of a single instance where we won out. They knew as much about Webster's Spelling Book—and a little bit more—than we did.



METAL CROSS.

Probably of Jesuit Origin. Found in Washington Township.

CHAPTER X.

THE PLANTING OF THE CHURCH.

To the French Catholic missionaries probably belongs the honor of heralding the gospel among the Indian settlements of primitive Darke county. As before noted it is well known that they planted mission stations at strategic points in the wilderness between the great lakes and the Ohio. It is more than probable that they had stations at Loramie's store and Pickawillany, and at these places learned about the villages on the headwaters of Greenville creek and the upper Stillwater. The finding of two double silver crosses of the style worn by members of the Jesuit order on the farm now belonging to Ira G. Blocker, in section 23, Washington township, lends color to this supposition. These crosses were about three inches in length and were plowed up by Mr. Philip L. Rogers near the site of a fine flowing spring—one about 1879 and the other about 1884. Numerous arrow points, stone hammers and Indian relics were found from time to time on a knoll located near by, indicating that a camp or village had formerly been located here. One cross is now in the Katzenberger collection in the Public Museum. The other has been lost.

The next religious teachers that penetrated Darke county were probably the chaplains or preachers with the armies of St. Clair and Wayne. Fortunately, we have a printed sermon entitled "The Altar of Peace," being the substance of a discourse delivered in the council house, at Greenville, July 5, 1795, before the officers of the American army and Major General Wayne, commander-in-chief and Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States, to treat with the Indian tribes, northwest of the Ohio, by the Rev. Morgan, John Rhys (or Rhees) representing the Missionary Society of Philadelphia, an organization whose members "renounced" all sectarian names and adopted simply that of "Christian," and whose missionaries were supposed to be "capable of practicing or teaching some useful art as well as a rational system of religion."

At this time many representatives of distant tribes were

present at Greenville and preparations were being made for peace negotiations. Accordingly Rev. Rhees appropriately chose as his text Judges 6:24. "Then Gideon built an altar unto the Lord, and called it Jehovah Shalom; i. e., the Lord give peace." Among other things he said: "All the precepts of Jehovah center in one syllable—Love. The laws and the prophets, like the rays of the sun collected to a focus, here shine and burn. The man who loves God as the Supreme good, and his neighbor as himself, surmounts every obstruction with ease, because he is borne above earth on the wings of love; the philanthropist is every person's neighbor, the white, the black and the red are alike to him; he recognizes in each a brother, a child of the same common parent, an heir of immortality, and a fellow traveler to eternity. He knows how to make allowance for the prejudices of nations and individuals; instead of declaiming and tyrannizing, he endeavors to lead (with the cords of love and the bands of men) all his fellowmen to think and judge for themselves what is right."

* * *

"In order to establish a durable peace some sacrifices must be made on both sides. The love of conquest and enlargement of territory should be sacrificed—every nation or tribe having an indefeasible right of soil, as well as a right to govern themselves in what manner they think proper, for which reason the United States purchased the right of soil from the Indians. Self-interest and avarice, being the root of all evil, ought to be sacrificed as a burnt offering, for the good of mankind. The desire of revenge should be immediately offered on the altar of forgiveness, although thy brother transgress against the seventy times seven in a day. Dissimulation and intrigue with every species of deceptive speculation and fraudulent practice ought to be sacrificed on the altars of strict honor and inflexible justice." * * *

"Let us therefore, in the first place, follow the example of Gideon by erecting an altar, and offer the necessary sacrifices to obtain peace; let us by acts of righteousness and deeds of mercy make that peace permanent; let every probable means be made use of to enlighten the poor heathens, that they may quit their childish and cruel customs, and add to their love of liberty and hospitality, piety, industry, mechanical and literary acquirements; let us join them in the prayer that the 'Great Spirit' may enlighten their eyes and purify their hearts, give them a clear sky and smooth water, guard them

against the bad birds, and remove the briars from their paths; protect them from the dogs of war, which are ever exciting them to acts of barbarous cruelty, that they may never attend to their barking, but continue to keep the bloody hatchet in the ground and smoke the calumet of peace until its odors perfume the air."

"Sweet peace! source of joy, parent of plenty, promoter of commerce and manufactures, nurse of arts and agriculture, Angelic Peace! Could I but set forth thy amiable qualities, who would but love thee? O, daughter of Heaven, first offspring of the God of Love hasten, to make thy residence with us on earth." Rev. Rhys is described as "The Welch Baptist hero of civil and religious liberty of the eighteenth century"—and from the tone of the above sermon we judge that the epithet is not inappropriate.

Christian.

After the settlement of the county it seems that the recently formed and rapidly growing sect then and long after known as "New Lights," but now known as Christians, furnished the first accredited preachers. This sect originated in Kentucky during the great religious revival of the first years of the nineteenth century, and naturally extended its influence and gained many early converts in the Miami valley.

The Kentucky revival, above mentioned, also caused the starting of the Cumberland Presbyterian and the Shaker denominations. Had it not been for this manifestation it seems probable that Presbyterianism in the Miami valley would now be as strong as it is in western Pennsylvania, from which locality so many of the early pioneers came. Of these sects the Christian has exerted the most power in the Miami valley; the Shaker is now practically extinct, and the Cumberland Presbyterian has united with the main body of Presbyterians.

David Purviance was one of the originators of the Christian denomination. His son John settled in the Whitewater valley near Braffetsville with Elder Nathan Worley, an illiterate but zealous worker from Montgomery county, and a number of like faith, where they established a community of kindred spirits.

To Judge John Purviance is given the credit of delivering the first sermon to a civil congregation within the bounds of Darke county. This event is said to have happened at the

house of Judge Rush (Prophetstown) in 1811. Greenville early became the strategic center of the various competing denominations. Here many of the first churches were established and from this point proceeded to establish missions in various parts of the county and encourage their development. On October 15, 1833, it seems that Solomon Riffle and wife deeded to William Martin, John Swisher, Alexander Craig, David Potter and John N. Parcell, trustees in trust, lot No. 23, on the south side of Third street, between Broadway and Walnut street, where the Hunt house now stands, "for the use and benefit of the first Christian church that might be organized in the town of Greenville for the purpose of erecting thereon a meeting house." A low brick edifice with sidewalls about eight feet high and two front doors opening into separate iasles, and a floor on a level with the ground, was erected here about 1836. Services, no doubt, were held here with more or less regularity, until on January 3, 1841, the Christian church was properly organized by Elders Elijah Williamson, John B. Robertson, Hallet Barber and Elisha Ashley. On July 31, 1841 it voted to become a member of the Eastern Bluffton conference. The charter members, who signed the original declaration of principles were: Elijah Williamson, Charlotty Williamson, James R. Brandon, Anna Brandon, Alexander Brandon, Thomas Brandon, Rhoda Brandon, Lucretia Brandon, Mary Scribner and Ruhannah Shannon.

From the time of the organization the membership increased in seven months from ten to eighty-eight. The following elders served as pastors up to August, 1841: J. B. Robertson, N. Barber, D. Purviance, L. Purviance, E. Ashley, I. Guston and E. W. Williamson; John Stevenson and John Van Meter were appointed deacons. August 18, 1846, Elder Williamson was chosen pastor for one year. In April, 1848, the enterprise of erecting a new meeting house was launched as the original structure was considered unsafe. In 1850 the church procured a quitclaim deed from Solomon Riffle and wife at a cost of \$24.00, so as to authorize the trustees to sell the property. It seems that John Vanmeter proposed to pay them \$105.00 for the lot and to donate a strip of ground fronting on the west side of Walnut street, between Third and Fourth streets, for the site of a new church building. This exchange was effected and a substantial brick structure thirty-six by fifty feet with two front doors and black walnut wood-

work was soon erected. In 1853 the church, by request, was dismissed from the Bluffton conference and applied for admission to the Miami conference. Elder Purviance preached about one year. Rev. James Elliott was pastor in 1850, Elder J. W. Marvin was pastor in 1853 and ended his work September 1, 1854, H. K. McConnell was called as pastor May 25, 1856, resigned August 14, 1860, and was re-elected September 11, 1860. In 1857 there were sixty-one additions, and on August 25, 1859, there were one hundred and fourteen members. In the interval from 1861 to 1868 it appears that no regular pastorate was maintained. During these years there was occasional but not continuous preaching. As a consequence the members became somewhat scattered although the church did not disband, nor cease to have its regular trustees. In 1868 Jonathan Gilbert, Joseph Willis and George Ullery were trustees, religious services were restored and a pastor supplied for a while in the person of I. S. Palmer, whose pastorate closed April 28, 1868. T. M. McWhinney and D. K. McConnell both occupied the pulpit for probably eighteen months each. The church record for April 6, 1874, reads as follows: "It was thought not more than six or eight members could be relied on to engage in the work of the church immediately though many more would join in the work as soon as it advanced." Among the active and faithful workers during this period of depression were James Markwith, Henry Tillman, Mrs. Tillman, Martha Ford, E. S. Reed, Mrs. Reed, Mrs. D. H. R. Jobs and Harvey Howard. These were times of testing, but the handful of members called Elder I. T. Lynn to the pastorate in June, 1874. He served a few months and was succeeded by Elder Sample. From January 16, 1875, to July, 1876, there was no regular pastor, but the church was repaired at this time and rededicated on the fourth Sunday in July, 1876, by Rev. N. Summerbell, assisted by Elder McCulla. The former was called as pastor to serve one year from October, 1876, but, being called to Dayton to assume the editorship of the "Herald of Gospel Liberty," he was succeeded by Elder C. W. Choate, a young student, who served acceptably until September, 1878. During his pastorate the church debt was nearly paid off, the membership increased to seventy-eight (of whom fifty-one had joined since the rededication), a fair Sabbath school built up, regular prayer meetings, services maintained and preaching services held twice a month. Elder William A. Gross was called to succeed Choate. He first

preached half of the time, but in 1880 was engaged to preach three Sundays in the month for the conference year for five hundred dollars. Rev. Gross served until 1882, and was succeeded by Elder Furniss, who served a few months. Rev. C. W. Garoutte was called to the pastorate in the winter of 1883-84 and served until the fall of 1900. During his pastorate a great revival took place, the church increased in numbers and the work was carried on with zeal. The congregation was outgrowing the building on Walnut street and it soon became apparent that a new edifice was needed to meet the requirements of the membership. Accordingly on April 4, 1887, a building committee was appointed consisting of the following members: Samuel Ullery, W. E. Moore, Samuel Ludy and David Beanblossom. A large new lot was purchased for \$4,000.00 on the south side of West Fifth street just off of Broadway and the work of erecting the new church was soon begun with Mr. Beanblossom as contractor. The structure, when completed, cost about \$7,000.00 and was at that time probably the largest and best church structure in the town. C. A. Beck succeeded Garoutte in the pastorate and was in turn succeeded by T. A. Brandon; C. W. Hoeffler served from September, 1895, to 1896. G. W. Shane commenced a short pastorate in January, 1897, and was soon succeeded by W. A. Gross. Dissatisfaction and dissension arose during this period succeeding the erection of the new church, with the result that the membership and interest decreased greatly. Under the preaching of S. G. Palmer, H. A. Smith, Omer Thomas, E. A. Watkins, P. H. Fleming and W. D. Samuels, the church has again been revived and has now one of the largest congregations and most prosperous Sunday schools in the city.

In April, 1904, Mrs. Frank McWhinney purchased for and donated to the church, a newly-built two story frame house on East Fifth street between Walnut and Ash streets for a parsonage. The church has been remodeled and redecorated twice in late years, in order to accommodate the growing Sunday school, and provide a better auditorium. The enrollment on the church record at this time is 438, which the Sunday School shows 677 members at the close of 1913. Rev. J. J. Douglass is pastor of the church and J. A. Cottrell is superintendent of the Sunday School and the church is in a prosperous condition. The Christian denomination, partly because of its free and informal mode of worship, its simple

statement of belief, its claim that the Bible alone is its creed, and its easy educational requirements for admission to the ministry, appealed to the pioneers "who sought freedom from restraint, and independence of thought and action, and deliverance from formal customs." Thus it became established in the villages and rural districts at an early date, where it is today in a thriving condition, and exerting a powerful influence for righteousness. Probably, for the same reason, this denomination has never become very strongly entrenched in the cities, as witness the neighboring city of Dayton, where but one small congregation existed until within the last few years. In Darke county, it has today good sized congregations at Versailles, Ansonia, Hollansburg, Beamsville, Coletown, Woodington, Dawn, Teegarden (northwest of Woodington), besides active churches at Stelvideo, Brock, Walnut Grove (Willow Dell), The Beach, North Star, Sugar Grove (one and one-half miles east of Rossburg).

Methodist.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, which originated in England in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and grew rapidly under the preaching of the Wesleys and Whitfield, early become an active and powerful factor in the evangelization of the Ohio valley. At the time of the settlement at Marietta it was in the strong vigor of its youth, and its zealous and aggressive preachers soon established themselves in the earliest communities of pioneers and eagerly braved the dangers and hardships of riding the circuits between the settlements. The story of their early privations and experiences would make many volumes of interesting reading, and the results of their labors are readily seen today in the prosperous churches which everywhere greet the traveler in the Ohio valley, and in the large and influential educational institutions in the states formed out of the old northwest territory.

The great revival, which originated largely among the Calvinistic settlers of Kentucky, and which was fostered by Presbyterian clergymen, soon affected the Methodist church, which was drawn almost bodily into it. This revival was characterized by some of the most remarkable physical phenomena known in the history of Christendom. Great outdoor meetings were held in various localities for periods of a week or more which were attended by multitudes from near and

far. Strong men, as well as women and children, were greatly affected and manifested their agitation by jerking, dancing, failing, singing from their breasts and in other remarkable ways.

The Methodist church readily accepted and incorporated the camp meeting and the revival, and adapted itself to the needs and conditions of pioneer life. It is said that Methodist sermons were preached in Greenville as early as 1812. Rev. John Brown preached in the county in 1817. About 1818 it became a point in the Eaton circuit, which included Camden, and Eaton, in Preble county; Greenville and Hiller's (four miles west) in Darke county; Covington, in Miami county; and Union, Concord and Germantown, in Montgomery county, besides parts of Wayne and Randolph counties, in Indiana. At this time, it is said, there was not a Methodist in Greenville. John P. Durbin, who was the first preacher, held services in the house of Abraham Scribner, who, though favorable to the Unitarian doctrine, tendered his friendship and hospitality to the followers of Wesley. "Many manifested a deep interest in the new doctrine, as it was called, but Durbin had preached here only a short time when limits of the circuit were lessened and regular preaching was discontinued at Greenville by the Methodists until the year 1832, though during this interval sermons were occasionally preached in the court house, dwelling houses and such other buildings as could be procured for that purpose." Rev. Durbin became one of the most prominent preachers in the early history of the church.

About 1818 the Methodists erected the first meeting house of the county in Washington township, just across the Greenville township line, about four miles west of Greenville, and a half mile south of the Winchester pike. It was carefully and substantially constructed of hewed logs, and, no doubt, had the typical clapboard roof, puncheon floor, rough board pulpit and slab seats. It was still used on funeral occasions as late as 1880, but has since been torn down. Many of the pioneers of Washington and Greenville townships lie buried in the adjoining cemetery. This pioneer house of worship was dedicated by Rev. Durbin and during early days was visited by the following presiding elders: Alexander Cummins, John Strange, John Collins, J. B. Finley, John F. Wright, William H. Raper and William B. Christie. The "Hiller and Livergood Class," the first formed in the county,

was organized at this church in 1818. Today, except for the neglected burial ground, the passerby would not suspect that a church was ever located here.

The Methodist churches of Darke county ought to secure and mark this site with an appropriate tablet or memorial for the instruction and inspiration of coming generations.

"In 1833 William Oliver, living about six miles north of Greenville, formed the second Methodist class in Darke county, which comprised the following members: Mrs. M. H. Turpen and daughter, Emeline, Mrs. L. R. Brownell, Mr. and Mrs. William Barrett (nee Maria Turpen) and Mr. and Mrs. William J. Birely. Francis Timmons and Ira Chase were the circuit preachers at this time and Greenville became the leading point on the "Greenville circuit" which, at times, comprised from ten to sixteen preaching places. A class was also formed at Greenville in 1833. Much opposition was experienced by the Methodists at this time, as they were looked upon by some as fanatics and hypocrites, their meetings were disturbed and their ministers attacked.

Jesse Prior was on the circuit in 1834. Under his ministry Dr. J. M. P. Baskerville, Lovina Houp, Hiram Bell, Jane and Lemuel Rush and Eliza McGinnis were added to the church in the county. Steps for the building of the first M. E. Church in Greenville were taken this year. The work was begun in 1835 and completed in 1836. In this year the Greenville charge was admitted to the Ohio conference, Stephen F. Conry and Adam Miller being on the circuit. The location of this church, it is said, was determined in this way: Isaac Jay, a Quaker, identified himself with the Methodists, and determined to buy the northwest half of lot No. 5 on the east side of Sycamore between Third and Fourth streets, in Greenville, and upon it to erect a suitable building, claiming that he was moved to do this as the outcome of a dream in which he saw sheep surrounded by wolves make a successful stand on this site, which was then a thicket of thorn bushes. He purchased this plot February 22, 1835, of Hiram and John C. Potter for forty dollars. The building erected here was a low frame, which cost about \$600.00, Isaac Jay, William Oliver, Christopher Martin, William Folkerth, William W. Jordan, Jacob Chenoweth and Hiram Bell being the building committee. When the building was completed there remained a debt of seventy dollars, which was liquidated by each member of the

above committee paying ten dollars. D. D. Davidson and Martin Wolf were on the circuit in 1836.

Following the erection of this building thirty-seven members were added to the church. In 1837 Jesse Prior again followed the circuit. A revival of religious enthusiasm became manifest in public and private life and the church prospered. Eli Truitt was on the circuit in 1838 and Edward Williams in 1839. In 1840-1841 Wm. Morrow and Jas. McNabb were on the circuit which had been reduced on the account of increasing population to the limits of the county. Their labors resulted in the conversion of some three hundred persons, and the addition of a like number to the church. Many incidents of the power of the spirit were witnessed during the revival. In 1840 the Greenville church was transferred to the North Ohio Conference.

In 1842 and 1843 Samuel M. Beatty and Eliakin Zimmerman labored on the circuit. Jacob Brown and Cadwallader Owens labored in 1844; G. S. Phillips with C. Coleman in 1845; and with C. B. Brandeburg in 1846; Jos. Wykes and P. R. Roseberry in 1847-48; Alexander Hammond in 1849-50.

The first M. E. parsonage, on West Fourth street, was purchased in 1848. David Rutledge and Gershom Lease had charge of the circuit in 1851 and it was determined to erect a larger meeting house as soon as practicable. Jacob Burkholder and Franklin Mariott labored on the circuit in 1852 and 1853. In 1852 the little frame church was sold to Wm. J. Birely for \$50. Subscriptions were taken for the purpose of building a new brick church at an estimated cost of \$5,000. About \$2,000 was subscribed at this time, only part of which was paid when work was commenced. Backwardness in paying subscriptions retarded the work. The trustees were compelled to borrow \$1,500 to complete the work, and mortgaged the property for that amount. This debt lingered and embarrassed the congregation for ten years, when it was assumed by members of conference in the fall of 1862. The mortgage was not canceled, however, until 1865. Franklin Mariott and Loring C. Webster were ministers in 1853; W. W. Winters and Patrick G. Good in 1854-55; Oliver Kennedy, L. C. Webster and P. B. Lewis preached on the circuit in 1856; W. J. Peck and John T. Bowers in 1858; during which year the congregation at Greenville was visited by one of the most powerful revivals it had witnessed previous to this time, and a large number were added to the church. The church

was transferred from the Ohio to the Central Ohio Conference in 1856. Isaac Newton and P. B. Lewis labored as ministers in 1858-59. In 1860 Greenville was made a station with one appointment at Coletown. Jas. W. Alderman served this charge in 1860; Jacob Feghtby in 1861-62; Fielding L. Harper 1863; during whose short pastorate the appointment at Coletown was discontinued. Chas. Reynold, 1864; Henry E. Pilcher, 1865; during this year the old parsonage was sold for \$800, and another on lot No. 1, of the same street, purchased for \$2,500. Rev. L. C. Webster was the pastor in 1866 and 1867. The parsonage purchased in 1866 was exchanged for one on part of lot No. 2, the trustees receiving \$100 in addition to same.

Amos Wilson served the charge in 1868-70; H. J. Bradley came in the fall of 1870 and served one year. During his administration the Sabbath school had an attendance of over two hundred and at one time had 341 members. Rev. A. Berry was pastor from 1871-74. During Rev. Berry's pastorate a movement was started to remodel the church building. A contract was entered into with Robison & Fryberger to remodel the church for \$2,916, making the Sunday school room separate from the main auditorium, and raising the roof five feet. Rev. A. J. Fish served from 1874 to 1877. During his pastorate the remodeling was completed and the church redecorated with a large new bell in the tower donated by Wm. Allen.

Rev. L. M. Albright was pastor from 1877 to 1879, and succeeded after much labor in paying off the debt due on the last improvement. Rev. J. A. Ferguson served from 1879 to 1882 and was succeeded by J. L. Rushbridge, during whose pastorate the parsonage was enlarged, remodeled and enclosed with brick, and the church building remodeled by removing the partition, erecting a large gallery with enclosed rooms beneath for separate Sunday school classes and repairing the building in a suitable manner.

Rev. David Bowers succeeded Rev. Rushbridge in 1884. This charge was attached to the Cincinnati Conference in 1886 and Rev. J. W. Cassatt became the pastor. The parsonage was now provided with heavy furniture. A protracted meeting was held in the early part of 1887 during which scores were added to the church. Most of the latter became earnest, efficient workers and have proved a tower of strength to the church. Rev. Cassatt served until June, 1891, his be-

ing the longest, and one of the most efficient pastorates to that date. On account of age and declining health, he withdrew from the ministry, and passed his remaining days in Greenville, where he expired, greatly beloved by the community.

On the evening of June, 16th, 1895, the city of Greenville was visited by the largest conflagration ever occurring in its history. The fire seemed to be of incendiary origin and began in a stable belonging to Mrs. Winner, about the middle of the alley running from Broadway to Sycamore street, between Third and Fourth streets. The flames spread rapidly to the rooms of Dr. Wm. Matchett, the Mozart Hall, the Huddle Block on Fourth street and the M. E. church. The latter soon became a sea of flames, the roof yielded to the fire fiend, fell and the interior became a caldron of flame; the tower, serving as the chimney to a furnace, was soon an area of white flame; the bell, yielding to the intense heat, was soon burned from its moorings, and being partially melted fell with a crash. After the fire was subdued nothing but the bare walls remained to mark the spot where the devoted members of this congregation had met so often for praise and devotion. The pulpit, stand, organ and a few books were all that were saved from the general ruin. Perhaps nothing better could illustrate the undaunted faith and zeal of this congregation than what happened immediately. "The official board met on the following morning, communications of sympathy and a desire to assist us in our time of need were freely tendered us by the Presbyterian, Lutheran and other churches, which were received in the spirit in which they were tendered. The Board resolved at once to build a new church, but to locate it on lot No. 4, if the same could be purchased on favorable terms. Those terms were at once secured, a committee appointed to secure the insurance (\$2,500.00) from the fire insurance company; a subscription list was at once circulated, a respectable amount secured, and a contract entered into for a new church. The work progressed rapidly and on April 21, 1896, the cornerstone of the new edifice was placed in position. Work was pushed rapidly and the building was dedicated on Sunday, Feb. 20, 1897. Dr. J. F. Marly, of Springfield, Dr. C. H. Payne of New York, and Dr. D. H. Moore of Cincinnati, were present and participated in the ceremonies of the occasion. The sermon by Dr. Payne was

said to have been one of the finest ever heard in Greenville. During the forenoon services it was announced that the building and grounds had cost \$27,025.10 and that all had been paid except \$7,020. Dr. Payne succeeded in raising a little over \$9,000, putting the church completely out of debt and having a surplus of nearly \$2,000. The new structure is one of the largest and finest churches in Darke county. It is built of pressed brick with slate roof and stained glass windows. Besides a large and well fitted basement, it has a finely appointed auditorium with a seating capacity of about 600, a large Sunday school with separate class rooms, balcony and assembly room, which may readily be thrown together, besides a Board room. The large church auditorium is nicely furnished with pews, body brussels carpet and a large pipe organ, and has beautiful art glass windows. It is lighted by electricity and heated with a furnace. In the tower hangs a peal of three bells, a bequest of Mrs. Sophia Koop, placed in 1907. Rev. Conger, who had been largely instrumental in building and financing the new church, finished his seven years' pastorate in September, 1901 and was succeeded by Alpheus B. Austin, who served acceptably until September, 1904. Calvin W. Elliott served from this time until September, 1906, and was followed by Charles H. Haynes, who served four months. A. L. Brokaw served from January, 1907, until the summer of 1910, and was succeeded by Charles Clifford Peale, who remained three years. The present pastor, Merrick E. Ketcham, was assigned this charge in 1913 by the West Ohio Conference, which had just been formed by the consolidation of the Cincinnati and Central Ohio Conferences.

The following persons have acted as superintendent since 1859; George H. Martz, 1859 to 1870; Henry A. Webb, 1870 to 1874; Jacob T. Martz, 1874 to 1884; Wm. B. Hough, 1884 to 1894; Ammon J. Mider, 1894 to 1897; Geo. W. Rosser, 1897 to 1899; W. B. Hough, 1899 to 1900; Chas. M. Davenport, 1900 to —.

At the Rally Day services, Sunday, October 30, 1910, all of these superintendents were present and took an active part in the exercises.

The present church officials are: Recording secretary, John H. Martz; financial secretary, Chas. M. Davenport; treasurer, R. R. Winters; treasurer-secretary benevolences,

Frank H. Jobes; organist, Miss Lottie Leas; chief usher, Z. T. Dorman; janitor, C. Stubbs.

Trustees: President, John Whiteley; John H. Martz, Geo. W. Mace, J. L. Selby, W. A. Newby, R. T. Humphreys, S. C. Reigle, C. M. Davenport, A. G. Keighley.

Stewards: Jas J. Martz, A. J. Mider, Edward Martin, Enoch Westerfield, Geo. F. Taylor, Geo. W. Rosser, Frank H. Jobes, J. A. Folkerth, E. D. Irwin, F. U. Schreel, Floyd Kerwood.

Superintendent of Sunday school, Chas. M. Davenport; president of Epworth League, Floyd Kerwood; superintendent of Junior League, Miss Hazel Folkerth; president of Home and Foreign Missionary Society, Mrs. M. E. Ketcham; president of Ladies' Aid Society, Mrs. Ed Mong.

This church now has a membership of 530 and the enrollment in the Sunday school is 428. The current expenses of the church for the year 1913 were \$2,295.00 and the amount contributed for missions, \$1,636.00, making the total budget for the year \$3,931.00.

Probably no other church in Greenville has exercised a more steady and powerful influence for good than the First Methodist Episcopal. With its present large membership and excellent equipment it promises to continue in the forefront of local denominations for many years.

Other congregations of this denomination are located at the following points: Versailles, Arcanum, Ansonia, Pittsburg, Gettysburg, Rossburg, Lightsville, Gordon, Webster, Jaysville, Fort Jefferson, Shook's Chapel (Wabash township), the German M. E. church, Greenville, O., which was organized in 1852, under the pastorate of Rev. Wm. Floerke, erected a frame church building on Ash street near Water street in 1855 and a parsonage on Water street in 1857. Sunday school and preaching services have been conducted here with regularity since its organization but, owing to the fact that the present generation of members all speak English fluently, it is generally recognized that this congregation will discontinue or merge with the First M. E. church within a few years.

The Presbyterian Church.

About 1818 Greenville and vicinity became a missionary field for the Presbyterian church. Nicholas Pittenger and John Ross are credited with holding meetings here at this

period. In that year Rev. Shannon, who had served as chaplain in one of Harrison's Kentucky regiments, preached at the residence of Wm. Martin. A Presbyterian society was formed as early as Feb. 14, 1821, at which time the following persons signed a call for the formation of a corporate body: L. Bascom, James Craig, William L. Wilson, John Craig, William McKhann, Jesse McGinnis, John Armstrong, John Devor, Benjamin Murphy, David Fisher, John McFarland, William Clark, John Beers, Robert Hood, James Buchanan, Heman L. Aiken, Stephen Perrine, William Martin, David Irwin, James Devor, A. Scribner, Easton Norris, James Stevenson (senior and junior), H. McCune, George I. Isham, Erastus Putnam, John Miller, William Lipe, Thomas Stokeley, Charles Steward, George W. Hight and John Briggs. Agreeably to legal notice, the above-named met at the house of Linus Bascom on March 10, 1821, and elected Easton Norris, clerk, and for trustees, Benjamin Murphy, William Martin and Linus Bascom, and they also placed the organization on record as the "Greenville Presbyterian Society." September 9, 1825, a congregation collected at the house of Benjamin Murphy for the purpose of being organized into a church. The Rev. John Ross officiated, and, having concluded religious exercises, he set apart Benjamin Murphy and Linus Bascom as elders, and Robert Robinson was re-elected as elder. John Ross commenced preaching in 1825 and remained with the congregation till 1831. In 1833, the society, at a called meeting, detached a portion of their number living in Adams township to form the Mount Pleasant church, now the Gettysburg Presbyterian, whose first pastor was Rev. Isaac Ogden. The society at Greenville did not have regular preaching for some time previous to October, 1841, when Alexander Gulick was installed pastor, and divided his time between the two societies named, remaining two years. November 31, 1844, Rev. Badeau was engaged, and served four years. May 12, 1849, Rev. John A. Weeks commenced preaching, and was succeeded in 1853 by Rev. R. M. McCullough, who was pastor but one year. Rev. Orlando Clark was secured for the year 1857. Two years later D. B. Wycoff served six months, previous to departure for India as a missionary. In June, 1860, Rev. C. B. H. Martin became pastor, and served a year acceptably. Next came John W. Drake, from 1862 to August, 1864.

This denomination worshipped in the court house until

1850, when a substantial brick structure with four immense pillars on the front facade was begun on lot No. 10, on the north side of Fourth street, between Broadway and Walnut streets. This structure was not completed until about 1852. It served the congregation until late in the eighties, when a new building was determined upon.

On account of an unfortunate division in the main Presbyterian body in 1837, dissension prevailed for many years, which resulted in the establishment of competing churches in various localities. As a result of this division a Second or "New School" Presbyterian church was organized in Greenville, June 21, 1843.

A small but substantial frame house of worship was erected on the south side of East Fourth street, a short distance west of Walnut street, on the present site of the Lutheran church. Rev. Franklin Putnam was one of the early pastors in this church. He was succeeded by Rev. J. P. Kumler, under whose preaching the congregation increased in numbers and erected a substantial brick building on the northeast corner of Broadway and Fourth streets. Here they continued to worship under the pastorates of Revs. Jamison, Lyman and L. E. Jones until the spring of 1865, at which time the official bodies of the old school and the new school churches, after due deliberation, agreed to unite into one organization, and to call a pastor. Dr. Thomas of the First church, Dayton, Ohio, representing the old school, and Rev. L. E. Jones, pastor of the Second church at Greenville, representing the new school, were authorized by their respective Presbyteries to form a union of the two bodies in Greenville, which union was consummated on the first Sunday in May, 1865, by unanimous vote of both congregations. On May 8, an election of trustees was held which resulted in the choice of James B. Avery, A. Gaskill, M. Creager, Stephen Baird, Charles Tate and David B. John to constitute the Board. The united church called Rev. H. A. Newell, a man of attractive personality, and a fine speaker as its first pastor, under whose ministry it revived and made great progress. The Second church building was used as a place of worship for a few months after the union, but was afterward sold, as it was feared that the title to the property of the Old School church would revert to the heirs of the donor, who gave it as a site for the erection of the house of worship. Rev. Newell served the united church until 1868, and was succeeded by John S.

Gourlay, who served until March 26, 1871. J. C. Eastman came as a temporary supply in the spring of 1872 and remained until 1880.

The contract for the present structure was given in 1889 to Z. Benfeldt, of Richmond, Ind., for \$14,989, and it was expected that the additional expense for furniture, furnace, glass, etc. would bring the total up to \$17,000.00. The plans and specifications were furnished by John A. Hosacoster, and called for a structure 84 feet deep, with a vestibule under the central tower, opening into the reception room, the primary class room, the main Sunday school room and the auditorium. The Sabbath school rooms occupy the eastern part of the building, and consist of a lecture or assembly room 28x32 feet, and six class rooms, opening by movable partitions into it. This department is separated from the church auditorium by roller blinds, which are readily raised, throwing all into one audience room. The auditorium is on the west side of the building and has a seating capacity of about 450 with a gallery on the east, seating about 125. The pulpit is in the northwest corner with a large pipe organ immediately back of it. The pastor's study adjoins the pulpit in the rear. The auditorium is nicely furnished with body brussels carpet, and adjustable seats, is beautifully frescoed, lighted with stained glass windows and heated and ventilated by a modern plant. The high ceiling with exposed beams adds to the beauty and harmony of the whole.

The building committee was: Henry St. Clair, J. H. Martin and Alex. Kerr. Rev. J. P. Hutchinson was pastor at this time.

The pastors since 1880 were: Jas. Crawford, 1880-1887; J. P. Hutchinson, 1887-1890; C. E. Tedford, 1890-1894; W. C. Helt, 1894-1897; W. L. Swan, 1898-1903; J. R. Jones, 1903-1908; C. C. McKinney, 1908.

Elders or Sessions: I. M. Pierson, clerk; B. F. Metcalf, M. G. Demorest, B. T. Hughes, W. L. Reece, E. M. Welker, W. M. Limbert, W. D. Craig, J. J. Matthews.

Trustees: M. W. Westerfield, president; Gales Helm, clerk; Chas. J. Herr, C. C. Pitts, C. R. Leftwich and D. L. Gaskill.

Treasurer, J. G. Reid.

Women's Missionary Society: Mrs. M. W. Limbert, president; Mrs. A. B. Craig, vice-president; Mrs. M. G. Demorest, secretary; Mrs. I. M. Pierson, treasurer.

The church now has an enrollment of about 385, with 240 in the Sunday school. The annual budget for all purposes for the last fiscal year was about \$4,000.00.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church dates from the year 1832. In that year Rev. Alva Guion, recently located at Piqua, visited Greenville to address the people on the importance of sustaining a Sunday school, and of establishing a library of religious books for children. This was done, although at this time there was not an Episcopalian in the village. In the spring of 1833, Rev. Guion, on a visit, was pleased to find a convert in the person of Mrs. Eliza A. Briggs. In 1835, an article of association was drawn up and circulated in Greenville, twelve persons subscribed their names to it, and in 1836, nine more were added, and the next spring the number increased to twenty-five. The following is a copy of the article, and of the names attached, May 29, 1837: "We whose names are herewith affixed, do hereby associate ourselves together under the name of the Parish of St. Paul's church. John and Eliza A. Briggs, W. B. and Mary A. Beall, Jane E. Ross, Evaline Dorsey, Margaret Kilbourne, Daniel R. and Ann B. Davis, Margaret Baird, Joseph Ross, Thomas F. Kilbourne, Stephen Perrine, W. M. Wilson, Eliza Duncan, Elisha Dawes, Hiram Potter, Francis Waring, William M. Crane, William McKhann, A. L. Northrop, John Wharry, H. Arnold, H. D. Williams and Chloe Herkeiner."

Pursuant to canonical notice, members assembled May 29, 1837, at the dwelling of Dr. John Briggs, to organize a parish, and the following names were elected to the vestry: John Briggs, W. B. Beall, Thomas F. Kilbourne, Joseph Ross and A. L. Northrop. A building committee was chosen January 13, 1840, which consisted of William M. Wilson, W. B. Beall and Hiram Potter. In due time, the building was erected, completed and properly furnished.

The original building was a small frame located on the northeast corner of Third and Walnut streets with front on the latter street. It was built in 1840 at a cost of some \$600.00 and served the congregation until 1879 or 1880, when it was remodeled into a larger and more suitable frame structure facing on Third street. Mrs. E. Briggs and Evaline Dorsey superintended the Sabbath school from 1832 to

1853, and B. Hubbard from about that time until 1851. As in many other churches to a few zealous women must be given a large share of the credit for establishing and nourishing the infant congregation. Mrs. Dr. Briggs was the leader of a coterie of workers and to her energy, tact and perseverance, aided by her daughters, Mrs. Knox, Mrs. Workman and Mrs. Black, together with Mrs. Beall, Mrs. Dawes, Miss Evaline Dorsey and others was due the building up of the early church. The fairs, suppers and entertainments planned and executed by this band along in the forties are referred to as enjoyable and remarkable occasions.

The Sunday school was reorganized in 1874 by Mr. Henry A. Webb. At that time it had but twelve members. Under his direction it grew in numbers and efficiency until today it is known as one of the live schools of the city. Mr. Webb, although now past ninety years of age, is still the nominal superintendent, having served nearly forty years. In recent years he has been ably assisted by Mr. Frank S. Gordon and Judge Jas. B. Kolp.

The Episcopal church is not relatively strong in Ohio and seems to thrive best in the cities. It was a common practice among Protestant churches for years to decry its formal mode of worship but in recent years these same sects are gradually introducing some of the same practices and the future of the Episcopal church in the more populous centers seems secure. Up to March, 1868, forty-three persons had been confirmed. The church in Greenville made but slow growth until recently as shown by the fact that in 1880 the membership was only about forty.

Under Rev. Chas. H. Lee's pastorate a large and very desirable lot was purchased on the southeast corner of Broadway and Water street.

A building committee was appointed comprising the following named persons: J. C. Turpen, Frank S. Gordon, A. C. Robeson. The cornerstone was laid with appropriate Masonic ceremonies under Grand Master Wm. Belt, and the new edifice onseparated in May, 1906, by Bishop Vincent.

This structure is built of rough faced limestone on a concrete foundation, and cost about \$20,000.00. It is Gothic in style with high pitched slate roof, buttresses, pointed arch windows, substantial corner tower and is arranged inside to suit the mode of worship practiced in this church. A wing extends on the southeast side which is used for parish house

and Sunday school room. It is one of the best furnished churches in the city, and in exterior appearance has no peer.

The present rector is Rev. Chas. H. Gross, who has served since 1906. Under his pastorate the church has made a substantial growth in membership, is well organized, has made good progress in paying off the debt incurred in building the new church, and is now recognized as one of the strong churches of the county. The church now has 225 communicant members and the Sunday school 117 members.

The annual financial budget is about \$2,500.00. The vestry is composed of the following persons: Henry A. Webb, senior warden; J. C. Turpen, junior warden; E. A. Grubbs, F. S. Gordon, Jas. B. Kolp, A. C. Robeson, D. Robeson, D. W. Bowman, H. C. Helm, Conrad Kipp, Joseph Menke, Jacob Menke, G. A. Katzenberger.

The Greenville church is the only one of this denomination in Darke county.

The following rectors have served St. Paul's Episcopal church since its organization: Rev. Alvah Guion, missionary, 1833, became rector on establishment of parish in 1837; Rev. Norman Badger, 1838-1841; Rev. J. J. O'Kill, 1841-1844; Rev. D. W. Tolford, 1844-1848; Rev. Wm. Miller, 1848-1852; Rev. Mr. Wiggins, 1852-1855; Rev. Mr. Whittinter, 1855-1857; Rev. Daniel E. Brown, 1857-1860; Rev. J. N. Lee, 1860-1862; Rev. Mr. McElroy, 1865-1867; Rev. Mr. Butler (died 30 days after arrival), 1867; Rev. Richard Wainwright, 1871-1875; Rev. Geo. B. Sturgis, 1875-1877; Rev. D. W. Cox, 1877-1881; Rev. Lewis Brown, 1882-1883; Rev. J. H. Logie, 1883-1885; Rev. Christian M. Young, 1887-1888; Rev. John W. Sykes, 1888-1895; Rev. J. P. Tyler, 1895-1896; Rev. Chas. H. Lee, 1897-1906; Rev. Chas. H. Gross, 1906-.

Baptist Church.

In the early days of Ohio history the three denominations having the greatest number of adherents among the settlers were the Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist. We have noticed how the former two got an early start in Darke county and are not surprised to learn that the Baptists likewise sought to get a footing here. John Childers and John Wintermuth were pioneer preachers of that denomination in Greenville and vicinity, where they held services at long intervals, beginning in 1819 to 1820. Childers is credited with

preaching the first sermon delivered in Richland township, and mention is made of a Baptist church in Versailles in early days. An early writer tells an interesting anecdote about one of these early preachers, as follows: Elder John Wintermuth was an old school Baptist, and had organized several churches in the county, with a tolerable number of members. He was an excellent man of great piety for the times and country in which he lived, and though in comparison with many others was a very poor preacher, that is, he could not speak fluently, being no orator, but his great learning in the scriptures, and excellent character, carried great weight among the people, and through a long time he did much good. He lived and died on his farm about five miles northeast of Greenville, in the year 1846. He had some peculiarities. It is recollected of being said of him that on one occasion he was called to marry a couple, about ten miles from his home. He answered the call, married the couple, and on his taking leave of them to go home the young married man handed him a bill of paper money folded up, which the reverend gentleman without looking at stuck into his vest pocket, mounted his horse and rode home. He then thought he would look at it and show his wife the dollar, which was the usual fee (dollars were scarce in those days), but great was his surprise when he unfolded the bill, he saw that instead of a dollar, it was a ten-dollar bill. Filled with mortification, and chagrined at his carelessness and lack of thought in not looking at the money he immediately saddled his horse, rode back, found the young man, presented him the bill, and began making the best apology he could, when the young man said: "I need no apology, there is no mistake, I intended to give you that bill and did not look for any change. He mounted his horse again and rode back home. In those days there were few church buildings in the county, meetings were held at private houses and in the green woods. Many preachers from a distance of various denominations visited and preached to the people in various parts of the county.

An old school Baptist church was organized in Greenville in early days, and, it seems, worshipped in a log meeting house on the rear of lot No. 32 on Elm street in the rear of the new Catholic church. Seymour Craig was one of the early preachers in this church, where he held occasional services along the forties. Rev. Cottrell served the congregation

for a while. Herman Rush, a brother of Isaac Rush, and member of one of the pioneer families, preached in this church in the fifties. The congregation was very small, being comprised largely of the Rush, Potter and Bishop families. The Baptists and the United Brethren, it is said, built a union church here about 1856, which they were unable to continue. The building was sold to George H. Martz and J. W. Legg, who opened up a "select" school here for pupils who wanted to take advanced studies not included in the curriculum of the grade schools maintained by the city. This school was the forerunner of the high school.

These early Baptists belonged to the old order, and were commonly called "Hardshells." They believed in predestination, were opposed to foreign missionaries, and on the whole, seemed to be opposed to advanced education and progression. About the middle of the nineteenth century, or before, a split occurred in this body, and those who were opposed to predestination and believed in missions formed a new denomination, called the Missionary or New Order Baptists. As a result the Old Order decreased rapidly in numbers and influence, and are now almost extinct, while the New Order made rapid strides and are today one of the strongest religious bodies in the United States. The Hardshells disappeared from Darke county at an early date.

The first Missionary or Regular Baptist church in Darke county was established at Gordon, and the organization is still in existence. S. M. Brower was the first preacher who conducted Baptist services in the Union church at this place about 1860. On Saturday, August 10, 1867, a number of brethren and sisters of the Baptist faith from the Gordon, Middletown, Caesar's Creek and Centerville churches met at the Union church four miles north of Greenville, and after prayer and exhortation, by Elder W. R. Thomas, organized into council by appointing Elder Thomas, moderator, and William Hicks, secretary. At this meeting a "Baptist Church of Christ" was organized and called the "Regular Baptist church of Greenville." Jeremiah, John and Peter Deardoff were elected deacons. Jeremiah, John and Peter Deardoff, Thompson L. Bishop and Wm. Hicks were appointed a committee to procure a house of worship in Greenville. The charter members of the society were: Jeremiah, John and Peter Deardoff, Wm. Hicks, Jas. Deardoff, Wm. Deardoff, Henry Collet, Thompson L. Bishop, Mary John, Hannah A.

Hicks, Debbie Deardoff, — Deardoff, Sarah Collet, Sarah Deardoff, Maria Bishop, Cynthia A. Bishop. Elder Thomas was called as the first pastor. First meetings were held in private residences and at the court house. In 1868 the Christian church was rented and became the place of meeting. About this time the church became a member of the Mad River Association. Services were also hold at times in the Union meeting house. From 1872 to 1874 meetings were held in the Evangelical church. In early days Elder Thomas was engaged to preach on one Saturday and the Sabbath following for \$150.00 per year. \$100.00 being furnished by the congregation and \$50.00 by the Missionary Board of the Mad River Association. Many hardships were experienced in these days. Sickness in the family of Elder Thomas special meetings in other charges, the late arrival of trains, and extreme cold often prevented or interfered with regular meetings. The membership increased slowly and some members were expelled for misconduct. Elder Thomas served until 1874, when Elder James Simpson accepted a call, and served until 1878. St. Paul's Reformed church was rented for monthly meetings on Saturdays and on Sunday afternoons in 1875, and services were held here until Jan., 1881.

The church was without a regular pastor from March, 1878, to October, 1880, when Elder B. J. George of Urbana, was called. Services were then resumed in the Evangelical church on the first and third Sabbaths of each month. A lot was purchased on the southwest corner of Wayne avenue and Cypress street for \$500.00 in the spring of 1881 and a frame church building about 32x48 feet was erected thereon during the summer, at a cost of some thirteen hundred dollars. The dedication of this church took place on the first Sabbath in November, 1881. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Fisher of Piqua, Ohio, in the morning, to a crowded congregation. A Sunday school was organized in the afternoon, with T. L. Bishop as superintendent, and the evening sermon was delivered by Rev. T. P. Childs of Troy, Ohio. Rev. George served until the third Sunday in Sept., 1882. Elder Childs served the church at intervals until Jan., 1883, when Rev. J. L. Wyley was sent by the Ohio Baptist convention and was called to fill the pulpit one year, the state convention furnishing three hundred dollars per year toward his salary. In 1883 the church was dismissed from the Mad River Association by request, and was admitted to the Day-

ton Association. Evangelistic services were held in Feb., 1886, by Rev. Palmer, which greatly revived the church and resulted in several additions. Rev. Wyley finished his pastorate in April, 1886. There was no regular pastor until July, 1887, when Rev. Sherwood Fison preached his first sermon. He served until Jan., 1890. During his pastorate of two and one-half years the church grew in numbers and organization. Rev. J. H. Smith entered on his ministry in the summer of 1891 and continued as pastor until October 1, 1892.

B. Y. P. U. organized in Dec., 1892. Rev. J. E. Lee accepted call in Oct., 1893, served until Oct., 1895. Pulpit vacant until May, 1897, when Rev. T. P. James accepted call. During his pastorate of nearly five years the church made substantial progress, several members were added, a new lot was purchased on the northeast corner of Washington avenue and Devor street for \$1,600.00, and the church was moved.

A substantial frame parsonage was built on Devor street adjoining the church about 1904. The following pastors have served the congregation since the moving of the church to Washington avenue: W. L. Lemon, January, 1902, to October, 1902; E. M. Kessler, November, 1903, to July, 1905; E. L. Clevenger, October, 1904, to September, 1905; B. J. George, March, 1906, to October 1906; L. E. Smith, January, 1907, to July, 1908; Frederick Fisher, November, 1908, to April, 1911; T. J. Hall, November, 1911, to November 1912; William Pieffer, November, 1912, to —.

The present membership of the church is about 100 and the Sunday school enrollment about 80.

John A. Miller succeeded T. L. Bishop as superintendent of Sunday school. A. B. Maurer served as superintendent of the Sunday school from 1887 to 1908. C. O. Howell has served since 1911.

Trustees: W. G. Bishop, treasurer; A. R. Guthridge, clerk; C. O. Howell, A. J. Klinger, A. J. Miller, G. A. Beam.

The church is well organized, has an excellent site on which it is expected that a substantial church and Sunday school building will be built at no very distant day, and has exhibited a vitality and perseverance which promises to make it one of the strong congregations of the city.

The Catholic Church.

On account of the fact that the earliest settlers in Darke county were almost exclusively of native American stock the Catholic church did not become established here until a few French families settled in the northeastern section about the year 1836. At first they fanned the flame of faith and devotion in their own private homes and met at stated times for the public reading of the scriptures, and the recitation of mass prayers. This sufficed for but a short time when the zealous pioneer missionary, Father Louis Navarron, a priest from the French domains of Canada, came into their midst to minister to their spiritual wants. Shortly after his appearance the rude log hut inhabited by Joseph Smith, on the present site of Frenchtown, was used as a temporary chapel for about a year by the dozen families who had recently come into this neighborhood. Later the home of Mr. Marchal, some three miles eastward, was used. About this time other small colonies of Frenchmen settled at Russia, some six miles east, just across the line in Shelby county, and at Versailles. Neither of these communities was large enough to maintain a resident pastor, so they agreed that all three should share the burden. It was then resolved to erect a church which would be of easy access to all. A committee chosen from each community examined various suggested sites and finally agreed to erect a house of worship where the present St. Valberts cemetery is located, some two miles north of the present site of Versailles. Here a log church was soon erected and in the spring of 1838 the first services were held within its rude walls. Daily mass was still said at Frenchtown, but the Sunday services for Russia, Versailles and Frenchtown were held at St. Valberts, in the French language. A church was finished at Frenchtown in 1848, and one in Russia about this time, and St. Valberts lost some of its early popularity. On Easter Sunday, 1849, it is said, the great Archbishop Purcell preached in the English tongue, using the stump of a great oak as a pulpit. The devoted, saintly and faithful pastor Navarron served this parish until the above year. Desirous of having their church nearer their homes the Catholics of Versailles bought an old Baptist meeting house in 1864, and remodeled it for their first chapel, leaving St. Valberts at last as a burial site.

The further history of the Frenchtown and Versailles

churches, as well as that of those established in more recent years at Delvin and Osgood, will be found in the history of those villages under the proper township heads, and we will now consider briefly the story of the founding of St. Mary's church at the county seat.

The members of the Catholic church, who were the first to come to the central part of the county, settled on farms along the Versailles pike about two miles from the city of Greenville. They built a small log church on a tract of land donated for the use of a cemetery by Mr. Caron on the east side of the pike in the northwest quarter of section 19, range 3 east, Greenville township. The priests of the neighboring cities of Springfield, Dayton, Piqua and Minster occasionally visited them and held services for them. When the city of Greenville grew in population, several Catholic families came here, and religious services were at times held in one or other of the private homes. Among the first families recalled were the Carons, the Kuntzs, the O'Briens and the Lynchs. This was in 1854 and the succeeding years. In the year 1863 their number had so far increased that they decided to have a church in the city and to secure a resident pastor. Accordingly, they bought a small brick church situated on Elm street between Third and Fourth streets, which had formerly been used by the U. B. congregation. This structure was enlarged, remodeled, and dedicated by Archbishop Purcell in the summer of 1863. About the same time they purchased the vacant lot on the northeast corner of Third and Elm streets, on which they erected a parsonage under the administration of the first pastor, the Rev. Charles F. Schellhamer. To accommodate the growing number of members this church building was in 1871 or 1872 enlarged under the direction of Rev. John F. Kalenburg, their second pastor. In a few years after the vacant lot on the southeast corner of Third and Elm streets and adjoining the church was also secured. During the subsequent years the congregation prospered and became established on a firm basis. The members felt that they were in condition to support a parochial school for the better instruction of their children in religion and morality. Consequently, in 1888 a substantial school building on the lot adjoining the parsonage, and a new parish house on the opposite lot were erected at the cost of some \$5,000. In September of the same year

the school was opened under the charge of the sisters of charity of Cincinnati, Ohio.

In the year 1899 it was found that the old church building was in need of extensive repairs. Upon deliberation it was determined to erect a new edifice on the southeast corner of Third and Elm streets. In the same year active preparations were begun, and in June of 1900 the cornerstone was blessed and set in position. Thereupon, thanks to the united efforts of the parish members and the generous help of several citizens of Greenville, the work of building could be successfully prosecuted and completed in the following years of 1901 and 1902. The solemn dedication of the new church took place on the 19th of October, 1902. This stately pile of gray brick with its two large towers, its mellow chimes, its stained glass windows, its interior decorations and furnishings cost about \$26,000.00 and is a worthy monument to the zeal and devotion of the Catholic families of the county seat. Mr. Dennis Dewyr, one of the parishioners, was the contractor.

Since then, though the membership has somewhat decreased, owing to the demise of some older members and the removal to different localities, the congregation still continues in an active and prosperous condition. Rev. J. H. Brummer has been the faithful resident pastor since 1882, and, as above noted, the new school, parsonage and church have all been erected during his pastorate.

The United Brethren in Christ.

The denomination known as the Church of the United Brethren in Christ was founded by Philip William Otterbein, a German-American preacher, in the latter part of the eighteenth century. In doctrine it is Arminian and evangelical, and in polity it is much like that of the Methodist Episcopal church. Numerically it stood ninth in the denominational families of the U. S. in 1912, having some three hundred and twenty thousand members in the two affiliated bodies. Like the Reformed church it is strong in Pennsylvania and is well represented in the upper Miami valley, having a large publishing house and a vigorous theological seminary at Dayton, Ohio. Besides this denomination has recently purchased the large and valuable Shaker community farm in Warren county with the view of establishing thereon a home for the aged.

Although it now stands second in the number of churches in Darke county, it seems to have appeared on this field comparatively late. The oldest churches mentioned are in the southern part of the county, the Ithaca church having been founded about 1830; Otterbein about 1840; Castine, about 1849; Abbotsville, about 1850 and Caylor's Chapel (Van Buran township) about 1868. Zion Chapel near Weaver's is one of the oldest churches.

A United Brethren society was organized in Greenville a few years before the war and built a brick church on Vine street between Third and Fourth streets. This building was afterward sold and finally purchased by the Catholics, who remodeled and improved it in 1863 as noted elsewhere. The history of the present church dates from August 22, 1883, when Rev. H. A. Secrist was appointed pastor of the Greenville Mission by the Miami Conference with stations at Greenville, Hillgrove, Coletown and Abbotsville. Rev. Secrist preached his first sermon on Sunday, Sept. 16, 1883, in the Evangelical church on the southeast corner of Fourth and Ash streets. His text in the morning was Psalm 84:1, "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts." His evening text was Hebrews 10:9.

At first services in Greenville were held twice a month. Class was organized on October 14, 1883, with nine members, as follows: J. M. Klefeker and wife Sarah; Samuel Klefeker and wife Lucy; Mr. and Mrs. Worshing; Mrs. Sarah Guy, Mrs. Hannah Felton and Mrs. Sarah Fuller. The first superintendent of its Sunday school was J. A. Gruver. A great revival was held in the Evangelical church in February and March, 1884, as a result of which one hundred and twenty-eight conversions were reported, and one hundred persons united with the church. With such an impetus the church went forward with rapid strides, as shown by the fact that a lot was purchased on the southwest corner of Wayne avenue and Devor street in the new section of the growing city, and the erection of a good sized brick church edifice begun in July, 1884. This church building was finished in the spring of 1885, and dedicated on July 12, 1885, by Bishop Jonathan Weaver, D.D. The site was well chosen, as it is now located at a strategic point in reference to the new south side of the city. The cost of the building and grounds was about six thousand dollars. The building committee was Henderson Albright, Daniel Reasoner, J. M. Klefeker, J. A. Gruver,

and N. G. Karns. A substantial frame parsonage was erected on the lot adjoining the rear of the church during the pastorate of Rev. Klinefelter in 1900. The church property has been considerably improved from time to time and a pipe organ added to the equipment, the gift of Mr. George Hartzell, a lumber merchant of Greenville and active worker in the church at that time. The church now has an enrollment of about three hundred, including several substantial farmers from the immediate neighborhood of Greenville.

The trustees in January, 1914, were: Chas. Minnich, W. D. Brumbaugh, O. E. Young, Alvin Pierce and J. Joseph O'Brien. Treasurer, Jacob Young. A very efficient and active Sunday school is held in connection with the church, of which Mr. Oscar Vannoy is the superintendent. The enrollment in this organization is 212 (Jan., 1914). The number of organized classes, six.

The president of the Ladies' Aid Society is Mrs. Margaret Snell; of the Woman's Missionary Association, Mrs. J. H. Vance; of the Y. P. S. C. E., Miss Beryl Stephens. The latter organization was the first Christian Endeavor Society organized in the county and has had a continuous history since its establishment, Oct. 18, 1887. It was first organized as a Young People's Society in 1884. J. B. Long is president of the Otterbein Brotherhood.

The pastors who have served this church to date are: H. A. Secrist, Sept., 1883-1885; S. W. McCorkle, Sept., 1885-July, 1887; G. P. Macklin, Sept., 1887-1889; W. L. Byers, 1888-1889; G. P. Macklin, 1890-1891; J. W. Kilbourn, 1891-1894; E. W. Bowers, 1894-1895; W. J. Pruner, 1895-1897; H. H. Klinefelter, 1897-1901; F. G. Grigsby, 1901-1906; E. C. Petry, 1906-1907; J. M. Replogle, 1907-1910; G. W. Self and H. F. White, 1910-1911; D. R. Wilson, 1911-1913; W. M. VanSickle, 1913—.

This denomination now has nineteen churches in the county, making it first in the number of stations. A late report shows the following charges, pastors and preaching stations:

Rosburg Charge, C. Plack, pastor, including Rosburg, Heistand, New Weston, Rose Hill and Zion churches; Savona Charge, F. H. Linville, pastor, including Mt. Zion (near Weaver's Station), Caylor Chapel (north of Arcanum), Abbotsville and Savona; Waterhouse Charge, M. Stein, pastor, including Waterhouse, Pleasant Grove and Hillgrove church-

es; New Madison charge, including New Madison and Yankeeetown; besides separate stations at Greenville, Union City, Arcanum, Ithaca and Castine. The above data indicate that this is one of the most active denominations in the county and bids fair to exercise a strong and salutary influence for many years.

St. Paul's Lutheran Church.

(Courtesy Mrs. Hildegard K. Schopp.)

About the year 1850 a small number of Lutherans in Greenville, O., all Germans, feeling the need of religious worship in the town, called a meeting at the home of Gottfried Brombacher on Walnut street, where the Rev. Reichardt, who was preaching in this part of the state for the Lutheran church at that time, conducted the services. Subsequent meetings were held at the home of William Boeger on Fourth street and others. These meetings continued and as there was need of administering the holy sacraments, this handful of Lutherans decided to organize and did so as "The Evangelical Lutheran St. Paul's congregation of Greenville, O."

Among the charter members were: William Boeger, Gottfried Brombacher, Lewis Foutz, Wm. Hiddeson, John Herter, Wm. Ollmetzer and Frederic Reinhart, Sr.

Others of early membership were: Christian Gerstner, John Weitbrecht, Chas. Hiddeson, Bernard Renz, Henry Klemine.

As the homes became inadequate to accommodate the people, the old court house on public square was used for the meetings. Eventually the frame building situated on the site of the present church on East Fourth street, and used by the Presbyterians as their church, was purchased from them, and there the German Lutherans worshipped for forty years. The Presbyterians taking their church bell with them and the Lutherans being too poor to purchase one, caused the removal of the little belfry and thus the plain white, unassuming frame structure had to serve as a church until in 1889 the congregation secured in the person of Rev. E. E. Ortlepp a man who set about at once to prepare for a new church building.

The Rev. A. Reichardt and Rev. J. Lehnert preached for the congregation until in 1859 Rev. John Lautenschlaeger was called, and most efficiently and faithfully served the congregation for ten years, when he was relieved by Rev. K. Koeberlin, who was pastor up to the time of his death, which oc-



SOME GREENVILLE CHURCHES

curred in 1876. He was followed by Rev. John Hinderer, who also served until his death in the year 1881. His successor was Rev. Wm. Funkey, who served the congregation four years, and was succeeded by Rev. Wm. Gettle, who also served four years, as did Rev. B. Lederer three years.

During the pastorate of Rev. John Lautenschlaeger a Sunday school and the Ladies' Aid Society were organized, the latter in 1864. For many years Mr. John Baus was the faithful superintendent of the Sunday school, whilst the work of the Ladies' Aid Society has been far-reaching.

On December 20, 1891, the congregation dedicated the first and only church they ever built, on the site of the old frame structure occupied for forty years. The cost of the building was about \$7,500.00, which sum included the bell. Through the generosity of one of its members, Mr. Daniel Henne, Sr., the congregation has never carried any debts. Six years later, on June, 20, a splendid pipe organ of the Moeller firm of Hagerstown, Md., was installed. Also furnishings of white San Diego mahogany in the chancel, namely: pulpit, baptismal font, and a memorial altar and crucifix were added. The walls were beautifully frescoed. All this represented an outlay of \$3,500.00. The congregation next bought an additional lot adjoining the church in the rear at an expense of \$1,900. In 1900 a general restoration of the church building took place and besides a modern steam furnace, a slate roof, and other necessary improvements there were added two memorial electric candelabra right and left of the altar, four oil paintings on the walls being the work of an artist in Wisconsin, and floors and walls were covered at great expense in a tasteful manner. A door paneled in cut glass leads from the modest exterior to the interior. Beautiful electric light effects about the altar, and its niche, were a donation as were the electric light chandeliers; \$5,400.00 was expended for these improvements, making of the interior of St. Paul's Lutheran church a beautiful place of worship.

The congregation, though not a large one, is active, and under the guidance of its beloved and able pastor, Dr. E. E. Ortlepp, has been singularly blessed.

As early as 1883 occasional English services were held, and as the ranks of the German members are being thinned out by the hand of time, the work is being conducted mostly in English, services in German being held only every two weeks. There is, however, still a choir which can sing in the

German language, having been organized in the eighties by Mrs. Wm. Furkey and at present conducted by Mr. Wm. Kurz. Mrs. Anne Lecklider has been organist at St. Paul's for many years, as was her father before her in early days.

The Sunday school is altogether English, and has for a number of years had a woman superintendent in Miss Amelia Koeberlin. The Luther League, a society of young people, organized in 1893 by Rev. Ortlepp, who is also its president, does valiant work for the church, and is in a flourishing condition. Mission work has no special organization, there being only a children's mission band at present.

Mrs. Minnie Buechy is president of the Ladies' Aid Society, and the following are the names of church officials in 1913: Elders, Andrew Renz, William Schaefer, I. H. Miller; trustees, Wm. Kurz, Oscar Gross, Henry Leas; deacons, James Schwartz, Fred Steffen, Albert Suter.

The congregation with its societies raised for congregational and beneficent purposes during the year 1913 the sum of two thousand one hundred and fifty-three dollars (\$2,153), and it hopes to be an influence for moral good that cannot be reckoned in dollars and cents in the future.

Evangelical Lutheran St. John's Church.

One of the most remarkable rural congregations in the county is the Evangelical Lutheran St. John's church, situated about two and one-half miles north of Greenville on the Versailles pike. The early history of the German people of Darke county is closely interwoven with the history of this church. About 1838 or 1839 German immigrants began to settle in this neighborhood. Being poor in this world's goods some took up lands that had been passed over or rejected by the earlier settlers and others purchased partly improved lands at \$12.00 to \$16.00 per acre. They were accustomed to hard manual labor in the Fatherland, however, and took up the task of reclamation with brave hearts and the stoic determination characteristic of the typical German stock. Many obstacles were encountered, and hardships, exposure and sacrifice experienced in the early years, but time wrought marvelous changes and today this section is one of the best farming communities in the county. A visitor writing of this section in 1890, said: "We passed a beautiful church and parsonage of the very latest pattern, with its

fine painted fences and beautiful lawn well kept. Going up a slight ascent we came in full view of the Lutheran settlement as far as the eye could reach. We saw one of the grandest parts of Darke county. The improvements are very fine, the houses fit to adorn Avondale or Clifton. The tobacco sheds and barns were of the very latest pattern and well painted. This part is very thickly settled, the most of the farms being about forty to eighty acres, under a very high state of cultivation."

During the early years of the settlement the people worshipped at Wakefield, then known as Clapboardtown, just north of the present site of the children's home. Emigrants kept coming and in a few years there were enough families to establish a more conveniently located church, where they might worship according to the dictates of their consciences. Accordingly a congregation was organized in 1851 by the following persons: John G. Deubner, Ferdinand Prashun, Frederick Meier, Frederick Dohme, Christian Kruckenbourg, Ferdinand Krueckeberg, Henry Koester, George Ruess, Frederick Krueckeberg and George Martz.

In 1852 the first church was erected of logs and furnished with split plank pews. It was a rude, plain structure, but as the historian says, "This old log church was the place of worship for the Lutherans until 1876, and though it was a rude tabernacle, visited by a plain, unpretentious people, it was the house of God, and the place where He recorded His name, and the worshippers were happy in it and loved to meet and greet each other after the trials and tribulations of a week of hard labor; they felt God's nearness." Revs. Paul Heit, Gotthilf Reichert and Joseph Lehner were the first pastors, each serving two years. They were succeeded by Rev. J. Lautenschlager and Rev. C. H. Althoff, each of whom served eleven years. During the period of their pastorates the church had a slow but steady and substantial growth and the time came when a new edifice was needed to accommodate the overflowing congregation. Accordingly, in 1876, under the pastorate of Rev. Althoff, a beautiful structure was erected, which stands today as a monument to the thrift, zeal and devotion of these people. This building is fronted by a tower one hundred feet in height, has a beautifully decorated interior, a large altar-niche, with two beautiful high altars, two sacristies and side pulpit and organ loft with a fine pipe organ. Rev. C. H. Mayer was called to suc-

ceed Rev. Althoff in 1880, and served until his death in 1904—a period of twenty-four years. He was a well beloved pastor, acceptable to his people, fond of the things they cherished and his demise was sincerely mourned by them. During his pastorate the church increased greatly in membership, the old church debt was paid off, a beautiful and substantial parsonage and a parochial school built beside the church, and many improvements made about the site. Rev. W. F. Benzin succeeded pastor Mayer in June, 1904, and served acceptably until the fall of 1911, and was succeeded in November, 1911, by Rev. August W. Zell, the present faithful pastor.

Among the membership have been enrolled many of the best known German families, including such names as Beisner, Brand, Duebner, Dismeir, Dohse, Glander, Glase, Grewe, Grote, Hollscher, Hiddeson, Hoffman, Hupe, Klopfer, Knick, Koester, Krueckeberg, Meier, Mergler, Peters, Pfitzer, Prasuhn, Requarth, Roebke, Roesser, Sander, Schafer, Schwier, Schnell, Strotner. The members of the church council are: Rev. Zell, chairman; elders, Frank Baldschun, Sr., Christ Kester; deacons, Wm. Beisner, Wm. Schaffer; trustees, John Schaffer, Harmon Hupe, Henry Brand, John Kruckeberg, Louis Dohse. The pastor is the superintendent of the Sunday school in which there are six teachers, three classes being taught in English and three in German. A young people's meeting is held in which all the young people participate. The communicant members number about 220, and the baptized some 300. The morning services are now conducted in the German language and the evening in English. This church belongs to the Joint Synod of Ohio. Other churches belonging to this synod are located at Arcanum, Ansonia, Pittsburg and Ithaca besides Grace Lutheran church.

This latter church is located on the corner of Water and Boston streets in Greenville, and was built in 1909, under the pastorate of Rev. Benzin, who was then also serving St. John's church, at a cost of some three thousand dollars. The present elders are Wm. Grote and Henry Schake; the deacons, Henry Dismeier and Carl Dininger; trustees, John Meier, Harley Dininger, Henry Dismeier, Walter Stahl and Wm. Stevens. Rev. Paul Schillinger was pastor from the fall of 1910 to fall of 1913. Rev. Edgar Ebert, a graduate of Capitol University, Columbus, Ohio, began his pastorate on

Easter, 1914. There is a Ladies' Aid Society in this congregation, of which Mrs. Frank Stauffer is president. There are about eighty-five communicants and about 130 baptized members. This church was formed by English members of St. John's and Emmanuel's (Dininger) congregations who desired to have a church in Greenville where the services could be held exclusively in the English language. The Sunday school has about fifty members, in four classes. The pastor is the superintendent.

Old Order German Baptist Brethren.

This body is one of three now comprising what is commonly known as the Dunkers, or Dunkards, a name derived from the German word, "Tunken," meaning to baptize, or more specifically "to dip." This body arose in Germany at the beginning of the eighteenth century and its followers were driven from that country by persecution between the years of 1719 and 1729. They fled to America where they expected to be accorded the privilege of worshipping God according to the dictates of their own conscience, and settled in eastern Pennsylvania. Here they encountered many obstacles incident to pioneer life on the border and suffered severe hardship and exposure during the early Indian Wars and the Revolution. Progress was necessarily slow, but we note signs of growth in the organization of their first Sabbath school in 1738, their first annual conference in 1742, and the printing of the first German bible in America in 1748. In these pioneer days meetings were evidently held in the homes of the members, as the first meeting house mentioned was built in Franklin county, Pa., in 1798. They believe in baptism by triune forward immersion, oppose war and litigation, resemble the Society of Friends in requiring extreme plainness of language and dress, and practice feet washing and the kiss of charity. They are temperate, industrious, economical and thrifty and insist on the payment of financial obligations. As the natural consequence of their exemplary manner of living they have prospered wherever they have settled, and commanded the respect of their neighbors.

As large numbers of the early emigrants to the Miami valley came from Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland, there were among them a goodly number of German Baptists. Jacob Miller, who settled near Dayton in 1800, is credited with

being the first brother of this order to establish himself west of the Miami river. He raised an exemplary family of three daughters and nine sons, three of the latter becoming able ministers, and was in this respect the forerunner of a host of brethren who, by industry, morality, frugality and tenacity of purpose, have made numerous prosperous settlements and dotted the valley with their homes and meeting houses. As the result of a progressive movement in the church a division was caused in 1881, and all the meeting houses and property went to the New Order. The Old Order now has the following meeting houses in Darke county, all built since the separation above mentioned: Union City District—Jackson township, three miles east of Union City on Wenrick pike; Pleasant Grove, German township, one mile east of Palestine; Oak Grove, Adams township, two miles north of Gettysburg; Miller's Grove, Franklin township, two miles south of the village of Painter Creek; Fourman Meeting House, two miles east and two north of Arcanum. Besides these a number of members living in the neighborhood of Castine attend Price Creek Meeting House, two miles south of Castine in Preble county.

The Church of the Brethren.

At the conference held in Des Moines, Iowa, in 1908, the conservative branch of the German Baptists who had been separated from the Old Order in 1881, as before noted, changed her name to "The Church of the Brethren." This body is numerically strong in Darke county and has a thriving church and home for the dependent children and old folks at Greenville, besides several rural congregations. The following very interesting and instructive sketch, prepared by Levi Minnich, of Franklin township, the vice-chairman of the General Sunday School Board of this body, gives a brief history of this organization and shows its present status in Darke county and elsewhere. What is said in this article about the Brethren church in Darke county prior to 1881 applies likewise to the Old Order.

"Probably the first member of the Church of the Brethren locating in Darke county was Wm. K. Marquis, of French parentage. He came from Virginia and settled near the present site of Union City in 1821. Soon thereafter others followed and in 1833 the little band of pioneers elected John Crumrine and Wm. K. Marquis as their first ministers. Fred-

erick Roe and John Zumbrum were the first deacons. Religious services were held in the homes of the members.

In 1851 a more definite organization was effected and christened "The Greenville Creek Church." This body consisted of about seventy members. There are at present six church houses and four congregations in this territory.

About the year 1833 members of the church of the Brethren from Pennsylvania began to settle in Franklin and Monroe townships and formed what has ever since been known as the Ludlow congregation. This includes four church houses; one near Painter Creek village, one at Pittsburg, one at Red River and one at Georgetown in Miami county. Among the first members of this church were Jacob Stauffer and wife, Barbara Brandt, Sallie Finrock, David Kinsey and wife, Frederick Holsopple and wife, David Mishler and wife. At this time there were seventeen members living in the above townships.

"Philip Younce was the first minister to conduct religious services in this part of the county. He lived about five miles southeast of West Milton, nearly twenty miles distant, and made his visit on horseback every eight weeks. Services were held in the homes of the people, except in midsummer, when a well shaded spot in the forest was selected. At the time of one of these appointments Painter Creek had risen to abnormal size. A friend of Rev. Younce living east of the creek, desiring to spare the veteran minister this long journey, sent a messenger the day previous to inform him he could not cross the raging stream. The elder, who was already en route, hesitated a moment, and then replied, 'My horse can swim, and I shall try and reach my appointment.' On he went and sure enough the faithful horse did take him safely through the deep water full of floating logs, and his appointment was filled according to previous announcement.

"In 1850 the young men of this community, having a desire for greater social and educational development, erected through subscription for material and labor, a building made of logs one mile east of the village of Painter creek on the farm owned by Samuel Beane. This was first used only for singing schools and debates, but soon after its use was also tendered the church in which to hold religious services. A few years later the building was given wholly to the church, and thus it became the first church building in this part of Darke county. With such ministers as Philip and John

Younce, David Mishler, Abraham Younce, Eli Swank, Henry Jones, Frederick Stauffer, Absolem Hyer and other consecrated leaders, Ludlow church grew in influence and numbers until it reached a membership of four hundred. For a third of a century its membership has remained about the same. Within this time even a greater number of members removed from its borders and became pioneer settlers in the west and northwest. Believing that with less territory and more concentrated effort a church organization can accomplish more efficient work, Ludlow district in December, 1913, decided to divide itself into two congregations with Painter creek and Red river comprising one congregation and Pittsburg and Georgetown the other. In German township there were early organizations of this church, likewise in Adams township, where the early settlers organized a congregation known as the Upper Stillwater congregation. This also included a part of Miami county. The first church house built for this congregation was in the autumn of 1844 and the spring of 1845, about one mile north of Bradford, on the Miami county side. The ground was donated by Jacob Bashore and John Beanblossom. The ministers were Eld. Michael Etter, John Brumbaugh and John Cable. Deacons, Daniel Morgan, Isaac Hoover, David Minnich and Adam Brandt. Later Oakland congregation in Darke county and Covington and Newton congregations in Miami county were formed from this territory.

In 1868 the first church building was taken down and the present large and substantial building erected. In 1908 this building was remodeled so as to provide better Sunday school facilities.

Amongst other ministers who were leaders in this congregation were Joseph Risser, S. S. Mohler, John Hershey, Adam Helman, Emanuel Hoover and Wm. Boogs. Ministers having the work in charge at present are Eld. J. C. Bright, Eld. J. M. Stover, Devolt Crowel, S. D. Royer, S. E. Porter and John Eikenberry.

The Oakland congregation is mostly in Adams township and has a membership of 184. Its ministers are Eld. John Christian, Henry Smith and Elmer Ikey.

There are nearly 100 members of the church of the Brethren living in Bradford. An effort is being made at present to raise sufficient subscription to erect a church building there.

There are at present twelve church houses located in Darke county at the following places: Beech Grove, Castine, Greenville, Jordan, North Star, Oakland, Painter Creek, Pittsburg, Poplar Grove, Pleasant Valley, Red River and West Branch. Union City and Upper Stillwater congregations are partly in Darke county. The church membership of Darke county is about 1,200, and the number of ministers twenty-three. These are largely of Pennsylvania and Virginia parentage. There are organized churches in 38 of the states of the Union with a membership of about 100,000.

The Gospel Messenger is the official organ of the church, and is published weekly at Elgin, Illinois.

In recent years the church has greatly increased its activity in missions, Sunday school work, education and temperance. Each of these departments has a general board. Under the supervision of the General Mission Board, foreign missions have been established in Denmark, Sweden, India and China, with other fields under consideration. The Missionary Visitor is the official paper published monthly at Elgin, Illinois.

Under the supervision of the Educational Board there are nine denominational schools located as follows: Juniata College, Huntingdon, Pa.; Blue Ridge College, New Windsor, Md.; Bridgewater College, Bridgewater, Va.; Daleville College, Daleville, Va.; Manchester College, North Manchester, Ind.; Mt. Morris College, Mt. Morris, Ill.; Bethany Bible School, Chicago, Ill.; McPherson College, McPherson, Kan.; Palmers College, Lordsburg, Cal.

Under the supervision of the General Sunday School Board with headquarters at Elgin, Ill., there has been effected a more thorough organization of the Sunday schools of the church. I. B. Trout is secretary of the board, and is editor-in-chief of the various Sunday school publications of the church. The enrollment of the Sunday school exceeds her membership.

Ever since the organization of the church she has stood against the open saloon and the manufacture of intoxicating liquor. She believes in the simplicity of life as found in the teaching of Christ in the New Testament.

She represents a people who, as little children (Luke 18:17), accept the word of the new testament as a message from heaven (Heb. 1:1, 2), and teach it in full (2 Tim. 4:1, 2; Matt. 28:20).

Who baptize believers by triune immersion (Matt. 28:19)

with a forward action (Rom. 6:5), and for the remission of sins (Acts 2:38), and lay hands on those baptized, asking upon them the gift of God's spirit (Acts 19:5, 6).

Who follow the command and example of washing one another's feet (John 13:4, 17).

Who take the Lord's Supper at night (John 13:20), at one and the same time, tarrying one for another (1 Cor. 11:33, 34).

Who greet one another with a holy kiss (Acts 20:37; Rom. 16:16).

Who take the Communion at night, after supper, as did the Lord (Mark 14:17, 23).

Who teach all the doctrines of Christ, peace (Heb. 12:14), love (1 Cor. 13), unity (Eph. 4), both faith and works (James 2:17, 20).

Who labor for nonconformity to the world in its vain and wicked customs (Rom. 12:2).

Who advocate nonswearing (Matt. 5:34, 37), anti-secretism (2 Cor. 6:14, 17), opposition to war (John 18:36), doing good unto all men (Matt. 5:44, 46).

Who anoint and lay hands on the sick (James 5:14, 15).

Who give the Bread of Life, the message of the common salvation, unto all men without money or price (Matt. 10:8).

The Church of the Brethren in Greenville.

In our sketch of the Brethren church it has been noted that its early meeting houses were established in the rural communities. On account of their plain manner of living and industrious habits these people devote most of their energies to the cultivation of the soil. However, on account of advancing age, a number of the brethren retired from active life on the farm and settled in the county seat, during the latter years of the nineteenth century. Being accustomed to the regular worship of God these devout people commenced to hold services in the house of Mr. Hardman on the northwest corner of Pine street and Central avenue about the year 1889, under the preaching of Elder Henry Baker. The Mission Board of the Southern District of Ohio soon perceived the importance of establishing a church in Greenville, and lent encouragement and financial aid to this enterprise. With its assistance it was then decided to erect a house of worship in the near future. Services were then held in the city hall, a lot was purchased on the east side of Central avenue be-

tween Walker and Pine streets, and the erection of a church commenced. This building was pushed to completion and dedicated in January, 1901. It was a substantial brick structure with pointed slate roof 38x60 feet in size, and was the first church located in the rapidly growing section of the city south of the Pennsylvania railway. At this time a society of twenty-four members was organized, among whom were the following: Henry Beck and wife, I. K. Hollinger and wife, David Marker and wife, John Marker and wife, George Puterbaugh, Sr., and wife, David Hollinger and wife, Mrs. Daisy Hollinger, Mrs. Catharine Hopkins, Mrs. Susie Michael, Mrs. Marg. Murphy and daughter Laura. The society grew in numbers and influence and in 1911 the original church structure was enlarged and remodeled, the roof being raised about ten feet, a tower added in front, three Sunday school rooms attached to the east end and a gallery constructed, giving the property a value conservatively estimated at \$7,000.00. Special emphasis has been placed on the work of the Sunday school with the result that it now has an enrollment of about two hundred and fifty members. George D. Puterbaugh was superintendent of this department for several years and was recently succeeded by Allen Weimer. The school is well organized, has seven separate class rooms, besides the main assembly room, and supports a teachers' training class. The young people support a flourishing Christian Workers' Society of which Chas. Ferror is president. The women of the church maintain a strong auxiliary organization, now known as the Ladies' Aid Society, of which Mrs. David Hollinger is the head. The official board is constituted as follows: Elders, Abraham Brumbaugh, Granville Minnich, A. W. Weimer; deacons, Henry Beck, George Puterbaugh, Sr., Elam Ferror, Geo. D. Puterbaugh, Jr., I. N. Royer, Vincent Halliday, Henry Hovatter, Chas. Fryman and Chas. Ferror. Rev. David Hollinger has been pastor of this congregation most of the time since its organization, freely giving of his time and talents to the work of the ministry without financial remuneration at his own request. The church now has about 170 members and on account of the need of a central church of this denomination in Darke county, the character of its membership and its strategic location, promises to grow steadily in numbers and influence.

The Brethren's Home.

In the year 1902 the Brethren churches of the southern district of Ohio secured a charter to erect a home for dependent orphan children and the old people under their care. After a careful inspection of eligible locations for the proposed benevolent institution, the locating committee chose a beautiful site on the east bluff of the Mud creek valley, just south of Oakview addition to the city of Greenville. The central location of Greenville, and its exceptional railroad facilities were determining factors in the decision of the committee. This site comprises forty acres of fertile prairie and upland, formerly known as the Rush farm, lying between the Fort Jefferson pike and the Pennsylvania railway, and commands a fine view of the country to the south and west. On account of proximity to Greenville and its natural advantage this site was well chosen and reflects credit upon the wisdom of its purchasers. Here two substantial pressed brick buildings encircled with wide porches were erected at an approximate cost of \$25,000.00, and dedicated in July, 1903, with appropriate exercises.

The buildings are two stories in height with cemented basements under the entire structure, are 35x70 feet in size, and are equipped with electricity, city water, sanitary sewers, natural gas pipes and a good heating plant.

The north building was constructed for the use of the old folks, and has a hallway running east and west entirely through its length. On the right side of this hall, downstairs, are located the superintendent's office, four bedrooms and a sewing room. On the left side are located the old peoples' sitting room, dining room, kitchen, pantry and store room. Upstairs there are six rooms on each side for bedrooms. At the west end are toilet rooms, and lavatories, with hot and cold water.

The south building is located about seventy-five feet from its companion, with which it is now connected by a brick building erected for a laundry and furnace house. Like the northern building it is intersected by longitudinal hallways downstairs and up. On the north side of this hall downstairs are located the rooms for the governess, and little girls, children's toilet room, a large dining room and kitchen for the accommodation of the superintendent's family, the help and the children. On the south side of the hall are

located a large sitting room, chapel, boys' room, and dairy and supply room equipped with cream-separator, refrigerator, etc. Upstairs are located the women's hospital, the men's hospital and four bedrooms.

Twenty-nine adults, ranging in age from 55 to 87 years, were admitted during the first year. No children were admitted until 1905, when eleven came.

Since its establishment the following persons have served as superintendent: A. G. Snowberger, about six months; E. P. Longenecker, one year; Joseph Brant, one year; M. N. Rensbarger, three years; Granville W. Minnich, the present efficient incumbent, has served continuously since 1909.

The lawns in front of the buildings have been nicely graded and planted with trees which, in time, will add greatly to the pleasing and home-like appearance of the grounds. The average number of inmates has been about thirty. At present there are twenty-six adults and six children in the home.

The location of this institution in Darke county indicates that the Brethren church is strong and influential here and is growing in prestige and good works. It also adds one to the high class benevolent institutions located in the county, and tends to attract and bind together the members of a church valued highly for their contribution to the social, moral and religious affairs of our people.

First Evangelical Church.

On account of the goodly proportion of German emigrants to Greenville and vicinity about 1830 to 1850 three different denominations were early established in Greenville, viz., the Evangelical, German M. E. and Lutheran. Although the former denomination has lost its distinctive German character in late years, it was established by Germans, as shown by the records and the names of the early families who supported it. Among these were the Renschlers, Koenigs, Lutzs, Kecks and Schwartzs. The first services were held in private homes by visiting ministers from Dayton, Cincinnati and neighboring places. Although a small class was formed as early as 1842, the membership increased slowly, and did not erect a house of worship until 1858, when a substantial brick church building was erected on the southeast corner of Fourth and Ash streets, where the congregation has continued to worship ever since. The early growth of the church was quite slow

as indicated by the fact that but twenty-eight members were reported in 1880, at which time regular preaching services were held only once in two weeks. Under the pastorate of Rev. Geo. D. Eastes in 1911, the church was remodeled at a cost of about \$4,000.00. At this time a Sunday school room was added, the basement enlarged, the auditorium decorated and refurnished and other improvements made. Plans have recently been adopted whereby the society, by action of the annual conference, expect to build a new parsonage on the present site adjoining the church, in the near future.

The trustees in 1913 were: Irvin Smith, president; C. M. Dunn, secretary; Henry Flurkey, treasurer; Anna Flurkey, president Young Peoples' Alliance; Mr. Frank Slade, superintendent of Sunday school. The enrollment in the Sunday school in 1913 was about 140, and the church membership about 100. The present zealous pastor is Rev. Ernest R. Roop, who is entering on the third year of his pastorate. This church is exceptionally well located and in a position to serve a large number of people in the eastern central section of the city.

The Universalist Church.

As suggested by its title, this denomination stands for the universal fatherhood of God, the brotherhood of all mankind, and the ultimate harmony of all souls with God. Its members accept the Bible as containing a revelation of the character of God and of the duty, interest and final destination of mankind, and believe that God is revealed in Christ by the Holy Spirit. Both modes of baptism are practiced.

The local congregation is independent in the management of its affairs. This denomination became established in the New England states over a hundred years ago. Although it has never attained a large membership it has exercised considerable influence on the religious thought of the Protestant denominations since its organization. From the meager records extant it appears that the first Universalist society in the county was organized in New Madison in 1859 with thirty-one members under the preaching of Henry Gifford. A large lot was purchased of John B. Schriber on the south side of the village in June, 1859, for \$75.00 and subscriptions were received for a building. A substantial frame structure about forty by fifty feet in size was soon erected and dedicated in January, 1860. Here the denomination has maintained

an organization ever since, placing special emphasis on Sunday school work, and is now probably stronger than at any other point in the county. Under the pastorate of the late J. A. Stoner and wife, of Eaton, Ohio, a beautiful modern brick church building was erected in 1903 at a cost of some \$8,000.00. This church now has a membership of over one hundred, a large active and well organized Sunday school, a Junior Young Peoples' Christian Union and a Ladies' Aid Society.

The second Universalist church in the county was organized at Palestine by Rev. Elihu Moore, a noted theologian and protagonist of the faith, with ten members, on June 18, 1868. Meetings were first held in the old Palestine school-house but in a few years a substantial frame church building was erected at a probable cost of \$3,000.00 on a fine lot situated on the north side of the village, which had been given by Mrs. Viola Kester. Harvey L. Hill, George Kester and M. M. Jeffries were the first deacons, and Harrod Mills the first clerk. This church has had as pastors some of the strongest Universalist preachers in this part of the field, including such men as S. P. Carlton, Thomas Guthrie, John Blackford, J. P. MacLean, John Richardson, Lotta D. Crosley, J. A. Stoner and wife, and the present pastor, O. G. Colegrove.

Associations and other important meetings have been held here and this church might, with propriety, be called the mother of the Greenville church. At present it has a membership of seventy-five, a "Front Line" Sunday school and an active Ladies' Aid Society.

About the years 1891 and 1892 occasional Universalist services were held in the opera house in Greenville by Rev. S. P. Carlton and Rev. J. P. MacLean. Considerable interest developed which resulted in the organization of the "First Universalist Church," at a meeting held in the city hall, on Thursday evening, January 26, 1893, at which the following named persons entered themselves on the roll as members: I. Q. Sinks, William P. Espy, I. N. Eakins, T. J. Dowlar, Charles M. Kates, A. N. Van Dyke, A. P. Sawyer, Mrs. Nina Emerson, Mrs. Retta Ketring, Mrs. Jane Eakins, Mrs. Harriet K. Dowlar, Mrs. Belle L. Kates, Mrs. America Sinks, Mrs. L. A. Eidson, Mrs. A. P. Sawyer, Mrs. A. E. Shepherd, Mrs. Sarah C. Wilson, Mrs. Amanda Miller and Miss Rettie Sinks.

Rev. MacLean was called to the pastorate in February and the opera house was soon rented as a place for holding ser-

vices. Meetings were held here on the first and third Sundays of each month for over two years. In the meantime the society decided to secure a lot and erect a church building. Various sites were considered but before a decision was made Mr. and Mrs. Martin V. Emerson purchased the southwest part of lot 139 on the north side of East Fifth street near Broadway early in 1895 and donated the front portion for the use of the church. An active canvass for a church building fund was now made with the result that the corner stone of the new building was laid on Sunday afternoon, July 7, 1895, in the presence of a large concourse of people. The services were participated in by Rev. L. E. Jones, Presbyterian; Rev. W. E. Ludwick, Reformed; Rev. J. P. Tyler, Episcopalian, besides the pastor, and were quite impressive.

The structure erected was of brick and cost about \$3,500.00. Rev. MacLean served this congregation about four years and was succeeded by John Richardson, who served about two years. Lotta D. Crosley came about 1900 and served some three years. Thomas S. Guthrie followed with a three-year pastorate. Leon P. and Martha Jones acted as joint pastors from 1906 to 1908, and were followed by E. H. Barrett. Rev. and Mrs. O. G. Colegrove began their pastorate in October, 1910, and are still serving acceptably in that capacity, preaching here on the first and third Sundays of each month. B. M. McCabe is moderator; Mrs. Lola Aukerman, clerk; Mrs. Mary Horn, treasurer. The trustees are: L. C. Aukerman, B. M. McCabe, Robert Davidson, J. E. Rush and J. E. Owens.

This church maintains a "Front Line" Sunday school, an active Y. P. C. U. and a Woman's Universalist Missionary Alliance.

The Reformed Church.

The Reformed church in the United States is an off-shoot of one of the oldest Protestant Christian bodies having a continuous history since its organization, being contemporaneous with the Lutheran church. It arose out of the Reformation in Switzerland, but soon became planted in Germany, especially in the Palatinate, where it secured control of Heidelberg University and exerted a powerful influence during the reformation. As a symbol of faith it adopted the Heidelberg catechism in 1563. In policy it is Presbyterian as the Presbyterian church is Reformed in doctrine. Therefore, these two churches are closely related and have been kept apart

chiefly by difference of language and tradition. However, these influences have grown less with time and the two communions are now negotiating a union. The local governing body in this denomination is called a consistory; the district body a classis; a group of classes, a synod; the highest body, a general synod.

The first Synod organized in the United States was among the German settlers of eastern Pennsylvania in 1743. Here this denomination largely became entrenched and from this center has followed the Pennsylvania emigrants to Ohio and other states. It places great stress on the educational method in implanting religion, has an educated ministry and a strong denominational consciousness. It now has over 300,000 members in the United States and maintains important schools and missions in Japan and China. Its principal educational institutions in Ohio are Heidelberg University, at Tiffin, and Central Theological Seminary at Dayton. It is well represented in the latter city and in the upper Miami valley, but did not get a footing in Darke county until about the middle of the nineteenth century. The records of 1853 show at least four congregations in this county, viz.: Zion (near Baker's Store), St. John's in German township, Beamsville and Gettysburg. At a meeting of the joint consistories held in Beamsville, August 6, 1853, Jesse Prugh was president; John L. Darner, secretary; Philip Hartzell and Jesse Prugh, delegates to Synod and Classis. Rev. J. Vogt, Rev. John Stuck and Rev. William McCaughey were prominent early ministers in this denomination. Besides the above mentioned churches congregations were established in the course of a few years, largely under their influence, at Beech Grove (on Ithaca pike); New Madison, Mt. Pleasant (at intersection of Nashville pike and Greenville township pike), Bethel (on Bethel pike about one mile southwest of Woodington); Hillgrove; East Zion (two miles east of Greenville on Gettysburg pike), also at Bradford and Arcanum. Rev. Reuben Good and Rev. Jacob M. LeFever were also early preachers in various charges.

Zion's congregation withdrew from the original charge in 1856, and the Beamsville and Creager (New Harrison) churches became attached to the Dallas charge in 1862. By this time the leaders in the denomination had awakened to the importance of establishing a mission in the county seat as a strategic center of the church's activity. Accordingly

the Old School Presbyterian church was secured and in September, 1864, Rev. T. P. Bucher of Dayton, preached here to a large congregation. This meeting was followed by others conducted by Rev. William McCaughey and Rev. A. Wanner, and on September 19, 1864, a society was organized at the home of Mrs. Clara Bartling on East Main street with the following members: Philip Hartzell and wife, Mrs. Clara Bartling, Solomon Creager, Mrs. E. E. Baer and Mrs. Margaret Webb. Rev. William McCaughey was called as the first pastor. In the spring of 1866 a building committee was appointed and in October of that year the old Christian church on Walnut street was rented for six months. In 1869 the Old School Presbyterian church building on the northwest corner of Fourth and Broadway was purchased for \$4,000.00. This seems to have been a premature venture as most of the purchase money had been borrowed and in February, 1870, this property was sold at auction. Previous to this the lot on the southwest corner of Third and Vine streets had been purchased from John Harper. This also was disposed of and on May 30, 1870, some forty-five feet by seventy feet off the rear of lot 29 on the west side of Sycamore street between Third and Fourth streets was purchased for \$1,000.00. An active canvass for funds was soon commenced and the building of a church edifice pushed. In 1872 the new building was completed at a cost of some \$5,400.00, and the Rev. David Winters of Dayton and others assisted the pastor in the dedicatory services. The building was constructed of brick on a stone foundation, with tower, pitched roof, buttresses and pointed art glass windows in the Gothic style of architecture, was frescoed, carpeted and neatly furnished, making it probably the best appointed church in the town at that time.

On February 16, 1873, the first communion was observed in this church. Rev. McCaughey served this church for a period of ten years, preaching his farewell sermon on September 6, 1874. He was succeeded by Rev. R. B. Reichard who served from December, 1874, till July, 1876. Other pastors were Rev. Jesse Steiner, spring of 1876 to the fall of 1877; Rev. Samuel Mease, 1880 and 1881; Rev. G. H. Sonder, 1882 and 1883; Rev. J. C. Beade, 1883 to 1886; Rev. J. M. Kessler, July, 1886, to February, 1887; Rev. William E. Ludwick, April, 1887, to June, 1898; Rev. William H. Shults, November, 1898, to spring of 1900; Rev. J. Wolbach, December, 1900, to October, 1901.

During this period of the church's existence many difficul-

ties were encountered and its growth and progress were comparatively slow until the pastorate of Rev. W. E. Ludwick, when the church made considerable gain financially and numerically.

Rev. Joseph Pierce Alden, a graduate of Ursinus School of Theology, was called to the pastorate and in July, 1902, came to the church. He is still filling that position in a very acceptable manner. During his incumbency the membership has increased, the organization of the church and Sunday school has been greatly strengthened and a feeling of harmony and co-operation has prevailed. In June, 1910, the west half of lot No. 37 on the northeast corner of Third and Sycamore streets was purchased for six thousand dollars. A good eight room parsonage with modern improvements is situated on the rear of this lot, facing on Sycamore street. Lot No. 28. on the southeast corner of Third and Sycamore streets, was purchased from Miss McCaughey in May, 1914, for \$8,250 and with a \$5,000.00 gift set aside by Mr. Jacob Newbauer in memory of his wife, Emma, recently deceased, who was a devoted member of the congregation, as a nucleus, it is proposed to commence the erection of a modern and convenient church and Sunday school on this site this year, it being the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the church. The building committee appointed for this purpose, comprises the following members: C. M. White, E. T. Wagner, F. E. Wilson, H. P. Hartzell, Chalmer Brown, Mrs. W. W. Teegarden and Gertrude Ditman.

The present members of the Consistory are: Rev. J. P. Alden, president; Elders S. C. Vantilburg, L. S. Brown and C. M. White; Deacons, C. O'Brien, Jesse Bruss and F. E. Wilson (clerk); church treasurer, Gertrude Ditman.

President of the Ladies Aid Society, Mrs. E. T. Wagner.

President of the Woman's Missionary Society, Mrs. J. E. Turner.

President of the Y. P. S. C. E., Omer Brodrick.

The present church membership is 158.

The Sunday school has an enrollment of about 150 members and has been largely instrumental in building up the church and strengthening its finances. It is graded according to modern standards, and has also three regularly organized classes, a cradle roll, a home department, a missionary and a temperance superintendent. Jesse Bruss is superintendent

of the school; Elsie Black, secretary; Paul Warner, treasurer and Myrtle Slonaker, missionary superintendent.

There are now (1914) congregations at East Zion (two and one-half miles east of Greenville), West Zion (near Baker's), Hill Grove and Beech Grove (three and one-half miles west of Arcanum), under the pastorate of Rev. Scott V. Rohrbaugh of Greenville. There is also a church at Arcanum. Like other denominations, the Reformed church attempted to plant congregations in ill-advised localities, with the result that these have been discontinued after a short history of struggle and sacrifice. Among these were the congregations at Beamsville, Pikeville, St. John's, Mt. Pleasant, Bethel and New Madison. An effort is now being made to retrieve these losses by a stronger and more efficient organization of the remaining rural churches. By a careful survey and canvass of the field of the East Zion church this congregation has been reorganized and strengthened and is attempting to solve some of the pressing problems which now confront the rural churches, here and elsewhere, and threaten their existence. These problems have arisen largely on account of the moving of the land owners to the county seat, and their sons to the cities, leaving the affairs of the church to disinterested tenants, and also to the ill-advised competition of various denominations endeavoring to plant churches where they are not needed. These facts are being carefully considered by various denominations which are now advocating co-operation instead of competition, and are striving to meet the changed conditions of rural life.

The Church of Christ.

This denomination, sometimes called Disciples, at others Campbellites, and in the west known as Christian, challenged the attention of the Christian world about one hundred years ago under the preaching of Alexander Campbell, who had originally been a Presbyterian, as a protest against sectarianism and the extreme doctrines of Calvinism.

The church has no regularly formulated or written creed, except the Bible, but requires of candidates for admission a statement of belief in Jesus Christ and Him crucified as a personal and all sufficient Savior. Baptism by immersion is also required and the members partake of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper frequently.

The local church was organized early in 1898 when services were held in the city hall. Among the charter members were Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Payne, Mr. and Mrs. Milo Smith, Mr. and Mrs. C. F. Beanblossom, Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Batten, Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Hindsley, Mr. and Mrs. S. Victor and daughter Elsie, Mrs. Morton and sons Forest, Walter and Earnest, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. B. Dively and daughter Lou, Mrs. Geo. W. McClellan, Emma Deardoff, Sarah Martin, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Harnish.

Rev. P. O. Updike, who had been sent by the State Missionary Board, organized this church and became its first pastor, serving about two years. A lot was purchased September 9, 1898, on the south side of East Main street, between Ludlow and Locust streets, and a substantial brick church erected thereon and dedicated Sunday, January 1, 1899.

The pastors who have served this church since Updike were: W. B. Slater, A. T. Shaw, William Hough, A. Baker, Clarence Baker, Gerry Cook, W. A. McCartney, Adam Adcock, Rev. Hill and Charles W. Perry.

The present membership is about seventy-five.

The superintendent of the Sunday school is Bon Logan.

The trustees in 1913 were: J. W. Browder, president; F. M. Payne, clerk; William M. Wenger, Nelson Batten, Aaron Kerst, Samuel Harnish.

Elder, J. A. Deweese.

Deacons: W. M. Wenger, J. H. Hoover, Perry Stonerock, Albert Batten.

Other churches—Carnahan (on the Winchester pike, one and one-half miles west of Sharpeye). The original Carnahan church was built by John Carnahan, a farmer and preacher of the Campbellite faith, who settled in the neighborhood about 1830. It was built of logs and was located about one-fourth of a mile west of the present structure, which was erected in 1867. Palestine, Burkettsville, Yorkshire.

The Mennonite Church.

One of the latest denominations to enter the Darke county field was the Mennonite, and as a consequence its doctrines and customs are not as well known here as are those of other sects. This body is an outgrowth of the Anabaptist movement which followed the Reformation and now numbers in its various branches about a quarter of a million adherents of whom

some 55,000 are in the United States, being mostly located in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Maryland and Virginia. They hold to the cardinal Protestant doctrines, but are opposed to taking oaths, to military service, to theological learning and to infant-baptism, and practice simplicity in life and worship. The local church governs itself.

The Greenville church was organized by Rev. D. Brenne-man, the presiding elder, in February, 1900, as the outgrowth of a mission which had been held for three or four years previous on South Broadway.

Among the charter members were, Robert Wright and wife, Curtis Swabb and wife and Wesley Gorsuch. Rev. F. C. Rudy was the first pastor. A neat brick church was built on the southeast corner of Warren and Hall street, convenient to the residents of the east end of the city. Several pastors have served this church for brief periods since its establishment, among whom were William Huffman, J. J. Hostetter, H. F. Beck and the present incumbent, Clarence F. Moore. The present church enrollment is about seventy, and the membership of the Sunday school about one hundred. S. D. Hinegardner is the superintendent of the latter organization. There is another church of the Mennonite Brethren in Christ which holds services in the Union church at the Beech, a few miles south of Gettysburg.

Other Denominations.

Besides these more or less well established denominations, there are representatives of the Christian Alliance, the Holiness Sect, Christian Science, and the Old Order River Brethren (sometimes called Yorkers). The latter live in a well defined community between Horatio and Bradford, where they commenced to settle at an early date. They are the most conservative in practice of all the various denominations, living a simple, primitive life, and having no church building. Among the early families of this sect were the Etters and Boyers. At present there are only about fifteen families in the county. The colored people also have two churches in their settlement in western German township near the state line.

County Sunday School Association.

The first recorded Sunday school in the history of Darke county was organized early in 1834 at the home of Abraham Scribner, later called "Scribner's White House," on West Main

street. Eleven persons enrolled representing three or four denominations. Several accessions were soon made and within three years the number of members had increased to probably one hundred and seventy-five. About this time separate denominations began to organize their own schools and the school was disbanded. William Barrett, a Methodist, was the first superintendent; Herman Searles, a Congregationalist, was the first secretary; and the Presbyterian and Episcopalians were also represented in the teaching force, which included such workers as Mrs. Bell, Mrs. Sexton, Mrs. Briggs, Mrs. Barrett and Miss Evaline Dorsey. As noted in the separate church sketches, each denomination later strove to develop a denominational consciousness. This condition continued until about 1870 when some of the most enthusiastic Sunday school workers saw the propriety of holding annual conventions and promoting co-operation among the schools of the county, regardless of denominational affiliation. W. J. Birely was president; J. R. Robinson, secretary; and William McCaughey, H. S. Bradley, J. L. Gourlay, J. T. Martz, J. T. Lecklider, John H. Martin, Rev. Wainwright, John Clark and P. H. Davis prominent workers in 1871. Conventions were held at Versailles and Arcanum during that year. Much enthusiasm prevailed for awhile but the organization finally discontinued. Darke county was reorganized February 11, 1882, by S. E. Kumler, of Dayton, Ohio, and held its first convention at Greenville, May 18-19, 1882. The Rev. William McCaughey was the first president, and H. K. Frank the first secretary. The interest lapsed until 1885, when W. B. Hough became president, no convention being held in 1883-4. During the Hough administration from 1885-88, there was an awakening and several townships were organized. L. F. Limbert, of Greenville, was district secretary in 1888-9. In 1890, Superintendent John S. Royer, of the Gettysburg public schools, came upon the scene and organized all the townships in the county, except Adams, which had not lapsed, and York, which had but one school in it, but he and James Stewart organized York in 1894. This enthusiastic worker drove all over the county in the summer of 1890, enduring exposure and hardships, paying his own expenses and receiving no pay for services. In 1893 he organized eleven counties in southern Ohio, under the direction of Marion Lawrence, and that made Ohio a banner state.

In 1910 Mr. Royer reached the climax in bringing Darke

county into the front-line rank ahead of all the other counties in the state. We quote from the general secretary's report to the State convention at Dayton in June, 1911:

"Of the 373 front-line schools in Ohio, 243 are in twelve counties and about one-sixth of these are in Darke county, which has seventy-four schools, and forty-one are proven-up front-line. This remarkable record has been achieved largely through the plans and labors of Professor Royer, who philosophically reasoned that the pathway to front-line townships and to front-line county was by making all the schools front-line. It is therefore not surprising to find that of Darke county's twenty townships, ten are front-line. This record could be duplicated in every county in Ohio if the county officers would seek to make both the townships and the county front-line by working the problem from the end of the front-line school."

Some Workers in the Revival of 1890.

Adams—S. D. Kissel, J. T. Hershey, P. B. Miller, James H. Stoltz, J. C. Harmon.

Allen—A. J. Bussard, S. A. Ross, Philip Heistand, William Ewry, Joseph Zerbe.

Butler—Calvin North, Joseph Jordon, Mrs. Harvey Fellers.

Brown—O. F. Johnson, R. P. Vernier, P. C. Zemer, E. Schmidt, George Rahn, John Gange.

Franklin-Monroe—A. A. Penny, E. E. Beck, Levi Minnich.

Greenville—A. J. Mider, I. N. Smith, W. D. Brumbaugh, A. B. Maurer, Lloyd Brown.

German—William Ludy, H. H. Webb, Elijah Wilcox, Lee Woods, Ellen Perry.

Harrison—Isaac Wenger, R. E. Thomas, W. C. Mote, D. W. Threewits, J. W. Ketrang.

Jackson—William B. Foutz, M. F. Oliver, A. A. Hoover, William Arnold.

Mississinawa—Ed Miller, Gabriel Reigle, C. R. Reprogie, David Minnich.

Neave—Fred Wagner, John North.

Patterson—J. W. Keckler, Dottie Meek (Miller), H. Swallow, J. N. Supinger.

Richland—M. L. Shafer, James Reed, G. H. Mills, B. F. Beery, Dennis Shafer.

Twin—Ezra Post, S. Ryneearson, B. F. Keller, Ella Townsend.

Van Buren—William Albright, J. C. Trick, James Routsong.
Washington—E. C. White, C. E. Daubenmire, B. F. Skidmore, William Weidman.

Wayne—J. S. Wade, M. A. Stover, Horatio Dye, James T. Stewart.

Wabash—C. A. Sebring, L. M. Carter, F. M. Birt, Job Goslee.

Since the revival of 1890, J. S. Royer, I. S. Wenger, Ezra Post, W. D. Brumbaugh, C. B. Douglas, F. M. Shults, D. T. Bennett, J. A. Pantle, William Underwood, A. L. Detrick and others have acted as superintendent; while Mrs. J. C. Turpen, Mrs. John H. Martin, Mrs. E. M. Miller, O. E. Harrison, Ella Calderwood, Norman Selby, Mrs. E. Foutz and Fannie Hayes acted as secretary. Annual meetings have been held mostly in the towns throughout the county, in which state workers have taken a prominent part. Mrs. C. J. Ratcliff of Greenville has been the efficient and enthusiastic secretary for several years. The officers at present are:

President—A. L. Detrick, Rosensburg.

Vice-President—A. F. Little, Bradford.

Secretary—Mrs. C. J. Ratcliff.

Treasurer—P. B. Moul, Gettysburg.

Superintendents of Departments—Elementary: Mrs. M. M. Corwin, Savona. Intermediate: Odessa Bussard, Ansonia. Adult: J. A. Westfall, Bradford. Teacher Training: Dr. J. A. Detamore, Hill Grove. Missionary: Mrs. Lewis Erisman, Gettysburg. Home and Visitation: Mrs. A. L. Neff, Greenville. Temperance: Dr. W. B. Graham, Arcanum.

CHAPTER XI.

RANDOM SKETCHES From the "Darke County Boy."

The editor of this work has been led to compile a chapter under the above heading from the voluminous contributions of George W. Calderwood, the far-famed "Darke County Boy," who has written articles for the Greenville Courier, of which he was once editor, at irregular intervals for over thirty years, writing probably fifteen hundred or two thousand columns to date.

Mr. Calderwood is the son of the late Judge A. R. Calderwood, a brother of Mayor E. E. Calderwood of Greenville, and of John Calderwood, editor of the Courier, and a brother-in-law of the late Barney Collins and Samuel R. Kemble. He was born in 1848 at Matchetts' Corner, about seven miles south of Greenville, and was raised in the county seat. He was a vigorous and jolly boy, keenly enjoying the sports of the days of his youth, and a close observer of the people and customs of those interesting times before the war. He possesses a versatile mind, is gifted with humor, pathos and a remarkable and retentive memory, making his writings a veritable mine of information and a source of much sentimental enjoyment to others. George was a drum-major when but thirteen years old and accompanied his father with the Fortieth Ohio which was largely recruited in Darke county. He also served in the One hundred and fifty-second and One hundred and ninety-third regiments, and knows the ups and downs of soldier life.

As a temperance orator for the National Prohibition organization he attained an extended reputation.

In build he is stout and stalky and bears a striking resemblance to his distinguished father.

As a sentimental lover of the comrades and associations of bygone days, and a fluent, ready and persistent writer of pioneer lore he has no equal in the county.

Accordingly this chapter is dedicated to him by one who knows the meager appreciation accorded the unselfish chronicler of local history.

On account of the diversity of topics treated, the matter selected can only be roughly classified and is accordingly arranged under the following heads:

SOCIAL LIFE.

Winter Sports.

We will now have an old-time winter talk:

All Mud creek is overflowed and frozen up from Tecumseh's Point to far above Bishop's crossing.

Hundreds of muskrat houses are to be seen stretched along the way. The ice is covered with snow, and rabbit tracks are seen galore. Greenville creek is also frozen up from Dean's mill to Knouff's dam and beyond.

Skaters everywhere. The snow isn't deep enough to annoy any one.

Pete Marks leads off, because he is the "champion skater of the west." George Smith is next, then comes his brother Ben. Hen Tomlinson swings in fourth, followed by Bill Creager, Tip King, Dave and Bob Robey, George Coover, Les Ries, Clay Helm, Ed Connor, Ike Kline, Jerry Tebo, "Jont" Gorsuch, Jack Clark, Ike Lynch, Ed Tomlinson, Gus Rothaas, Bill Collins, Frank (Alex) Hamilton, and a dozen others.

Every muskrat house is assaulted and several animals are dead and lying on the ice. Bonfires are blazing and rabbits are being roasted. A lot of fish have been killed either by the snare, or stunned by the pole of an ax. The day is one of feasting, and fun of all kinds is on tap.

Supper time finds everybody at home, but none so tired but that they can take in the Thespian or the dance in Weston & Ullery's hall.

If the snow is deep enough, the older boys will be out sleigh-riding with the girls, while we smaller kids can be seen coasting down the hill towards Greenville bridge, but scooting off to the right of it and plunging down onto the ice in Greenville creek.

On moonlight nights the hill behind Robey's house (now the Bause home on Sweitzer street), found us coasting down it, the sleds often running as far out in the prairie as the old race track.

One thing the boys wore in those days that I seldom see now, and that is knit comforts of red, yellow, green and blue.

The boy that had the most colors in his neck comfort was envied by all other boys. Neither do I see so many fur caps.

A rabbit skin cap or a squirrel skin cap was not to be sneezed at in those days.

The boy whose parents were rich enough to buy him a pair of buckskin gloves, or "mits" was envied by all boys who had to wear the "mits that mother knit" or go without.

The "holidays" in the 50's lasted from Christmas until New Year. That was the great dance and "festival" week—oyster suppers at the churches and other places. It was the great coming out season for boys who could afford overcoats, fur caps, skates and neck comforters. Later on it became fashionable or rather aristocratic for boys to wear gloves—fur gloves at that—and the way they would put on style was a caution. Bear's oil was the favorite grease for the hair, provided it had plenty of cinnamon drops in it. Nearly every boy in town wore a round-a-bout. Long-tailed coats were for men only. Not every boy in town was accustomed to a pocket handkerchief. His coat sleeve was good enough. He would use first one sleeve and then the other. That kind of boy seems to have gone out of fashion.

Singing School.

Every community in Darke county had a "singing teacher" and of course a "class" of singers—or those who felt that they had voices that should be heard around the world.

The first thing to learn was the scale:

"Do-ra-me-fa-la-se-do
Do-se-la-fa-me-ra-do."

That was about all they sang the first night. Most of the teachers had a little steel prong that they would tap on a table in order to get the right "pitch." Holding this to his ear the teacher would open his mouth as wide as the room would permit and then out would come his voice until the whole room was full of music. Organs and pianos were scarce in those days but melodions were plenty. As soon as the class was drilled sufficiently a concert would be given, the receipts of which went to the teacher as payment for his valuable services. He would then visit another neighborhood and "get up a class" and so on throughout the county. These teachers did lots of good and seldom any harm.

"School Brats."

All those who were "school brats" from 1865 backward are requested to bring their "McGuffey's Readers," "Webster's Elementary Speller," "Ray's Third Arithmetic," "Stoddard's Mental Arithmetic," "Mitchell's Geography," "Bullion's Grammar," and "Payson's Copy Book." Of course each one is expected to bring a slate and a pencil. Don't forget your lunch baskets. See that they are well filled, as you may want to eat a bite at recess.

The "girls" will be expected to wear sunbonnets, gingham aprons, short dresses (ladies', or course) and pantalettes with ruffles at the bottom. Those that have coppertoe shoes should wear them. Mohair garters are always in style—so that those who can't get coppertoe shoes should wear garters with rubber stretchers on each side. The "boys" should come barefooted, if possible, but in case they have bunions they should wear red top boots.

When the spelling class is called every one should be prepared for it. There will be some jaw-breaking words, I know, such as Lat-i-tu-di-na-ti-on, In-com-pat-i-bil-i-ty, In-com-pre-hen-si-bil-i-ty, O-pom-po-noo-sol, Con-sti-tu-ti-on-al-i-ty, and Ir-re-spon-si-bil-i-ty.

Dancing.

When I was a boy everybody knew what a fiddle was, but nowadays they call them violins—a name that was too hi-faloo-tin for the pioneer dances in Darke county. It was a common thing in early days at a country dance for one fellow to lead as chief fiddler and one or two others to play "second fiddle." Later on the big bass fiddle was added, as was also a horn, and then the outfit was called the "orchestra." The orchestra business killed off the old country fiddlers, and as a feature at country dances they have passed into history.

I don't know where the folks kick up their heels in Greenville of late years, but when I lived there, Weston & Ullery's hall was the most popular assembly room in the town. It was as cold as a barn in the winter, although two stoves were kept red hot all the time. Still, everybody enjoyed themselves, whether the occasion was a dance, church festival or magic lantern exhibition. I was most interested in the dances, for my girl was always there—about six of her. But I couldn't dance at all compared to "Yune" Bowman, Bill Studabaker and Jim Devor (Big Jim). Taylor Fitts was an excellent dancer, and

so was Alf Hyde, John Deardourff, Pete Lavin, Lew Elliott, Tip King and several others. Among the girl dancers were Mollie King, "Node" Craig, Susan Minser, Mary Scribner, Julia Burge, Susan Gorsuch, Nettie Martin and Molly Sebring. Of course there were many others, but I name the above as the constantly "engaged" set.

Then take the dances in Ullery & Emrick's hall. Those were the jolliest dances ever held anywhere. The Greenville "Crumrine Club" was composed of men of mark, viz.: Moses Hart, Michael Spayd, Ed Putnam, Charley Calkins, Eli Helm, Jack Sweitzer, Eli Hickox, Henry Horning, Dan King, John King, Enos Shade and General Spiece. Soup for everybody. Toasts and speeches. Frogs' legs and catfish. "Yum, yum." I wasn't old enough to be a member, but I was old enough to eat at many of their feasts.

Circus Lore

Nearly every circus that came to Greenville in those days came from Winchester, Ind., and we boys would get up early in the morning to see the elephant. Sun-up generally found a dozen or more of us (no breakfast, mind you, for boys in those days hadn't time to eat on circus day) out on the pike by John H. Martin's setting on the fence waiting for the procession to form. We followed close to the elephant and when he got to the Mud Creek bridge he would refuse to cross it, but preferred to wade through the water instead. When he got in the middle of the stream he would stop and squirt water for several minutes and then meander up the bank and into the procession. We boys would trail after the elephant or band wagon all over town and then hurry back to the show ground and ride the horses to water. This would insure us admission to the show. We all "belonged to the show" for that day at least. The next morning we would be on the ground bright and early hunting for money, which we never found. I have never found any since.

The Buckeye Hotel burned down in 1856. The following year Spalding & Rogers' circus and Van Amburgh's menagerie exhibited in Greenville on the same day. The circus was given on the corner of Main and Elm streets, on the corner where the late Michael Miller erected his residence. The menagerie canvass was stretched on the ground where the high school stands on Fourth street.

With one of these shows was a side-show that opened on the lot where the Buckeye Hotel had stood and on the present site of William Kipp's Sons' drug store, Broadway and Public Square. The first Japanese I ever saw was with this show. His "Skit" was to throw a number of daggers and stick them into a board close to the neck and head of a man who stood up in front of the board.

The man had his back to the board and the Jap would take up a dagger and throw it and stick it "Ker chuck" close to one side of the man's neck. Another dagger was stuck into the board close to the other side of the man's neck. A third and fourth dagger was fastened into the board above the man's ears, while the fifth dagger was driven into the board close to the top of the man's head. Eli Bowman, the legless man, was another feature of the show, and the third one was John Allen, the armless man who wrote with his toes.

Rowdyism.

Another important event took place in Greenville, a year or two after the completion of the Greenville & Miami Railroad. A crowd of Dayton roughs came up to Greenville for the purpose of licking the "backwoodsmen" of Darke county. Instead of licking them they got most beautifully pummelled themselves. Theodore Beers, Ed. Potter and Bill Dewire licked about 16 apiece and sent them back to Dayton with black eyes and sore bones. About 17 or 18 years later the "Dayton Rounders," headed by Lum Cathcart, came up to get revenge. Cathcart got shot in the neck, and a stray shot hit Dave Wise (proprietor King's Hotel) in the neck also.

A third important event took place when several soldiers were at home on a furlough, and taking umbrage at the attitude of the Darke County Democrat on the war question, threw the material of that office out of the window on to the sidewalk in front of Weston & Ullery's hardware store, corner Third and Broadway.

Still another "important event" might be mentioned. The old "Butternut Corner," a building on the corner where Weisenberger's drug store now is, was the rendezvous of the Darke County "Copperheads." A lot of soldiers went out "skylarking" one night when it occurred to them that it would be a good idea to "bombard the fort." Preliminary to the attack a line of boxes was extended across Broadway, from Jim Sum-

merville's corner (now Koester's block, Third and Broadway) to Moore's corner. The sharpshooters crouched behind the boxes and at the word of command the fusilade began. Brickbats, stones, clubs, and tin cans were fired at the "fort" until those on the inside began to escape by twos and threes. An occasional shot was fired into the air by some fellow for pure devilment, and some cuss had the audacity to scalp wound Bill Barwise with a half spent bullet. It was fun for the soldiers but it was a close call for Barwise.

Fall Pastimes.

In the fall of the year we hunted red and black haws, hickory and walnuts, yes, and hazelnuts galore. The roof of our kitchen was covered with nuts laid out to dry. The walnut stain stuck to our hands until the "cows came home" and longer.

Cider making time was here, and often we would walk out to Billy Bishop's and suck cider through a straw. Then came applebutter making and more cider to drink. When corn cutting season was over and the pumpkins were gathered, we would go to the woods with our little wagon and gather hickory bark for morning kindling. I yet can hear it cracking under the back-logs. Soon the apples, potatoes, cabbage and turnips would be unloaded in my father's garden, and us boys were put to work burying them for winter. But when we saw load after load of wood being corded up in the lane we would become seriously afflicted with mental rheumatism. Oh! the excuses we did make! The sawbuck was always broke and the saw needed filing. New saws, new bucks and new axes every fall, and still it was a difficult job to get us to saw enough wood at one time to cook breakfast and to keep the family warm during the day.

Cabbage enough was always saved out to make a barrel of sourkraut, and the man that made ours was "Old Dutch Thomas," as we boys knew him. That work done, "Pap" as we called our father, was ready to kill his hogs. He never failed to kill from two to four every year. When the butchering was over then came sausage making and the salting down of a barrel or two of meat. The hams were "smoked" in the smoke house near the well. We boys who helped (?) do so much (?) work scrambled hard for the pig tails. These we roasted on the stove and the feast of eating them was

most enjoyable. When there wasn't pig tails enough to go around, the thought would come to me that if ever I became a farmer I wouldn't raise any pigs but two-tailed kind.

Butchering time was when mother saved up fat for soap. We had an ashhopper in our yard and a big iron kettle to boil the fat out of the meat. Then came the "cracklings." I am not so fond of them as I once was, but many is the crackling I have "scratched," as mother used to say. Soft soap was all the go in those days and our folks always made enough to last a year.

Children's Pastimes.

The children in those early days who were too small to attend the revivals were left at home sitting in front of the old fireplace, cracking nuts and eating apples.

Methinks I can hear those little tads singing at times:

"When the north winds do blow,
Then we shall have snow,
Oh! what will the poor robin do then, poor thing?
It will sit in a barn
To keep itself warm," etc., etc.

Or they may sing:

"I want to be an angel
And with the angels stand;
A crown upon my forehead,
And a harp within my hand."

That was about the only religious song children knew in those days.

When we got tired of singing we'd play "Button, button, who's got the button," or we'd recite some pieces. "Mary had a little lamb" was a good one. "Albert Ross and his dog 'Dash'" never failed to bring down the house. "Jack and Gill went up the hill" was never lost sight of.

Another one of our "classics" was:

"I wish I had a little dog,
I'd pat him on the head,
And so merrily he'd wag his tail
Whenever he was fed."

Next a boy and girl would stand out on the floor facing the others and the boy would take a sugar kiss (3 for a cent) out of his pocket and slowly unwrap the paper and pick out the little verse and read to his girl this beautiful two-line stanza:

"As the vine grows 'round the stump,
You are my darling sugar lump."

Then the little girl would blush and wiggle her body a bit and take a verse from her sugar kiss and read it:

"If you love me as I love you—
No knife can cut our love in two."

That was a clincher. Every boy in the room was envious of that one boy.

Then would come this, that and the other until bedtime.
The other would be:

"Monkey, monkey, barrel of beer,
How many monkeys are there here?
One, two three—out goes he!"

Then this:

"Hick-o-ry, Dick-o-ry, Dock
The mouse ran up the clock,
The clock struck one,
The mouse ran down,
Hick-o-ry, Dick-o-ry, Dock."

Of course larger boys and girls—girls who were big enough to have beaus—would sing one or more of the following: Ben Bolt, Suwanee River, Nellie Gray, Mocking Bird, Annie Laurie, Comin' Through the Rye, Little Brown Jug, The Last Rose of Summer, Willie, We Have Missed You, Paddle Your Own Canoe, Swinging in the Lane, The Girl I Left Behind Me, Wait for the Wagon, etc., etc.

When it came to recitations the big boys and girls could beat us little folks every time. Their favorite pieces were: The Burial of Sir John Moore, Cassabianca, Old Grimes is Dead, That Good Old Soul, Charles D. Moore's Remorse, Lord Ullom's Daughter, etc., etc.

Sunday Observance.

What a quiet town Greenville used to be on Sunday! There was nothing to do but drink whisky, play poker, fight roosters, go fishing, swimming or skating (according to weather), run horses, pitch horse shoes, or—go to church. I almost forgot the latter. And yet the churches were well filled—more so than they are today, considering population. After the roads were graveled there was considerable buggy riding. In the spring, Sunday was a great day to gather “greens,” and at other seasons of the year go to the woods for haws and wild plums.

Sassafras diggers were also plentiful at times. I suppose that the mania today is auto-riding.

Games.

Townball used to be a great game. The “commons” was the ball ground. “Anthony” over was another game, the “mumbly” peg, quoits, seven-up in the hay mows, matching big copper cents, plump for keeps, hully gull, hop-scotch, and jumping the rope. At school it was “Ring around the rosy,” “Black-man,” “King William was King James’ Son,” and “Come Filander.”

I pine for just one minute of those old days again.

Drinking.

Whisky in the '50s was very cheap—only twelve and one-half cents a gallon—good whisky at that. Farmers bought it by the barrel—especially in harvest or log rolling time. The best of whisky cost from \$5.25 to \$8 a barrel.

In those days Darke county had a large crop of drunkards. For ten cents a man could stay drunk a whole week, but now a “week’s drunk” would cost from \$25 up. I don’t think there were as many “crazy” drunkards in early days as there are now, because whisky in those days was pure, while the whisky of today never saw a still house.

The Old Band.

There are some things about Greenville that I never fail to recall with a recollection born of boyhood sentiment. Take the old band, for instance: There was none better in Ohio. Henry Tomlinson was the leader—great big-hearted, noble

man.—Alf Hyde, his assistant—good as they made cornet players in those days; Tip King, Major Hickox, Dan Zimmerman, Isaac Leonard, Ike Lynch, Billy Waggoner, Ed Tomlinson, John Deardourff, Les Ries, John Fryberger, Dave Vantilburgh, Abe Huffman and the writer. Ah, me, but those were happy days! Sometimes Jack Sweitzer and Colonel Frizell would meet with us in the room over Hufnagle's store, and then out would go the big water-can over to King's Hotel (now the Wagner House) and when it came back we would sing, "Should Auld Acquaintance be Forgot," etc.

Early Fairs.

It hardly seems a fact, but it is, that the first "Darke county fair" was held forty years ago. What an insignificant thing it was then, compared with the exhibits of the present day! Then a few hundred people made up the attendance; now they come by thousands. Then the sheds, halls, stables and fences were made of wide pine board and sold to the highest bidder after the fair; now everything in that line is of a permanent nature, and in some instances the buildings are substantial and becoming. Then the cattle were of the "old brindle cow" stripe; now the exhibit contains the finest in the land—Shorthorns, Herefords, Jerseys, Gallaways, Polled Angus, Holsteins, Durhams, etc. The old elm-peeler hog has been superseded by the Poland-China, the Berkshire, Chester White, Victorias, Duroc Jerseys, Essex, Suffolk and other breeds. Sheep likewise have been wonderfully improved since the days of 1855. The chicken flocks have undergone wonderful changes, especially in varieties, but it is doubtful whether any of the new breeds surpass the old "dunghill" for eggs and good meat. The rest of the fowl creation has kept pace with the improvement spirit in other lines, and contrasts most admirably with the "bloods" of forty years back.

In farm implements the advance has been astonishing. From the old man-killing cradle mode of harvesting advance was made to the reaper without a rake-off; then came the automatic rake-off, followed by the wonderful self-binder. The sulky corn plow, the revolving and various other styles of harrow, corn planter, hay baler, hay carrier, hay loader, and many other like improvements for the farmer. The improvements in grain, in fruits, in potatoes, etc., have been as great, but in nothing has improvement and genius been so extensive and so surprising as in farm implements and machinery.

With all this for the present day, the people enjoyed the "Darke county fair" of forty years ago quite keenly. 'Twas the best they had ever witnessed, and the exhibits were up to the times—better, perhaps, considering the comparative advantages, than those of today. The two-forty trotter was a wonderful nag in those days, and he was groomed and praised as must as the two-ten horse is of today.

The forty years have not diminished the ambition among the people for county fairs in the least. The season is one of recreation and pleasure to farmers especially, and they enjoy these annual exhibitions, and they come, regardless of the weather. They have kept pace with the world of improvement, and their lands, their crops, stock, farm implements and buildings evidence the universal ambition to keep up with the procession.

Log Rollings and Hooppoles.

It won't be many years before the timber will be thinned out so that the wild game will be scarce. Go into the country in any direction and you will see gangs of men at work burning down trees so as to get them out of the way. Timber is an awful nuisance in this county, and it's so thick down around Arcanum that cattle and hogs get lost for days at a time. Then it's awful muddy down there, too, but they will have good roads one o' these days, for I understand they are cutting down all the small trees and making corduroy roads with them. There is some talk of the sawmill at Sampson doing nothing but saw heavy boards to pin down along the roads, and then there will be nothing but plank roads all over the county. There is a nice corduroy road between Dallas and Lightsville. It was thought here at a time that there was plenty of gravel to be had in this county, but it was all they could do to get enough to build the Winchester and Gettysburg pikes. There is timber enough in this county to make plank roads everywhere. They will be much "smoother" and cheaper than gravel.

Was you ever at a log rolling? Well you ought to go once and see what an amount of work neighbors will do for one another. When a settler gets hold of a quarter section, or even forty acres of timber land and wants to build a house or a barn, or both, all he has to do is to let his neighbors know it, and they will come even ten miles to help him.

Nearly all the log houses in Darke county were built in that way—neighbor helping neighbor.

Look yonder! There comes a half dozen teams down the hill over there by 'Squire Doty's, every wagon loaded with hoop-poles. They are taking them to Cincinnati to the big cooper-shops where they make the pork barrels for the big packing houses there. Those hoop-poles come from away up in Mississinawa and Allen townships, where young hickory trees are so thick that a deer can't get through them. Those teams will all be driven into Mark's barnyard, corner of Fourth and Broadway, and rest up tonight, and early tomorrow morning resume their journey. They will drive to Eaton tomorrow, and the next day to Hamilton, and the following day they will land in Cincinnati. They could easily make the trip in two days if they could travel on corduroy roads, and if on plank roads they could do it in less time. I expect to see the day when there will be a plank road from Greenville clear to Cincinnati. There is timber enough in Darke county to do it, and it wouldn't be missed. A good plank road from Greenville to Cincinnati would bust up that railroad that was built from Dayton up here a few years ago. Railroads will never amount to much in this country. They are very unpopular and extravagant; besides the whistle on the engine scares all the horses, and not long ago the engine ran into a drove of cattle belonging to the Studabakers and killed about \$100 worth of steers.

An Old Huckster.

You see if we had plank roads in this county, Huggins' huckster wagon (he has four of 'em) could travel all over Darke county and gather in eggs, tallow, beeswax, calamus root, coon skins, deer hides, sassafras bark, and leave with the settlers coffee, tea, sugar, thread, pepper, salt, calico, and other store goods in exchange. With plank roads running all over the county we won't have any use for railroads.

There comes a four-horse team down Main street. The wagon is loaded with lumber. It came all the way from Spartansburg, Indiana. The fellow sitting on the saddle horse jerking the rein is J. Wesley Clemens, from near Tampico out in the colored settlement. He is hauling that lumber down to the fair ground (you can see it yonder in that bunch of oak trees on the Jefferson road) to build the fence. Allen LaMotte has the job of building the fence, and when the fair is over

they sell the lumber to Nick Kuntz who has that saw mill you see yonder on the banks of Greenville creek.

Kerosene and Telegraph.

Did you see that stuff they had at Burtch's grocery the other night for making light? It's a fluid of some kind that soaks into a wick and you get it afire and it burns very bright; but it is dangerous and expensive stuff. There has been a great improvement on candles here of late. They've got candle moulds down at Carter's candle factory in Huntertown that will turn out twelve candles at a pop. I understand the Studabakers and other rich people have moulds of the same size. They cost about \$2.50 and poor folks who are unable to own even a four candle mould can get along very well with the tallow dip. A person can buy a dip at Allen's tin store for twenty cents that has a spout on it for the wick to come through and a handle on it the same as some tea cups have. There is an oil used in some of the big cities that is called kerosene, but it blows up and kills people. There ought to be a law against selling such dangerous stuff. I heard Thomas P. Turpen say that when he stopped in New York city on his way home from South America that he saw lights on the corners of the streets that were made out of some kind of gas, and even some of the big hotels had it to light the dining rooms.

* * * * *

Have you ever been to that telegraph office over Workman's and Daily's dry goods store? There's a machine up there that a long strip of paper runs through and it has a lot of dots and dashes on it that take the place of letters. They are getting pretty hard up when they have to use signs instead of the plain a, b, c's. I heard Dan R. Davis say that when he was in Dayton not long ago he saw a man that could tell what message was coming over the wire just by the sound it made; he did not have to look at the strip of paper at all. Well, when they get to doing that it will be pretty near time for the world to come to an end.

An Old Fiddler.

One of the old "land marks" of Greenville yet remains in a log cabin standing at the extreme south end of Euclid avenue, a little to the east. The writer first saw the cabin forty-five years ago, and it was then an old structure in appearance. A

family by the name of Quick lived in it, the father and two sons earning a livelihood by cutting cord wood and splitting rails for the farmers nearby, this part of the country being then a comparative wilderness. Nine-tenths of Greenville of today was at that time "in the woods." One of the Quicks, Aaron, was a "fiddler" (called violinists now), and he made the "wild west" resound with "Old Dan Tucker," "Old Rosin the Bow," "Jennie Put the Kettle On," and the Arkansaw Traveler. Aaron was a cripple, and he done little else but play the fiddle in a genuine old backwoodsman style. He had no fiddle "larnin," but nevertheless he could find an audience of considerable size whenever he would come up to town—Greenville was then a "town." Aaron made many a quarter playing to a street audience and was in great demand at the numerous country dances of those days. The old cabin ought to be photographed as a relic before it gives way to "fate." It is not improbable that the structure is nearly, if not quite, sixty years old, as that part of Greenville is quite "aged," and was "organized" by a Mr. George Hunter, an Englishman, house painter by trade, that part of the town bearing his name to this day, as "Huntertown."

"Coonskin" Brown.

While we are sitting here in this belfry, we might as well look at some of the persons who cross the public square or come in or go out of town. We can't find a better place to see what is going on. There comes a man on horse-back around the corner at Fitts' tavern, corner of Broadway, that used to be called Mark's Tavern. That's "Coonskin" Brown; you've heard of him, haven't you? He's one of the odd characters of Darke county. I guess he's got about a hundred coonskins strapped to his horse. He traps them down there in the neighborhood of New Madison and when he gets one hundred or so he fetches them to town and sells them to Allen LaMotte. That's Allen's place right down there to the left on Broadway, where you see that pile of pelts. You see this county is nearly all woods and wild game is plentiful. Up around Dallas there's lots of deers and wild turkeys—in fact there are wild turkeys all over the county. Then there are lots of mink, muskrats, foxes, and a few wildcats, and as fast as the settlers can kill them off they bring their pelts into Greenville and sell them to LaMotte.

While "Coonskin" was a great coon hunter—the most successful in the county—he was also fond of honey. "Joe" Bloom owned a good bunch of trees not far from New Madison and in one of these trees was a nest of bees. Bloom made up his mind to get hold of that honey in some way, but he was a little slow in doing it. However, the time came when he concluded to make an effort and engaged a couple of men to assist him. The three of them went to the woods to find that some one had chopped the tree down the night before and robbed the bees' nest of the honey. Bloom ripped and snorted and possibly cussed a little—not because the honey was gone—but because the tree had been cut down. He had his suspicion as to who the guilty person was, but he couldn't prove it, and being a responsible man, he kept quiet for fear of a libel suit in the event he might be mistaken. One day he met Brown and said to him: "Coonskin," somebody cut down a bee tree of mine a few nights ago, and if you will find out who it was I will give you \$5."

"Give me your \$5, Mr. Bloom, and I will tell you right now who cut it."

"Are you certain, 'Coonskin?' I want you to be sure because I don't want to cause an innocent man any trouble," said Mr. Bloom.

"Oh, I am as certain as certain can be, Mr. Bloom, and I wouldn't tell you a lie for \$50," said Brown.

"Well, here's your \$5, now tell me who it was."

"Coonskin" took the \$5 and slowly folded it up and after putting it into his pocket looked at Mr. Bloom and laughed.

"Well, who was it?" said Bloom.

"I tut your bee tree, Mr. Bloom—now prove it," said "Coonskin."

Brown couldn't talk very plain but Mr. Bloom understood him and then the matter dropped.

DOMESTIC LIFE.

Early Mothers.

The housewives of Greenville "before the war" days, had their full share of hard work as well as their husbands. No sewing machines, no washing machine, no laundries, no dress-makers, no milliners, no bar soap made lots of hard work for them. They couldn't phone to the grocery or store and have goods delivered to them on the double quick. Some one had

to "go up town" with the market basket and tote home all the supplies for the family. No gas or coal stoves—all used wood, and sometimes when there was no wood, they had to gather chips, and when the chips were all gone they had to carry wood or chips from the woods near by. I don't say that all had to sit up late at night mending her children's clothes, or might run short of capital letters. Many and many a mother had to sit up late at night mending her children's clothes, or making new ones for them to wear to school next day. She would work until late in the night—husband and children asleep—and then be the first one out of bed in the morning to get breakfast and get the children off to school, then she turned her attention to dishes and washed them. Next she had to make the beds, sweep the house, feed the chickens, slop the pigs (of course she milked the cow while the water in the tea kettle was heating), darn stockings awhile, sew a little on her new calico dress, then hurry and peel potatoes and get other things ready for dinner for the children will soon be home from school. About this time she discovers that there isn't a bit of lard or sugar or coffee in the house. She can't go to the grocery and she can't find any one to send; what does she do? She borrows coffee from one neighbor, lard from another and sugar from another. You see those days neighbors were neighbors, and not mere "howdy-do" acquaintances. Friendship was door-wide in every house in the town. When the children got home from school they were dispatched to the grocery immediately for sugar, coffee and lard and the neighbors were paid back in full; and thus it went until after the war. Then strangers began pouring into town, Some were good and some weren't; some were honest and some weren't; and an atmosphere of suspicion and distrust prevailed the whole community.

* * * * *

In the boyhood days in my homeland it was the custom for women to smoke. Of course there were exceptions, but my recollection is that the majority of the older women in Darke county in those days smoked pipes. If I should tell you their names you would be surprised, and yet I could name a dozen or more of them within yelling distance of our old home. Women have as much right to smoke as men have. I do not think it a bit becoming for a woman to chew tobacco and let the "juice" run out of the corners of her mouth and trickle down her chin, yet I can see no harm in it, if her husband or

lover chews. A man who smokes or chews should never marry a woman who neither smokes nor chews, and vice versa. I hold the same opinion as to drinking or gambling. A tobacco-using or whisky-drinking woman is generally as clean as a man with like habits.

Clothing and Fashions.

You see there were no dressmakers in Greenville before 1860, and the fact of the matter was that it was cheaper and better in every way to engage a dressmaker from Dayton or Cincinnati to cut and fit garments for all these families, than for them to go to the city at the expense of car and hotel bills. But because they hired city dressmakers they were called "big bugs."

The first Greenville dressmaker, to my recollection, was Sarah Shade, sister of Enos Shade, and it was along about 1860 that she opened a shop. The first milliner of my recollection was Mrs. Long—wife of Sheriff Ol Long. After she began trimming hats, Sarah Shade added millinery to her dressmaking business.

In those days there were no such things as ladies' coats or jackets—no, indeed. Every woman in town wore either a shawl or mantello. Another thing I remember very distinctly, and that was the women had but two ways of fixing up their hair. One way was to part it in the middle and comb it down as flat as a pancake over the ears, hiding them completely; the other way was to curl it in spiral rolls and let it hang all around the head like icicles from a rain spout.

One thing I forgot to mention about the style of dresses is that in those days styles did not change from season to season, as many styles lasted two or three years, and few women were so curious as to have their hats retrimmed more than once a year; so you see there was no flubdubbery in the "fifties" about headgear or wearing apparel.

* * * * *

It used to be the custom in Darke county for newly-married Dunkard women to wear capes to distinguish them from the unmarried. I don't now whether that custom prevails today or not. Darke county was blessed with a large number of Dunkard families. Better farmers, better citizens never lived than the Dunkards. Hundreds, yes thousands, of these

thrifty people have recently located in California. The more the better for the state.

* * * * *

There were no store clothes in those days, and Sunday suits were a variety. "Lintsey woolsey" for the women and home-spun jeans for the men, constituted the clothes of the realm. Coonskins were currency, and butter and eggs were a drug on the market. The young men all wore "wamuses" and galluses of the home-made variety. Only "dudes" wore white shirts, and they weren't always starched. Husking bees, log rollings, quilting parties and apple-butter making were the amusements of those days. Log barns, log houses, log churches and log school houses—all patterned after one style of architecture. In school or church the females sat on one side and the males on the other. Some of the children had to go miles and miles to school, and many had to go the same distance to church. There were no county roads—but here and there logs were laid down in the muddy spots (and in the winter and spring all spots were muddy) and over these corduroys, it was jolt, jolt, jolt.

Household Equipment.

That was the period of big iron kettles used by nearly every farmer for cooking feed, food, and boiling clothes. There were a few copper kettles in the county and these were usually rented out at twenty-five cents a barrel for cider in apple butter seasons. They were also used for cooking fruit for canning purposes. The cans were made of tin by either a Mr. Allen, I. N. Beedle, Billy Stokeley, or Fred Rehling. The latter, I think, struck Greenville in 1854. These cans were closed with red sealing wax.

Those were also the days of sickles, scythes and grain cradles—the days of back-logs and andirons—the days of the spinning wheel—the days of candles and tallow dips—the days of the knitting needle, when every mother knit socks, stockings, and mittens for the whole family—the days of quilting, when the neighbor women all congregated at some house and helped the wife make her quilts. Many top quilts in variegated colors were woven by some women who owned a loom. That was the time when wool was taken to some woolen mill and carded into strings two or three feet in length, and these strings would be attached to the spinning wheel and converted into yarn.

There were very few stoves in Darke county up to 1854. Many farmers' wives had to cook in the fireplaces. Pork, beans, hominy, potatoes, onions and mush constituted the "grub" leaders in many homes.

Soon after out-door ovens became popular and numerous. Nearly every family had an ashhopper from which they drained lye to make soft soap with, and this was used for all purposes.

Wild turkeys, wild geese, wild pigeons and pheasants were plentiful, and every Sunday game would be found on the tables. There were plenty of deer in the neighborhood of Dallas (Ansonia). Lots of coons, minks, foxes, muskrats, rabbits and squirrels in all parts of the county, and their hides could be seen nailed to nearly every barn.

The woods were full of hickory nuts, walnuts, butternuts, haws, wild cherries, plums, Mayapples, mulberries, blackberries, hazelnuts, etc. Wild flowers, roses especially, were abundant. All these are gone I understand—nothing but a sweet memory of them remaining.

Log houses, log barns, log schoolhouses and log churches, once prevalent in the county have all passed into history.

So have the flintlock guns, the smoothbore rifle and the tube guns that were fired with "SB" caps.

The old crane wells have gone the same way. Boots are no longer in style, and the fish oil with which they were greased is seldom seen nowadays.

The only outside newspapers coming to Greenville in those days were Greeley's New York Tribune, Sam Medary's Ohio Statesman, and the Cincinnati Weekly Gazette.

Could the pioneers of the days I have recalled gaze upon Greenville and Darke county today they would say:

"Evolution, hast thou no end!"

There were no restaurants or laundries in those days. Housewives, as a rule, done their own washing every Monday. Nearly every yard had a well or cistern, and there were many ash hoppers scattered over the town. Bar soap was a rare article, but soft soap was abundant. There were possibly 100 or more soap kettles in town. Very few persons were able to buy petroleum oil, but nearly every family in town owned a pair of candle moulds. Many of the aristocratic families were able to own brass candle snuffers. Some didn't own any snuffer at all—they either snuffed the candle with a pair of scissors or wet their thumb and finger and snapped off the

wick. Candlesticks were plentiful—most of them were made of tin, some of brass and a few were coated with German silver. There were one or two families that owned candlesticks that held two or more candles. Such were considered extravagant people.

* * * * *

There were no wood or coal yards in Greenville in the fifties. I don't think I ever saw a load of coal in Greenville until after the war. The family that didn't own an ax, a saw-buck and saw with a woodpile in front of the gate, wasn't in style in those days. It became fashionable later on to have woodsheds. Horses, cattle, sheep and hogs used to roam the streets and often break into a garden and get a "belly full" of garden truck before they were discovered. It used to be the custom for the owner of the garden to hold the stock in "hock" until the owner came and paid the damages and took his animal away.

* * * * *

There used to be a fluid sold in Greenville—the name of which puzzles me. It was for lighting purposes, and was used in lamps before I ever heard of gasoline, petroleum, kerosene or coal oil. I know that people were afraid of it, although I never heard of it exploding. It was soon taken off the market when kerosene came, and if it had not been for the smell I would have said that it and kerosene were one and the same.

The kerosene lamps were made beautiful to behold by putting different colors of yarn in the bowl of the lamp. The family that could afford most colors got the most praise. Then along came the lamp shades. My, but they were pretty—all colors and many of them escoloped around the edges. Of course there was one way to make them safe from explosion and to make them burn brighter, and that was by putting a little salt in the bowl of the lamp.

When kerosene lamps and kerosene lanterns became popular in Darke county it made the candle-makers mad and Greenville's only candle-maker—Thomas Carter—got disgusted and moved back to Kentucky where he learned the candle-making business.

* * * * *

There were a great many teams of oxen in Darke county in the fifties. It was always claimed that a team of oxen could pull a heavier load than a span of horses. I don't know whether than was so or not, but I do know that a good team

of oxen was kept at much less expense than a team of good horses. There was no trouble to yoke up a pair of oxen. All you had to do was to hold up one end of the yoke, and say "Come, Buck," and the near ox would juke his head under the yoke, and all you had to do was to slip the little "neck" yoke up through the holes in the big yoke—stick in the wooden pin and Buck was "hitched." Then you called "Breck," the "off" ox, and he went through the same program.

Of course every driver used an ox gad, that is the whip ten or fifteen feet in length often, and mounting the wagon away you went. The team was guided by the voice: "Gee Buck—gee there!" or "haw, Buck, whoa haw!" that is all there was to it.

It always paid to give your oxen plenty of water, for if you didn't, they'd get it if they had to run off the road with the wagon, load and all, and rush down hill into the creek.

When a farmer had a lot of "clearing" to do he generally used two or three yoke of oxen to haul the logs to the log heap where they were burned to get them out of the way. I guess there are not many log heaps burning in Darke county today.

Nearly every wagon in those days, '54 to '60, had a coupling-pole that usually stuck out behind from three to six feet, and on this pole hung the tar bucket which was used to grease the wagon wheels. I haven't seen a tar bucket on a wagon in an old coon's age. Some of the Pennsylvania Germans, especially the Dunkards of early days, owned big wagons with beds on them large enough to hold the furniture of an ordinary hotel. The tires on the wheels were broad, and each wagon bed had a feed-box on the rear end of the bed and a tool box on each side, and also a box in front for curry-comb, harness grease and brushes. All such wagons were made in Reading, Pennsylvania.

Those were the days for elderberry and dried apple pies. Many times I have seen the roofs of houses covered with elderberries and apples drying in the sunshine. Applebutter pies were also quite popular. But the great royal dish for children was mush and milk. Many was the time I made my supper on mush and milk and my breakfast on fried mush and cane molasses.

I made many a five-cent piece digging sassafras root and selling it to families for tea.

Speaking of dried apples: It used to be the fashion to give

an apple-cutting party at some house where all the girls and boys of the neighborhood would gather and make love, tell stories and peel apples. An apple would be sliced into several pieces, and the pieces would be strung on thread or cotton string in bunches about six feet long, and these bunches would be laid on the roof to dry or hung up in some out-of-the-way spot. I have seen them strung from wall to wall in bedrooms, kitchen and garret. Perhaps that was what made dried apple pie such a favorite in the way of "dessert."

Early Notables.

For a little town—a town in the backwoods—a stuck in the mud town, Greenville had more lively boys and girls than many towns double its size. It had a Thespian club, a military company, a debating society and several mite societies. There were some mighty good lawyers in Greenville, too: Judge Beers, Judge Wilson, Judge Meeker, Judge Calderwood, Judge Wharry, Judge Allen, Riley Knox and Charley Calkins, either of whom would have ranked high with the best lawyers in any large city. There were also several "long headed" men in Greenville who did not belong to any of the professions, namely: Moses Hart, Manning Hart, John Huffnagle, Enos Shade, Allan LaMotte, Eli Helm, Wash. Weston, Sam Ullery, Henry Arnold, Henry Garst, William Morningstar, the Katzenberger brothers, George W. Moore, Michael Miller, John Spayde, Isaac Rush and T. P. Turpen. And where will you find better physicians than Dr. Gard, Dr. Otwell, Dr. Lynch, Dr. Licklider, the Drs. Matchett and Dr. Miesse? The latter paid no attention to local practice, but his name and fame was scattered all over the country and he grew rich while few persons in Greenville had but little idea of his extensive practice abroad.

* * * * *

Gavin Hamilton was the best auctioneer.

Bill Williamson was the best horse-trader.

Ezra Sharpe was the best constable.

William Laurimore was the best squire. (Nobody knew what J. P. meant in those days.)

Linus Purdy was the best bricklayer.

Hezekiah Owings was the best marshal.

John Wharry was the best surveyor.

Old-Time Carpenters.

1854-1876—Washington and Mathias McGinnis, Enos Shade, Harve House, Fred Kissel, John Frybarger, David Hoovler, Luther Robinson, Leonard Stebbins, Al Hardman, Reuben Kunkle, Jacob Meybrun, Daniel Lecklider, Daniel Larimer, Jack Scribner, William Tate, Alexander and William Kerr, Manning F. Hart, Alonzo Shade, Daniel Neiswonger, Harve Robinson and Jerry Sanson. Who have I left out?

Old-Time Painters.

The back yonder painters of Greenville were: George Hunter, Bob Brown, Henry Shamo, John Cox, Bill Cox, Hen Low, D. O. May, L. O. Galyan, Dr. J. L. Garber, Joe Nickodemus, John Boyd, Lum Clawson and Bill Knight. Who have I missed?

Old-Time Bricklayers.

From 1854 to 1876 I recall Linus Purdy, Thomas Stokeley, Benjamin and Egbert Reed, John Krause, John Hamilton, Cash Baxter and Ike Smith. Who have I missed?

An Early Shoemaker.

Talking about early shoemakers, it is well to remember that William J. Bireley came here as a cobbler in 1830 and worked for William Martin, Sr.

Early Superstitions.

I didn't hear of any ghosts, haunted houses or Jack O'Lanterns when I was in Darke county last summer. There used to be lots of them there when I was a boy. I didn't see or hear of any witches either. They used to be very plentiful too—to hear about. I don't think the county was any more superstitious than other counties in early days, but there was a plenty of it just the same. I will note a few: To kill a snake and leave it belly up to the sky was sure to fetch rain. To tramp on a toad and crush it would cause the cows to give bloody milk. To spill salt was sure to bring disaster. To pick up a pin—head toward you—was bad luck. To hear a rooster crow at the door, or drop a dish rag was a sure sign of some one coming. To hear a dog howl under the window was a sign that some one near was going to die soon. To

leave the house and forget something and go back after it, denoted misfortune of some kind. To hoist an umbrella in the house was serious disappointment if not worse. To see the new moon over your left shoulder was bad luck, but to see it over the right shoulder was good luck. To dream of the dead, denoted a wedding. To put on socks or stockings wrong side out and not know it at the time was sure to bring the best sort of luck. To sing before breakfast denoted sickness. To spit on fish worms and give them "dutch hecks" insured a good catch of fish. To plant potatoes in the "dark of the moon" was sure to impair them with "dry rot." The above were some of the "superstitions" that once prevailed in Darke county. Others I may take up at another time.

Here are a pair of superstitions that people believed in fifty years ago and in many places outside of Darke county they still believe in them, namely: If a ground hog sees his shadow there will be six weeks more of winter. This superstition is proverbial in many states, so much so that "groundhog day" is a fixture in the vocabulary of each community. The other superstition that has hung fast to so many persons all these years is this: "Look out for a long and severe winter when the squirrels begin to carry nuts and corn to their dens in the trees or ground."

It was a bad sign for any one to make you a present of a knife, for it always "cut friendship."

It was a bad sign to drop your fork at the table, unless the point happened to stick into the floor. In that case you would have "sharp luck all day." It was generally good luck to put on your left boot first, but if you happened to put on your hat wrong end first "great disappointments" were ahead of you. It was dangerous to wear hoopskirts with steel springs in them in rainy weather as they were "sure to draw lightning," and many was the time that the "belles" of Darke county would jerk off their skirts on the double quick and hide them somewhere if a rain storm was approaching. And often and often when visiting friends of an evening, if a streak of lightning appeared or a roll of thunder was heard, the visiting ladies were sure to leave their hoopsirts with their friends and go home without them.

When anything was lost it was best to spit in the palm of your left hand, hit it with the forefinger of your right hand, and in whatever direction the spit flew there you would find your lost article.

When fishing it was always good policy to throw the very small fish back into the creek as soon as you took them off of the hook, for if you didn't the big fish wouldn't bite at all.

Obsolete Trades, Customs, etc.

There is not a cooper in Greenville—that is, a hoop-pole cooper. When wooden hoops gave way to iron ones, the draw knife cooper went out of business.

Brick moulders are just as scarce and with them went the "off-bearers." Greenville used to have quite a number of brick moulders.

The hotel gongs and dinner bells—first and second—are no longer heard in Greenville. It's lonesome without them.

Cows no longer march single file through Broadway on their way to the creek to drink as they used to.

Even the "town pump" is no more. The squeaking of the handles was exceedingly musical (?) in days gone by.

Boys no longer play marbles on the public square nor do men get out and pitch horse shoes there as they used to.

Greenville has "society" now but there was a time there when "we uns were just as good as you uns" and a darned sight better. Greenville is very much cityfied now and societyfied as well.

During my last visit to Greenville I missed hearing any one sing:

"Oh landlord fill the flowing bowl
Until it does run over.
For tonight, tonight, we'll merry, merry be,
And tomorrow we'll get sober."

Or:

"We'll harness up our hosses,
Our business to pursue
And whoop along to Greenville
As we used for to do."

Or:

"From Waddleton to Widdleton it's eighteen miles.
From Widdleton to Waddleton it's eighteen miles."

Or:

"We're bound to run all night,
We're bound to run all day;
I'll bet my money on that bob-tail hoss,
Who'll bet on the bay?"

Or:

"It's many days you've lingered
Around my cabin door:
Oh, hard times, hard times,
Come again no more."

Or:

Roll on silver moon,
Guide the traveler on his way—
Roll on, roll on, roll on."

Or:

"There is the landlord
Who'll feed your horse oats, corn and hay—
And whenever your back is turned
He'll take it all away—
In these hard times."

I didn't see a yoke of oxen during the whole of my stay there. There used to be scores of ox teams in Darke county. I didn't hear the crack of an ox whip, and not once did I hear any one say:

"Whoa there, Buck,
Gee there, Bessy."

Not a boy in the whole town did I see walking on a pair of stilts.

Nor did I see a game of mumble-dy peg.

Nor a game of horse-shoes.

I did not see a single tin lantern with holes punched through it.

I didn't see a candle stick nor a tallow dip.

Not even a pair of candle moulds could be seen.

I didn't see a cooper shop in the town.

Nor a gunsmith shop.

I didn't see a pair of red-top boots on the feet of any boy or anywhere else.

I didn't hear a Jew's-harp.

I didn't see a package of saleratus.

Nor a plug of dog-leg tobacco.

I didn't see a goose-quill pen.

There were lots of things I didn't see that used to be plentiful.

Events of 1856.

The Courier was not in existence then, but the editor, John Calderwood, was and had been here some nine years.

He remembers two big events in that year (1856). One of them was a Democratic barbecue, held in Armstrong's "big woods," near the spot where Mrs. William Schnouse now resides (314 Washington avenue, near Cypress street). There was a big ox roasted that day and there was a big crowd to eat it. One of the "big" speakers was Samuel Medary.

The other big event was a sort of double show day, that is to say, two shows were held here on the same day, namely, Spaulding & Rogers' circus and Van-Amburg's menagerie. The circus was held where the Michael Miller residence now stands, and the menagerie was held near where the high school building now stands.

That year, 1856, was a great year for noted events. The presidential election was held that year, and John C. Fremont was the republican candidate, and James Buchanan the democratic candidate. Among the "big" men who spoke here during that campaign were Tom Corwin, Salmon P. Chase and Sam Galloway. Corwin was the leader—the most popular. Ohio never produced his equal as a stump-speaker. For that matter, no other state could show an equal to Corwin. Ingersoll, the greatest orator that ever belonged to the United States, said of Corwin: "He stood peerless and alone in a class by himself."

ANCIENT LANDMARKS AND LOCALITIES.

"Kentucky Point."

Where is Kentucky Point? Gone! Where was it? It was a quarter of a mile west of the old fair grounds, and the waters of Mud creek surrounded it on three sides when the floods come.

I do not know who gave it the name of "Kentucky Point," but I do know that no spot of land in Darke county produced more grapes than those few acres of land. There was prairie on three sides of it full of mud and tussicks, but on the south side was dry walking to the top of "Bunker Hill," a quarter mile south. I suppose half of the wedding engagements in those days were first "whispered" on that hill. It was the one—and the only one—romantic spot near town.

The hill was probably one hundred feet high, which was very "mountainous" to we boys then. Lovers could climb to the top and gaze up the prairie many miles, and see the big hill on Peter Weaver's farm, four miles away, and then they could "see all over" Greenville, and see "Turner's mill on Martin's Hill." This "mountain" was densely wooded and "lovers' paths" leading hither and thither to ideal spots in which to tell to each other as to "how happy my love will make you."

* * * * *

Another wild pigeon roost was over on "Kentucky Point," in Mud Creek prairie. That "point" was about one-half mile due west of the south end of the old fair ground. Enos Shade and Jack Switzer used to kill pigeons by the hundreds at that place. That prairie used to be full of rabbits in the winter time, and the creek used to be full of muskrats. I think I have seen as many as fifty muskrat houses projecting through the ice from Mud creek bridge to Bishops Crossing. There used to be lots of mink in those days. I can remember seeing the pelts—several of them—of otters killed in Darke county. Allen LaMotte had them in a huge pile of other pelts that he had stacked on the sidewalk in front of his store on Broadway. "Big Jack" Smith, who lived in the "Beach," told me that he killed a prairie wolf on his father's place when he was a boy. There used to be lots of foxes in Darke county. Yes, and lots of deer, too. There were wild deer in that county when I was a boy. Wild turkeys were also plentiful. There were lots of wild geese and wild ducks flying all over the county no so many years ago. I don't think there ever were any bear in Darke county—at least during my boyhood.

"Armstrong's Commons."

"What a little bit of a Jim Crow town Greenville was in '65! Now it is putting on city airs with several kinds of gas, electric lights, fire department, water works, telephones, and a street railway—electric line, I believe.

"All that part of town south of Fifth street was a barren tract of land, known as 'Armstrong's Commons.' Before the war of the rebellion, it was covered with a thick forest. At the left of Central avenue, before it crosses the railroad, was a huge pond of water—now filled up and I undertand covered with dwelling houses. West of that street, where there is now a long row of houses, was Jonathan Gilbert's brick

yard, afterwards leased by Manning Hart and later to John Harry for brick-making. Mr. Hart finally sold it off in lots."

"I can look back to the time that all that part of Greenville was a dense woods. I can remember when Ed Cline and Bill Creager shot a pheasant at about where the Pennsylvania depot stands. I give both of them credit for killing it as both shot at it at the same time. A little north of that stood several dead trees in a bunch where wild pigeons by the hundreds used to roost. It was great sport for the Greenville sports in the '50s to shoot the pigeons on their roost.

"There were but two kinds of guns in those days—the smooth bore rifle and the single barrel shotgun. The double barrel shot gun was a rare article. The possessor of a double barrel shot gun was envied on all sides. There were quite a number of flint locks too in those days. Wooden ramrods were in time displaced by iron ones. A gun with an iron ramrod was worth twice as much as it would be if it had a wooden rod. Just why I can't say, but a fellow with an iron ramrod to his gun wouldn't trade that gun off for a gun with a wooden rod unless he got the worth of the other gun in cash to 'boot.'

All that section of territory south of Martin street and east of Central avenue, was a dense forest at that time, and many times did I carry the game sack for hunters in that woods. There used to be a brick yard on that plat of ground now occupied by the residences of Manning Hart, George Ullery and the Widow Meeker (200 Central avenue, opposite Fifth street) and more than once have I tracked rabbits in and out of that yard. Jim Collins was my running mate in those days, and while we were both good hunters, we never caught a single rabbit to my recollection. Yet the sport was great, and I look back upon those rabbit tracks with a fond memory. I was considered some "punkins" in those days as a wood-sawyer, and I shall never forget the day I was sawing wood for Mr. Dorman and succeeded in sawing one of my big toes nearly off. Taylor Dorman and Volney Jenks assisted me in bandaging up the toe and then helped me home, where I remained for several weeks.

"Old Orchard" and "Spayde's Woods."

By the way, how many of the boys and girls of Greenville have knowledge of the fact that all that block west of Mrs.

Judge Sater's house (218 West Fourth street) was once an orchard?

Another thing the school children of 1856-1860 will recall is the fact that from Lucas's corner (southwest corner of Fourth street and Central avenue) to the railroad on Central avenue, there wasn't a house, but back a bit from the street was a huge brick yard.

And right (about) where Mrs. Lizzie Shepherd lives (201 Euclid avenue) was the center of Fletcher's nursery. And about one hundred feet south of the residence of Charles Roland, Sr. (corner Fourth street and Switzer street), was a tombstone factory, also owned by Mr. Fletcher.

There was a grove of trees that extended along the side of the hill in the rear of the residence of the editor of the Courier, where the boys and girls of 1856-1860 used to assemble in winter time and coast down hill. In summer time it was a great place for picnics and political meetings. Corwin, Chase, Galloway, and many other distinguished orators addressed large audiences there.

Another picnic and public meeting ground was "Spayde's Woods," a little east of where Lee Chenoweth and Newt Arnold live (I am taking it for granted that they are still living where they built many years ago).

"Goosepasture" and "Bunker Hill."

But one house existed east of the D. & U. railroad—south of Martin street. "Martin's Hill" rose fifty or seventy-five feet and opposite the old Martin tavern stood Turner's distillery—all gone! There was no "Mackinaw" railroad in those days. No Union school house or high school. No city hall, no free turnpikes, no opera house, no daily papers, no stenographers or typewriters or telephone girls. The prettiest part of Greenville today was known as "Goosepasture" in '65. The bridge at Broadway over the Greenville creek and the one over the same stream at East Main street were both covered. The latter was called the "Dutch" bridge, because so many Germans crossed it to and from their homes a few miles east of town. Mud creek was not ditched in those days, and every spring the water overflowed the whole prairie from Morningstar's to Weaver's Station. "Bunker Hill" was the only real "mountain" in the county, but now it is no more forever—only as it lies spread on the streets of Greenville and

on the railroad. At the head of the prairie was another large hill, near the Peter Weaver farm, but it was chopped down and hauled away to ballast the Panhandle railroad.

Wayne Avenue and Wayne's Treaty.

What is now called Wayne avenue in Greenville, was the outpost of the old fort. What was known for years as Armstrong's Commons was once heavily timbered, but was "cleared" off by citizens of Greenville for firewood, etc.

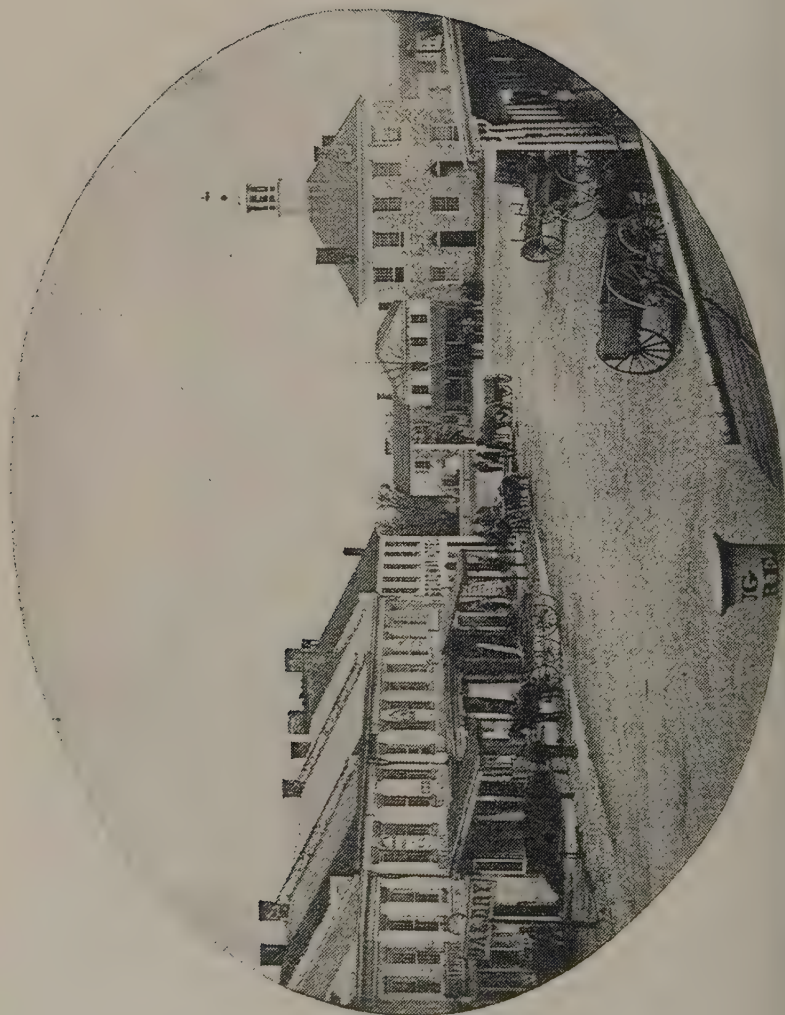
The Indians were very treacherous in those days, and had sneaked in and murdered a number of persons throughout the county, who had been working in their cleared patches of ground.

Abraham Studabaker never went into his cornfield without his flint lock rifle.

When I left Greenville in 1877, the trenches dug by Wayne's soldiers were still in evidence along what is known as Wayne avenue, and the huge rock that I spoke of in former letter as having been buried at the crossing of Fifth and Sycamore streets, was one of "Mad Anthony" Wayne's landmarks.

I went over this ground pretty thoroughly in 1873, in company with David Baker of Mercer county. Mr. Baker was then about eighty years of age, and he had the benefit of his parents' personal knowledge of what he told me, and which he afterwards published in *The Courier* in 1875. I think Mr. Baker was a grand uncle to Jake, Van and Evan Baker. I asked him to point out to me the exact spot where Wayne held his treaty with the Indians, in 1795; he walked about for awhile, and finally struck his cane on the ground and said: "This looks to me as the spot my father declared that he saw the Indian chiefs and their tribes sitting in a circle when General Wayne and his aids came down from the creek bank of the old fort, I can not now say which. But father said all the chiefs were smoking long pipes filled with tobacco General Wayne had given them."

In company with my son George to Greenville in 1904, I took him down to show him where the treaty of Greenville was held, and found the ground was occupied by the residence of Monroe Phillips (Sycamore, Fifth and Devor streets). That is the spot where Mr. Baker said: "Greenville will some day build a monument to General Wayne, and I hope it will be done during my lifetime."



UPPER BROADWAY AND PUBLIC SQUARE, GREENVILLE, OHIO,
ABOUT 1867, SHOWING OLD COUNTY HOUSE.

Mr. Baker died the following year, I believe, near Coldwater, Mercer county.

Old Court House and Market House.

The entrance of the old court house of my childhood faced Main street on the west. Originally a wide hall passed through it from east to west, but the east end was shut off to make room for the auditor's office. Immediately on the left as you entered the building was the stairway leading to the court room above. The front door to the left as you entered the hallway was the treasurer's office. Jim McKhann, George Martz, Thos. P. Turpen, Eli Helm were the treasurers in those days. The recorder's office was entered by a door facing on the north side, east corner of the building, and the recorders, as I remember them, were Edington, Robison, Shepherd, Beers and Medford. The auditor's office, facing on the east side of Broadway, was presided over in succession by George Coover, D. B. Clew, E. H. Wright, O. C. Perry and Dr. John E. Matchett. The clerk's office faced Broadway on the west side and Doc Porterfield, Henry Miller and Ham. Slade were from time to time the occupants. Slade, I think, going from there into the new building.

The east side of the old court house was always a shady spot in the summer afternoons and many a political meeting was held there. I have heard such men speak there as Salmon P. Chase, Thomas Corwin, George H. Pendleton, Sam Cary, Sam Hunt, C. L. Vallandigham, Durbin Ward, Senators Thurman and Sherman, Lewis D. Campbell, George A. Sheridan, General Gibson, Governor Tod, Governor Dennison, General Noyes and many other orators of national reputation. Corwin, of course, was the greatest of them all, America never having produced his equal on the stump. Great as Ingersoll was in his prime, he could not sway the masses as Corwin did.

* * * * *

Then the old market house stood north of the old court house (now the site of the city hall).

"Many were the nights" I played "London Loo" on that historic square and around that old market house. Well do I remember the great bonfires we used to build there on election nights.

"Quicks' Spring" and "Big Woods."

I suppose that "Quicks' Spring" has been dry many years. Where was it located? Just take a walk to the foot of the hill on the Jefferson pike to where it crosses a ravine, south of the old residence of the late Isaac Rush, south of the Brethrens' Home, and follow the rivulet in that ravine eastward to its source, and you will come to the Quick Spring, or where it used to be when I was a boy.

Many and many a time have I rolled up my pants and waded in that stream, from Rush's culvert to the Eaton road. Great place that was for boys to build small dams and operate "flutter mills" made of cornstalks. I can remember when it was all "woods" from our home (where Smith O'Brien now lives), to the present fair grounds, and on to Fort Jefferson, with very slight breaks. In later years, when the trees were all cut away, mullein stalks grew up there so thick that we boys often "charged upon them" with sticks and beat them to the ground—mowing them right and left, as we "moved forward in solid phalanx upon the foe."

Then House's "thicket," where the fair grounds are now located. There is where we boys of 1857-8-9 and '60 used to go hunting rabbits.

Bishop's mill-pond (north of Prophetstown) was always an objective point in winter when the skating was good. I think Noah Helm was the best skater in Greenville after Bob Roby left. Bob was the champion, if my memory is correct. Henry Tomlinson and his brother Ed were both good skaters.

Indian Trail.

(By Mrs. Barney Collins.)

"One of the last spots I visited about old Greenville, in company with two of my children, was to follow the old Indian trail as far as I could trace it, out the Panhandle railroad tracks, which followed and destroyed the trail for a long distance, just west of what is now Oak View. The trail then was as plainly to be seen as the public road, worn deep into the foot of the hill that skirts Mudcreek prairie by many Indian feet that trod it, single-file, as the tribes traveled from point to point in those wild days.

"From the hillside trail we crossed over past the spring (yet bubbling from the earth just below Oak View, I am told

north, on edge of prairie) and found the old bridge and road built across the prairie by General Wayne's men to reach the block-house on the old Devor farm, just west of the prairie. The logs in the house were (1850) in a good state of preservation. Some of them were deeply imbedded in the soil, while others lay out plainly as though but recently put there. That old trail led on north along the brow of the hill a few steps west of where Sweitzer street now is, ending, as far as I recollect, at what is known as Tecumseh's point, at junction of Greenville and Mud creeks."

"Beech Grove" and "Matchett's Corner."

When in Darke county last summer I looked in vain for the "Beech." It was gone—cleared off into farms of the most productive kind. Even the corduroy road was gone that stretched for two miles below Matchett's Corner, toward Twinsboro. Even Twinsboro is gone. Sampson is gone and Karn's school house is no more. Judge D. H. R. Jobes used to teach school in that old log building. I can see it now with its two big windows on one side and its big fire place in the center. And the benches—wooden ones without a back, lined up in front of two long tables that sloped to one side. I don't remember whether there was a blackboard in the house or not, but I do know that there were slates galore.

Somewhere in the neighborhood of Matchett's Corner, crossing of Eaton and Ithaca pikes, in the Reigle district, I think—was an old church that had been converted into a "college," by the Martz Brothers—George H. and Jacob T.,—and for the life of me I can't remember the name of that college. Perhaps it was Otterbein. No, that can't be, for there was a college at Westerville by that name.

That was in the days when Hen. Wikle drove stage (hack) from Lewisburgh and Euphema to Greenville twice a week. Several Greenville girls attended that college—among them my sister Lucinda—and these girls always rode to and from college in Wikle's hack. When the roads were good the hack reached Greenville about five in the afternoon, but in bad weather it seldom got in before ten or eleven at night.

From the time these girls would leave the college until they reached Greenville they would sing such songs as:

Roll on, silver moon,
Guide the traveler on his way,
Roll on, roll on, roll on, etc.

"Where was Moses when the light went out?" "Home, Sweet Home," "A life on the ocean wave," "Annie Laurie," "I'll hang my harp on a willow tree," "Nellie Gray," "Suwanee River," "The last rose of summer," "Wait for the wagon," "Willie, we have missed you," and many other old-time songs.

I wish some reader of The Courier would send me the words to the following songs: "Welcome, old rosin, the bow," "Pat Malloy," "Roll on, silver moon," "Kitty Wells," and "Daisy Dean." I have tried a number of places to get those songs, but failed.

Neimeier's Pottery.

While we are standing on this corner (Vine and Main streets) let's take a peep up and down this (Vine) street. That house you see standing across Mud Creek yonder is where 'Squire Morningstar lives. He is one of the best fiddlers in town. He calls off the dances while he is fiddling and dancing himself. That's gretty good, isn't it? That's a steep hill that goes down to the bridge. The farmers often get stuck there when they're hauling in wood or maybe pumpkins. That little house to the left on the brow of the hill is where Sam Musser lives. He's a tailor and he can swear like sixty; but he's so "Dutch" nobody can understand his cuss words, and they are more amusing than profane. That frame house standing away back there to the left is Neimeier's pottery, and if we had time we'd go over there and see him make crocks. He's got lots of clay over there and he's got an iron rod that stands up about a yard, and on top of that rod is the top of a table, which isn't over a foot and a half in diameter. Then he has two dogs, and he keeps 'em in a box that tips up at one end. There's a floor in the box that moves under the dogs' feet every time they try to walk. There is a big strap that is fastened to a big wheel on the side of the box and it runs over to a small wheel that turns the little table-top around about a hundred times a minute. Then he pulls a wedge out of the side of the dog-house and the weight of the dogs makes the floor move under their feet and the dogs just keep a runnin' their legs so's they won't fall down. An' when the table gets to spinnin' real good, Mr. Neimeier picks up a "hunk" of clay about as big as a brick and he puts it on the

table. Then he pushes his fingers into the center of the mud and the sides of it begin to grow right up as high as a crock. He puts a little paddle inside this hollow place he's made in the mud, and he makes it as smooth as this board here on the fence. He makes about one hundred and mebbe more of 'em in a day, and then he puts them in a furnace and bakes them as women do bread in their ovens in the yard. When they are baked real hard he takes them out one at a time and dips them in some red stuff in a big box, and they come out all colored up.

I'll bet them dogs get awful tired, for when he lets them out their tongues lall out of their mouths. I heard he was going to get a horse machine that will beat that dog machine all hollow. I hope he will, so's to give the dogs a rest.

You see there are no more houses on that vacant lot, but I heard that Lawyer Devor, who lives down in Huntertown, was going to build a frame house right there on that corner.

* * * * *

"Huntertown."

It was the opinion of many folks in Greenville that the "tribe" living in Huntertown didn't amount to much. But do you know, my dear reader, that right in that one spot of Greenville, more young men and boys responded to their country's call in its hour of need than any other one spot perhaps in this whole country of ours. Think of it, will you, and then count them over?

Stewart Buchanan, Melvin Shepherd, Wikoff Marlatt, Billy Marlatt, Jerry Tebo, William Stokeley, Henry Shamo, George Perkins, Thomas Hamilton, Frank Pingrey, Philip Ratliff, Warren Ratliff, David Ratliff, Elijah Ratliff, Firman Sebring, Lafayette Huff, George Calderwood, John Calderwood, Enos Calderwood, Andrew Robeson Calderwood, Willard Pember, Daniel Nyswonger, William Musser, Isaac Briggs, Thomas McKee, William Miller, Barney Collins, Adam Sunday, John Hutchinson, Fred Reinhart, Mayberry Johnson, William Musselman, James and Isaac Pierce; John Hamilton, Tom McDowell and Thomas F. Boyd. Fourteen of the above named belonged to the Fortieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The only men left behind were John Wilson and Wallace Shepherd, Thomas Stokeley and his father (too old for war), John Kahle, "Dutch" Thomas, Linus Purdy, David Welch, Bob Brown and George Tebo.

John Schnause would have been credited to the list of volunteers above named, but he enlisted in an Iowa regiment, and at that time was a resident of the Hawkeye state. I doubt if any other town can show the same percentage of enlistment as that one little spot in Darke county.

* * * * * * *

Then why shouldn't I always be proud of the fact that I was a member of the "tribe of Huntertown." The founder of the "town" himself (George Hunter) had been a soldier in Great Britain. So as a military center "Huntertown" is not to be "sneezed" at.

Studabaker School House.

No one has dared to tear down that old school house—a brick one at that, and the first brick school house in Darke county. Where are the boys and girls who once learned to "figger" there as far and no farther than the "Rule of three?" Webster's Elementary Speller, with its "in-com-pre-hen-sibil-i-ty" words—to all but the older schloars—was the greatest book of its day in any school. The spelling matches of fifty years ago are as potential in my mind now as they were then. The recollection of those days has found a tender spot in the heart of George Studabaker and he has kept them intact. Money can not buy them nor modern ideas efface their historic caste as long as he lives. I hope he will make a hundred years beg his pardon as they pass by.

The Old "Fordin'."

There isn't one of the "old boys" of Greenville but will regret to learn that the old sycamore tree that stood on the north side of Greenville creek at the "fordin'" was blown down by a storm this week, and floated down creek. Under the shade of that old tree the "kids" of the town used to go in swimming, piling their "duds" on the beautiful lawn on the bank. In that old swimmin' hole about all the boys in Greenville in the days of forty years ago, learned to swim. The bottom of the creek was always delightful at this point, and the depth of water varied from "knee deep to neck," just the sort of place for amateur swimmers. Fifty yards down the stream is where they would go for "crawdads," after swimming was over for the day; and just above the "swimmin' hole" was a small district that was literally lined with stone toters, sucker fish and leeches; and it was always the "un-

tutored" lad who ventured into that district; and when he did he invariably came out calling for help. "Come take these leeches off'n me quick!" After two or three years' sojourn in this place, the boys who had become expert swimmers—that is, could "float with both feet off the bottom," why they would move on up creek a few rods further, to the Morningstar and Seitz swimmin' holes, and their places at the old fordin' would be taken by the ever-coming and anxious new kids. Several limbs of the old tree hung out over the deep water, and the just-learning-to-swim boy would grab a limb and use it as a derrick to lift him up and down in the deep water. It was a brave lad who could make his own way out to these limbs from the shallow water on the south side of the creek. My, how many changes have taken place around that old swimmin' hole; in fact all along the old creek's banks in that neighborhood! The sites of the old ice house, slaughter-house, tannery, etc., have given way to cozy homes and beautiful streets.

CHAPTER XII.

DARKE COUNTY DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

We have noted the mixed character of Darke county's early population, its early isolation, and backward development. By 1860, however, great improvements had been made, railway and telegraphic communications had been established with the older communities and the weekly "Democrat" and "Journal" kept the people well informed on the happenings of the outside world as well as on those of a local nature. The firing on Fort Sumpter, on April 12, 1861, and Lincoln's first call for volunteer troops on April 15, 1861, were soon heralded in Greenville. Had the inhabitants been imbued with the spirit of national patriotism, and would they respond to the President's appeal? An extract from Beer's "History of Darke County" answers these questions and gives a graphic description of the enthusiasm of the times. "The response from Darke county was prompt, determined and practical. Union meetings were held at Greenville, Union and Hill Grove. Speeches, fervent and patriotic, were delivered, and within a few days three full companies of volunteers had been raised. On Wednesday afternoon of April 24, three companies had left the county—two, from Greenville, led by Capts. Frizell and Newkirk, and one from Union, under Capt. Cranor, aggregating full three hundred men. These troops were mustered into the United States service as Companies C, I and K of the Eleventh Ohio, and on April 29, went into Camp Denison, where they rapidly learned the discomforts and expedients of military life, shouting and cheering as they marked the arrival of fresh bodies of improvised troops. At home, the people manifested their zeal by generous contributions for the support of soldiers' families. One hundred and sixty citizens of Darke are named in the Greenville Journal of May 8, for a sum subscribed to that end of \$2,500. The mothers, daughters and sisters sent to camp boxes of provisions; the men freely contributed of their means to aid the loyal cause. Bull Run was fought, and soon three months had gone by and the volunteers returning to Greenville were discharged only to re-enter the service for a longer term. Two companies were soon ready for

the field. As the magnitude of the struggle developed, the people of Darke county became yet more resolute in their desire to assist in restoring the union of the States. Meetings continued to be held; addresses full of fervid appeals were uttered, and a continuous stream of men gathered into camps, were organized and moved southward. The enlistments in the fall of 1861 were for three years. The Fortieth Regiment contained about two hundred men from Darke. In the Thirty-fourth was a company of eighty-four men who were sent with their regiment to Western Virginia. In the Forty-fourth, a company went out under Capt. J. M. Newkirk. On October 28, the ladies of Greenville met at the court house and organized as "The Ladies' Association of Greenville for the relief of the Darke County Volunteers." They appointed as officers, President, Mrs. A. G. Putnam; secretary, Mrs. J. N. Beedle, and treasurer, Mrs. J. L. Winner, and formed a committee to solicit donations of money and clothing. Public meetings continued to be held at various points; recruiting was stimulated, and on November 6, it was reported that the county had turned out 200 volunteers within twenty days. Letters came from men in the field descriptive of arms, tents, rations, incidents and marches. Novelty excited close observation, and there were reports of duties, health, and all too soon came back the news of death. Heavy tidings is always that of death, and a sad duty to the comrade to tell it to the one watching and waiting at home. This was often done with a tact, a kindness, a language that honored the soldier writer, and tended to assuage the grief of the recipient. Such was the letter penned by Thomas R. Smiley, of the Thirty-fourth, from Camp Red House, West Virginia, to Mrs. Swartz, telling of her son's death, by fever, and closing with these words: "Hoping and praying that God will sustain you in your grief, I most respectfully subscribe myself your friend in sorrow." No wonder the right triumphed, upheld by men of such Christian and manly principles.

"The families of soldiers began in midwinter to suffer, and the following extract from the letter of a wife to her husband, a volunteer from Darke county, will show a trial among others borne by the soldier in the sense of helplessness to aid his loved ones. It is commended to the perusal of any who think war a pastime. She wrote: "I have so far been able to support myself and our dear children, with the help that the relief committee gave me; but I am now unable to

work, and the committee has ceased to relieve me. I am warned that I will have to leave the comfortable home which you left us in, and I will have to scatter the children. Where will I go and what will become of me? Don't leave without permission, as it would only be giving your life for mine. I will trust to God and live in hope, although things look very discouraging. Do the best you can, and send money as soon as possible." During the earlier part of the war, letters told of minor matters, but later accounts were brief and freighted heavily with tidings of battles, wounds and deaths.

"In July, 1862, the clouds of war hung heavy with disaster. East and West, terrible battles were fought, and the Southerners, with a desperate, honorable courage, forced their way into Maryland and Kentucky. New troops volunteered by thousands, and joined the veterans to roll back the tide of invasion. At the time, John L. Winner was Chairman of the Military Committee of Darke county, whose proportion of the call for 40,000 men from the State was 350 men for three years. The following shows by townships the number of electors, volunteers and those to raise:

	Electors.	Volunteers.	To raise.
Greenville -----	925	175	10
German -----	265	27	27
Washington -----	255	38	13
Harrison -----	370	40	34
Butler -----	310	21	43
Neave -----	200	17	23
Richland -----	193	12	27
Wayne -----	325	65	--
Twin -----	350	32	38
Adams -----	320	37	27
Brown -----	215	27	16
Jackson -----	260	31	21
Monroe -----	175	24	11
York -----	120	9	15
Van Buren -----	200	32	8
Allen -----	95	10	9
Mississinewa -----	130	15	11
Franklin -----	170	29	5
Patterson -----	125	32	--
Wabash -----	110	12	10
Total -----	5,113	685	348

This table, while creditable to all, is especially so to Wayne and Patterson. Mass meetings were called, volunteers urged to come forward, bounties were offered, and responding to call by Gov. Tod, the militia was ordered enrolled. Along in August, recruiting proceeded rapidly; young and middle-aged flocked to the camps, and soon four companies (three of the 94th and one of the 110th) were off to the camp at Piqua. On September 3, 1862, eight townships had exceeded their quota. There were 4,903 men enrolled and 201 to be raised by draft. Successive calls found hearty responses. In May, 1864, three townships had filled their quotas, and the draft called for 186 men.

"The services of the military committee of Darke deserving of honorable record is hereby acknowledged by a list as it was at the close of 1863: Daniel R. Davis, Capt. Charles Calkins, Capt. B. B. Allen and W. M. Wilson, secretary.

How well Darke county stood at the close of the war may be learned from the following statistics: The quota of the county in December, 1864, was 455. Of these, 384 volunteered, 24 were drafted, and 408 furnished. Over 1,500 volunteers were out from the county. It is a pleasing duty to briefly place upon the pages of home history a record of those regiments wherein Darke county men rendered service to their country. Brief though it be, it is a worthy meed of honor."

The demonstrations attending the departure and return of the troops during the war can scarcely be imagined by one who has never witnessed such a scene. On the day of departure the soldiers from various parts of the county would assemble in the public square around the old court house. Fathers, mothers, wives, sweethearts and large numbers of children accompanied them and bid them "good bye" with hugs, kisses, tears and "God bless you." When the time for departure arrived the companies fell in and marched south on Broadway to Third street and then east on the latter street one block to the station of the Dayton & Union railway, on the southwest corner of Third and Walnut streets, where they embarked for Columbus, or the place of encampment.

The history of the various regiments which were composed partly of companies from Darke county would make intensely interesting reading, but, on account of the volume of such material and the limited space at the disposal of the

writer the reader must be content with a brief sketch of each regiment.

Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Three companies of this regiment were recruited in Darke county, in response to the first call in April, 1861, to serve three months. Company C was first commanded by Capt. J. W. Frizell, who was succeeded by R. A. Knox, with C. Calkins and Thos. McDowell as lieutenants. Company K was organized by M. Newkirk with H. C. Angel and Wesley Gorsuch as lieutenants. They joined the regiment at Camp Jackson (now Goodale Park), Columbus, O. Co. I was organized at Union City, Ohio, under Captain Jonathan Cranor. Before seeing service the regiment was re-organized on June 20th, mustered in for three years, and sent in July on a scout up the Kanawha during which the Colonel of the regiment was captured. Lieutenant-Colonel Frizell, of Greenville, then took charge of the regiment and soon set out for Charleston. On the advance they drove the enemy from their works at Tyler Mound, and with much difficulty pursued them to Gauley Bridge. They participated in two skirmishes, near New River in August, during which one man was killed and several wounded. Winter quarters were established at Point Pleasant early in December and here the troops remained until April 16, 1862, when an advance was made to Gauley Bridge. In August the Eleventh was moved to Parkersburg, and took rail for Washington, D. C., going into camp near Alexandria. From this point they proceeded beyond Fairfax Station in an attempt to stay the Confederate advance from Manassas, but were compelled to fall back within the defenses at Washington. In September the Eleventh advanced into Maryland, where they successfully engaged the enemy near Frederick City, Sharpsburg and Antietam Creek. On October 8, they began a rough march to Hagerstown, Md., from which point they were transported to Clarksburg. Here they suffered from exposure in November on account of shortage in tents, blankets and clothing. Later they were sent to an outpost in the Kanawha valley where they erected good winter quarters and recovered strength for the coming campaign. Part of the regiment remained stationed at this post while another part guarded the Gauley fords. In January, 1863, the command under Gen. Cook was transferred to Nashville, Tenn., via the Ohio and Cumberland

rivers. From this point they proceeded to Carthage, fortified their position, endeavored to counteract the advance of the Confederates in that region. On May 27, they marched to Murfreesboro, and were placed in the Third Division, Fourteenth Army Corps, under Gen. George H. Thomas. From this time the regiment bore an honorable part of the following engagements: Hoover's Gap, Tenn., June 25, 1863; Tullahoma, Tenn., July 1, 1863; Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 19-20, 1863; Lookout Mountain, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1863; Mission Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863; Ringgold, Ga., Nov. 27, 1863; Buzzard Roost, Ga., Feb. 25, 1864; Resaca, Ga., May 16, 1864.

The original members of this regiment (except veterans) were mustered out in June, 1864, by reason of expiration of term of service. The veterans and recruits consolidated into a battalion and remained in service until June 11, 1865.

The Thirty-Fourth Regiment.

Company K composed of eighty-four men was enlisted by Capt. Thos. R. Smiley from Darke county, and regularly mustered into service at Camp Dennison, Sept. 10, 1861, for a term of three years. The regiment was ordered into Western Virginia, and posted at Gauley Bridge. It was engaged in the following battles: Princeton, Fayetteville, Cotton Hill, Charlestown, Buffalo, Wytheville, Averill's Raid, Panther Gap, Lexington and Beverly in West Virginia; Manassas Gap, Cloyd's Mountain, Clove Mountain, Piedmont, Buchanan, Otter Creek, Lynchburg, Liberty, Salem, Snicker's Gap, Winchester, Kernstown, Summit Point, Halltown, Berryville, Martinsburg, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Strasburg and Cedar Creek in Virginia and Monocacy Gap, Md.

The Fortieth Ohio Infantry.

This regiment was organized at Camp Chase in the fall of 1861 to serve three years. All of Companies E and G, the greater portion of Company I, and parts of F and K of this organization were recruited from Darke county. The following men from this county served as officers in this regiment:

Jonathan Cranor, colonel; resigned.

James B. Creviston, adjutant; resigned.

Harrison E. McClure, adjutant; mustered out.

William H. Matchett, assistant surgeon; mustered out.

John D. Gennett, captain of Company E; resigned.

Charles G. Matchett, captain of Company G; mustered out.

Andrew R. Calderwood, Captain of Company I; resigned.

Wm. C. Osgood, first lieutenant of Company E, promoted to captain; resigned.

James Allen, promoted to captain from sergeant; mustered out.

Clement Snodgrass, promoted to captain from sergeant; killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 21, 1864.

Benjamin F. Snodgrass, promoted to first lieutenant from sergeant; killed at Chickamauga, September 20, 1864.

Cyrenius Van Mater, first lieutenant of Company G; killed at Chickamauga.

John T. Ward, second lieutenant of Company E; resigned.

William Bonner, second lieutenant of Company G; resigned.

J. W. Smth, second lieutenant of Company I, promoted to first lieutenant, then to Captain; mustered out.

John P. Frederick, first lieutenant of Company F; resigned.

John M. Wasson, promoted to second lieutenant; mustered out.

David Krouse, second lieutenant of Company F, promoted to first lieutenant; mustered out.

Isaac N. Edwards, sergeant, promoted to lieutenant; mustered out.

James A. Fisher, sergeant, promoted to lieutenant; mustered out.

This regiment left Camp Chase for Kentucky December 17, 1861. During the war it bore an honorable part in the following conflicts: Middle Creek, Ky., Pound Gap, Ky., Franklin River, Tenn., Tullahoma Campaign, Tenn., Chickamauga, Ga., Lookout Mountain, Tenn., Mission Ridge, Tenn., Ringgold, Ga., Resaca, Ga., Dallas, Ga., Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., Peach Tree Creek, Ga., siege of Atlanta, Ga., Jonesboro, Ga., Lovejoy Station, Ga., and Franklin, Tenn.

The Forty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Capt. John M. Newkirk who had organized Company K of the Eleventh Regiment for three months' service, as before noted, left that organization when it was reorganized and later became Captain of Company G of the Forty-Fourth Regi-

ment, which was mustered into service at Camp Clark Springfield, Ohio, in October, 1861, to serve three years. It soon began service in West Virginia, where winter quarters were established. The principal engagements in which this regiment took part were Lewisburg, W. Va., May 23, 1862, and Dutton's Hill, Ky., March 30, 1863.

In January, 1864, its designation was changed to the Eighth Regiment Ohio Cavalry.

Eighth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry.

As above mentioned, this organization was the successor of the 44th Regiment O. V. I., from which it was formed in January, 1864. This regiment was retained in service until July 30, 1865. During its short term of existence it took part in the following engagements: Covington, Otter Creek, Lynchburg, Liberty, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, North Shenandoah and Cedar Creek, Virginia; Martinsburg and Beverly, W. Va. It was mustered out at Clarksburg, W. Va.

Sixty-Ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Two companies of this regiment were recruited in Darke county, Company D under Capt. Eli Hickcox, and Company E under Capt. David Putnam. Jas. Devor and Jas. Wharry also served as Captain of Company D during the course of the war; Jas. Tip King and Wm. S. Mead as first lieutenants; J. W. Shively and Wm. J. Faulknor as second lieutenants. Geo. W. Moore and Nelson T. Chenoweth served as Captains, John M. Boatman, Jacob J. Rarick and Jacob Leas as first lieutenants in Company E. Captain Hickcox was promoted to Major. L. E. Chenoweth was promoted from private in Company E to quartermaster sergeant. J. T. King to first lieutenant; A. N. Wilson from private to Hospital Steward. This regiment was organized in the state of Ohio at large, from October, 1861, to April, 1862, to serve three years. On the expiration of its term of service the original members (except veterans) were mustered out, and the organization composed of veterans and recruits, remained in the service until July 17, 1865.

This organization took creditable part in the following engagements: Gallatin, Stone River, Chickamauga and Mission Ridge, Tenn.; Resaca, Dallas, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Marietta, Chattahoochie River, Peach-

Tree Creek, Atlanta and at Jonesboro and Savannah, Ga., on Sherman's march to the sea. Their last engagement was at Bentonville, N. C.

The Ninety-Fourth Ohio Volunteers.

This regiment was organized at Camp Piqua, some three miles above Piqua, Ohio, on the farm originally owned by Col. John Johnson, to serve three years with Col. Joseph W. Frizell, of Greenville, as commander. Three companies were enrolled from Darke county as follows: Company F, with Thos. H. Workman as captain, W. H. Snyder, first lieutenant and H. A. Tomilson, second lieutenant; Company I, with Wesley Gorsuch as captain, G. D. Farrar, first lieutenant, Chas. R. Moss, second lieutenant; Company K, with Chauncy Riffle as captain, Samuel T. Arnold, first lieutenant, M. G. Maddox, second lieutenant. Before being equipped they were hurried to Lexington, Ky., late in August, 1862, and on August 31, became engaged at Tate's Ferry. During the course of the war they engaged creditably in the following battles: Perryville, Ky.; Stone River, Tenn.; Tullahoma Campaign, Tenn.; Dug Gap, Chickamauga, Ga.; Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Tenn.; Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Smyrna Camp Ground, Chattahoochie River, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta and Jonesboro, Ga.; Bentonville, N. C.; and Johnson's Surrender.

One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Was organized at Camp Piqua, in August, 1862, and contained two companies from Darke county, Joseph C. Snodgrass being captain of one. Col. J. W. Keifer was in command. This regiment was ordered to Parkersburg, Va., October 19th. It served honorably in the following battles: Union Mills, Winchester Heights, Stevenson's Depot, Wapping Heights, Brandy Station, Orange Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania C. H., New River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Ream's Station, Snicker's Gap, Charleston, Halltown, Smithfield, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Cedar Springs, Petersburg, Jettersville, Sailor's Creek and Appomattox in Virginia and Monocacy, Md.

One Hundred and Fifty-Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

This regiment was recruited largely in Darke county, eight companies being comprised of local men. Col. David Putnam, who had formerly served as Captain in the 69th Regiment, was the commanding officer, and John Beers was Sergeant-Major. This regiment left Greenville May 2, 1864, and was discharged Sept. 1, 1864, having been employed on the skirmish line in Virginia, to guard wagon trains and relieve the veteran soldiers, who were needed at the front. They were not in any important engagement. In Hunter's raid down the Shenandoah valley this regiment had charge of a provision train of 214 wagons, and marched from Martinsburg to Lynchburg, on the old Cumberland pike. It then marched over the Blue Ridge mountains to White Sulphur Springs, where it had its main engagement. From this point it marched to Webster, Va., a total distance of about 535 miles entirely on foot. After this the regiment went to Cumberland, Md., where it remained until the return to Camp Dennison and discharge.

CHAPTER XIII.

SOME NOTABLE EVENTS.

There are a few outstanding events in Darke county history which should be known and cherished by every patriotic citizen and kept on record for the instruction and inspiration of coming generations. Prominent mention has been made of Wayne's treaty and its significance as a national affair.

Harrison's Treaty.

The next event of vital importance was the treaty held by Gen. Wm. H. Harrison and Gen. Lewis Cass, on July 22, 1814. The defeat of the British and Indians and the death of Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames in the fall of 1813 dampened the ardor of the hostile tribes, and made them desirous of peace with the Americans. At their solicitation arrangements were made for a conference and council at Greenville, early in the spring of 1814. Some difficulty was experienced in getting the tribes together as in the former extended treaty negotiations of Wayne in 1795. The British still held out strong inducements which it was hard for the wavering savages to resist. However, it is said, that by the latter part of June, 1814, some three or four thousand Indians were encamped around Greenville and its vicinity awaiting the final assembling of the council.

The government was represented by Gen. Wm. H. Harrison and Gen. Lewis Cass, then governor of Michigan territory, together with Little Turtle, Capt. Pipe, Tarhe, Black Hoof and other chiefs acting on behalf of the friendly Delawares, Wyandots, Shawnees and Senecas. After much diplomacy all differences were reconciled and on July 22, 1814, the government agents named above gave peace to the Miamis, Weas, and Eel River Indians and to certain of the Kickapoos, Ottawas and Pottawatomies. All agreed to espouse the cause of the Americans in case of a continuance of the war then in progress. The scene of the principal negotiations was a little grove on the northeast corner of Main and Elm

streets. A large number of people were present for this early date and the occasion was enlivened by the picturesque costumes and decorations of the Indians, who donned their head dresses and painted their bodies according to the traditions of their respective tribes.

Departure of the Tribes.

The removal of the Indian tribes from northwestern Ohio in 1832 was an event of stirring interest and pathos. To the Redmen the final leaving of old haunts and the hunting grounds of their ancestors is a sad and pathetic affair. Accordingly, when the government decided that the welfare of the tribal remnants of Ohio as well as that of the pioneers would be best conserved by removing the former to a new and more congenial home beyond the Mississippi the Indians expressed a desire to take a last and longing look at their old stamping ground. As this spot was near the shortest route this request was granted and in 1832 the Miamis and Pottawatomies living on the reserves about Sandusky, started on their long journey to Indian Territory. Several of these people had lived at Tecumseh's Point and desired to see the place again. They arrived here on a fine afternoon in May on horseback under the leadership of a government agent, togged out in their picturesque native garb, the bucks in their feathers and their gaudy attire, and the squaws with their papooses tied on their backs. Their arrival was the signal for great excitement, especially among the children, who had never seen it on this fashion. There were five or six hundred in this motley and grotesque band, who camped on the point, remaining three or four days. For the most part they were orderly and well behaved, and furnished much entertainment for the curious populace. It was especially amusing to observe the culinary operations of the squaws and one of the white boys, who was doubtless present when some of their meals were prepared, has left the following interesting description of the proceedings: "The squaw would go to a ham of beef, laying on the ground in the back end of the tent, chase off the dogs that were gnawing at it, cut off a slice from the same place, take it to the fire and place it in a skillet, return for another, again chase off the dogs, and so on till her pot was full.

"When the meal was cooked, or partially so, they would

begin to eat, but without table or dishes, or even any other ceremony than that of helping themselves. They seemed to be merry, pleasant and jolly, and respectful to visitors, but no white folks were seen eating with them.

"During their stay the old folks spent their time in looking about the country, here and there recognizing a familiar object, drawing a sigh as of regret and moving away to something else. Some of them went to visit the grave of Blue Jacket and another chief, at the council house about three miles southwest of this point, but were disappointed in finding them, as a party, said to be from New York, many years before had robbed the grave of the old chief, and the plow-share had passed many times over that of Blue Jacket. No trace of the council house, which was thirty or forty feet wide and seventy-five feet long, now remained. But the flash of a retentive memory stirred the countenances of these old men as the stirring events of their youthful days, one by one, arose and passed before their recollection. The young Indians amused themselves by sauntering around town, jumping and running foot races with the whites. These were sports they were accustomed to and at which they were hard to beat."

The Wayne Treaty Centennial 1895.

As the centennial year of Wayne's treaty approached public minded citizens began to advocate the proper celebration of this notable event. The daily and weekly press responded to the growing public sentiment and urged that fitting ceremonies mark the passing of the centenary of the peace of Mad Anthony. Meetings were held and an executive committee was appointed consisting of J. T. Martz, Daniel Hunter and A. C. Robeson, all patriotic, capable and public spirited citizens, who represented three pioneer families, and had been identified with the history of Darke county for many years. Extensive preparations were made and when the glad-some day arrived, Saturday, August 3, 1895, the streets, stores and public buildings appeared arrayed in lavish and gorgeous decorations. The booming of cannon and the ringing of bells heralded the dawning day. People began to arrive from the surrounding towns and country at an early hour and all the morning trains were crowded with curious and patriotic visitors. The crowd that assembled was estimated at about thirty thousand people. The feature of the morning was an

industrial parade worthily representing some fifty business firms. This was followed by a line of horsemen, various lodges, societies, etc. Several bands, including the noted military band of the Dayton National Soldiers' Home, furnished music for the occasion. A small band of Indians, descendants of some of the tribes who participated in the treaty, were present and attracted much attention. The afternoon program was rendered at the fair ground where Gov. Wm. McKinley, Hon. Samuel Hunt of Cincinnati, Ohio, Judge Gilmore of Columbus, and Hon. Samuel H. Doyle of Indiana, made notable addresses. McKinley had made a strong and convincing address on the 18th of September, 1891, at Morningstar's Park during his gubernatorial campaign, and his presence at the Wayne celebration was greatly appreciated. Among his pregnant utterances were: "The centennial anniversary we meet to celebrate is of far more than local or mere state interest. If we may judge events by their subsequent results, we can heartily agree with the historians that the signing of the peace at Greenville on August 3, 1795, was the most important event necessary to permanent settlement and occupation in the existence of the whole northwest territory. Indeed, its good effects far outstretched even the boundaries of that great domain. * * * To me one of the greatest benefits of the treaty of Greenville has seemed that it opened wide the gateway of opportunity to the free and easy settlement of the great west. * * *

"Greenville may justly congratulate herself that she is the site where the treaty was signed, that her name and fame are forever linked with its history. Let us keep alive those precious memories of the past and instill into the minds of the young the lessons of the stirring patriotism and devotion to duty of the men who were the first to establish here the authority of the Republic and founded on eternal principles its free and notable institutions. The centuries may come, the centuries may go, but their fame will survive forever on this historic ground. * * *

"It is a great thing to make history. The men who participated in the Indian wars won victories for civilization and mankind. And these victories all of us are enjoying today. Nothing, therefore, could be more appropriate than that this great section of the country, which a century ago was the theater of war, should pause to celebrate the stirring events

of those times and the peace which followed, and do honor to the brave men who participated in them.

"It is a rich inheritance to any community to have in its keeping historic ground. As we grow older in statehood, interest in these historical events increases, and their frequent celebration is calculated to promote patriotism and a spirit of devoted loyalty to country. * * *

"We cannot have too many of these celebrations with their impressive lessons of patriotism and sacrifice. Let us teach our children to revere the past, for by its examples and lessons alone can we wisely prepare them for a better and nobler future. The city of Greenville, the people of Ohio, the people of the country, should see to it that at no distant day a great monument shall be erected to celebrate this great event."

In concluding his long and masterful review of the events leading up to the great treaty Judge Hunt said: "The treaty of Greenville, following the spirit of the imperishable principles of the Ordinance of 1787, extended the hand of friendship toward the Indian, respected his liberty, paid full compensation for his lands and protected his property. It established a code of morals for a free people. When some future Bancroft shall write the history of this people, he will speak of the great Ordinance as the first attempt in the northwestern states and then of the treaty here proclaimed, which supplants the harsher tones of military strife with the softer syllables of charity and love. If, too, the victories of peace are not less renowned than those of war, then the day will surely come when a grateful people, revering their traditions, and conscious of the maxims imperial of their glory, will erect on this historic ground a majestic monument, having an outstretched hand rather than a fixed bayonet, and with the simple yet immortal inscription, "The Treaty of Greenville."

Judge Gilmore said among other things in his very interesting speech: "The Treaty of Greenville became a precedent, and the principles it established were those, substantially, that were subsequently applied in extinguishing the Indian title to the residue of the great Northwest Territory, which is now sufficient in itself to constitute an empire in population, and in all things else that constitute goodness and greatness in government; lying at the bottom of which are the lasting effects of the Treaty of Greenville."

Washington's Centenary.

Another interesting and stirring event took place at the county seat early in 1832, the memory of which would, no doubt, have been consigned to oblivion but for the public spirit and facile pen of D. K. Swisher, who wrote the following readable account of the occasion for the June 12, 1880, issue of the Greenville "Courier (for Mr. Swisher's biography, see Chapter XXII "Bench and Bar")": "At the beginning of the year 1832, great preparations were made all over the United States for the proper observance of the 100th anniversary of the birth of Gen. George Washington, which occurred on the 22d day of February, of that year. The day was generally observed by military demonstrations, orations and processions. The roar of cannon on the shores of the Atlantic was heard and imitated by the contiguous interior and southwestern towns, till the whole populated union reverberated with the sound. The day was observed by the citizens of Darke county, hundreds of whom assembled at Greenville. The day was pleasant for the season of the year, and the exercises were chiefly outdoor. A few months previous to this a small brass cannon, about a four pounder, had been found by some boys at Fort Recovery, by the name of McDowell. They had been digging along the margin of the Wabash river, and fortunately struck upon it. The gun had lain there since the battle and defeat of St. Clair at that place, had sunk into the mud and became concealed so that it was not found by the soldiers, who afterward went there and brought away the property left by him, which the Indians had not carried off or destroyed.

This little cannon, which was about $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, 6 inches in diameter at the muzzle, and ten at the breech, with 4 inch arms, about 14 inches long, and a knob on the breech, weighed about 400 pounds. It seemed not to be damaged in the least by corroding, and with little rubbing became smooth and bright.

The finders of it hauled it to Greenville and offered it for sale. But as money was very scarce here at that time, they were unable to sell it for cash, but Jacob Rush, a farmer just at the south of town, owner of the farm now owned and occupied by his son, Isaac Rush, hearing of the matter, offered to give them a yoke of oxen he then had, valued at \$60, for the cannon, which they accepted, and Mr. Rush became the

owner of the gun. He afterward sold it to the citizens of Greenville for the sum of \$60, the money to be raised by subscription. But when the effort was made to collect the money in that way it was found that but few were willing to subscribe anything. Frank L. Hamilton having been the chief contractor with Mr. Rush for the gun, and not being able to raise the money otherwise, sold the gun to some citizens of Cincinnati for the sum of \$100, as it was understood. Thus for the want of a little patriotism and money in our people, they lost a very interesting relic. It seems to have been the history of this little gun, that it was founded in one of the great establishments of Great Britain, sent over to this country to knock the liberty out of the people, but was captured at Yorktown, and held by the captors, sent west by the government of the United States to defend her people against savage encroachments, but lost as before stated. And though it was a very pretty piece of ordnance, its misfortunes were greater than its beauty. It is understood the citizens of Cincinnati highly prized the little unfortunate, burnished it, and engraved its history upon it, mounted it upon a splendid carriage, and honored it by a front position in all her civic military demonstrations.

This gun formed one of the chief attractions of the celebration here. A four pound shot had been found here, with which the gun was charged on that day, John Wharry and Allen LaMotte and Benjamin Devor being the chief gunners, but very bad shots. Four shots were made at a large burr oak tree which stood just upon the north side of the creek, and was about three feet in diameter, at a distance of about 150 yards. Three shots missed the tree, but the fourth struck it about twelve feet from the ground. The ball struck on the side of the tree but entered, and split the tree twelve or fifteen feet up, and down, to the roots. It was amusing, and constituted one of the excitements of the day, to see the men and boys run at each discharge to hunt up and bring back the ball. Small bushes stood very thick along the creek in the bottom land and the ball could be easily traced by the limbs and brush it cut off. The ball generally went about the fourth of a mile. Once it struck the bank that a fallen tree had turned up, which was about three feet thick and frozen hard; it went through the bank, but was entirely spent so that it lay just on the other side. The ball hitting the tree finally, buried itself so that it could not be obtained,

stopped that fun. But still the gun was charged with powder and continued to be shot for perhaps 100 times.

At that day Darke county had no orators, no man stood up to speak and stir the patriotic heart, so that the pleasures of the day were chiefly confined to the booming of the cannon. No procession was formed or order observed; no military display, not even the enlivening fife nor the rattling drum was heard; no song to arouse the slumbering echoes, or stir and quicken the fagging memory; nor flags, nor war tattered banners; nor indeed were these things necessary. The tale of the wondrous chief, his great struggle with his little straggling army of heroes for the national independence, against the awful power of the most warlike and potent nations on earth, was not forgotten, but with each boom of the cannon fresh memories were enkindled and the heart swelled to fullness. At that day no disturbing element had awakened a feeling of sectional jealousy, a spirit of national pride alike in Maine and Louisiana was buoyant in every heart. No thought of a dissolution of the union, nor the establishment of a plurality of governments, nor of independence of one section or the other, but as members of one body all living on the pulsations of the one great national heart. Nor had the root of all evil, "the love of money," grown superior to the love of republican government, nor had labor grown weary and dissatisfied with its wages, nor looked on with evil eye upon prosperity and wealth, nor ballot boxes stuffed, or privilege at the polls violated. All these are new, dangerous and disturbing elements now, requiring steady vigilance and watchful care. The pride of the patriot today is not the pride of the patriot of which we write; "that all are patriots," but that a great and overwhelming majority of the people are patriotic, and looking for the perpetuation of the union, and the maintenance of our republican institutions, till the sun approaches his western setting on the last day of time. Till then may our republican institutions be preserved, and only destroyed by the general wreck of nature.

No accident happened, or other unpleasant circumstances during the day, and the people retired to their respective homes, well pleased. This was 48 years ago. In 52 years from now, on the 22d day of February, 1932, the 200th anniversary of Washington's birth will occur.

Will the people of Greenville and Darke county then celebrate the day? Will they go over the creek into the same

bottom, and let the roar of cannon be heard from the place? Will they then read this little scrap of the history of Darke county? I hope they will do all these things. And if we surely know they would, how greatly paid we should be for making this record.

At that day there was about 100 souls living in Greenville and about 1,000 in the county. When our children meet to celebrate the day, 52 years from now, they will not see any here who celebrated the day 48 years ago. They will not see the large tree used by us as a target (it has already passed away), the fill of the Dayton & Union R. R. covers the stump. They will not use the little brass cannon, nor the thick brush woods. But the creek will be there, and the bottom land will be there. The town will still be here; not the town of 100 souls, but a city of 30,000; not a county of 1,000 souls, but a vast community of 75,000. They will celebrate the day greater in proportion as their number exceed ours, by orations, speeches and songs, and processions and flags amidst the roar of many cannon and the enlivening strains of music."

The Hard Cider Campaign of 1840.

No other man has thus far been elected President of the United States, who had been so vitally connected with the early history of western Ohio as Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison. His memory is especially dear to the citizens of Darke county as he bore a prominent part in the campaign of Wayne and the Treaty of 1795 as a young man, led the forces which gave the final blow to the redskins in northwestern Ohio and Indiana during the second British war, and negotiated the treaty here in 1814 as before noted. No wonder that the announcement of his candidacy for the presidency in 1840 was received with such an outbreak of enthusiasm in Ohio and Indiana as will probably never be accorded another aspirant for this exalted position in this locality. The sentiment of the people was expressed by the construction of log cabins, typifying the hardships of pioneer life, and large canoes suggesting the battle of Tippecanoe. The shibboleth of the hour among the enthused admirers of the heroic Whig was "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." A strong appeal was made to the patriotic feelings of the general populace and with telling effect, as shown by the result of the election. While campaigning in western Ohio Harrison was enthusiastically

received, and it is pleasant to note that he did not overlook the site of old Fort Greenville on this occasion. He had come by boat from Cairo, Ill., and had made speeches at Louisville, Ky., Newport, Ky., and at Cincinnati. From this point he traveled overland through Hamilton, where he also spoke, and then came to Greenville. The 22d of July, 1840, being the twenty-sixth anniversary of his celebrated treaty was happily selected as the time of his appearing. The unique and spectacular features connected with this event have been aptly described by at least two writers, and we take pleasure in quoting again from the pen of D. K. Swisher "The memorable and lengthy campaign for the Presidency of the United States between Martin Van Buren and Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison, was conducted with great zeal by politicians of both political parties (Whigs and Democrats) all over the country, and, of course, the citizens of Darke county and Greenville did not remain silent spectators at the huge combat. Not by any means. General Harrison was invited to return to Greenville, where more than a quarter of a century before he had held council with the Indian tribes of the northwest. The invitation was accepted and great preparations were made for his reception. The day for his reception came. The town began to overflow with thousands of visitors from all parts of the country. Some had come hundreds of miles from surrounding states to see and hear the old general and future president.

A committee of reception had been appointed, among whom was the writer, which at the hour of 10 o'clock a. m. proceeded out on the road leading to Fort Jefferson, followed by thousands of others on horseback, and in all kinds of vehicles, met the general and his party one mile north of Fort Jefferson and escorted him into town. The general was seated in a carriage accompanied by three other gentlemen and looked very much tired and worried by the trip. Nobody expected to see such a common and plain old gentleman as he was, but instead of this dampening the enthusiasm of his reception it only seemed to inflame it. When it was known surely that we had met the general, and heard him relate in a few words how glad he was to see so many at his reception in Greenville, one long and continued shout of applause rent the air and shook the surrounding foliage as will never occur again on the road from Fort Jefferson to Greenville, for the road all the way was full of people. It has been estimated that

more than ten thousand people heard General Harrison speak that day. General Harrison remained in town over night, and was the guest of Abraham Scribner, who was one of his soldiers in the war of 1812. In the evening of that day Harrison went with others to the top of the house of Hiram Potter (now the Farmers' Hotel, on lot 54), which was a two-story with flat roof with banisters all round. Here he received and was introduced to several ladies of the town, and took quite a long view of the surroundings, in search of something he might recognize. The ground, indeed, was still here, the creek still flowed at his feet, the surrounding forest trees still stood, and the blue sky looked calmly down, but no trace of the dusky savage, no resounding of the clamor of war could be seen or heard. All was changed. Where the soldier boy had brightened up his arms and accoutrements in the former days, and where the savage had strolled, there stood the peaceful hamlet, calm as the great soul that sat upon and moved his own great heart."

We append herewith another interesting account of Harrison's reception from "Beer's History of Darke County" (1880):

"Up to this time, political enthusiasm had never reached a very high pitch among the hardy settlers, but now the excitement was as great in the woods of Darke county as it was in Hamilton county, Ohio, or in any of the older states, and when it was announced, weeks in advance, that 'Old Tip' would address the people, the surrounding country went wild. Immense delegations came from Kentucky, Indiana and Michigan. There were more than three hundred ladies present from Kentucky, and the gallants of the backwoods were so much smitten by their graces of person, manners and apparel that from that time till after the election all the young men were Whigs, and 'log cabins, canoes and coonskins' became the symbols of their faith, and 'hard cider' the favorite libation. Many of the delegations were headed by log cabins on wheels, drawn by horses, and in one or two instances by oxen. One delegation from one of the river counties was headed by a monster canoe mounted on wheels, in which were twenty-seven young ladies, representing the twenty-six states and the Goddess of Liberty. This canoe was drawn by ten white horses. The meeting was held just west of town in a beautiful grove. Facing the speaker's stand, or rather encircling it on three sides, was a bank, well shaded and af-

fording comfortable seats for the vast throng. This natural amphitheater could not have been improved had it been designed for this special occasion. The various delegations as they approached the town were met by one of the 'Greenville bands' and escorted in with honor. A brief description of these musical companies will not be without some degree of interest. The 'band' par excellence consisted of William Morningstar, mounted on a fine horse, and his instrument a violin, upon which he was no mean performer. He met each delegation in turn, and gave them a medley comprising several of the rollicking airs to which the campaign songs were sung: 'Hail to the Chief,' 'Bonaparte's March,' with the more inspiring strains of 'Soldier's Joy' and 'Money Musk,' and thus, with the booming of cannon and the cheers of the excited multitude, the delegations were welcomed. The other bands, consisting of drums and fifes, although less singular, were much more noisy, and far and near the martial music resounded, stimulating the feeling, accelerating pulsation, and with rattle and roll of drum and shrill, clear shriek of fife, performing the air of 'Yankee Doodle,' and intensifying the excitement with the 'double drag.' The principal speakers were Tom Corwin and Gen. Harrison. Corwin argued that the re-election of VanBuren would be the signal for a reduction in the prices of labor and all American products, and, in support of his plea, read several advertisements of well-known produce dealers from Whig newspapers, somewhat after the following effect: 'On and after the 1st of December, 1840, the subscriber will pay \$1 per bushel for wheat if Harrison be elected and 40 cents if the election favors Van Buren.' Similar notices concerning corn and hogs were also read from the advertising columns of the party press. Various arguments were presented by Corwin in a way and with a force that brought conviction to many a close listener. The speech of Harrison was characterized as an able and eloquent statesmanlike effort in support of republican institutions. He also devoted considerable time to personal reminiscence, and won over many warm friends from the opposing party. He remained two or three days in Greenville, the guest of Mr. Scribner, and, in company with his host and neighbors, visited many points of interest in the town and its environs. The old merchant and tavernkeeper had been a staunch Democrat, but from this time on, became and continued an ardent supporter of the hero of Tippecanoe." From Green-

ville Gen. Harrison went to Dayton, Chillicothe and Columbus, O., where he received similar enthusiastic receptions.

The Burial of Patsy and Anna Wilson.

In the summer of 1871 the Darke County Pioneer Association prepared to observe the nation's Natal day in a most fitting manner. As a special feature of the day's program it had been decided to exhume the remains of the Wilson children, who had been tomahawked by the Indians in October, 1812, and to re-bury them in the new cemetery with impressive ceremonies. Accordingly, good speakers were invited, an attractive program arranged and preparations made on a large scale for the event. The pioneer associations of Preble, Miami, Montgomery and other counties were invited to be present on this occasion, and a speakers' stand was constructed in N. Hart's grove (Meeker's woods) on the north side of the creek near the site of the children's burial. In spite of the rain on the afternoon of Monday, July 3d, and in the early forenoon of the 4th, the people came from all directions, and by 10 o'clock a. m. the main streets were thronged with people. At 11 o'clock a. m. a large procession formed in front of the Wagner House (Public Square) escorted by Col. D. Putnam, Maj. Eli Hickox, Capt. J. W. Smith, Capt. Jas. Creviston and Maj. Frank E. Moores, the officers of the day, and the Arcanum band, and proceeded to the grove. Upon arrival at that place, the singers, orators and invited guests mounted the platform and rendered the following program:

Prayer—Rev. Levi Purviance.

Music—Choir.

Declaration of Independence—J. Riley Knox.

Music—"Hail, Columbia"—Band.

Oration—Hon. G. Volney Dorsey (of Piqua, O.).

Music—"Red, White and Blue"—Choir.

Address—Hon. George B. Holt.

Music—"Star Spangled Banner."

Address—Hon. George D. Hendricks (Eaton, O.).

Music—By Choir.

Remains of children presented to young ladies for re-interment by Col. J. W. Frizell.

Music—Dirge.

The address of Dr. Dorsey, which lasted over an hour, was

pronounced a most sound, able, eloquent and brilliant effort and was listened to with profound attention and eagerness by the assembled throng.

After the dirge, Barney Collins, the local poet, read the following beautiful and appropriate poem which he had written especially for the occasion:

"When Autumn tints had tinged the woods
And dyed the grape with blue,
By Greenville's stream two maidens stood
With cheeks of ruddy hue;
Beyond the farther shore they knew
Deep in a shady dell,
The grape in wild profusion grew—
The grape they lov'd so well.

To reach these grapes their young hearts sigh'd,
Nor could they brook delay;
Together they stepped in the tide
That flashed the morning's ray,
Nor dream'd they then that on that day
Ere yet their sports were o'er,
Another stream of darksome way
Their sports would explore.

"With mirthful laugh and joyous song
They through the forest strayed,
Nor thought that they were doing wrong
In being undismayed;
But, ah! in deep and somber shade
Two dread Wyandots stood;
Who had their every act surveyed,
Yet did their sight elude.

"With axe upraised and gleaming eyes
They from their covert sprung;
In vain were uttered mercy's cries
And hands in vain were wrung—
In vain the two together clung
And called their mother's name—
The whetted axe that o'er them swung
Fell swift with deadly aim.

"Their golden locks that in the morn
A mother's pride had shone,
Red dripping from their heads were torn
To deck an Indian zone;
Beside a gray primeval stone
Their mangled forms were laid,
Where oft in sadness and alone,
The mother wept and pray'd.

"Yes! on yon hill of gentle rise,
Whose base yon brook flows round—
The gallant Cloyd, with streaming eyes
Low placed them in the ground;
And now, though time with lengthen'd bound
Has measured sixty years—
He comes to view this spot renowned
And shed again his tears.

"But O! what changes time has wrought,
Since here amid alarms,
These murder'd ones he bravely caught
Within his stalwart arms;
And braving death in all its forms,
Wiped from each lovely face
The gore that veil'd those youthful charms
That death could not efface.

"No mother smoothed their silken hair,
Nor deck'd the pulseless breast;
No funeral hymn rose on the air
When they were laid to rest;
No words of solace were express'd
When closed the lonely grave,
All sounds save sighs were there repress'd—
The sighs of soldiers brave.

"Alas! the breast with grief must swell,
The eyes with tears must flow;
The heart must ache, and bid farewell
To cherish'd ones below;
But who that mother's grief could know,
Could feel her heart's deep pain,
When, wild with tears and nameless woe,
She mourned her children slain."

The poem was well read and made a decided impression.

After a dinner a procession was formed and a committee of the following representative young ladies escorted the coffin containing the few remains of the unfortunate children to the new cemetery: Lilly Perry, Adda Benham, Emma McGinnis, Cora VanTilburg, Isleel Blessing, Edna Compton, Mary McConnell, Flora Tomilson, Clara Crider, Ella Helm, Lizzie Biltimier and Fannie Frizell.

A few brief and well chosen remarks were made at the grave by Rev. H. K. McConnell of the Christian church, after which an appropriate selection was sung by the little pallbearers and the benediction pronounced by Levi Purviance.

On the same day a large field boulder, weighing about four tons, was swung under a wagon drawn by six horses, and transported to the cemetery where it was placed over the new grave, where it may be seen today inscribed with the brief but impressive words: "In memory of Patsey and Anna Wilson, killed by the Indians at Greenville, O., in 1812, aged 14 and 8 years."

Dedication of New Court House in 1874.

Many notable scenes took place in the county seat during the stirring days of the Civil War as described and suggested elsewhere. After the close of this conflict, the residents of western Ohio, who were tired of accounts of camps and battles, of slaughter, misery and hardships, eagerly devoted themselves to the arts of peace, and took up the problems of life with renewed determination. Years of hard labor and sacrifice ensued, but before another decade had closed old "Darke" had forged ahead and was assuming an enviable position among the counties of the state. Her progress was well typified by the substantial new court house in 1874. The dedication of that structure is aptly described by a former attorney and historical chronicler.

"It has been mentioned before that in the year 1874 the new court house was finished. In the summer of that year the business of the courts was transferred from the old to the new court house. This proceeding was done with considerable ceremony. Notice had been given that on a certain day the new court house would be dedicated. Quite a concourse of people collected in town. At one o'clock p. m. the people collected in the old court house, which was soon

crowded, when Wm. Gilmore, of Eaton, a prominent lawyer, and the same year elected one of the Supreme Judges of Ohio, and who had practiced his profession a great many years at this bar, and who had also been judge of this court, as orator of the day, ascended to the judge's seat, when he made the following remarks as well as can now be remembered: 'Forty years ago this very year, this old house then new was dedicated to the use of the courts as a temple of justice. Here used to assemble in those early days of your county when this house was new such eminent judges and jurists as Joseph H. Crain and William Holt, who in succession first occupied the seat and dispensed even-handed justice to all. In 1840 and 1841, the seat was occupied by Judge Holt, then by John Beers, and in succession by Clark and Hume, of Hamilton, then by Judge Haines, of Eaton, then by W. M. Wilson and William Allen, of your own county, then by your humble servant, then by Jas. McKema, and last, though not least, by David L. Meeker, your present judge.

"Of the legal gentlemen who attended this bar from abroad were Joseph H. Crain, Wm. Holt, David Stoddard, Charles Anderson, of Dayton; William McNut, Joseph S. Hawkins, David Heaton, Abner Haines and your humble servant, of Eaton; John Beers, Hiram Bell, W. M. Wilson, C. F. Dempsey and others of your own county. Besides these, as occasional visitors on special legal business, your bar has been honored by the name of L. D. Campbell, Thomas Corwin and C. L. Valandigham, whose stirring eloquence has reverberated around and through this room and shook and caused to tingle every nerve in your system.

"Of those renowned judges and jurists, whom we were so glad to meet and see, J. H. Crain, David Stoddard, Thomas Corwin, C. L. Valandigham, Wm. McNut, J. S. Hawkins, Abner Haines, John Beers, Hiram Bell and W. M. Wilson have passed away and entered the silent shades. We shall hear them no more. Their eloquence will not again thrill our bosoms, but a voice they left in our hearts and affections is still felt, and long may their memories live. While remembering these legal gentlemen we would not forget another frequenter of this house, and though he was neither judge nor jurist, but an humble page and constable, who so fully attended to our wants and comforts about the court house for so many years, and greatly endeared to us all. I allude

to Eleazer Sharp. He, too, has passed away to that home from which no traveler returns, and which we are all nearing with each revolving year. These were the tenants and the life of this house and its business. Some of whom have grown old, and worn down by the cares of business, have fell by the wayside. The tenement they occupied has also grown old and must soon give way for another. We have not met here at this hour to bid farewell to this old house, not the memories and pleasant incidents kindled here but to these old walls. And now, farewell, old court house, the honors that belonged to you we this day transfer to another. Your halls will henceforth be silent. No eloquent appeals will any more resound within you to listening jurors and auditors. No strife nor bickerings. No heart burnings nor back-bitings. No more efforts of crime to conceal itself behind a legal dodge or false statements of perjured witnesses. Nor will wrong and oppression any more drive innocence and virtue to the wall. These latter we would leave and bury forever, and ever forget them if we could, but like the fatal ignatus fatuis, unbidden, feared and loathed, undesired, they will follow. Farewell, old court house, forever, farewell.' The people now left the old court house and re-assembled in the new house. Mr. Gilmore again took the judge's stand and spoke somewhat as follows:

" 'My friends, we are now in the new court house of Darke county, and Darke county needed a new court house. Here you have one, large and finished in all its compartments. I see no marks of either poverty or stinginess about it, nor yet of useless expenditures. A house suitable to the great and growing country of Darke county and an honor to you who have furnished the means to build it. This grand and magnificent building we now dedicate and to the purposes for which you have intended it. In this beautiful building you intend your courts to assemble. Here you intend that justice shall be administered, and the public business of your county be transacted. Here is your Recorder's office, the Probate office, the Treasurer's office, the Auditor's office, the Commissioner's office, the Clerk of the Court's office and Sheriff's office, with large and commodious rooms for the use of jurors, a council room, with several other rooms anticipating any further need—and this great court room, capable of accommodating 1,000 persons, all of these are now set apart to their appropriate uses, and will henceforth be occupied by the proper officers, and that pertaining to his

office. This court room is made large and commodious that the people may from time to time assemble here to see and hear the manner in which the courts are conducted, and that they may keep a watchful eye upon the manner in which justice is administered. This is one of your great safeguards, for no court nor jurors, however corrupt in secret transactions, are willing to commit a flagrant outrage against right and justice in the face of the people. In these times of general intelligence it can no longer be presumed that the people will not see partiality or an attempt to evade the law by either court or juries. Justice is easily wounded, and like oppression will cry out, and it is woe to the man who stifles justice or puts the heel of oppression on innocence. The day was when the word of a jury court was law, and the verdict of a jury was not to be gainsaid, but those days have passed away and the decisions of courts and the verdict of juries are as freely mooted and criticized at this day as the conduct of a general in the field, or any other public officer. I would not intend to create, or even leave an impression that courts in any age of the world have been generally corrupt. But on the contrary history will bear me out in the broad assertion that no part of the public administration of any nation, ancient or modern, has sustained a better reputation for honor and honesty than the judiciary. It has been the good fortune of mankind for the ages past, as we may hope it will be for ages to come, to be as a general thing blessed with honest and competent judges. Indeed much of the civilization and liberty enjoyed by the world at this time is due to the construction of the laws by the judges of the past. And great things will yet be done in the future to uphold and perpetuate christianity, civilization and liberty. The life, liberty and reputation of man is often held and treated by the rabble as things of small importance, and tyrants may and have ground to the dust the innocent who have fell into their power. But not so with the courts of justice. The great and leading principle with them is now and always has been to shield the innocent, guard the reputation and preserve the life and liberty of all.

“Away back in the infancy of courts and of civilization justice was sculptured in marble in the habiliments of a female, as less liable to corruption than the male, with a pair of evenly balanced scales in her hand, and blind that she might not be prone to favor by her sight. Such a figure you have affixed to the external front of your court house, not that

you would thereby intimate that you would have your judges blind, but as a hint that they should see no favor on either side, and that they be moved neither by pity nor passion to the prejudice of justice, and right here in this house as year after year shall drop into the great reservoir of eternity, right here as your county shall year after year rise in her greatness and her commercial interests increase with her growth, may justice be done.' ”

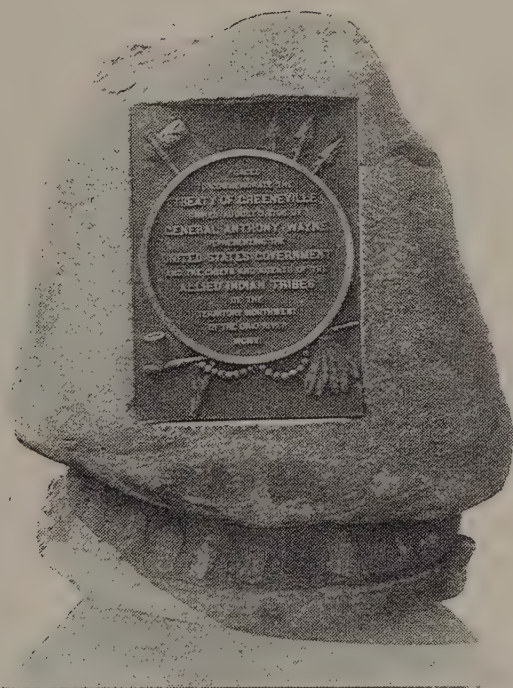
Unveiling of the Wayne Treaty Memorial.

In February, 1906, the Greenville Historical Society decided to select a suitable site and place thereon a large memorial boulder commemorating Wayne's Treaty of 1795. Frazer E. Wilson, Jacob W. Morrison and Wm. I. Swartz were appointed as a committee to carry this decision into effect. A search was soon begun for a granite boulder large and shapely enough for this purpose. After diligent search a fine specimen of black diorite boulder was located in the Meeker woods north of Greenville creek, near the site of the killing of the Wilson children before mentioned.

On the fourteenth day of March considerable snow fell, a 'mud sled' was improvised and the huge boulder, weighing nearly four tons, was transported to the lot belonging to Chas. Katzenberger (No. 70) on West Main street opposite the reputed site of the treaty, through the generosity of Mr. Geo. A. Katzenberger, then president of the society.

By dues and special subscriptions the society then secured a beautiful bronze tablet 20x28 inches in size, bearing the following appropriate inscription, inclosed in a circle and surrounded by the emblems of savage warfare and peace:

“Placed
to commemorate the
Treaty of Greenville,
Signed August 3, 1795, by
General Anthony Wayne
representing the
United States Government
and the Chiefs and agents of the
Allied Indian Tribes
of the
Territory Northwest
of the Ohio River
MCMVI.”



WAYNE TREATY MEMORIAL, GREENVILLE, OHIO. UNVEILED BY
THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AUGUST 3, 1906

This tablet was firmly attached to the front face of the boulder and unveiled with appropriate ceremonies on August 3, 1906, the one hundred and eleventh anniversary of the signing of the treaty.

President Katzenberger delivered the speech of presentation on behalf of the Historical Society; Mayor Thos. C. Maher accepted the monument on behalf of the city, and S. M. Gorham, Grand Sachem of the Ohio Red Men, and Hon. E. O. Randall, secretary of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, Hon. C. R. Gilmore, of Dayton, and Mrs. Edward Orton, Jr., Regent of the Columbus Chapter of the Ohio Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, delivered appropriate addresses.

The unveiling was done by Masters Sanford Irwin and Oscar Kerlin, Jr., descendants of Thos. Irwin and Major Adams, respectively, who served in the Indian wars.

Music was furnished by the Greenville band and a salute fired by Company M, Third Regiment, O. N. G.

The preliminary parade was participated in by the Greenville band, Jobes Post, G. A. R., Little Turtle Tribe and visiting Red Men, Company M, Third Regiment, members of the Historical Society, Reppeto's drum corps and an improvised troop of "Redskins" led by Mr. Alvin Kerst.

Although the day was quite sultry and a small circus offered a counter attraction, a goodly sized crowd witnessed the parade and listened attentively to the dedicatory speeches, which were pronounced interesting, instructive and appropriate to the occasion.

The total cost of securing and placing the boulder and tablet and conducting the dedicatory exercise was only about \$175.00, showing what a modest sum will do toward marking a historic site when expended by those who are actuated by feelings of patriotism and local pride.

Dedication of the Fort Jefferson Memorial.

Encouraged by the success of the enterprise of placing the Wayne Treaty Memorial, the Greenville Historical Society next determined to erect a suitable memorial on the site of old Fort Jefferson, the most advanced post established by St. Clair on his unfortunate campaign. Accordingly, the owners of the site, Messrs. Patty and Coppock, of the Greenville Gravel Company, were persuaded to donate and transfer two

lots adjoining the Neave Township House lot on the west to the Township Trustees in trust for a park and monument site. On September 12, 1907, ground was broken for the monument by the citizens of Fort Jefferson, granite field boulders were soon collected from the neighborhood and on October 7th the work of erection began. The shaft was erected by Mr. Fritz Walter, of carefully selected boulders, faced on one side, laid in Portland cement and pointed black. When completed it was six feet and six inches square at the ground line, with a shoulder about two feet high, surmounted by a tapering shaft with a total height of about twenty feet. To the north side of this shaft facing the road, was attached a neat bronze tablet secured from Paul E. Cabaret & Co., of New York, and bearing this inscription:

"Fort Jefferson
built by the army of
General Arthur St. Clair
in October, 1791,
and used as a military post
during the expedition against
the Northwestern Indian Tribes
MCMVII."

The school children of the neighborhood erected a fifty foot flag staff near the shaft. The dedication took place on October 24, 1907, the one hundred and sixteenth anniversary of the naming of the fort, when the following program was rendered:

"Hail, Columbia"—Deubner's Drum Corps.

"America"—Audience.

"Invocation"—Rev. C. H. Gross.

Address on behalf of Committee on Erection—Frazer E. Wilson.

Address of Presentation—Geo. A. Katzenberger.

Unveiling—Elizabeth D. Robeson.

Military Salute—Gun Squad Co. M.

"Star Spangled Banner"—Drum Corps.

Address of Acceptance—Prof. Jacob T. Martz.

Historic Address—Judge Jas. I. Allread.

"Yankee Doodle"—Drum Corps.

Address on behalf of the Red Men—Lewis E. Wills.

Reminiscences—Wesley Viets.

Benediction—Rev. G. W. Berry.



BOULDER MEMORIAL ON THE SITE OF FORT JEFFERSON. UN-
VEILED BY THE GREENVILLE HISTORICAL
SOCIETY OCTOBER 24, 1907

The weather was crisp and clear and the exercises were a success in every way.

A novel scene, not on the program, was enacted when an improvised band of motley attired "redskins" under Chief Scout Alvin Kerst, "attacked the fort" from the low ridge to the south. Flitting from bush to bush they fired random shots and took the crowd by surprise, making a very realistic performance.

The cost of the tablet was ninety dollars and the entire cost of the shaft, tablet and dedication about one hundred and ninety dollars.

Since the erection of this appropriate memorial the ground has been fenced and nicely planted with trees, providing a nice park dedicated to the memory of St. Clair and his brave soldiers who suffered in the primitive wilderness.

CHAPTER XIV.

SOME NOTABLE CITIZENS.

Every established community has produced or nurtured men of exceptional energy and ability, who by their activity, local pride and steadfast devotion have made a worthy record for themselves which should be preserved for the instruction and inspiration of future generations.

Darke county is no exception and should enroll on her scroll of fame the names of her citizens, who have blazed the way in husbandry, business, education, medicine, law, politics and the active affairs of men. Among the pioneers we have especially mentioned the names of Azor Scribner and Linus Bascom, the frontier merchants; Abraham Scribner, the politician; John Devor, the surveyor; Abraham Studebaker, the stalwart farmer, besides many others of less prominence. To this notable list should be added the name of

Major George Adams.*

This man was born in Virginia, October 26, 1767; served as a drummer boy in the latter days of the Revolution, and was sent in 1790 with important dispatches to General Harmar, then in command of Ft. Washington. Adams came down the Ohio river from Pittsburg in a canoe and when he arrived at Ft. Washington learned that General Harmar had started with an army for the Maumee town a few days before. Governor St. Clair, wishing Harmar to get the express, fitted Adams out with a good horse, saddle, bridle, rifle, ammunition and rations and sent him forward. He overtook the army at the old Indian town of Chillicothe, near Xenia, some fifty miles out, on the fourth day. Here he delivered the despatches to Harmar, joined the Kentucky mounted men and proceeded with the army on its eventful campaign, described elsewhere in this volume. When the

*The main points of this sketch are derived from an article by George A. Katzenberger in Volume XXII of Ohio Historical Society Reports.

whites and Indians met in combat on the 22d of October, near the present site of Ft. Wayne, Ind., a spirited engagement took place in which Adams exhibited marked bravery and was severely wounded. On this expedition, it is said, he killed five Indians and received four or five severe wounds; one ball entering his thigh, one breaking his arm, another lodging under his arm, while the fourth cut his breast and lodged under his shoulder blade. The army surgeons found him in a very weak condition on the evening after the fight, dressed his wounds, but said that he could not live until morning and ordered his grave dug. On the retreat he was carried on a litter between two horses and a grave was dug for him three evening in succession. However, Adams, who is described as being about five feet, eight inches tall, with a shock of red hair, had a robust constitution, and arrived safely at Ft. Washington where he recovered completely. Not daunted by these experiences he continued in the service of his country as a scout and was with St. Clair in his disastrous expedition. On this occasion he was with Captain Slough and party, who were sent along the trace ahead of the army on the evening before the battle to ascertain whether any Indians were near. At the beginning of the retreat he endeavored to form the panic stricken troops in line but without success.

On January 26, 1792, he married Elizabeth Ellis, probably of Limestone, Ky.

On Wayne's expedition, it is said, Adams acted as Captain of scouts, disguised himself in full Indian rig, and with painted face hung about their encampments where he secured information of value for his commander. It is probable that he continued with Wayne throughout his campaign and was present during the negotiations which resulted in the treaty at Greenville in 1795.

After the wars he settled for a short time on a hundred-acre tract south of Hamilton, which he secured on a warrant issued by the government for his services in the revolution. Later he entered four hundred acres of fine land further up the Miami near Silver creek (Hale's), about five miles from the site of Dayton, which he secured on account of his services in the Indian war. Here, in 1797, he established himself with his family in a cabin equipped with scanty furniture and supplies, including his trusty axe and rifle, which he considered pre requisites.

"In the river were fish in abundance, and in the woods, game and wild honey, so that even in the first year there was but little privation for his family. With each year his farm was improved and the furniture and the cabin were made more comfortable. In the fields were cattle and hogs, and the fertile soil yielded abundant crops. The farmer and his family had bread and butter, milk, meat and vegetables in plenty for themselves and gave freely of it to hungry travelers and wandering Indians." During these peaceful years of his life his home was used for various meetings, and the major professed a religious quickening and joined the New Light church. In 1806, probably after the experience, he and his wife united with the Baptist church, called the Union church, near Dayton on the Great Miami river.

In this primitive Arcady, under his own vine and fig tree, enjoying for most of the time peace, prosperity and plenty, he lived until the outbreak of the war of 1812, when he again responded to the call of his country and enlisted for service. On account of the hostile attitude of the Indians several block houses were at this time built in Montgomery county as rallying places for the exposed and scattered settlers of Preble, Darke and Miami counties. Troops assembled at Dayton in the spring and summer of 1812, upon the urgent call of Governor Meigs, and on August 26th, six companies, consisting of over four hundred men, were organized into a battalion and chose Major Adams as their commander. "Shortly after this time two regiments of Montgomery county militia were stationed at Piqua, Major Adams' battalion was ordered to St. Mary's and Col. Jerome Holt, and his regiment to Greenville, where they were directed to build a block house and stockade. Later as the Indians were threatening Fort Wayne, it became necessary to obtain reinforcement for Major Adams' battalion, who were about to march to St. Mary's for the relief of that post." At St. Mary's. Adams' volunteers awaited reinforcements which soon arrived from Piqua. The troops thus collected at St. Mary's are said to have numbered four thousand and were led by Gen. William H. Harrison from that place on September 9th. On the 12th, they arrived at Fort Wayne, where they soon destroyed the villages of the hostile Indians. Here Adams' regiment was discharged on the 23d of September after one month's prompt and effective service, which was highly appreciated by the people of Dayton and the Miami valley.

Early in October Major Adams raised a company of mounted riflemen whom he expected to take to Fort Defiance. On the 2d or 3d day of that month Patsey and Anna Wilson were murdered by the Indians near Greenville and reports of depredations and hostile demonstrations by the Indians of the Mississinawa region kept coming in. Accordingly, the new Dayton company was ordered to Fort Greenville, where they soon arrived and garrisoned the stockade. On December 11th, a detachment of regular troops left Dayton in a north-westerly direction and proceeded against the hostile Miami Indian villages near Muncie town on the Mississinawa. As a result of this expedition thirty Indians were killed, some sixty wounded and forty-three taken prisoner. Great hardships were suffered on the return on account of the severe cold, insufficient provisions and forage and almost impassable roads. Major Adams went to their relief with ninety-five men and on the 22d, met and supplied them with half rations. Colonel Holt also assisted them on the 23d and enabled them to march to Greenville, where they arrived on the 24th, with forty-one prisoners. Colonel Campbell soon marched toward Dayton with his regulars, where he arrived on the 27th, and after resting several days, proceeded to headquarters at Franklinton (Columbus, O.). The Indians taken on this occasion were sent to Piqua on December 26th, under a guard of twenty-five men.

Major Adams, it seems, remained in command of Fort Greenville until after Harrison's treaty July 22, 1814, and the conclusion of peace with Great Britain later. During his two years' occupancy of the stockade Adams, no doubt, reconnoitered the country for many miles and selected a site for future residence. Accordingly, it is stated that he entered land at this time about five miles east of Greenville on Greenville creek, where he built a cabin and moved his family. Later he erected a little mill here where he turned out a coarse grade of cornmeal and flour. A little grocery was soon established here where whisky and tobacco could be secured, and the place became a popular resort, where shooting matches, quoit throwing, and fist fights were participated in by the pioneers. "Adams was a genial, fun-loving man, widely known and deservedly popular; a crowd of congenial spirits gathered around him and the little settlement took the name of "Adams' Mill," and when the township was finally organized (1819) it was named in his honor. That Adams

chose a good site for a mill is attested by the fact that a flour mill is still located there (Cromer's) after nearly a century, it being one of the few remaining in the county. Besides his large circle of local acquaintances Adams retained the friendship of old comrades of the late wars, including Col. Robert Patterson, of Dayton, and his sons-in-law, Captain Nesbit and Henry Brown. In the winter of 1826-27 the Major was appointed as associate judge for Darke county and served acceptably in this position until his death, November 28, 1832, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. Major Adams and his wife Elizabeth were the parents of twelve children, probably half of whom died in infancy, or before the age of thirty-five. The record of these children's lives is quite incomplete, but it is known that Elizabeth, the first daughter, was born in 1796, in or near Cincinnati. She married Caleb Worley about 1816 and in 1823 moved to Covington, Ohio, where she resided until she was past ninety years of age. Her granddaughter, Avarilla Fahnestock, of Versailles, Ohio, married Dr. O. C. Kerlin, of Greenville, where she still resides. They have two sons, Oscar, Jr., and Worley and a daughter Doris. On account of his descent from Major Adams, Oscar, Jr., was chosen to assist in the unveiling of the Wayne Memorial tablet in Greenville, August 3, 1906.

Nancy Adams, who was born in 1803, lived until near the close of the Civil war. Martha Adams, the last daughter, born in 1816, married Robert L. Harper and lived until 1894. The time of the death of two sons, George, born in 1794, and William, born in 1806, seems to be generally unknown.

The remains of Major Adams lie buried under a humble headstone in the Martin cemetery about three miles east of Greenville, and it is hoped that patriotic citizens will soon erect a fitting monument here to perpetuate the memory of his heroic life of service.

Abraham Studabaker.

As an illustrious example of the stalwart pioneer, perhaps no better example could be taken than Abraham Studabaker. Born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, about the year 1785, he came in the vanguard of civilization with his father's family to Scioto county, Ohio, and later to Clinton or Warren county, Ohio, where they settled. Here his parents remained until death, and in 1808 Abraham, then some

twenty-three years of age, with his wife, settled on Congress land on the south bank of Greenville creek, opposite the present site of Gettysburg, in section 25 of Adams township. He is credited with being the first permanent settler in Adams township, and the third in the county. His nearest neighbor was Azor Scribner, the pioneer Indian trader at Greenville, about eight miles distant through the forest. He had other neighbors in Miami county on the Stillwater, some fourteen miles east. When he built his cabin he was compelled to use logs of such size as he could handle himself. The great Indian trail connecting Piqua and the Whitewater Indian settlement passed near his door and brought him occasional dusky visitors. For the first three or four years these were mostly friendly but at times became troublesome. On one occasion two Indians appeared at the cabin door and demanded some bacon which Mrs. Studabaker was cooking. Refusing to give up the precious meat which had been brought from the Stillwater settlement the day before, she held fast to one end while one of the redskins pulled at the other end and his companion cut the meat off near her hand. Her cries attracted her husband who was preparing ground for corn planting, but he arrived too late to save the bacon as the Indians had disappeared.

It is said that Tecumseh, the Prophet, Little Turtle, Black Hoof and other noted warriors frequently visited Studabaker's cabin and that he had visitors almost daily whom he treated with kindness and hospitality and thereby made his life secure in the lonely wilderness prior to the war of 1812.

When Studabaker came to this spot he brought along a horse and a cow, and his stock was augmented before long by the birth of a calf. Shortly after he had harvested his first small crop of corn his faithful horse died of the then prevalent disease commonly called "milk-sickness." Not long after this the wolves killed the precious calf. Desiring to catch some of the wolves he baited a trap with the carcass of the calf with the sad result that the cow stuck her head in the trap, thereby causing it to spring and break her neck. On another occasion Mr. Studabaker had gone to mill at Milton in Miami county, leaving his family alone over night. Having butchered a hog the day before the scent seems to have attracted a pack of hungry wolves, who created pandemonium about the lonely cabin in the night until a sudden smothered cry of pain from a single wolf was followed by a chorus of sympa-

thetic snarls and yells for a moment when all became quiet again. The cause of this strange procedure was discovered in the morning when a large wolf was found within a few feet of the door with his tongue frozen to the blade of the axe, from which he had attempted to lick the blood and bits of hog flesh which had adhered to it in the butchering operations. It is supposed that his companions turned upon him when he uttered the cry of pain and soon ended his misery. The wolves never returned after this occasion to molest the cabin. The American panther inhabited this region and has left his name in "Painter" creek which drains the county a short distance to the southeast. Mr. Studabaker had many thrilling and dangerous experiences with this stealthy animal and killed many of them during his residence. One specimen which he killed with his rifle after a very narrow escape, had an extreme measure of eight feet. Soon after the outbreak of the war of 1812, Studabaker built a block house on his land and made such defensive preparations as he could to resist any possible attack that might be made on the place. Six soldiers with arms and ammunition were soon sent to protect his family and this out station became an inn, a citadel and official quarters for the small garrison. It is said that upon one occasion he captured five armed Indians and turned them over to the government, but that they subsequently escaped and killed Elliot and Stoner in the summer of 1813, as before mentioned. During the latter part of the war, Mr. Studabaker furnished cattle for the government to feed the Indians, who had gathered around Greenville awaiting peace negotiations. About 1816 he settled on a tract of some eight hundred acres located about two miles south of Greenville in the Bridge creek valley, which, it is said, was ceded to him by the United States government in payment for these cattle. Although his early education was very meager his natural talents and business qualifications early won recognition, as is shown by the fact that he was placed upon the first board of county commissioners and served thirteen years in this capacity; that he was a captain in the early militia; that he did much toward securing the Greenville and Miami railroad for the county; that he advanced the money to build the first court house in the county, raised a large family and accumulated a competence. He is described as a man of excellent judgment, great sagacity, large hospitality, unquestioned integrity and decided, outspoken convictions. He was married

twice, was the father of twelve children and died March 16, 1852, leaving a long record of constructive accomplishments.

Dr. Isaac Newton Gard.

A history of Darke county would scarcely be complete without a sketch of the life of the veteran pioneer physician, Dr. Isaac Newton Gard. While not the first, he was among the first physicians locating in the county, where he remained during a long, eventful and eminently useful life. His parents, Stephen and Rachel (Pearce) Gard, were natives of New Jersey, but migrated to Ohio early in the last century. Stephen Gard was a Baptist minister and organized many of the churches of this denomination in the Miami valley. Rachel Gard, the mother of the subject of this sketch, died in Butler county in 1816. Rev. Gard married a second time and died in 1839. Dr. I. N. Gard was born March 20, 1811, in Butler county, Ohio, and was educated in the common schools, Miami University and the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he was graduated in 1831. At first he practiced in his native county, but in 1834 came to Greenville where he resided until his death on April 24, 1905, a period of seventy-one years. At the time of his arrival there were but few physicians in the county and his associates were probably Drs. Briggs, Perrine and Baskerville. The county was very sparsely settled at that time and was covered with swamps, ponds and pools which bred nausea. Sickiness was quite prevalent and the few roads were in a miserable condition. Bilious complaints were especially prevalent. The doctors of those days rode horse back and carried their medicines in saddle bags. As an illustration of the manner of practice, a good story is told in Beer's "History of Darke County," as follows: "Dr. Gard was called in as a family physician to minister to the wants of a sick child. Cold water was forbidden and calomel, as was usual, was administered. The doctor then retired with promise of a return next day. Cold water was barred; the boy begged for a drink, but entreated in vain, as the doctor's orders were immutable law. He then resorted to strategy. Feigning a desire for rest and repose, the family retired to permit their indulgence. Soon heavy breathing announced that all were asleep, and the patient arose from bed, staggered to the water bucket, and to his dismay, found it empty. This discovery would have been hailed

with imprecations that would have roused all in the house had not the necessity of the case demanded control. Water must be had, although the spring was at quite a distance. The coffee-pot was found, and the patient set out to assuage his consuming thirst. He rested several times in the wet grass, but finally arrived at the spring, drank heartily, and undiscovered, returned to his bed, having placed the well filled coffee-pot at the bedside. This was two-thirds emptied before the suicidal act was known, when the doctor was hurriedly summoned and soon stood with astonished and ominous look, awaiting serious results that did not happen. In a few days the patient had recovered."

The doctor often had to ride long distances but he was a man of powerful physique and withstood the years of exposure and fatigue in a wonderful manner. The doctor was a big man, mentally as well as physically, and was called upon by a confiding public to serve in various important capacities. He organized the first medical society, as well as the first agricultural society, and acted as the first president of each. He was also president of the Greenville and Miami railroad during the period of its construction. He represented his district in the state legislature in 1841 or 42, and in the senate in 1858-59. About 1862 he was appointed by the Governor as one of the trustees of the Dayton State Hospital (insane asylum) and held that office for sixteen years.

On January 6, 1835, he married Lucy Tod, of Kentucky, and to them five children were born, two of whom are now living, Mrs. A. Wilson Arnold and Mrs. Harry Knox. In politics he was a Republican. He was a very sociable man upon all occasions and an enjoyable conversationalist.

Dr. Gard died April 23, 1905, full of years and honors.

Edward B. Taylor.

On October 21, 1821, there was born in Lewis county, Kentucky a lad who was destined to play an important part in the councils of a political party then unborn and to wield a powerful influence in another state during the decade just preceding the Civil war. I refer to Edward B. Taylor, who, it seems, was descended from the Scotch-Irish settlers of Virginia, a race remarkable for patriotic zeal, intelligence and strife. From the meager records that we have, it appears that the Taylor family moved to Piqua, Ohio, when E. B. was a small boy

and his father died not long afterwards, leaving him a waif wandering about the streets. One of the newspaper men of Piqua employed him to run errands for a mere pittance, and later discovered that he was a boy of exceptional feeling and intelligence. His schooling from this time was probably neglected but by dint of application he learned the printer's art and educated himself while he labored for a living. His progress is indicated by the fact that before the age of twenty-nine he had become editor and publisher of the Piqua Register. About 1848 or 1849 he removed to Greenville, Ohio, and soon purchased the Greenville Journal, of which he took charge on April 19, 1850. This paper was the ablest defender of Whig principles at that time in the county and at the organization of the new Republican party in 1856 took up the defense of its platform. During this critical period Colonel Taylor gave free utterance to his personal convictions and became prominently identified with local Republican politics. During the historical Lincoln and Douglass campaign of 1860 he acted as chairman of the Republican Central Committee and on November 1st issued the following ringing call:

"Dear Sir:—

"Tuesday, November the sixth, is the day of the presidential election. We enclose you this circular, containing a genuine Republican ticket, for the purpose of reminding you that we are on the eve of a great contest, and at the same time guarding against the possibility of fraud. It has been announced that our opponents are circulating spurious tickets throughout the state, containing the names of Lincoln and Hamlin for President and Vice-President, with the Douglass and Johnson electors, for the purpose of imposing upon unsuspecting and honest voters. Enclosed is a genuine ticket—take it to the polls, put it in the ballot-box and you are safe against imposition.

"We carried Ohio in October by 25,000 majority; and we can carry it again, if we all vote on the 6th day of November. There are fifteen thousand school districts in Ohio—and two votes lost in each will lose us the state and decide the presidential election against us! Will your district be one of the delinquents? 'One more fire and the day is ours!'

"Vote early and see that your Republican neighbors vote. By order of the Republican Central Committee.

"E. B. TAYLOR, Chairman."

Taylor's patriotism, loyalty and ability attracted the attention of the new party's leaders and in 1861 Lincoln appointed him register of the land office at Omaha, Neb., to which city he soon moved. Here he purchased the Omaha Republican and in 1866 became its editor. He was a member of the National convention that nominated Grant for president in 1868, was a member of the State senate of Nebraska during its first two terms, serving most of the time as speaker. Upon the death of the Governor-elect he served a short time as Governor of Nebraska. At this formative period in the state he is said to have exerted much influence on its progressive legislation, especially in framing the school laws, which were modeled after those of Ohio.

Taylor's career was now reaching its climax, but before closing this brief sketch of his eventful life we desire to revert to the period of his residence in Darke county.

This was the time of the building of the Greenville and Miami railway and Colonel Taylor took such interest in the enterprise that he was made president of the company, and sent to New York where he negotiated a loan of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars with which to purchase rails and rolling stock. The farmers, who had been hauling their grain over bad roads to the markets at Piqua and Dayton, freely donated labor and ties toward the construction of the road. The county voted a tax of fifty thousand dollars, and Greenville an extra ten thousand dollars to subsidize the project, which turned out to be a great benefit to the county.

Taylor continued to be president of this road from 1850 to 1859, filling this office acceptably while at the same time publishing his influential paper and engaging in politics. His was indeed an active life and we are not surprised to learn that his life was cut short before he completed his fifty-first year. He died at Omaha, May 21, 1872, after suffering several strokes of paralysis.

In a sketch written for the Historical Society in 1907, Mr. Calvin Young made the following thoughtful analysis of his character: His most striking characteristic, we should say, was a strong, clear, fertile brain, that grasped subjects with the strength of a giant, and analyzed them with the most perfect clearness and precision. To know anything with him was to know all about it, and no subject which attracted his attention was left until he had mastered it, not only in a general way but in the minutest detail. When he stated a fact he

always had a reason at his command, and in times of excitement in national or political affairs, his wonderful command of facts and statistics rendered his opinion of very great value. He seemed never to forget anything, and his memory was so tenacious that he could refer to the minutest facts and occurrences, although years had intervened since he had studied them, or had been an actor in the scene. As a writer he had few equals; his copy was the pride and boast of the printer, being almost as plain as the print it was to appear in, and his points were made with the greatest clearness and accuracy. He went right forward with his subject like a commander with his men, and when his editorial or important document was finished, or his resolution drawn, they covered the ground completely. There was no loop-hole of escape for his adversary and nothing wanting to make the whole matter he had in hand perfectly plain, reasonable and intelligible. He wrote with equal facility, whether surrounded by a crowd or alone in his room, and seemed fixed to nothing but his subject, though there might be disturbances enough to distract a man less cool and self-possessed. His power of concentrating ideas was most remarkable. As a public officer he was always efficient, energetic and successful, and his course met the approval of those by whom he was appointed, and the sober second thought of the people. When he held the position of president of the senate, the efficiency of his work was the constant theme of those associated with him in those arduous and perplexing duties. His decisions were correct, his views on all political matters well digested, eminently practical, and his course manly, able and impartial. For these reasons the people learned to admire his ability, to respect his judgment, and to feel for him a friendship that has never waned, but grown stronger with the lapse of time. His friends were perhaps as strongly attached to him as to any public man in the state, and, consequently, he could rally them whenever he needed their aid or council for any enterprise in which he was engaged. It is a source of consolation that Col. E. B. Taylor died surrounded by his family and friends, who administered to him all the comforts that it was possible as he went down into the valley of death."

Colonel Taylor was married on March 23, 1843, to Jane B. McClure. Five children were born as a result of this union. Of these one son, Edward A., was recently living in Portland, Ore., and one daughter, Mrs. George Arnold, in Indianapolis.

Taylor's patriotism, loyalty and ability attracted the attention of the new party's leaders and in 1861 Lincoln appointed him register of the land office at Omaha, Neb., to which city he soon moved. Here he purchased the Omaha Republican and in 1866 became its editor. He was a member of the National convention that nominated Grant for president in 1868, was a member of the State senate of Nebraska during its first two terms, serving most of the time as speaker. Upon the death of the Governor-elect he served a short time as Governor of Nebraska. At this formative period in the state he is said to have exerted much influence on its progressive legislation, especially in framing the school laws, which were modeled after those of Ohio.

Taylor's career was now reaching its climax, but before closing this brief sketch of his eventful life we desire to revert to the period of his residence in Darke county.

This was the time of the building of the Greenville and Miami railway and Colonel Taylor took such interest in the enterprise that he was made president of the company, and sent to New York where he negotiated a loan of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars with which to purchase rails and rolling stock. The farmers, who had been hauling their grain over bad roads to the markets at Piqua and Dayton, freely donated labor and ties toward the construction of the road. The county voted a tax of fifty thousand dollars, and Greenville an extra ten thousand dollars to subsidize the project, which turned out to be a great benefit to the county.

Taylor continued to be president of this road from 1850 to 1859, filling this office acceptably while at the same time publishing his influential paper and engaging in politics. His was indeed an active life and we are not surprised to learn that his life was cut short before he completed his fifty-first year. He died at Omaha, May 21, 1872, after suffering several strokes of paralysis.

In a sketch written for the Historical Society in 1907, Mr. Calvin Young made the following thoughtful analysis of his character: His most striking characteristic, we should say, was a strong, clear, fertile brain, that grasped subjects with the strength of a giant, and analyzed them with the most perfect clearness and precision. To know anything with him was to know all about it, and no subject which attracted his attention was left until he had mastered it, not only in a general way but in the minutest detail. When he stated a fact he

always had a reason at his command, and in times of excitement in national or political affairs, his wonderful command of facts and statistics rendered his opinion of very great value. He seemed never to forget anything, and his memory was so tenacious that he could refer to the minutest facts and occurrences, although years had intervened since he had studied them, or had been an actor in the scene. As a writer he had few equals; his copy was the pride and boast of the printer, being almost as plain as the print it was to appear in, and his points were made with the greatest clearness and accuracy. He went right forward with his subject like a commander with his men, and when his editorial or important document was finished, or his resolution drawn, they covered the ground completely. There was no loop-hole of escape for his adversary and nothing wanting to make the whole matter he had in hand perfectly plain, reasonable and intelligible. He wrote with equal facility, whether surrounded by a crowd or alone in his room, and seemed fixed to nothing but his subject, though there might be disturbances enough to distract a man less cool and self-possessed. His power of concentrating ideas was most remarkable. As a public officer he was always efficient, energetic and successful, and his course met the approval of those by whom he was appointed, and the sober second thought of the people. When he held the position of president of the senate, the efficiency of his work was the constant theme of those associated with him in those arduous and perplexing duties. His decisions were correct, his views on all political matters well digested, eminently practical, and his course manly, able and impartial. For these reasons the people learned to admire his ability, to respect his judgment, and to feel for him a friendship that has never waned, but grown stronger with the lapse of time. His friends were perhaps as strongly attached to him as to any public man in the state, and, consequently, he could rally them whenever he needed their aid or council for any enterprise in which he was engaged. It is a source of consolation that Col. E. B. Taylor died surrounded by his family and friends, who administered to him all the comforts that it was possible as he went down into the valley of death."

Colonel Taylor was married on March 23, 1843, to Jane B. McClure. Five children were born as a result of this union. Of these one son, Edward A., was recently living in Portland, Ore., and one daughter, Mrs. George Arnold, in Indianapolis.

Ind. Mrs. Blanche Hughes, wife of Attorney Thomas J. Hughes, of Greenville, is a daughter of Mrs. Arnold.

Enoch Beery Seitz and Family.

One of the most distinguished citizens who ever lived in Darke county was Enoch Beery Seitz, of whom one writer said: "He was in mathematics what Demosthenes was in oratory, Shakespeare in poetry and Napoleon in war; the equal of the best, the peer of all the rest."

This man was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, August 26, 1846, and was the son of Daniel Seitz, a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, where he was born December, 1791. Daniel Seitz was twice married, his first wife being Elizabeth Hite, by whom he had eleven children; and his second wife, Catharine Beery, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He died near Lancaster, Ohio, October 14, 1864. Enoch, the third son of Catharine Beery Seitz, was raised on his father's farm and had the advantage of a common school education supplemented by a course in a private school in Lancaster. He took a mathematical course in the Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, from which he was graduated in 1870. His mother had moved with her family to Greenville, Ohio, in the fall of 1866, where she lived on West Fourth street until her death in February, 1904, at the advanced age of almost ninety-six years. It is said that while a boy on the farm Mr. Seitz exhibited great talent and liking for mathematics and that he mastered and completed algebra alone at the age of fifteen. His mathematical talent early became known in Darke county, where he had been teaching summer school during his course at Delaware and he was elected to the professorship of mathematics in the Greenville high school in the summer of 1872, which position he occupied until the summer of 1879. On June 24, 1875, he was united in marriage with Anna E., daughter of William K. Kerlin, at that time treasurer of Darke county, and later president of the Second National bank. Miss Kerlin had been teaching in the public schools for some time and was recognized as one of Greenville's most refined young ladies. During the period of his tutorship in Greenville he contributed solutions to different problems proposed in some of the best known mathematical magazines, including the School-day Magazine, the Analyst, the Mathematical Visitor and the Educational Times, of London, Eng-

land. His specialty was average and probability problems, the solution of which required untiring patience, energy and perseverance. A great problem had been proposed by Professor Woolworth, the great English mathematician, in 1864, which he had solved with great labor and lengthy demonstration. His solution stood unchallenged until Professor Seitz mastered the same problem and demonstrated it clearly in a fraction of the space required by the great English professor and thereby won the plaudits of the mathematicians of England and America. Speaking of his methods a mathematical writer said: "In studying his solutions, one is struck with the simplicity to which he has reduced the solutions of some of the most intricate problems. When he had grasped a problem in its entirety, he had mastered all problems of that class. He would so vary the conditions in thinking of one special problem and in effecting a solution that he had generalized all similar cases, so exhaustive was his analysis. Behind his words he saw all the ideas represented. These he translated into symbols, and then he handled the symbols, with a facility that has never been surpassed." * * * Professor Seitz did not gain his knowledge from books, for his library consisted of only a few books and periodicals. He gained such a profound insight in the subtle relations of numbers by close application, with which he was particularly gifted. He was not a mathematical genius, that is, as usually understood, one who is born with mathematical powers fully developed. But he was a genius in that he was especially gifted with the power to concentrate his mind upon any subject he wished to investigate. This happy faculty of concentrating all his powers of mind upon one topic to the exclusion of all others, and viewing it from all sides, enabled him to proceed with certainty where others would become confused and disheartened. Thread by thread and step by step, he took up and followed out long lines of thought and arrived at correct conclusions. The darker and more subtle the question appeared to the average mind, the more eagerly he investigated it. No conditions were so complicated as to discourage him. His logic was overwhelming."

As a teacher few were more successful. In the class-room as well as in society he was a man of few words but his conversation was to the point. "His commanding appearance and amiable disposition endeared him to the heart of every stu-

dent while the purity of his motives, soundness of his judgment, and wisdom of his instruction was not doubted."

In March, 1880, he was elected a member of the London Mathematical Society, being the fifth American so honored. Greenville was highly honored in having such a distinguished man as a teacher in the public schools for several years, but his unsurpassed talent recommended him to a much higher position and in the summer of 1879 he moved with his family to Kirksville, Missouri, where he assumed a professorship in the State Normal School. This position he occupied with distinction and was marked for a higher and more remunerative position when he was prostrated with a fever in September, 1883, and died on October 8th, after an illness of twenty-four days, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. His death caused a profound sensation among the students and professors of the State Normal school by whom he was highly honored and respected. After appropriate and impressive services at Kirksville, his remains were brought to Greenville, Ohio, whither they were accompanied by President Blanton, who had been appointed for this purpose by the faculty, and by W. T. Baird acting in behalf of the regents of the college and the citizens of Kirksville.

The following extract from President J. P. Blanton's tribute which was offered at the funeral service indicates the character and disposition of Professor Seitz: "Enoch Beery Seitz was an extraordinary man. He commanded without effort the respect of everybody. He was a man of the most singularly blameless life I ever knew. His disposition was amiable, his manner quiet and unobtrusive, and his decision, when circumstances demanded it, was prompt, and firm and unmovable as the rocks. He did nothing from impulse; he carefully considered his course, and with almost infallible judgment came to the conclusions that his conscience approved and then nothing could move him. While he never made an open profession of religion, he was a profoundly religious man. He rested his hopes of salvation in the sacrifices of the tender and loving Savior, and I am thoroughly convinced he has entered that rest which remains for the people of God." Also this tribute from Prof. John S. Royer: "Professor Seitz's external life was that of a modest, deep-hearted, perfect gentleman. His great ambition was to be good and true—true to himself, true to his family, true to his friends, and true to his country's welfare. He had a thor-

oughly healthy, well balanced, harmonious nature, accepting life as it came, with its joys and sorrows, and living it beautifully and hopefully without a murmur. Though the grim monster Death removed him from this sphere of action before he fully reached the meridian of his greatness, yet the work he performed during his short but fruitful life will be a lasting monument to his memory, amply sufficient to immortalize his name."

Professor Seitz was the father of four sons, one of whom, Clarence, died at the age of five years. The other three sons, William K., Raymond and Enoch B., have all been carefully reared under the guiding hand of their devoted and talented mother. All three of the surviving sons graduated from the Kirksville school. William K., who inherited his father's talent, made the highest average grades in mathematics in the University of Missouri of any student up to the time of his graduation on June 4, 1906. He was an assistant professor of mathematics for two years after his graduation. Then he went to St. Joseph, Mo., where he acted as first assistant city engineer, and engineer of the utility commission, having in charge the parks and boulevards of that progressive city. In 1913, he went to St. Louis where he is now at the head of the Missouri Valley Construction Company, in which he is associated with his brothers.

Raymond E. Seitz was born October 30, 1876, in Greenville, Ohio. He moved with his parents to Missouri in 1879, and returned to Greenville some time after his father's death, continuing in the public schools until he had completed the freshman year. He then returned to Kirksville in 1894, and completed the course in the State Normal in 1898. After this he taught history and literature in the high school at Park City, Utah. He then attended the University of Cincinnati, Ohio. Returning to Missouri he taught four years in the high school at Unionville and later was elected superintendent of the schools at Jackson, Mo., where he remained four years. Then he served as superintendent at Caruthersville, Mo., for two years, after which he became a member of the construction company above mentioned, which is now undertaking a large contract for constructing terminal facilities at East St. Louis for a large railway company. This company operates a large quarry at Alton, Ill., where they secure rock for construction purposes.

Enoch Beery Seitz, youngest son of E. B. and Anna E.

Seitz, was born July 26, 1883, graduated from the Missouri State Normal School at Kirksville, Mo., in June, 1901 and taught the next four years in the high school and for two years acted as superintendent. From 1905 until March 15, 1913, he was superintendent of the school at Milan, Mo. which position he resigned to engage in construction work with his brother, W. K. Seitz.

Enoch B. Seitz was married to Miss Hazeldean Bolt, August 20, 1907, and has one child, Ruth, aged five years. He lives at Alton, Ill.

Dr. Anna E. Seitz, the widow of the subject of this sketch, and mother of three exceptionally able sons, is a woman of unusual ability. After the death of her husband she became principal of the Teacher Training Department, in the Missouri State Normal School at Kirksville, in which capacity she served very ably for four years, advising, criticising and supervising the work of a corps of teachers. At about this time the field of osteopathy was enlarging rapidly and a great demand developed for competent practitioners in various parts of the country. In response to this demand and her own ambitious promptings, Mrs. Seitz gave up her work in the State Normal and entered the Columbian School of Osteopathy at Kirksville, from which she graduated in 1899. She then practiced her profession at Richmond, Indiana, and later at Cape Girardeau, Mo., and Phoenix, Ariz. Early in 1904 she completed a post graduate course in the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville, and in February of that year established herself in Greenville, Ohio, her home town, where she has remained in the successful practice of her profession ever since, being first and only lady osteopathic practitioner in Darke county.

Barnabas Collins and Family.

The old saying, "Poets are born, not made," was well exemplified in Barnabas Collins, the son of Wm. Collins, a lawyer and clergyman of high standing. The father had obtained a good English education although handicapped by poverty and adverse early conditions and became one of the clearest thinkers, strongest reasoners and finest speakers of his day. He settled in Randolph county, Indiana, in 1831, where, in 1832, he married Margaret Burres (who was born in Cecil county, Md., in 1811). About 1835 he located in

Euphemia, Preble county, O. When quite a young man he began preaching in the United Brethren denomination, but was condemned for joining the Masons and subsequently became a Methodist. In 1849, he moved to Greenville, Ohio, where he built up an extensive law practice and, at the same time, officiated in the pulpit. He died in 1855, leaving a family of six children, viz.: Ad, Barnabas, William, James, Lafayette and Rachel. Barnabas, the second son, was born May 26, 1836. He became a printer when a boy and worked at this trade several years, thus supplementing, no doubt, the meager education which he had acquired by a few years' study in the common schools. After a brief pupilage under the well known Calvin Parker, he attended the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware for a short time. Nothing daunted by early difficulties, he continued to read extensively in literature and in science until he became noted for his marked literary attainments. After his schooling he read law under Calderwood and Calkins and was admitted to the bar in 1857, when twenty-one years of age. On March 15, 1858, he married Mary J. Calderwood, a daughter of A. R. Calderwood of the above named firm. In 1861 he located in Adams county, Indiana. He was soon called to his country's service and enlisted in the 89th Indiana Regiment of Volunteers, in which he acted as quartermaster. After his return from the army he again settled in Greenville and practiced law. He was nominated by the Republicans as a candidate for the Ohio Constitutional Convention of 1874. In 1876 he represented the Fourth Congressional District in the Republican National Convention at Cincinnati, Ohio, that nominated R. B. Hayes for president. Being of a decided literary turn of mind he gratified his tastes at the expense of his profession and produced considerable literature of a decidedly high class, in the way of historical articles, poems and essays. Some of his most cherished poems were on local themes, and are quoted in this volume. Others were especially metrical and have been set to music. Barney Collins was a lover of the beautiful in nature and art, a fine reader and reciter and an excellent lecturer and an impressive extempore speaker, with a fine command of the English language. His voice is described as strong, yet soft and musical, and his personal appearance as fine and attractive. He had a florid complexion, heavy, light colored eyebrows, light silken hair and weighed about one hundred and eighty

pounds, making a commanding appearance on the platform. His lecture on "The Rise, Progress and Influence of Poetical Literature" and his defense of Shakespeare in the Baconian controversy are classed as fine pieces of literature. About 1879 the Collins family moved to California, where the sons, William, Ulric and Enos, all made their mark.

Wm. C. Collins, later known as "Wilkie," was born at Decatur, Indiana, February 10, 1862, and came to Greenville with his father shortly afterward. Here he received his education, and like his distinguished father, learned the printer's trade when a boy of thirteen, setting type in the office of the Courier and writing locals for that paper. He went with the family to Chico, Cal., in 1879, and soon found employment in the newspaper offices of that city. In 1884, he edited a campaign paper at Biggs, Cal., but soon returned to Chico, where he remained until 1886, when he accepted a position on the editorial staff of the Sacramento Daily Bee. While at Chico he wrote articles that attracted the attention of newspaper men all over the state, and wrote three striking stories that were published and illustrated in eastern newspapers. He was the dramatic critic of the Bee for many years and his "Green Room Gossip" was one of the most readable portions of the paper. It is said that he knew every distinguished man in California and was especially well acquainted with the great actors who played in his city. He remained on the staff of the Bee until his death on December 30, 1908. It was said of him by a contemporary newspaper man: "I always regarded him as one of the best equipped, squarest and most lovable men in the newspaper profession." The editor of the Bee, in the first issue following his death, uttered the following beautiful sentiments concerning him: "To those who had known him so long and loved him so well, his death was not so much of a blow as a relief. They had seen that staunch heart, that noble soul suffering intense tortures daily, and yet never complaining—never a cross word—never a murmur from his tongue. * * * True friend, courageous soul, loyal heart, your brothers left behind stand at salute and bid you Hail and Farewell! God rest you, Christ receive you!" Among his noblest traits were devotion to duty, sacrificing loyalty to his profession, and love of his family and kin. He left a son, Ray, who also became an actor.

Ulric Collins, brother of Wilkie, also manifested a decided

talent for the theatrical profession and has become a well known playwright and actor. He wrote "Hearts of Tennessee" and other plays of merit and has appeared as leading man in various popular plays, starring in New York, Chicago and the largest cities of the country and keeping at the top notch of his profession.

Enos Collins, another brother, has given his attention to railway business, being several years in the employment of the Western Pacific at Beekville, Cal.

Mrs. Bessie Dorritt, a sister, lived for several years at W. Berkeley, Cal.

The mother, Mary J. Collins, is a woman of considerable ability, taste and refinement and is much devoted to her family. We close this article by an appropriate tribute from the pen of George Calderwood, a brother-in-law of Barney Collins, and a poem composed and recited by the latter brilliant genius and poet at the opening of the Greenville (now Trainor's) Opera House in 1873, the building having been just erected by Greenville Lodge I. O. O. F. No. 195 at considerable expense and, as proved later, an unprofitable venture:

"Darke county produced some very good advocates at the bar—some fairly good stump speakers, but in my judgment but one orator—Barney Collins. The unfortunate thing about Barney was his timidity. He was afraid to unfold himself. He had the voice, the magnetism, the platform demeanor, the poetry of words, the abundance of information on many topics, the sincerity of his convictions, but it was hard to get him started. But when he did start and got thoroughly warmed up he was a giant. Art, science, literature, politics, history, law and progress, each in its place, were handled in masterly grandeur. Had he left Greenville in his youth and gone to some large city and remained there he would have had opportunities to unfold himself day and night and weave into his mannerism readiness of action. There was nothing in Greenville for a man of his intellect to do and so he just waited and waited and waited for something, he knew not what. He was induced to come to California and locate in a sparsely settled county where the people talked about mining, fruit culture, wheat raising and stock raising. What did Barney Collins know about such things? Nothing, and he cared less. His wasn't the kind of mind that was measured by the metes and bounds of a valley ranch or a 600 foot

ledge. No one seemed to know him and for a long time after he came out here he kept aloof from public gatherings. He appeared a few times at the county conventions and was a delegate to one of two state conventions. About the time that his fame began to spread as an orator he was elected to the Assembly and died before he had an opportunity to address the Speaker."

I'm no actor! Greet me with no applause!
Nor hiss—unless you first shall find a cause.
No prompter I, behind the scenes to call,
When speaking ill, or failing not at all.
No love of praise commands me here to rise;
What! brave the critic's test and beauty's eyes?
Proud of this temple and pleased with this stage,
Where soon the drama will our thoughts engage.
I, midst its richly painted scenes appear,
To welcome wit and playing talent here!
Icarian Thespis, first in his day,
Performed his plays upon a Grecian dray.
A generous "Order" patronizing art,
Builds here this stage to glad the public heart!
Our people need travel now no more abroad
To shed tears, to laugh, condemn—applaud.
For now, at home, a place has been supplied
Where virtue may be praised and vice decried!
Where we may weep when pity wounds the breast,
Beholding passion's burst, or grief repress.
Yes, here tonight the rightly acted part
May swell the breast with joy, or melt the heart.
Here may our youth life's follies learn to shun,
And riper age reverse its faults begun!
Happy, some breast, which Nature has inspired
With Shakespeare's art, may here this night be fired!
Taste, that law which raises art, refines the senses,
Turns fools to wits and gives them elegance,
Which damns a play and ridicules the line—
Though sprung from Genius, lest they purely shine,
May, from this date, to us her pleasures bring.
Teach us to judge—avoid the critic's sting!
To give, when she shall here her standard raise,
To sterling worth the recompense of praise!
Teach to distinguish quickly truth from fraud,
So we may see the point, and then applaud!

For if the chaste, the learned, would have to act,
We must be critics, not in name—in fact!
The modern stage, of modern life the school,
Paints nature true, nor varies in the rule!
All follies, vices, shams and things “too thin,”
With manners, fashions, worldly ways and din;
Before our eyes, on colors strong and bright,
She spreads, that we may see and choose the right.
The Stage explodes the vile imposter’s claim,
And fraud and falsehood boldly drags to shame.
The arts, letters, eloquence, culture, lore,
Rose with the Stage in Greece, nor rose before!
The hero’s—patriot’s—cause in every age
Has found a friend and ally in the Stage!
This night behold the scene where Emmett stood,
Who gave to Erin and Liberty his blood.

“Annie Oakley.”

At this time when much is being said and written concerning “woman’s sphere” of activity in the various enterprises of the world, it is refreshing to study the career and note the opinions of one who has achieved distinction in a unique profession. The use of firearms is not usually associated with the gentler sex, yet who will question the right of developing talent or skill nowadays wherever found? In fact, is not ideal success that which allows the freest and fullest realization of personality consistent with the welfare of the individual and the greatest good of society? As civilization advances a wider scope is given to the cultivation of special talent, and a keener appreciation of merit is developed. The man or woman who can do one thing better than any one else is the person in demand at this hour, and the question of age and sex is given less consideration than formerly.

With these reflections we study the life of “Annie Oakley” (Mozee), who has attained international fame, as a rifle and pistol shot. Along in the ’50’s her parents left the mountains of Pennsylvania and settled in the northeastern part of Darke county. Here in a wild tract of land known as the “fallen timbers” Annie was born in the early “sixties.” Her mother was a Quaker and exhibited some talent for art, which was expressed in pencil sketches and a few paintings, but limited by circumstances of poverty and hard work. Her father was a natural athlete, fond of shooting wild game, but



"ANNIE OAKLEY".

not an expert shot. From one she probably inherited skill and a generous disposition; from the other agility and a love of out-door sports.

It is said that when but a small child she would secretly follow her brother on his hunting expeditions, and when discovered and reprimanded, would plead to remain with him and help shoot. One day, when a little over eight years of age, while her brother was away from the house, she caught sight of a fox squirrel frisking along the fence, and taking his muzzle loading rifle, she rested it on the rail of the porch, fired and cut the animal's throat. When the brother returned he was surprised, and in order to wreak vengeance on his offending sister he secretly put a double load in his shotgun, and giving her the weapon, threw up his hat as a target. To his surprise this, too, was quickly pierced, and the sister, undaunted, won the day. From this time on she progressed in marksmanship, and at twelve years of age was given a light muzzle loading shotgun and a breech-loading rifle as a tribute to her skill.

Anna's early education was limited, and before her ninth birthday she commenced to work for a living. The father died, leaving a family of small children, and a small, heavily mortgaged farm. By hunting and trapping quail and pheasants and other game and doing manual labor she saved enough to pay off the mortgage before her fourteenth year. Being variously employed at housework for a couple more years she finally went to live with a sister at Cincinnati, Ohio, where she married Mr. Frank E. Butler, a frank, genial gentleman and an expert shot, whom she met at a shooting contest, and with whom she later visited professionally nearly all civilized countries. Mr. Butler was at that time about \$1,500 in debt. Many interesting anecdotes might be told of their early trials and struggles.

During the first year of her public life she played with vaudeville companies, probably doing feats of fancy marksmanship. The two years following she exhibited with Sells Brothers circus, shooting from horseback. Then followed a long engagement with Buffalo Bill's Wild West, beginning in the early spring of 1885, during which she shot at the London and Paris expositions, and the world's fair at Chicago, and exhibited before nearly all the crowned heads and the aristocracy of Europe. She remained with this world famed show seventeen years, seven of which were spent abroad, during which she visited fourteen countries.

She gave five exhibitions before the Prince of Wales and shot game on his estate at Sandringham, for which she was richly paid. At Earl's Court, London, she exhibited before three kings, two princes and five other titled people. Probably no American lady, except Mary Anderson, ever received as generous and enthusiastic reception in high European circles and her impression is that the educated classes of Europe are lavish in the recognition of talent when shown, while Americans, though more ready to hail aspiring genius, are less enthusiastic in applause.

Her autograph album contains the names of a large number of noted persons, among which are noticed the following: Princess May of Teck, the Duchess of Cumberland, Hilde de Clifford, the famous English beauty; Lady Paget, Lord Windsor, Duc de Orleans, Signor Crispi, Count Spaletti, the Chinese Embassy at London, Dinah Salifou, Sitting Bull, Rain in the Face and Curly, the Crow Indian Scout and sole surviving member of Custer's famous braves. The names of Lillian Lewis, Ellen Terry, Henry Irving, Chauncey Depew and Thomas A. Edison appear, not to mention a great host of others. One of the most prized is that of H. C. Bonner, deceased, the founder of Puck. It reads as follows:

"It was a pleasant day
As near the first of May
As days come in pleasant April weather,
That Miss Anna Oakley shot
Her hundred pigeon pot,
And the record on the clays broke together.
And may all the days she knows,
As through the world she goes,
Be as lucky for her all time through,
As that pleasant day in spring,
When she showed us she could wing,
One hundred birds in minutes six and seconds
thirty-two!"

Besides being feted by Queen Victoria, she has received jewels and presents from nearly all the crowned heads of Europe, and her collection of trophies in the way of jewels, firearms and mementoes is quite elaborate. Her salary as early as 1900 when with the Wild West was \$150 per week with expenses paid, and it is said she gave generously of this for charity, being mindful of her own early struggles.

Strange as it may seem, she is not fond of public exhibition and social life, but prefers out of door sport, and yearns for the time when she can enjoy the seclusion of private life.

Some of her best records with the rifles are 945 tossed balls out of 1,000; 96 small clay pigeons out of 100; 50 straight double clays; 49 live birds out of 50.

With 5,000 balls she broke 4,772 in one day's shooting; and on the second thousand her best record of 984 was made. She is fond of swimming, walking, running and bicycle riding, and makes a point of getting plenty of outdoor exercise, to which custom may be attributed her remarkable vitality and sustained good health. Her guns weigh about seven pounds, and she sometimes shoots 150 shots in a day, thus lifting over 1,000 pounds. She has shot wild deer in America, wild boar in Germany, and roebuck in Austria.

In personal appearance she is slight, below average height, with black flowing hair, keen, blue-gray eyes, clear-cut expressive features, and a rather piquant face. One might expect that such a life as hers would produce coarseness and lack of refinement, but Miss Annie has certainly resisted such an effect, and possesses a rare modesty and a charming personality. Unaffected, simple and sincere, she exhibits a grace and tact rarely met. With a girlish voice, a genial vivacious disposition and winning ways she is a ready conversationalist and is, withal, charitable, thoughtful and refined. Caring naught for the privileges of suffrage she only asks a fair chance for her sex to develop such talents as nature and education gives.

In 1893 she built a handsome residence in Nutley, New Jersey, not far from New York City, where she spent several enjoyable vacation seasons.

On October 30, 1901, the Wild West show suffered a disastrous wreck in which Annie Oakley was severely wounded, having to undergo five operations in order to save her life. This ended her engagement with the big show and in the fall and winter of 1902 she starred in a play written especially for herself, and, if possible, made a greater artistic success than she had in the shooting field. Then came the great libel suit against her in which fifty-seven newspapers participated. Two of these made immediate apology, but the other fifty-five were sued with the result that fifty-five verdicts were rendered in favor of Annie Oakley. Most of these cases were settled soon in a manner satisfactory to the plain-

tiff, but one suit dragged on for nearly seven years. This closed probably the greatest chain of suits on record in the history of the world, costing the plaintiff about \$90,000.00 and the defendants about half a million dollars. Thus one little frail woman with a few thousand dollars that she had earned by her skill put up a wonderful fight against several of the most prominent newspapers in the United States representing a capital of several million of dollars, and manned by some of the brainy men of the country, and won practically a unanimous verdict in justification of her character.

Annie Oakley joined the "Young Buffalo Wild West" in April, 1910, continuing with them three years during the summer seasons, and spending the winters with her husband in central Florida, shooting game and riding after the hounds.

Having sold their former home at Nutley, N. J., they are now in Cambridge, Md., where they are erecting a new home on Hambrooks Bay, near the Great Choptauk river. They are planning to spend their summer fishing and boating over this beautiful river and the Chesapeake Bay—going occasionally to Florida or returning to Annie's former home in Darke county, Ohio, where is the resting place of her beloved little mother and the homes of her sisters, Mrs. Hulda Haines and Mrs. Emily Patterson.

Henry Black.

Henry Black was born in Harrison township, Preble county, Ohio, August 25, 1832, and was the son of Joseph and Sarah Black. On October 6, 1853, he married Catherine Weaver, of Lewisburg, Ohio, who died August 3, 1891. In 1880 Mr. Black came to Darke county and located on the Old Sam Cable farm in section six, Western Greenville township, along the township road. His education was very limited but he was of a practical turn of mind and used his meager schooling to good advantage. He early manifested a strong inclination toward mechanics and did much original experimenting which eventuated in various practical inventions. Probably his first patent was for a flax scutching machine which was registered June 5, 1866. One of his most useful inventions was a railroad switch which he patented February 25, 1873, and from which he received very little financial remuneration. It is said that the principle of this switch was seized upon by other mechanics, who by slight

adaptations made it one of the best ever produced, with the result that it was adopted by some of the large railways and part of it incorporated in the most successful switches now in use on nearly all railways.

While living in Darke county, Mr. Black devoted much of his time to experimenting on a mower and binder that would cut the grain close to the ground with the result that he secured a patent for a low down binder in 1885. This invention attracted wide attention and promised to be a decided improvement on the ordinary binder. Mr. Black moved to Greenville where he equipped a machine shop in 1893 without outside financial aid. Although advanced in age he strove against large odds to introduce his promising invention, but met with much discouragement and the machine never reached a degree of perfection to justify its general adoption. However, the drive chain used extensively today was a part of this invention. Undaunted by age and great obstacles Henry Black continued his labors and was experimenting with an improved electric and gasoline engine when called from the scene of his earthly labors on August 19, 1901.. He was a man of tender heart, great patience and forbearance, and attained much of his success by following the homely old rule, "If at first you don't succeed, try, try, again." By unselfish devotion to his ideals he helped others with their inventions, left the world richer in useful mechanical appliances, and, no doubt, indirectly saved many lives by his improved switch. He left a son, Horace C., and three grandchildren, one of whom, Elsie, has for several years been a successful teacher in the Greenville public schools.

Other Notables.

These are the names of only a few of the residents of Darke county who have wrought out exceptional careers at home or attained wide fame for their accomplishments. The legal profession has furnished several men of note whose names and accomplishments are recorded in the chapter on the "Bench and Bar" in this volume. Others appear among the family biographical sketches in volume two, including John T. Lecklider, the poet; Jacob T. Martz, the educator; Frank Conklin, the financier; Harvey C. Garber, the politician; L. C. Anderson, the physician; Howard W. Swope, Frank and Carl Wilson, the musical composers; Judge James I. Allread,

the jurist; Orla Harrison and Clement Brumbaugh, the legislators; Guy C. Baker, the writer of short stories, besides Lohmann brothers, the telescope makers and Frances Katzenberger Ratliff, the author of "He Would Have Me Be Brave" and "The Three Verdicts." Besides all these might be mentioned a host of painters, readers, educators and musicians, who have helped to place Darke county in the front rank for native talent and worthy accomplishments.

CHAPTER XV.

POLITICS AND POLITICAL OFFICES.

The people of Ohio have been noted for their genius for politics ever since their organization as a state in 1803. Probably the most stirring activity in early days was that caused by the "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" log cabin campaign in 1840, as previously noted.

In earlier days the people of Darke county were isolated and mostly interested in clearing the land and laying the foundation for future prosperity. After the middle of the nineteenth century interest increased and politics became an important theme in public and private life. Political discussion often waxed warm in the taverns and public places and many brawls ensued.

The "Darke County Boy" pictures the political condition at that period in the following vivid words:

"I never hear of a Republican or a Democratic pole raising in Darke county any more. Those were great events in their day. The Republicans always raised ash poles, while the Democrats raised hickory poles. Noted speakers were had by both parties. The higher the pole, the greater the event. These poles were always spliced once or twice, and a flag and streamer were always hoisted to the top. While this was going on the band would play, the crowd would cheer, and everybody would feel good.

"After the flag raising the speaker would talk about the 'great fundamental principles' of the party to which he belonged, when there would be more yelling and handclapping, 'to beat the band.'

"There would sometimes be a fist fight or two before the day was over, but that was to be expected. Whiskey was good and cheap and plentiful, and consequently it always had its innings on such occasions.

"If it was a Democratic pole raising, the old faithfuls of the party would drive into town good and early. As they drove in one would see David Edwards and his family, Wm. Jenkinson, William Marshall, David Thompson, John Town-

send, 'Big' John Coppess, Joe Brush, Mike and Andy Zeek, George Dively, Sam Love, and Christian Schlechty, 'Uncle Jimmy' McCoy, Johnathan Matchette, Alfred Wolf, Wm. Lecklider, and hundreds of others, with their families.

"I never saw a load of Democrats in my life that didn't look to have twice as many in the wagon as there actually were. They were so discouraging for Republicans to look at that it gave them the shivers—and sometimes worse.

"On such occasions the speakers would be either Sam Medary, Frank McKinney, Frank Le Blond, C. L. Vallandingham, Geo. E. Pugh, Geo. H. Pendleton, Wm. Allen, Thomas Ewing, or local talent, such as D. L. Meeker, Evan Baker, Valentine Whitmore, John L. Winner, Thos. D. Stiles and Joseph McCord. These were 'before the war' days. At night there would be speaking up town in front of the court house, where a bonfire as large as a logheap would make light enough to read a newspaper across the public square.

"Whence came the fuel for the bonfire? Every merchant in town knew—for the next morning they would discover that all empty barrels and boxes had suddenly disappeared. Who 'nipped' them? We boys, of course—sons of Democrats and sons of Republicans, and every one of us a 'son of a gun,' according to the merchant's opinion of us.

"Pole raising day for Republicans fetched into town the families of David Craig, John and Aaron Hiller, Lemuel Rush, Henry McEowen, J. J. Markwith, Sipio Myers, Joseph and Samuel Cole, A. L. Northrop, Wm. Leas, Harrod Mills, Wm. Bishop, Morris and Joe Bryson, James McCabe, David Putnam, Jacob Shiveley, Reuben Lowery, and 100 other stalwarts and their families.

"After the pole raising, speeches would be made by either Thomas Corwin, Salmon P. Chase, Louis D. Campbell (then a Republican), Robt. Schenck, Samuel Galloway, Samuel Cary, William Gibson, James Hart, Samuel Craighead, Thos. M. Browne, or other distinguished non-residents of the county. At night the local speakers would be one or more of the following: J. R. Knox, Dr. I. N. Gard, Charles Calkins, E. B. Putnam, A. R. Calderwood, E. B. Taylor, Joseph Frizell. The usual bonfire would be blazing as brightly as at any Democratic meeting.

"But pole raising is no longer fashionable. Perhaps the scarcity of ash and hickory trees may be the fault of it."

Feeling ran high during the Buchanan campaign and

throughout the Civil War, when the epithets of "Butternut" and "Copperhead" were contemptuously applied to those who sympathized with the south, while the Republicans in turn were called "Woolyheads." It was the delight of the Democrats to aggravate the Republicans by wearing "butter-nut" clothing similar to that worn in the Confederacy. Such conditions often resulted in severe fist fights. Vallandigham and Prugh, who were running on the state ticket, were stigmatized as "Vomit and Puke." Fire-eating and backbiting were the order of the day. Stump speakers and editors vied with each other in the use of caustic and vile adjectives, and the public mind was highly inflamed. At this period the office of the "Democrat" was raided, and the type thrown into the street.

"The Dayton Rounders," a band of rowdies, participated in a Democratic meeting held in Greenville at the close of the war. Their presence inflamed the returned soldier boys, who drubbed several of them severely and drove them out of town after frightening them by the discharge of firearms. This escapade brought down on them the derision of their friends at home and broke up their organization.

After the war a calmer and more sensible spirit prevailed and enthusiasm was expressed by barbecues, mass meetings and torchlight processions. This condition prevailed during the campaign of Hayes and Tilden, Garfield and Hancock. In recent years a calmer and more deliberate spirit has prevailed and more enlightened methods are used. To day the appeal is to the reason rather than the emotions.

From 1836 to 1846, the congressional district was composed of Darke, Preble and Butler counties, with the result that Democrats were elected each term. In 1846 the district was changed to comprise Darke, Montgomery, Greene and Preble and continued so until 1852, during which time all the successful candidates were Whigs, including Hiram Bell of Greenville, elected in 1850. In 1852 the district was again changed to include Darke, Miami, Shelby, Auglaize, Allen and Mercer, with the result that a Democrat was elected in 1852; a bolter in 1854; a Republican in 1856; William Allen, of Greenville, a Democrat, in 1858 by 78 majority. In 1862 the district was composed of Darke, Warren, Shelby, Logan and Champaign and elected a Democrat that year, a Republican in 1864, 1866 and 1868; and a Democrat in 1870. In 1872 the district was composed of Darke, Preble, Greene and

Montgomery counties, and elected a Republican in that year; a Democrat in 1874 and 1876. In 1878 the district was composed of Darke, Shelby, Warren, Preble, Auglaize and Mercer and elected B. S. Lesser, of Sidney.

State Senators.

Before the separation of Darke county from Miami the senatorial district included Miami and Preble counties, and was known as Champaign District. David Purviance represented these counties from 1812 to 1815 inclusive; Thos. Furnas from 1816 to 1819; Wm. K. Henderson in 1820, and W. Buell in 1821.

In 1822 Darke county was included in the Preble District with Mercer, Van Wert, Paulding and Williams. John Alexander represented this district at the special session in 1821. It seems that there was no representative at the regular sessions of 1822 and 1823. David F. Heaton was the representative in 1825; John G. Jamison in 1826 and 1827. Van Wert and Paulding counties were dropped from the district in 1828, and David F. Heaton again represented the district in 1828 to June, 1832, inclusive, and John M. W. McNutt in December, 1832.

In 1833 the district comprised Allen, Miami, Darke, Shelby, Wood, Mercer, Williams, Lucas, Van Wert, Paulding, Putnam and Henry counties and was represented from 1833 to June, 1835, by Jas. Johnson; in the regular sessions of 1835 and 1836 by John E. Hunt, and in 1837 by Curtis Bates.

In 1838 the district included Miami, Darke and Mercer counties. In 1840 Shelby was added and in 1844 Mercer was detached, making the district decidedly Whig. Wm. I. Thomas represented the district from 1838 to July, 1842, inclusive; Jos. S. Updegraff in 1842 and 1843; John O'Ferral in 1844 and 1845; Wm. W. Wilson in 1846 and 1847; Jacob S. Conklin in 1848 and 1849; Jas. H. Hart in 1850.

The constitution of 1851 made the sessions biennial instead of annual. Darke county was then included in the Twelfth District with Miami and Shelby, and was represented by Rankin Walkup, in 1852; John McClure, in 1854; Wm. H. Lowder, in 1856; Isaac N. Gard, in 1858; Hardesty Walker, in 1860; Wm. B. McLung, in 1862; L. B. Gunckel, in 1864; J. E. Cummins, in 1866; John L. Winner, in 1868 and 1870; John W. Morris, in 1872; Jno. D. Morris, in 1874; Nathan P. Burriss, in 1876; J. M. Carson, in 1878; Geo. W.

Moore, in 1880; Jennison Hall, in 1882; A. C. Cable, in 1884-1886; A. J. Robertson, in 1888-1890; Thos. A. Burns, in 1892; McPherson Brown, 1894-1896; Geo. S. Long, 1898-1900; Orla E. Harrison, H. L. Yount.

Edward T. Wagner, represented Darke county in the Constitutional Convention of 1912, which drafted the new Constitution.

Representatives.

The members of the Ohio House of Representatives since 1820, have been: Jas. Mills, Jacob Miller, Jas. Riley, Joll Wood, Mark T. Mills, Justin Hamilton, P. G. Goode, Stacy Taylor. These persons represented the various districts of which Darke county was a part up to and including 1836. In 1837, Darke, Mercer and Miami were included in a district which was represented by Hiram Bell, Justin Hamilton, Jno. Briggs, Thos. Shidler, M. Purviance and I. N. Gard during the period from that time to 1841 inclusive. Darke alone was represented by Jacob Counts and John McClure in 1842, and by D. Alexander, Jas. Bryson and Jas. W. Riley in 1843; D. J. Hostetter, in 1844; Ezek. Thomas, in 1845; J. S. Purviance, in 1846; Jacob S. Conklin, in 1847; Luther Monfort, 1848; Geo. Ward, 1849; Jno. Lenox, 1850; Peter V. Banta, 1852; Evan Baker, 1854; J. C. Williamson, 1856; J. L. Winner, 1856-1860; Louis B. Lott, 1862-1864; Scipio Myers, 1866; Jacob Baker, 1868; E. M. Walker, 1870; Thos. D. Stiles, 1872; E. M. Walker, 1874; S. A. Hostetter, 1876-1878; Chas. Negley and W. Long, 1880; Chas. Negley, 1882; David Baker, 1884-1886. Harvey C. Garber was the representative in the sessions of 1890 and 1892; C. W. Hoeffler, in 1894; W. E. Ludwick, in 1896 and 1898; Clement L. Brumbaugh, in 1900-1902; A. H. Judy, Chris Appenzeller.

The County Commissioners.

are now elected for a term of three years, beginning September 15. They are three in number, one being elected each year, and their salary is \$1,704.24 with an allowance of \$3.00 per diem on ditches up to \$500.00.

The first Commissioners elected in 1817 were Archibald Bryson, Abraham Studabaker and Silas Atchison. Those who have served in this capacity since the above mentioned during the entire history of the county are Jacob Miller, Wm. Curry, John McNeill, Joshua Howell, Dennis Hart, James

Bryson, Robert Robeson, David Briggs, Jacob Harter, Solomon Riffle, John Swisher, Richard Lucas, Moses Woods, Wm. B. Ludd, George Ward, John McGriff, Jr., John Colville, Henry Lipp, Wm. Arnold, John Miller, Christian Harshy, Adam Baker, Samuel C. Baker, Isaac Reed, Daniel Riegel, David Studabaker, Abel Slonaker, Stephen A. Greer, Wm. Kerr, Michael Zeek, William Wright, Riley Gard, John Stoltz, George Ivester, Samuel Alexander, David Oliver, Jesse Woods, Jas. Auld, J. R. Holland, Elisha Berry, John Antonides, Geo. D. Miller, Wm. Archard, Samuel Wilson, John Frederick, Jno. G. Deubner, John H. Corwin, Wm. Archard, R. K. Beem, S. J. Stapleton, Chris Appenzeller, A. Kercher, Jacob Eberwine, P. J. Plessinger, John H. Noggle, Jacob Zacharias, Geo. E. Niswonger, Jos. Alexander, Thos. L. Brewer, N. D. Sipple, W. H. Townsend, D. F. Amspauigh, Oscar Moist, A. B. Craig, Reuben Hannah, John Coblentz and John Wondle.

The following is the first report of the County Commissioners filed in 1818, for the year commencing on the first Monday in June, 1817, and ending on the first Monday in June, 1818:

Expenditures.

Cash for orders redeemed -----	\$456.44 $\frac{3}{4}$
Paid the Treasurer's commission-----	18.24 $\frac{1}{2}$
	<hr/>
	\$474.69 $\frac{1}{2}$

Receipts.

In full of the county tax for the year 1817-----	\$171.00
Store and tavern license and permits-----	76.57
On account sale of county lots-----	177.00
Fines -----	36.00
On roads not established-----	2.25
	<hr/>
	\$462.82

Leaving a balance due the Treasurer on the first Monday in June, 1818, of \$11.77.

The first commissioners received a total of \$40.50 for their services.

The three Associate Judges drew \$25.00 for their labor, and less than fifty dollars was paid for all the expenses of the court.

The grand jury was the most expensive item, drawing \$57.00.

The cost of road improvement for that year was \$20.00.

It is intensely interesting to note that of the amount received \$47.75 was for six of the lots comprising the original plat of the city of Greenville, out of the thirty-two, which had been conveyed to the County Commissioners by the proprietors of the plat for such public uses as might be deemed desirable. The lots were mostly 99 feet by 165 feet, and comprised the present very valuable sites of the Sellman and Hopkin homes on West Third street; the Dorman and King properties on West Main street; Spidel feed and sale barn on East Third street; the Opera House and saloon property adjoining on Third street; the Kipp corner on the public square, extending probably to Laurimore's restaurant on Broadway, and the Cole property on the southwest corner of East Main and Walnut streets. At that time a tax of thirty cents a head was levied on horses and ten cents a head on cattle. Tavern keepers paid a license of \$8.00 and storekeepers \$10.00. John Devor was the tax collector.

The County Auditor

transacts a large amount of important business, including the issuing of Commissioners' and other warrants on the County Treasurer, making out the tax duplicate, auditing the accounts of all the district and village and city schools, etc. He is now elected for a term of three years, beginning in October, and his salary is \$3,135.00 per year.

Those who have filled this important position since the establishment of the office in 1821, were Jas. Devor, H. D. Williams, John Craig, John Beers, David Cole, Hiram Bell, David Angel, C. C. Craig, Wm. M. Wilson, David Stamm, John S. Winner, A. R. Doty, A. L. Northrop, Geo. W. Coover, Joseph C. Shepherd, John E. Matchett, D. B. Clews, E. H. Wright, O. C. Perry, John D. Matchett, W. J. Kelly, John C. Turpen, Cyrus Minnich, L. C. Klipstine, George Sigafos, J. W. Ditman, Ed. Culbertson, Frank Snyder and the present incumbent, John L. Morgan.

The County Treasurer

is elected for a period of three years beginning in September. His salary at present is \$3,135.00. John Devor was the first

Treasurer, being appointed in 1818. Others who served since him were: David Briggs, Linus Bascom, John Beers, A. Scribner, Loring R. Brownell, Henry D. Williams, Jas. M. Dorsey, Daniel Irwin, James Devor, Chas. Hutchins, Jas. Irwin, Wm. Schmidt, Jas. McKhann, Geo. H. Martz, Thos. P. Turpen, Eli Helm, John Simon, — Bickel, H. C. Helm, J. P. Meeker, T. F. Rogers, John C. Burns. John Suter is the present incumbent.

The County Recorder

is elected for a term of three years, beginning in September. His salary is now \$2,130.00. Abraham Scribner was appointed the first County Recorder in 1817, and was succeeded by Easton Morris. Those serving since were: Joseph D. Farrar, Thomas Rush, John Wharry, Elias Brumminger, John S. Shepherd, S. C. Eddington, Daniel Stevenson, A. F. Medford, Benj. Beers, P. H. Maher, Richard Hunt, Daniel Snyder, James W. Martin, Wm. Townsend, Louis Gruber. The present incumbent is Alva Binkley.

The County Surveyor or Engineer

is elected for a period of three years, his term beginning in September. His salary is five dollars per working day. Those elected in recent years to this office, where accuracy of detail and mathematical precision are prime requisites, were: Eli Armacost, W. D. Brumbaugh, German Warner, Jas. R. Marker, Chas. Slade. The present incumbent is Harry Miller, who assumed office this year.

The first surveyor was probably John Devor, who made the original plat of Greenville in 1808.

The Infirmary Superintendent

has a difficult and responsible position in caring for the deficient, aged and infirm members of the county house, and in taking care of the large farm attached thereto. This officer was formerly appointed yearly by the Infirmary Directors, who in turn were appointed by the Commissioners. Recently they have been appointed by the Commissioners direct, thus eliminating a superfluous office.

Court Officials.

The Probate Judge is elected for a term of four years, which begins in February. His salary is \$3,135.00 per year.

The Prosecuting Attorney is elected for a period of two years, beginning in January. His salary is \$2,370.00 per year.

The Clerk of the Courts is elected for a term of three years beginning in August with a salary of \$2,785.00 yearly.

The Sheriff holds for a period of two years, beginning January 1, and receives a salary of \$2,300.00 per year.

In Chapter XXII, entitled "Bench and Bar," will be found a complete list of those serving in the above court offices since the organization of the county, with biographical sketches of all Probate and Common Pleas Judges.

Darke county is now in the Fourth Congressional District, which includes also the counties of Allen, Auglaize, Shelby and Mercer. Since 1891, the following Democrats have represented this district at Washington: F. C. Layton (Auglaize), 1891-1896; — Marshall (Shelby), 1897-1898; Robert Gordon (Auglaize), 1899-1902; Harvey C. Garber (Darke), 1903-1906; W. E. Touvelle (Mercer), 1907-1910; J. H. Goeke (Auglaize), 1911-.

The county has uniformly gone Democratic on presidential elections for several years, except that it gave Theodore Roosevelt (Republican) a majority.

CHAPTER XVI.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

The County Infirmary.

Probably no public institution better illustrates the progressive and philanthropic disposition of the people of Darke county than the beautiful new infirmary building, situated on a commanding hillside some two miles south of Greenville on the Eaton pike. Before the middle of the last century it was customary in Darke and other Ohio counties to place their weak, unfortunate and incompetent citizens in the homes of residents who hoped to profit by their keeping. It can readily be imagined that many abuses attended this pernicious custom and that the growing spirit of charity and humanity demanded a home maintained by a county tax where these poor people might have proper care and attention.

Accordingly, on March 18, 1854, the County Commissioners purchased a farm of 248 acres located in townships 11 and 12 in Greenville township on both sides of the Eaton pike for the sum of \$6,000.00. The object of this purchase was to locate a home for the care of the infirm, sick and disabled poor of the county. The contract for an infirmary building was let on May 17, 1854, and the structure was completed in January, 1856, at a total cost of about \$8,500.00. This structure was built of brick, three stories in height and was 40x84 feet in dimensions. The building was doubled in size by an addition built in 1875-76, when it contained seventy-two rooms; substantial separate buildings were also erected for a laundry and engine-house. The site chosen was on the slope of a hill overlooking Greenville and the valley of Bridge creek. This institution was opened for the reception of inmates March 1, 1856, and an average of eighteen inmates was maintained during that year. In March, 1880, the number of inmates was 106, including fourteen idiotic persons.

By a law enacted in recent years most of the insane patients are sent to the district state hospital at Dayton, O., for treatment and confinement. It has been estimated that about ninety per cent. of all inmates confined in the infirmary are there as a result of intemperance, directly or indirectly. A

cursory glance convinces even the superficial observer that a large per cent. suffer from senility or some form of mental or physical weakness which incapacitates them for the arduous duties of the normal citizen.

The original building was consumed by fire on the morning of June 2, 1897. At that time there were some seventy-five or eighty inmates confined in the building, all of whom escaped and found refuge in the large barn across the road. They were soon removed to the fair grounds until suitable temporary quarters had been erected just south of the site of the burned building. At this time the County Commissioners and Infirmary Directors took prompt action to secure the erection of a new building. The contract was soon let to Hosacoster, of Richmond, Indiana, at about \$75,000, who pushed the work during the following winter and spring and had it ready for occupancy in the fall of 1898.

John Studebaker, L. G. Turner and G. F. Trittschuh were the directors; John Noggle, Philip Plessinger and Chris Appenseller the commissioners; T. B. Miller, the superintendent, and Dr. W. A. Rush the visiting physician at the time of the fire, and to these officers must be given much credit for the efficient manner in which they met the critical situation.

The new building is built of red pressed brick on a stone foundation, has a slate roof and is two stories above the basement. The front facade is ornamented with towers and dormers and presents a pleasing and homelike appearance. The front part of the building is built for the use of the superintendent and family, and contains an office, sitting room, bed room, reception room and pantry on the first floor, five bed rooms and a bath room upstairs and a kitchen in the basement. There is an offset in the building between the superintendent's department and that of the inmates a short distance to the rear. The main hall runs entirely through the building from east to west. On the south side of this hall downstairs is the male inmates' department, comprising a large sitting room, dormitory, with some eighteen beds, two separate bed room, three closets, three lavatories and a large bath room, besides three other bed rooms on the extreme east. Upstairs above these rooms are a large hospital room, dormitory, three or four bed rooms with four beds each, bath and sanitary and three additional bed rooms as below. The female department is situated on the north side



INFIRMARY BUILDING
(Courtesy "Advocate")



of the building and is arranged in about the same manner as that of the males. A large dining room and two kitchens occupy the rear of the main building. There is a basement under the entire building containing furnace, coal and food storage rooms besides the superintendent's kitchen.

A short distance east of the main building is located the annex built to house the incurable insane. It is of brick, two stories high, and contains eighteen cells, one large bath room and nine separate cells with sanitary closet attached on each floor. North of the annex is a brick laundry building equipped with modern machinery. Besides these there is a slaughter house, an ice house, a large bank barn capable of accommodating about forty head of cattle, ten horses, a silo with a capacity of probably seventy-five tons of ensilage, a crib, a wagon shed and a hog pen. A twenty-five horse power gas engine with a six-inch duplex pump draws the water from a wonderful natural spring located just below the edge of the hill on the west side of the pike some five hundred feet from the engine house. This spring has been enclosed by a wall sixteen feet square and the water stands about five feet deep throughout the year. It is seemingly inexhaustible as from five hundred to seven hundred barrels of water have been pumped from it in one day in the summer season to sprinkle the lawn, etc., without visibly diminishing the supply.

The cost of the entire group of buildings is estimated at approximately one hundred thousand dollars and the land comprising the farm is now probably worth thirty thousand dollars.

Shortly after the completion it was inspected by the Secretary of the State Board of Charities, who pronounced it the best arranged and most complete infirmary of its size in Ohio.

Until recently this institution was conducted by a superintendent and three directors, appointed by the County Commissioners. By a new law the directors have been eliminated, and the Commissioners control it directly. Since its organization the following persons have served in the difficult and responsible position of superintendent: Jacob Shively, three years; David Thompson, six years; Wm. Thompson, five years; Crawford Eddington, seven years; J. N. Braden, three years; John Brandon, ten years; T. B. Miller, eleven years; I. F. St. John, three years; Wm. Smith, five years.

The present very efficient and popular incumbent is G. Frederick Trittschuh, who has served since 1910.

The following extract from the report of the Board of County Visitors filed with the Probate Judge, December 14, 1913, shows the present condition of this very important county institution:

"The Darke County Infirmary, situated about two miles south of Greenville on the Dayton & Northern Traction, comprises a farm of 241 acres, of which 140 acres is tillable, 25 acres is in timber, 55 acres in pasture, 10 acres in orchard, 5 acres in lawn and barnyard, and one acre in cemetery. The farm land is in good condition and is valued at \$125 per acre.

"This season the farm produced 457 bushels of wheat, 409 bushels of oats, 204 bushels of rye, 3,000 bushels of corn, 50 tons of hay, 75 tons of ensilage, 448 bushels of Irish potatoes, 69 bushels of sweet potatoes, 75 bushels of onions and an abundance of vegetables of all kinds.

The cellar contains over a thousand cans of fruit and 85 gallons of apple butter.

On the farm at the present time are the following: Forty-six cattle, seven horses, two hundred and twenty swine, one hundred and fifty chickens. The stock is in good condition, and the barn is well filled with feed for winter use. The total value of the products for the year was \$6,766.72.

The estimated net annual expense, beside products, was \$12,618.06.

Supt. G. F. Trittschuh and wife formerly received \$1,200 per year, and now \$1,400 per year.

The management of the farm and institution requires the assistance of the following help: Two farm hands at \$26.00 each per month; an engineer at \$50.00 per month; six girls at \$17.50 each per month. Dr. S. A. Hawes is employed as physician for the institution at \$150.00 per year.

The capacity of the infirmary is two hundred, and the population is eighty-six. Of this number one is an epileptic, six are blind, three are insane, and the majority of the remainder are disabled by old age. All the inmates who are able assist with the work of the institution. The women are employed with house work, quilt piecing, and sewing carpet rags while the men are engaged in care of the buildings and labor on the farm. The inmates seem contented and happy.

The insane are quartered in separate rooms in the annex.

The sexes occupy separate wings of the building. Aged couples are also separated.

There are no soldiers or soldiers' widows at the infirmary.

The buildings are in excellent condition and are well kept. The basement of the main building looks clean and sanitary, with all the walls newly whitewashed. The buildings are all lighted by electricity and heated by steam. The rooms are ventilated by raising and lowering the windows.

The door yards are especially neat and clean in every part. The lawn, with its artistically arranged shrubs and flowers, present an attractive appearance.

Industry, care and thrift are in evidence throughout the institution.

The water supply is obtained from a spring and a driven well.

Protection against fire is provided by chemical fire extinguishers and water furnished by the tower system.

The inmates have access to daily and weekly papers."

The report of 1879 showed 114 inmates on August 31st of that year; 193 persons admitted during the year; total cost of maintenance \$8,314.49. The farm itself is now worth about five times its original cost and the total value of ground and buildings approximates \$130,000.00.

The Children's Home.

The word home is one of the most sacred and suggestive in the English language, calling up ties and associations dear to the heart of humanity—ties that bind old and young around the common hearthstone—associations that cast a potent spell over the entire earthly life of normal man.

To establish and maintain a home for the unfortunate children of a large county is a work worthy of sincere commendation. In early days such children were placed in the infirmaries with the idiotic, the delinquent, the aged and infirm and brought under the depressing influences of such an unsavory environment.

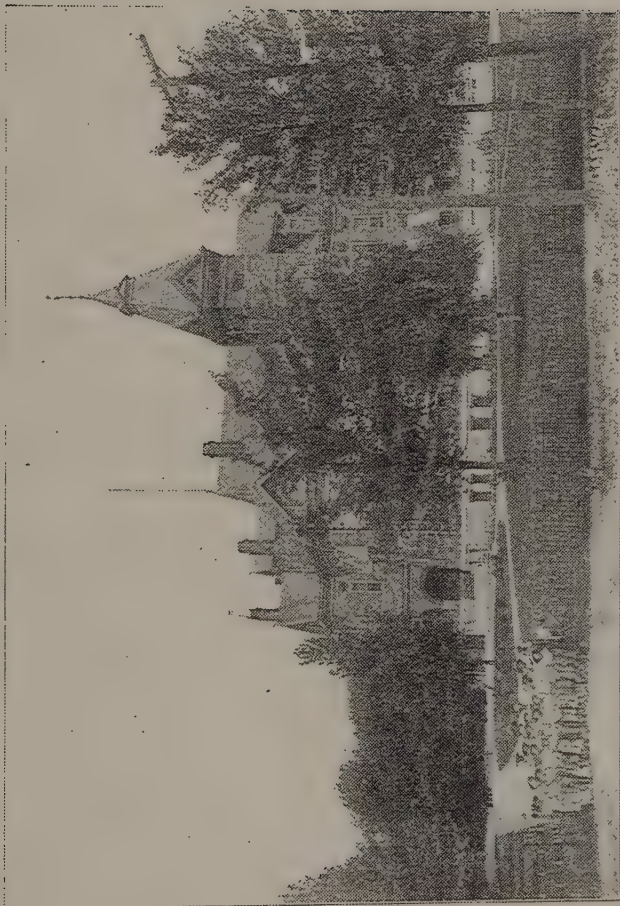
Benevolent minded citizens early saw the revolting features of this custom and stirred up sentiment against it. In response to this sentiment the county commissioners ordered that the proposition of establishing a children's home, and of issuing bonds in a sum not in excess of \$25,000 to pay for the requisite site and erect suitable buildings thereon, be sub-

mitted to the qualified electors of the county at a public election in April, 1882. The proposition was accordingly voted on and carried by a large majority. Taxes were levied for this purpose in 1882, 1883 and 1884. The commissioners then invited proffers of suitable tracts and after the consideration of various propositions from owners of farms in different parts of the county finally decided upon a tract of about fifty-two and one-half acres situated in adjoining corners of sections thirteen and fourteen, township twelve, range two east, on the Beamsville pike about two and three-fourths miles north of the county seat. This property was purchased from George W. Manix, Sr., November 27, 1883 for \$7,357.63. This site is centrally located, is sufficiently remote from Greenville to insure quiet and home-like conditions, but not being situated on any railway or traction line necessitates the incurring of extra expense for the transportation of fuel and supplies.

The Dorman farm, nicely situated on a rising knoll skirting the north bank of Greenville creek and facing the same pike, had been offered as a site, but considerable objection was raised on account of its proximity to the county seat, an objection which is not now considered sufficiently valid.

On November 26, 1884, the commissioners appointed three trustees: S. A. Hostetter, to serve three years; John H. Martin, two years; and Thomas McCowen, to serve one year. By joint action of the commissioners and trustees it was decided to build a structure of ample proportions with all modern conveniences. The contract for the main building was let June 8, 1888, for \$17,000. The boiler house cost about \$2,000.00, the gas fitting, heaters and radiators about \$4,000.00 and the grading of yard and making of roads and walks about \$800.00 in addition to the above.

The main building is two stories high above the basement, is built of red brick on a stone foundation, is one hundred and sixteen feet front length, ninety-one feet deep on the wings, about sixty feet above grade to square, has tower, steep pitched slate roof and dormers. The basement is cemented and contains a large kitchen, dining room, pantries, grocery, fireman's work room, besides fruit and coal rooms, and a large furnace. An eight-foot hall penetrates this floor for eighty feet. The first floor is intersected by halls running both ways, has a large sitting room, dining room and pantries, a commodious office with parlor and bed-room attached.



COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME.

Girls and boys have separate large play rooms with attached wash, bath, sanitary closet and press room, besides two separate bed rooms and closets, contains a large room used for nursery and dormitory, a serving room, seven bed rooms, one large bath room, and boys' and girls' dormitories each with wash, toilet and bath room attached, and all connected by cross halls. A hospital room was furnished in the attic but has been condemned by the state inspector of public buildings. Besides the main building there is a two-story brick laundry building with slate roof, size twenty-four by forty feet, equipped with steam-washer, extracter and drying room; a brick slaughter house size fourteen by twenty-two feet; a two-story frame building, size eighteen by thirty-four feet, built for a manual training shop; a good barn forty by eighty feet on the fondation, with basement, in which are kept horses and cattle; a hog house, and four large hen houses. Besides these buildings, a neat and commodious brick school house with tower and two rooms, size twenty-five by thirty-four and twenty-eight by forty, respectively, was built in 1895, some distance north of the main building. On December 18, 1913, there were sixty-three children in the home, thirty-five boys and twenty-eight girls, and eleven assistants were employed.

Thomas Teal was the first superintendent of the home and served from April, 1889, to March, 1892. He was succeeded by Thomas Monger and wife, who served as superintendent and matron respectively until 1912, a period of twenty years, in a very efficient and satisfactory manner. Mr. Albert Wagner and wife served from March 5, 1912, to March, 1913, and were succeeded by Mr. Alvin Gilbert and wife who are the present incumbents.

S. A. Hostetter served as trustee for seventeen years, and was succeeded by John Suter, who served eight years, who in turn was succeeded by Elmer Studebaker, who now occupies this office. John H. Martin served a short time, was succeeded by John C. Turpen, who served six or eight years, and was succeeded by J. C. Elliott, who served eight years, since whose term the office has been filled for brief periods by James W. Martin, and W. B. Hough, both deceased, and is now filled by Ed Culbertson who was recently appointed. Thomas McCowen was succeeded by Judge J. A. Jobes, who was appointed to fill his unexpired term. Jacob M. Brown

succeeded Jobes in 1892, served eleven years, and was in turn succeeded by W. D. Rush, who has served ever since.

When the number of trustees was increased from three to four in order to make the board bi-partisan, Henry Bish was appointed to this position and served probably six years, being succeeded by John A. McEowen, who served about ten years. The latter resigned in 1912 and was succeeded by J. H. Dunham, the present incumbent.

During the quarter of a century of the home's history over six hundred children have gone through its course of training and been placed with responsible families or in promising employment. The children are now kept in the home until they are eighteen years of age.

The amount of service rendered to these unfortunate children, and through them to society, is incalculable and justifies, no doubt, all the care and expense invested in them. The following extract from the report of the Board of County Visitors filed December 14, 1913, with Probate Judge James B. Kolp furnishes some interesting data:

Children's Home.

The Children's Home is situated two and three-fourths miles northeast of Greenville on a farm of fifty-two and one-half acres. Thirty-five are tillable, eight acres are in timber, and the remainder in orchard, garden, barn-yard and lawn. The farm is valued at \$125.00 per acre.

The products this year were twelve tons of hay, one hundred and sixty-four bushels rye, a silo of ensilage, one hundred twenty-five bushels of potatoes, ten bushels of beets, ten bushels of onions, five bushels of sweet potatoes and the usual garden supplies.

On the farm at the present time are the following: Eight cattle, four horses, twenty-two swine, seven turkeys and two hundred chickens.

The value of the products from this farm were estimated at \$1,100.00.

The estimated net annual expense, besides products, was \$11,873.29.

The management of the home was changed in March, 1913, and Mr. and Mrs. A. Gilbert, who receive \$1,000 per year salary, are now in charge.

A physician is employed at a salary of \$100.00 per year.

While there are accommodations for one hundred chil-

dren, there are now only sixty-one children in the home. Of these there is one crippled and one feeble-minded. The boys and girls occupy different parts of the same building and each department is in charge of a governess.

The girls' dormitory is fitted up with white iron beds and the boys with wooden beds. These beds are equipped with sheets, pillows, blankets, comforts and spreads.

A seamstress is employed to do the sewing for the inmates.

The older children, when out of school, assist with the work of the institution. Some of the girls, who are musically inclined, are given instrumental lessons.

One teacher is employed to teach the home school.

The children have access to a library, the Youth's Companion and Sunday school papers.

The children attend Sunday school at a church near the home.

The clothing of the children is good and plentiful.

The brick building occupied by the superintendent and family, the helpers and the inmates, is lighted by electricity, heated by steam, and ventilated by windows.

The trustees have improved the building this year by making a board floor in the children's dining room and the kitchen, and by building fire escapes to the boys' and girls' dormitories and children's dining room. They have repaired, roofed and repainted the barn.

Carnegie Library.

One of the most popular and useful institutions in the county is the Carnegie library, located on the northwest corner of Fifth and Sycamore streets, Greenville, Ohio, on grounds formerly comprising a portion of the West School play grounds. The beginning of this excellent library properly dates from the administration of Prof. F. Gillum Cromer as superintendent of the public schools. Professor Cromer became superintendent in 1888 and soon began to plan for a library for the use of the school children. Washington's birthday entertainments were given by the scholars of the public schools (which then comprised the East (high) school and West school) and the money thus earned was used to purchase books and maintain the library, which was then called the "Free School Library." As the library increased in size it was deemed desirable to equip a centrally located room and open up the library to the general public.

Appreciating the benefit conferred upon a community by the possession of such an institution, Mr. Frank M. McWhinney, a public spirited citizen, donated the use of the lower floor of his brick business room on West Fifth street, opposite the Christian Tabernacle, for the housing of the growing library. This room was nicely furnished by the board of education and in 1892 the books were moved into it. Mr. Henry St. Clair, a wholesale grocer and far-seeing citizen, added an excellent reference library, comprising dictionaries, atlases, cyclopedias, theological, historical and reference books generally and furnished a secluded alcove for the especial use of the ministers, professional men and literary club women. Miss Josie Ford was employed as the first librarian. She was succeeded by Miss Callie Biltemier. The library increased in size and usefulness and in the early spring of 1901. Mr. D. L. Gaskill, representing the board of education of the city of Greenville, wrote Andrew Carnegie asking whether, if the city of Greenville would pledge itself for the support of a library, he would not make a donation for a library for that city. Within three days an answer came back from Mr. Carnegie stating that if the city of Greenville would provide for its support in the sum of \$1,500.00 per year, he would be glad to give \$15,000.00 for the erection of a library. Immediate steps were taken by the board of education and the city council of Greenville to pledge that amount of support for the library and Mr. D. L. Gaskill, Mr. L. C. Anderson and Mr. A. H. Brandon went to Pittsburgh to get ideas on library construction. After looking over libraries in that city and consulting with Mr. Anderson, librarian of the libraries of Pittsburgh, the latter advised that Greenville should have a better library than \$15,000.00 would build, and in reply to a question put to him by Mr. Gaskill, he stated he would be very glad to write a letter advising Mr. Carnegie to that effect. He gave the committee such a letter and upon their return Mr. Henry St. Clair gave the committee another letter stating he intended to maintain the reference library as he had been in the past. These letters were forwarded to Mr. Carnegie in New York, but owing to the fact that Mr. Carnegie had gone to Scotland, they were forwarded to Skibo Castle and in about two months an answer was received from Mr. Carnegie that if the city of Greenville would increase the amount which they pledged for its support to \$2,500.00 he would be glad to give \$25,000.00 for the library.

The board of education immediately altered the plans and called for bids on a library that could be built for \$25,000.00. When the bids were received, however, it was found that it would require close to \$30,000.00 to construct a library in accordance with the plans as made and Mr. W. S. Kaufman, who was the architect of the building, was instructed to modify the plans. A few days later Mr. Gaskill, when in conversation with Mr. St. Clair, stated that the plans had to be modified in order to reduce the cost and Mr. St. Clair, who was familiar with the plans, stated that it would be a great pity to alter the plans from what had been originally intended and that if the board of education would proceed to build it as originally planned, he would make up what money Mr. Carnegie lacked in building it. The architect was immediately notified not to change the plans and the work was undertaken on the original plans. Mr. D. L. Gaskill was chairman of the building committee, and took personal charge of the construction. The members of the school board at that time were: L. C. Anderson, D. L. Gaskill, George W. Mannix, Jr., H. C. Jacobi, A. F. Markwith and F. T. Conklin.

There is no building in the city for beauty and excellence and benefit to the citizens that exceeds the Carnegie library. Mr. St. Clair contributed to its building and erection the sum of \$3,610.50. Mr. Carnegie gave \$25,000.00, and the board of education, from the library fund, contributed sufficient to make up the remaining cost, which totaled \$31,177.50. At the time the construction was made, building material and labor was low, and the same building to be constructed ten years later would have cost probably \$45,000.00.

This building is about ninety feet in length and seventy feet in width, and is two stories in height. The outside construction of the first, or basement story, is of Bedford stone, while the second story is of buff pressed brick, trimmed in oolitic stone, and the roof is covered with red tile. The library is entered by wide steps under a portico. A doorway leads from the portico into a vestibule finished in marble. A rise of ten steps leads to the lobby, finished in quartered oak and encaustic Mosaic tile. The librarian's desk is placed midway in the lobby and is octagonal in form. The children's reading room, twenty-five by thirty feet, is situated on the right of the lobby; the adult's reading room, of the same size, on the left. The St. Clair reference room is in the rear of the adult's reading room, and the stack room in

the rear of the children's reading room. In the rear of the lobby is the librarian's office. Large, plate-glass panels separate these rooms from the lobby, but give excellent vision from the librarian's desk over the whole of the library. Cases are arranged around the wall with alcoves in stack room. The St. Clair room is elegantly furnished in walnut, has a beautiful Shakespeare memorial window separating it from the adult's room, a stained memorial window of the donor, a beautiful marble statuette from Paris, besides heavy and costly furnishings and a tile floor. The whole interior is tastefully and appropriately frescoed, the librarian's office being done in quaint Egyptian design and colors, while the lobby shows portraits of distinguished literary men and appropriate mottoes.

The first floor is occupied by the public museum, stack room for government reports, etc., heating plant and janitor's work room. Toilet rooms, finished in marble and tile are on both floors.

The corner stone was laid with impressive Masonic exercises on October 30, 1901, and the new building was dedicated March 19, 1903, the books having been transferred from the McWhinney building by the school children. Miss Isabelle M. Rosser and Miss Lucy Gard Arnold served as librarians for several years. Miss Minnie J. Routzong has been librarian and Miss Minnie Bertram, assistant librarian, for some time. Besides the two librarians, a janitor and museum attendant are employed with a monthly pay roll of \$145.00. The library and museum are under the control of the city board of education, being regarded as an adjunct to the city schools, and are maintained largely by a local tax levy. The librarian's report for the year ending December 31, 1913, shows a total of 13,731 volumes, of which 11,631 are for adults and 2,100 for children. Besides these books sixty-five current periodicals are received. Two thousand one hundred and twelve patrons have cards on file. A charge of one dollar per year is made for non-residents and twenty-one cards are held by country borrowers. The pupils in the public schools are the largest patrons and probably derive greatest benefit from this institution, although professional men, club women and the public generally constantly patronize it also.

The Public Museum.

The building of the Carnegie library in the county seat suggested the propriety of establishing a public museum wherein might be gathered and properly exhibited the relics of Indian occupancy, and the St. Clair and Wayne campaigns, pioneer implements, minerals, manuscripts and other material of an educational nature. For probably thirty years previous to this time, Messrs. G. Anthony and Charles Katzenberger had purchased and secured a large number of the most valuable stone and iron implements of early days, firearms, coins, and curios which they kept displayed in a room above their brick grocery on the public square where the new post-office building is now located. Upon the death of Anthony Katzenberger in 1894, the collection became the property of his brother Charles, who in response to public sentiment, agreed to transfer the same to the new library building upon its completion, where the public might have free access to same. The Greenville city board of education gladly accepted the generous offer of this public spirited citizen and in the fall of 1901 appointed three trustees to take charge of this collection, solicit and receive other similar collections and objects and provide for their proper exhibition. These trustees organized in October, 1901, by electing Frazer E. Wilson, president; George A. Katzenberger, secretary, and A. C. Robeson, treasurer. These trustees petitioned and secured from the board appropriations for constructing and securing neat and substantial oak and glass wall cases, flat cases and tables from time to time in which the collections were neatly arranged according to kind and classification so that upon the dedication of the library in March, 1903, a fine exhibition was made of articles collected at that time. Since that time the museum has grown steadily. New collections have been added, new cases installed and the collections arranged and rearranged many times by the hand of the veteran collector. Mr. Charles Katzenberger, who has constantly donated his services for that purpose without charge. Among the rarest and most valuable collections added was that formerly belonging to John Slife, an old citizen of Mercer county, who lived a short distance out of Fort Recovery near the site of the encampment of the Kentucky Militia on November 3, 1791. This man had been an energetic and tireless collector for years and had assembled the largest and most valuable col-

lections of firearms and military relics of St. Clair and Wayne armies ever gotten together on the site of St. Clair's defeat. Upon the suggestion of Mr. Calvin Young and Mr. F. E. Wilson, Mrs. F. M. McWhinney generously agreed to donate \$125.00 for the purchase of these relics which are now considered worth many times the price as they represent probably the most disastrous conflict that ever took place on Ohio soil. On Tuesday, January 10, 1905, Mr. George Katzenberger, Mr. Wilson and Mr. Allen Murphy drove to Fort Recovery and secured this priceless collection which comprises several flint lock muskets, separate locks, musket barrels, bayonets, knives, tomahawks, musket balls, small shot, cannon balls, military buttons, stirrups, a camp kettle, United States steel yard, besides many small but intensely interesting pieces. One of the most highly prized objects in this collection is a United States officer's sword, said to have been found in an old log in 1859, and having the name Arthur Butler scratched on the blade. Dr. George I. Gunckel, an oral surgeon in the United States army, formerly of Greenville, where he married Miss Rome Turner, a descendant of Dr. Gabriel Miesse, the veteran collector, has made valuable loans of local relics from time to time, besides a wonderful collection of implements and curios from the Philippine Islands, largely pertaining to the Spanish-American war. This is said to be one of the most valuable collections of the kind in the United States, and occupies some six or eight of the three by eight foot cases. In addition Dr. Gunckel has loaned a Revolutionary cannon and numerous relics of the Civil war, including the cannon from Mobile harbor, four large pointed shells fired at Fort Sumpter and a large mortar shell fired from Fort Pickens, the latter objects now being mounted and displayed on the library lawn.

In the Katzenberger collections are included a very select case of rare polished stone implements, a case of iron implements and relics of the St. Clair and Wayne expeditions, a fine case of old and new firearms, a case of old books and manuscripts, a case of rare and old coins, besides mixed collections of rare and interesting objects. Portions of the remains of various mastodons discovered in recent years in various localities in the county and the tooth of a mammoth are shown, besides a large and representative assortment of pioneer implements, selected mineral specimens, collections of local insects, and bird nests, collections from Mexico and

the Holy Land, etc., etc. On the walls are exhibited various interesting pictures and prints including fine oil paintings of St. Clair, Wayne and Little Turtle, painted and donated to the Historical Society by Kitty Matchett Vaughan, a photograph of the original document of the treaty of Greenville, and a deed for the townsite of Greenville. The museum now occupies three of the largest rooms besides the wide hall in the basement of the library, and probably contains three or four thousand separate articles exhibited in some forty glass cases. It is probable that this is the finest local museum operated by any city of the size in Ohio or even in the United States. Its value to the students in the schools of the county and to the public generally as a stimulant to the study of local history and traditions is almost inestimable. For its educational and sentimental value it should continue to receive the hearty support and patronage of our citizens for many years.

At this time Mr. Charles Katzenberger is still acting as Curator, in which capacity he exhibits decided talent and a fine enthusiasm. Prof. Frank M. White, for many years instructor in German and Latin in the high school, is acting as usher in the afternoons, and Messrs. George A. Katzenberger and F. E. Wilson are trustees.

Henry St. Clair Memorial Hall.

Through the kindness and public spirit of the late Henry St. Clair, the people of Greenville and the citizens of Darke county have received one of their most valuable public institutions in the way of a fine modern building in which are housed the new departments of the public schools and in which is provided a large, finely constructed and equipped auditorium for all sorts of public gatherings. For some years prior to his decease, Mr. St. Clair had in mind the construction of just such a building as this, which he hoped to complete and present to the city of Greenville during his lifetime. His untimely death on October 7, 1908, however, interfered with these plans as far as his personal participation was concerned. When his will was read, among the many benefactions therein contained was the following:

"I will and bequeath to the board of education of the city of Greenville, Ohio, and its successors in office perpetually, the sum of \$100,000.00, to be used by said board of education

and its successors for the purpose of erecting a memorial hall for the use of large and small assemblies and for the use and betterment of the public schools in any manner in which said board may think most practicable and beneficial to the public."

Acting upon this generous bequest the board of education, of which Mr. St. Clair had been a member, planned a building in conformity to his expressed wish, which, when completed, was one of the most beautiful and best equipped of its type in the state of Ohio. Before erection various sites were discussed and considered, and it was finally decided to place the building near the center of the West school grounds on account of its central location and proximity to the Carnegie library and the high school building, to which latter institution it was to be a valuable adjunct. In order to place it on this site it was necessary to move the three-story brick high school building which had stood partially on this spot since its erection in 1868 and originally contained over seven hundred thousand bricks. This building had originally cost \$25,000.00, exclusive of the heating plant and gas fixtures, and had recently been remodeled at a cost of some \$20,000. The gigantic task of successfully moving this building some distance to the southwest of its original site was accomplished by a Pittsburg contractor in the summer of 1909 at a cost of some \$7,000.00, which sum was furnished by Mrs. St. Clair. The school board erected a new foundation on which to place the building and this with other improvements cost probably \$10,000.00, making the cost of the high school building with its various improvements from time to time probably \$75,000.00. In the spring of 1910 the work of excavation for the memorial hall was prosecuted and on Thursday, June 30, 1910, the corner stone was laid with impressive Masonic ceremonies. The day was intensely sultry and the services were performed under a canvass canopy in presence of a large throng. Charles J. Pretzman, right worshipful grand orator of the grand lodge of Ohio Free and Accepted Masons, was the orator of the day. Mrs. Clara Turpen Grimes, of Dayton, Ohio, was the soloist of the day and instrumental music was furnished by the National Military Home band, of Dayton, Ohio, under the leadership of Pearl Culbertson, both being descendants of pioneer Darke county families. Work on the building progressed slowly and it was not dedicated until Friday, May 3, 1912, on which occasion the principal

address was made by George W. Manix, Jr., an orator of the Greenville bar, and vocal music was rendered by the well trained Girls' Chorus of the Greenville high school. The members of the board of education when the construction of the building was begun were: D. W. Bowman, president; W. T. Fitzgerald, clerk; John Mong, F. T. Conklin, Charles J. Herr and Harry Vance. James J. Martz was superintendent of the public schools. Mr. Bowman was given charge of the construction on behalf of Mrs. St. Clair and carefully watched the progress of the building and insisted that the work be carried out in detail. The original plans were altered, a fine stone coping displacing the metal trimmings and a beautiful green tile roof being substituted. Other improvements were made and a fine two manual organ with chime attachments installed at a cost of some seven thousand dollars, making the total expense of constructing and furnishing this building and moving the high school building approximate \$135,000.00, the excess over the original estimate of \$100,000.00 being furnished by Mrs. St. Clair. This beautiful building is constructed of Bedford stone and a superior quality of gray pressed brick. The vestibule and lobby are furnished with marble pillars, wainscoting and steps with mosaic tile floor, and are lighted by three large emblematic stained glass windows. On the east side of the basement is located the athletic room; on the west side are two rooms equipped for the manual training department of the schools. On the rear beneath the stage are the boiler room and one dressing room. The main auditorium, which occupies the central portion of the building, and is equipped with a large balcony and private boxes, seats some eight hundred persons. To the left of the auditorium on the first floor are two rooms used by the domestic science department and so constructed that they can be thrown together and be used for a small auditorium with a seating capacity of probably two hundred. To the west of the auditorium are the kindergarten and board office rooms. On the east side of second floor are the domestic science kitchen, dining room and sewing room. On the west side of this floor are the music room and an assembly room constructed for the use of the ministerial association occupies the rear of the building which can be shut off from and the medical association. A well equipped modern stage the main auditorium by an expensive fireproof curtain. With the possible exception of the seating capacity of the main

auditorium this building carries out the generous designs of its donors and is a very useful and ornamental institution. Besides its utility as a supplementary institution of the Greenville school system it affords unusual facilities for the presentation of plays and musicals of a higher order than can be staged in many cities of the size of Greenville and can be used to good advantage for chautauquas, county institutes, political and religious conventions and large public gatherings generally. It also contributes much towards beautifying the city and the appropriation of ground from the school lot for its site could be largely compensated for by the purchase and removal of the Matchett house, which now obstructs the view from the business portion of the city, thus making a fine central park with possibilities of future beauty beyond the dreams of the unobservant.

Howard & Merriam of Columbus, Ohio, were the architects of this magnificent building and E. E. Bope of the same city, the contractor.

CHAPTER XVII.

RAILWAYS.

From a material standpoint three things have probably contributed more toward the making of Darke county than all other forces and institutions combined, viz.: drainage, roads and railways. We have previously noted the remarkable results accomplished by drainage operations and road building and will consider briefly the effects of railway building. The first means of transportation of supplies of food from the older settlements to Darke county was by means of pack horses over the military trails cut by St. Clair and Wayne. The difficulties and dangers encountered by these pack trains were typified in the sending back of a whole regiment by St. Clair to guard a train of supplies advancing from Fort Washington, October, 1791, and in the vicious attack on Lieutenant Lowery and his men while bringing supplies to Wayne's new camp at Greenville in October, 1793. It was a slow, tedious and hazardous process in those early days but the most efficient known. After the trails had been widened and improved, heavy wagons were used. No doubt many of the early settlers came into the county from distant points in large conestoga wagons drawn by from four to six horses whose combined strength was often necessary to pull the cumbersome vehicles over the rough corduroy stretches and through the swampy places. As the roads were improved lighter vehicles were employed. The National road was finished from Cumberland Gap to the Ohio river in 1825 and to the Indiana line in 1830, thus furnishing a valuable outlet for the produce raised within its reach. The Erie canal was opened in 1825 and as a consequence grain soon increased fifty per cent. in price. The first railway in Ohio was finished in 1838 and it is interesting to note that the first railway reached Darke county thirteen years later. The significance of this event, its far-reaching influence and the enthusiasm aroused can scarcely be conceived in these days of many railways. To give an adequate account of the building of this

road we herewith quote from Beer's History of Darke county published in 1880:

"The pioneer road of this county was known as the Dayton and Union Railroad. The company was chartered February 26, 1846, as the 'Greenville and Miami Railroad Company,' for the construction of a railroad from the town of Greenville to any point on the Dayton & Western railroad, or any point on the Miami or Miami Extension Canal, which the directors might determine. The incorporators were Daniel R. Davis, Hiram Bell, William M. Wilson, Rufus Kilpatrick, John Colville, George Ward, John McClure, Jr., John C. Potter, Erastus Putnam, Alfred Kitchen, James Hanaway, Henry Arnold, W. B. Beall, I. N. Gard, Abraham Scribner, Russell Evans, John C. Shepherd, Adam Baker, Abraham Studabaker, Charles Hutchins, Joseph Ford and Solomon Riffle, of Darke county; General H. Bell was the first president; Henry Arnold, Esq., first treasurer, and Hon. William M. Wilson, the first secretary. The capital stock of the company was \$200,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. At the expiration of a year, Dr. I. N. Gard was elected president, succeeded by David Studabaker. During 1848, the enterprise was first fully presented to the people of the county for their support. Among the most active in forwarding the undertaking not only to obtain a favorable vote, but to secure means to do the necessary preliminary work, were Dr. Gard, Judge Wilson, General Bell, Mr. Studabaker, Mr. Kitchen and Major Davis. There was then but little money in the county: the largest subscriptions that could be obtained were \$500, and there were but eight or ten of these.

On January 5, 1848, an act was passed by the legislature, authorizing the commissioners of Darke county to purchase stock in the G. & M. R. R. Co., to any amount not to exceed \$50,000, provided a majority of the voters of the county were in favor thereof. On the first Monday of April, the proposition to aid was carried by a majority of 637 votes, and on the 13th, the commissioners subscribed the maximum amount in aid of the road. August 21, the auditor was authorized to issue an order on the treasurer for \$110.00, to pay for the survey of the road. February 2, 1849, the town council of Greenville was in like manner empowered to subscribe there-to any amount not exceeding \$10,000. Judge Wilson continued secretary of the company from organization to about 1850, that is, during the preliminary work of the company. In

SEPA TER OVO DIBRO.

No. 26

One Share



(Greenville & Miami Rail Road Company.)

THIS IS TO CERTIFY that *James Lewis* is the
proprietor of *One* Share of FIFTY DOLLARS each of the Capital Stock
of the GREENVILLE & MIAMI RAIL ROAD COMPANY, trans-
ferable only on the Books of the said Company on the surrender of this Certifi-
cate.

John Whann

Greenville, *June 1* 1851

C. H. Taylor

Pres't.
County of Duval, Fla.

CERTIFICATE OF STOCK, GREENVILLE AND MIAMI RAILWAY

1850, a new organization was effected, with E. B. Taylor as president, and an act was passed authorizing the county and town to sell any or all stock to said company, or any other formed to extend the railroad from Greenville to the State line. Mr. Taylor went to New York, negotiated a loan of \$150,000, bought iron and other necessities to equipment. In July, 1850, the first locomotive intended to be used for laying the track of the road from Dayton to Greenville, arrived at Dayton; it was brought from the establishment of Swinburn, Smith & Co., of Paterson, New Jersey, and weighed fourteen tons. The first installment of iron was shipped from New York for Dayton on the 26th of June. The residue of the iron was then on the way from Liverpool to New York. It was of the T pattern, and weighed about nineteen pounds to the square foot. The bridge across the Miami river at Dayton was completed and intended for use by three roads, the others being the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton and the Dayton & Western. The contract for laying the track was let to A. DeGraff. The depot and other buildings were placed under contract, and all the work systematically pushed forward. Two additional locomotives weighing eighteen tons each, were contracted for delivery, one in August, the other in October. Two passenger cars were constructed at Dayton, in the establishment of Thresher, Packard & Co., The "burthen" cars were manufactured at the Greenville foundry and machine shops of Messrs. Edmondson & Evans, and Taylor Brothers. The grain crop of 1851 was unprecedentedly large, and the road was expected to highly benefit all interests, whether farming, mechanical, mercantile or commercial. It was stated at the time that this event "was an important epoch in Darke county history," and such it has since proved to have been. It enhanced values and facilitated communication. It was noted that "the running time between Greenville and Dayton will be less than one hour and a half, and the distance may be performed with perfect safety in less than one hour." On February 19, 1851, DeGraff started out from Dayton with a train to be used for track laying. The train was platform cars with houses built on them—three for sleeping rooms, one for dining room and one for a kitchen. The job of laying the iron was in charge of John Horrien. On May 25th, the main track of the road was finished to the depot buildings, and a meeting was called to arrange for a celebration of the event. The event duly honored, was

marked by a large crowd, and made memorable by an emeute at Greenville on part of the roughs. The board of directors, at a meeting held at Dayton, August 30, 1853, declared a ten per cent. dividend from the earnings of the road, from January 1st to September 1st. This dividend was declared after deducting expense of repairs, running interest and other expenses, and there remained a reserve fund of \$5,000. The receipts for August were for passengers \$6,261; transportation, \$4,215; mail, \$333; total, nearly \$11,000. The cost of the road was about \$550,000. Outstanding bonds, \$341,000, and the liberal dividend to stockholders created an enthusiasm which greatly facilitated the induction and completion of the road to Union, and of other roads constructed through the county. Mr. Taylor continued to be president of the road until July, 1855, when he resigned. Meantime, the company had been authorized by the legislature to extend the railroad to the Indiana State line, by such route as the directors might select, within the county of Darke, "and the act had been accepted by resolution of the board of directors as an amendment to the charter of the company. The road was built through to Union City three years after its completion to Greenville, that is, in 1853. When President Taylor resigned, the road went into the hands of the bondholders, by whom it was operated. At length, suit was brought for foreclosure of mortgage August, 1861, but a plan of reorganization and capitalization of stock, and debt was agreed upon, and the road was sold October 30, 1862, to H. C. Stimson and S. J. Tilden for \$1,000, subject to the mortgage of \$150,000. In 1855, Judge Wilson, secretary, resigned, and the chief office was removed to Dayton. All control of the road passed from the citizens of the county that year."

The opening of the G. & M. railway was the occasion of much rejoicing in the county seat which was manifested in various ways. The social leaders got up a dance for which the following invitation was issued:

"RAILROAD SOIREE."

The company of yourself and lady is solicited to attend a cotillion party to be given at Greenville, on Friday evening, June 11, 1852, in honor of the opening of the Greenville and Miami Railroad.

Managers

Greenville—E. B. Taylor, W. H. Daily, R. A. Knox, J. B.

Grover, J. D. Farrer, O. A. Lyman, J. G. Rees, T. K. Potter, J. R. Knox, W. R. Weston, D. Laurimore, W. C. Porterfield.

Dayton—D. Z. Peirce, R. D. Harshman, C. B. Herrman, D. Beckel, J. S. Weston, J. O. Conklin, D. E. Mead, E. A. Parrott.

Greenville, June 8, 1852.

"In the summer of 1854, the road was completed from Dodson to Dayton, and the company continued to operate the entire line from Dayton to Union City until April, 1863, when, in accordance with an agreement on January 19th, previously, the joint use of the track of the Dayton & Western Railroad Company, from Dayton to Dodson (fifteen miles), was secured, between which points each company had a line of road running nearly parallel. By this agreement, the company was enabled to take up and dispose of the iron between Dayton and Dodson. January 19, 1863, the company was re-organized, under the name of the Dayton & Union Railroad Company. When the road was opened for business, in 1850, land along its line might have been bought for \$5.00 per acre; it has since been sold for \$100 per acre. The country was wet, and water stood in the woods and clearings along the track for months at a time. This is now drained, arable and valuable. Then, about Arcanum, houses were to be seen at long intervals; now fine farm houses dot the landscape in all directions. Arrangements are now in progress to relâÿ the old track, and annul the agreement for the joint use of the Dayton & Western rails."

Since the above was written, land has been sold as high as \$300 per acre. At first but a single train, which carried both passengers and freight, was run during the day time; now four passenger trains and one freight are run through each way daily.

Mr. Dwight Irwin has been the efficient and accommodating agent at Greenville since 1898. The county records in 1912 show a total mileage of over twenty-six miles of main track and over three miles of siding in the county, with property listed for taxation at the county treasurer's office in 1912, at \$491,830.00.

The stations on this line are Gordon, Arcanum, Delisle, Jaysville, Greenville, Coletown, Hillgrove and Union City.

The C. C. C. & St. L., or "Big Four" Railway.

The beginning of the Greenville and Miami railway inspired another enterprise and in 1848 the charter of the Bellefontaine and Indianapolis railway was granted by the legislatures of Ohio and Indiana. Mr. William M. Wilson then represented Darke county in the Ohio senate. The charter drafted for the proposed new road provided that certain places, as Sidney and Greenville, should be on the road "provided" they were "practicable" points. It seems that Mr. Wilson's vote was secured for the charter with the definite understanding that the road would be constructed through Piqua and Greenville, his home town. The words "if practicable" proved to be a "sleeper" and the road was constructed on a "bee line" through Sidney and Versailles, leaving Piqua and Greenville several miles to the south. It is said that much laboring and lobbying was done on account of this road and Mr. George Ward, who represented both Darke and Shelby counties in the legislature, is credited with being largely instrumental in causing the more northern route to be adopted. Work on this road was soon commenced in Darke county, probably as early as the fall of 1848 or the spring of 1849, making it the first line started within this territory. The road was not completed until 1852 or 1853, however.

This road crosses the county line about the center of the eastern boundary of Wayne township, runs directly to Versailles and then continues in almost a straight line, in a direction slightly south of west, to Union City, having as intermediate stations Dawn, Ansonia and Elroy. It was completed in the early fifties and has proven of immense value in developing Wayne, northern Richland, Brown and Jackson townships by providing a ready market for the large quantities of grain, timber and manufactured timber products. This road is also an integral part of one of the great railway systems of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, forming a remarkable chain of connection between the commercial centers of these states. It has about twenty miles of finely graded main track within the county, listed for taxation in 1912 at \$1,204,770.00. It does a large freight business and is known for the well appointed and fast through passenger and mail trains which it runs.

The construction of this important trunk line to the north of the county seat aroused the citizens of Greenville to extend

the Greenville and Miami road to an intersecting point on the state line—thus giving Greenville another outlet for travel and traffic and laying the foundation for Union City, which has since developed into an important manufacturing and railway center.

The Pennsylvania Railway.

The P. C. C. & St. Louis railway now operates two lines which radiate from Bradford, the division point—the Logansport division extending in a straight line to Union City, a distance of about twenty and one-half miles, and the Indianapolis division, extending to Greenville and thence southwesterly toward Richmond, a distance of about twenty-six and one-third miles. The Logansport division passes through Adams, northern Greenville and Jackson townships in a direction somewhat north of west, with intermediate stations at Horatio, Stelvideo, Pikeville and Woodington. A second track has recently been finished on the right of way, the grading improved, several overhead crossings constructed, and vast improvements made making this probably the most improved and valuable stretch of railway in the county. As it connects New York, Philadelphia and Pittsburgh with Chicago an immense amount of business is transacted. Work on this division in Darke county was begun in 1852 and continued about two years, when financial embarrassment overtook the enterprise. Work was resumed in 1858 and regular trains were running from Columbus to Union City by the last of April, 1859. The road at that time was known as the Columbus, Piqua and Indiana Railroad and was incorporated at \$2,000,000 by Wm. Wilson and John C. Potter of Darke county, with others from Miami, Champaign, Madison and Franklin counties.

The Indianapolis division of this road was built through Darke county during the years 1862 and 1863. It was organized in 1861 as the Richmond and Covington Railroad Company for the purpose of connecting the first division at Bradford with the Indiana Central Railroad at Richmond, Ind. Evan Baker, of Greenville, was president of the road at this time, and A. Price was the contractor. On account of the hills of gravel and excellent ballasting material along the right-of-way the cost of construction was reasonable, and the estimate for completing the road was seven thousand dollars per mile. Darke county was asked to subscribe \$25,000.00

or about one-fourth of the amount needed to put the road through. E. Baker, the Careys, P. Pomeroy and Thos. Waring were largely instrumental in pushing the work to completion. Through lease, purchase, manipulation and re-organization both of these divisions finally became an integral part of the great Pennsylvania Railway Co., which is one of the greatest and most efficient railway systems in the world, connecting the seaboard at New York with St. Louis and Chicago, the gateways to the west and northwest. The value of this road to Greenville and Darke county is almost inestimable. The amount of business transacted by this road at Greenville alone is estimated at about \$140,000.00 yearly. Eighteen heavy passenger and mail trains and sixteen scheduled freight trains pass this point daily. This division passes through Adams, southern Greenville, Neave, northwestern Butler and Harrison townships and has intermediate stations at Gettysburg, Greenville, Weaver's New Madison and Wiley's. The total main trackage of these two divisions in Darke county is over sixty-seven miles in length. The total value for taxation in 1912, as listed in the county treasurer's office was \$3,873,450.00.

W. J. McCurdy has been the efficient agent of this company at Greenville since 1889.

The Cincinnati Northern Railway.

The main north and south railway operating in the county is the Cincinnati Northern, which crosses the northern boundary at Burkettsville, passes almost directly south through Allen, Brown and northern Greenville townships to the county seat, and then continues down the Mud creek prairie through Neave township and across the Maple swamp district **of Butler township, leaving the county about one mile below Castine.** The intermediate stations from the north downward are New Weston, Rossburg, Ansonia, Meeker, Greenville, Ft. Jefferson, Savona and Castine. This road has about thirty-one and a third miles of main track and over seven miles of siding in the county, and was valued for taxation in 1912 at \$751,570.00. It has a unique history, illustrating in a striking manner the difficulties encountered in early railway construction. The construction of this line was first agitated in 1853, it then being the object to extend it from the straits of Mackinac to Cincinnati. Large and enthusias-

tic meetings were held in Van Wert, Greenville and other points in that year, and local organizations effected. Survey commenced in August and Moses Hart took stock subscriptions at his store in Greenville. By October 19, \$200,000.00 had been subscribed. The estimated cost was less than \$17,500.00 per mile and the distance from Greenville to the northern line of the state was one hundred and eleven miles on the route proposed. From various causes the construction of the line was delayed, but the directors did not abandon hope of final success. Changes were proposed in the route between Celina and Greenville, a distance of thirty-two miles, and bids were received on this section at Greenville in 1858. On June 2, 1858, fifteen miles of road were placed under contract together with the trestle and culvert work of the entire distance between Celina and Greenville. The remaining seventeen miles were resurveyed with a view to alteration. After a large part of the grading had been done the enterprise was abandoned on account of the failure to dispose of bonds in the European market. The Civil War ensued with the financial depression which followed reconstruction and the revival of industry and the enterprise lay dormant until about 1880. Agitation was again revived and the road was built through Greenville in 1883 after much difficulty. J. L. Winner, J. W. Frizzel and Moses Hart took active part in the original enterprise and John Devor and L. L. Bell in the last. The road was finally completed from Jackson, Mich., to Germantown, with connections to Cincinnati, under the name of the Cincinnati, Jackson and Mackinaw Railway, and was popularly known as the "Mackinaw." Later it became known as the Cincinnati Northern Railway, and has lately become an important part of the New York Central lines.

Mr. Joe Hildebrand is the enterprising agent at Greenville and reports an annual business of about \$125,000.00 at this station. On account of the road's direction and the rich territory which it travels it is destined to become an increasingly important line.

The Peoria & Eastern Railway.

The Peoria & Eastern division of the Big Four, formerly known as the I. B. & W. Railway, extends through the southern part of the county in an east and west direction. It crosses the eastern county line in the northern part of

Monroe township and runs directly west through Monroe and Twin to the Greenville and New Madison pike in northwestern Butler township, then zigzags about in a northwesterly direction through northern Harrison and southern German townships reaching the state line near the southwest corner of the latter township. The stations along this line are Pittsburg, Arcanum, Savona, Clark's Station and Glenkarn. It was built in — and affords an outlet to the southern part of the county similar to that provided by the other division of the "Big Four" in the northern part. It has over twenty-two miles of main track and about four and a third miles of siding in the county, and was listed for taxation in 1912 at \$655,880.00.

C. H. & D. Railway.

The railway having the smallest mileage in the county is a branch of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton system, formerly known as the "Narrow Gauge." It crosses the northern line of the county near the northwestern corner of Patterson township, runs almost due south through Patterson and Wayne townships to Versailles, and then curves in a southeasterly direction and crosses the eastern line of the county near the southwestern corner of Wayne township. The stations along this line are Osgood, Yorkshire and Versailles. It has a main trackage of twelve and one-fifth miles and about a mile and a half of siding in the county. It was constructed about 1881.

Ohio Electric Railway.

The practical application of electricity to the purposes of transportation developed about 1890. The next ten years witnessed a rapid improvement in knowledge, and methods of electrical control. By 1900 nearly every large city in the United States had displaced the old horse cars by electrically driven cars and electrical traction lines were being projected from these centers to the surrounding towns, especially in the eastern section of the country. Dayton was one of the most enterprising of the Ohio cities in this respect and soon had about ten lines projected, with the object of increasing local business. Among these, was one to Greenville and Union City. This was fostered and vigorously pushed to completion by Dr. J. E. Lowes of Dayton. It was completed

to Greenville in 1901 and to Union City in 1904, and has proven a great boon to travelers, especially on account of the many rural stops, and hourly car service. It was also instrumental in quickening the service on the D. & U. Railway, which it practically parallels. It had about thirty-one miles of main track and about one mile of siding in the county, when it was listed for taxation in 1912, at \$639,820.00. Thus it will be seen that Darke county has seven railways and one traction line crossing it in various directions with a total mileage of about two hundred and ten miles, exclusive of sidings, and a total valuation for taxation of about \$8,000,000.00.

It will be further noted that these railways enter every township of the twenty composing the county, except Mississinawa, Wabash, York and Franklin; that the county seat is crossed by three steam lines and one electric, and that each one of the larger towns in the county has at least two lines.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE PRESS.

It used to be a common saying that the three greatest institutions of society were the home, the church and the school. In recent years another important institution has arisen which exerts a formative influence on public morals and public opinion scarcely less potent than these. I refer to the public press. If a man have but the rudiments of an education and will thoughtfully and habitually peruse the daily newspaper he may eventually attain a fair education and a comprehensive grasp of public affairs. The railway, telegraph and telephone have stimulated intercourse and contributed immeasurably toward the unification of society wherever they have been installed. The newspaper has been quick to utilize these important factors in collecting and distributing the news of the world for the benefit of the masses of civilized men. The growth of the newspaper industry is a fair gauge of the development of popular education, and the fact that there were but thirty-seven newspapers in the United States in 1775, while there are more than a dozen in Darke county today is significant of the wonderful change that has taken place in the short history of our country. As before noted the agricultural and general development of Darke county was comparatively slow and gave little encouragement to the establishment of enterprises having a promise of profit.

The pioneers represented the average Americans of their class in those days when illiteracy was much more prevalent than it is today. Many families did not take any paper and the more prosperous ones subscribed for the papers published at Dayton, Piqua, Eaton and the older established towns.

The Journal.

However, a printer by the name of E. Donnellan, had the temerity to start a weekly sheet entitled the "Western Statesman and Greenville Courier" on June 25, 1832. The subscription price was \$2.00 per year if paid in advance, \$2.50 if paid within the year, or \$3.00 if payment was deferred. News items of general interest were extracted from such publica-

tions as the Detroit Journal, New Hampshire Gazette, National Intelligencer and the Boston Patriot, while the local items and advertisements, no doubt, figured inconspicuously. This paper seems to have been continued under various names and proprietors and survives today as the Journal.

About March 1, 1844, Edward B. Taylor, whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume, took over this paper with a list of 150 subscribers. In April, 1850, J. G. Reece was associated with Taylor. The latter retired for a while on June 1, 1851. On April 29, 1852, M. B. Reece became a co-partner with J. G. Reece as editor and proprietor. Later the paper again passed into the hands of Taylor, who published it until early in 1860, when it passed into the hands of Messrs. E. W. Otwell and James Craig. The latter retired in 1869. In 1873 this paper was enlarged from a seven column to a nine column folio making it the largest paper published in the county at that time. In 1879 E. W. Otwell turned over the publication to his son Curtis, who continues its publication at this time—over eighty years after its establishment. In 1846 the paper appeared under the title "The Greenville Patriot," was published every Wednesday at original subscription prices. It contained the announcement that country produce would be received on subscription at cash prices. In the issue of June 10, 1846, the advertisements were set in nonpareil type with small headlines and were only one column in width. News from Europe then came to Greenville in from four to eight weeks late. Among the names attached to advertisements, legal and otherwise, were Wm. Wilson, R. R. Sherwood, T. J. McDowell, D. R. Davis, Thos. Vantilburgh, W. J. Birely, S. S. Arnold, D. K. Swisher, David Beers, Jacob Wood, Chas. Morris, Taylor & Schlenker, John Hufnagle, Henry Drinkwater, Wm. Arnold, Leah Vananker, David Stamm, A. Scribner, J. Vanmater, H. Arnold, Sawyer & Davis, Aaron Fleming, I. N. Beedle, James Boyd, W. B. Beall, F. Waring, Elisha Dawes, Wm. C. Deem, R. Gilpatrick, C. Jaqua, Sarah E. Osborn, Carey & Tomlinson, Wm. R. Crozier, L. R. Sample, B. Powell, R. Evans, J. B. Underwood, Haines & Monfort, M. L. Harter, M. Spayd, A. C. Brown, Wm. Vantilburgh, L. A. LaMott & Co.

In politics the Patriot strongly advocated the Whig policies and struck a strong patriotic note. In those days the Whigs and the Democrats divided the vote of some three thousand nearly equally between them. Much space was de-

voted to the currency and slavery questions and a strong current of feeling was manifested in the columns. After the formation of the Republican party the Journal became a staunch party organ advocating the candidacy of Lincoln. It continued steadfast in the advocacy of Republican principles throughout the trying times of the Civil War and is today aligned with those principles.

The Democrat.

The Democrat is the second oldest newspaper in Darke county with practically a continuous history. The demand for a local paper advocating Democratic principles caused the launching of the "Democratic Herald" in April, 1847. This paper was published by Mehaffey and Adams, and advocated popular sovereignty, state rights and a simple government. Mehaffey soon sold his interest to Wm. Allen, then county prosecuting attorney, who with Thomas Adams, both well known and highly esteemed Democrats, continued the paper under the title of "The Greenville Telegraph." Dr. J. L. Sorber bought out Adam's interest in June, 1851, and conducted the paper until the fall of 1852, when Rufus Putnam became the proprietor. The name was soon changed to "Mad Anthony," and it appeared as an independent newspaper edited and published by R. and J. H. Putnam, with an office over Beedle & Devor's tin shop. In the summer of 1854, the press was removed to Union City to start a paper in the interest of the "American Party." Nothing daunted a few active Democrats raised a small fund in the fall of 1854, purchased a new press and type, and made Thomas Perry publisher of a new paper under the title of the "Greenville Eagle." After a few months Perry became tired of the unpleasant treatment accorded him by the "Know-Nothings," who were quite active and persistent at that period, and the paper was again discontinued for a short time. In the spring of 1855 the "Darke County Democrat" was launched by A. G. Clark, of Hamilton, Ohio, who sold it in July, 1856, to Henry Muller. The office was then located over Weston & Ullery's hardware store on the southeast corner of Broadway and Third streets, and Muller continued to edit and publish the paper in a very satisfactory manner until March 20, 1861, when he was succeeded by J. B. Price and George D. Farrar.

The political upheaval just prior to the Civil War threw

Darke county from the Whig to the Democratic column and in 1857, the entire county ticket was elected, giving the party organ increased prestige. In the winter of 1863-64 the office was sacked by a party of soldiers at home on a furlough and the type was thrown into the street. The proprietorship of the paper changed twice in the next two years until in 1866, Mr. Chas. Roland removed from Lancaster, Ohio, and took over the property. From that time until 1910 the Democrat was retained by the Roland family, being ably edited by Chas. Roland, Jr., and Edward until July 11, 1910, when the property was purchased by Martin B. Trainor, a prominent attorney and real estate man of Greenville, who is the able and progressive editor and publisher today.

The Democrat prospered and became highly influential among the members of that party, being the sole official organ of said party, fearlessly, ably and entirely advocating its principles until the establishment of the "Advocate" in 1883, since which time the patronage has been divided. Mr. Roland proved himself to be a trenchant writer and a successful proprietor, and the present editor and proprietor is establishing for himself a large reputation for virile editorials, broad news treatment, and aggressive policies.

At first the Democrat appeared as a four page publication in blanket sheet size, but under the proprietorship of the Roland Bros. was changed to a paper of twelve pages 15x22 inches in size. A daily eight page morning paper known as the "Morning News" was started by the Roland Brothers in 1908, and published in a very creditable manner, but proved unsuccessful from a financial standpoint and was discontinued May 25, 1910. The office was located in the Roland building on the west side of Broadway between Third and Fourth streets from the time of its erection until March, 1914, when it was moved to the new Trainor building on South Broadway, just north of Fifth street. Under its present management it promises to grow in power and influence and increase in prestige as the years go by.

The Courier.

The Courier was started May 22, 1875, by George W. Calderwood under the title of the "Greenville Sunday Courier." On December 10, 1876, the ownership was transferred to Calderwood and Studabaker with A. R. Calderwood as edi-

tor. Later it passed to the proprietorship of his son, John Calderwood, who publishes it at this time. Mr. Calderwood, besides continually giving much space to the discussion of party measures and party principles, has published an exceptionally large amount of local historical material, including probably two thousand columns of personal reminiscences and interesting letters from the "Darke County Boy," copious extracts from which appear in this volume. Besides this, Mr. Calderwood has been a fearless and persistent advocate of temperance and prohibitory legislation, following the motto of his paper—"Hew true to the line, let the chips fall where they may." Regardless of patronage he has continued this policy throughout many years and has become a clear, strong and convincing writer on these topics. From 1880 to 1883 the Courier was published in the new Wilson and Hart block on Broadway just south of Third street. For several years it was located in the Huddle block on West Fourth street, and is now in the Westerfield building on South Broadway.

The Daily Tribune.

The first daily newspaper started in Darke county was "The Greenville Daily Graphic," published in 1879 by Edward Hamilton, now city editor of the Daily Advocate, and William Collins, late dramatic editor on the Sacramento Daily Bee. Shortly after the starting of this daily venture Mr. Collins moved with his father's family to Chico, Cal., and after some six months publication, the paper was discontinued. George W. Calderwood published a daily paper during the exciting times of the Roberson trial and execution in the summer of 1880. This was a short lived venture as was also the "Daily News" published by Wm. Linn about 1886, and the "Morning Sun" published by Dow Bell during the exciting school board contest of 1892.

The Daily Tribune was started by Samuel R. Kemble in 1890, and is the oldest daily having a continuous history since its establishment. Mr. Kemble came to Greenville from Arcanum, where he had published the Weekly Tribune since 1880 and opened up an office in the Huddle block where the Daily Tribune made its debut in 1890. Later he purchased a room on West Fourth street adjoining the Huddle block and established his office there where he issued the paper until 1913, when it was removed to its present loca-

tion in the Thomas building on South Broadway. Mr. Kemble had had a varied experience in life as a soldier and a typo, having seen service in the Civil war as well as on the plains of the west, and having set type on some of the leading city papers of the country. When he returned to Greenville he was well qualified for his task and by industry, tenacity and shrewd financial management succeeded in establishing the first permanent daily paper. In 1892 he resumed the publication of the Weekly Tribune, which has appeared regularly ever since, increasing in pretige and circulation. It now has eight pages 18x24 inches in size.

Mr. Kemble was a clear, concise, able and forceful writer, and a keen newspaper man. He died on January 25, 1913, and the Tribune property passed into the hands of George Grosshans, an experienced newspaper man and estimable citizen. Mr. Grosshans is stanchly Republican, liberal in policy in the publication of news items, broad in sympathy, aggressive in public affairs and friendly to advance moral causes. The daily is published with from four to six pages, size 17x24 inches. The office is equipped with a linotype machine and a good rotary press. In June, 1914, as the result of foreclosure proceedings, the Tribune was restored to the Kemble heirs, who now publish it at the new office on South Broadway.

The Advocate.

The Democratic Advocate was established by Wm. A. Browne, Sr., formerly of Covington, Ohio, and Wm. Linn, of Versailles, as a weekly Democratic paper in 1883, the first issue appearing on May 23, of that year. The county had been strongly Democratic since 1857, with majorities mostly varying from 1,200 to 1,500, but a faction had arisen in the party on the question of the election of Chas. M. Anderson to congress. The Democrat refused to favor the election of Mr. Anderson, and as he represented a strong following it was decided to establish a new paper with the result that the Advocate was started as above stated. From its appearance it became a formidable rival of the older paper and continued so to this day. Mr. Linn retired from the partnership in about two years, since which time the paper has continued in the Browne family. The Daily Advocate was started January 3, 1893, as a four page daily and soon grew in favor and prestige, proving the advantage of pub-

lishing a daily and weekly paper from the same office. It is especially noted for the large number of local news items, featured articles and aggressive policy on local questions. The office is one of the best equipped in Darke county, containing two modern linotype machines and a large duplex flat bed perfecting press with a capacity of 6,500 per hour. Each machine is run by an individual electric motor. The daily now has eight pages 18x24 inches in size, and the weekly is of the same size. The latter appears each Thursday. Mr. Browne has been associated with newspapers since he was twelve years of age, and knows the business like a book. His sons, William and Walter E., have likewise had extended experience in the business, and are able assistants in editing and publishing both papers. The office was first located on the upper floor of the Matchett room on the corner of Broadway and Third street. Later the paper was issued for several years from the Meeker building on East Third street near Walnut. In 1909 Mr. Browne purchased the two-story brick room at 307 Broadway in order to get proper accommodations for his large presses and increasing equipment and the papers are now issued from this excellent office.

A German newspaper was established in Greenville about 1886, under the title "The Deutsche Umschau," and continued to be issued for some twenty years. It was published for some time by a Mr. Feichtinger and later by A. T. Knorr and Wm. Triebold. The paper contained eight pages size 15x22 inches and was put forth in a creditable manner. On account of the rapidly decreasing number of citizens who read German only, the paper was finally discontinued and the office and equipment moved to Toledo, where there was a larger German constituency.

Temperance Papers.

Papers advocating the cause of temperance and prohibition have been published in the county at different times. Probably the first of these was the "Crystal Fountain," a semi-weekly publication of eight pages about 8x12 inches in size, started in May, 1857, by Joseph G. Jones, at 50 cents per year, with the motto "Moral suasion for the drunkard—legal suasion for the drunkard maker." The "Sons of Temperance" flourished and great changes were effected in public

sentiment on the drink question. The temperance movement of 1877, resulted in the enlistment of many new advocates for the cause, probably the most prominent of whom was George Calderwood, who, in the fall of 1879, started the "Daily Gazette" in behalf of the cause with beneficial effect on the following spring election.

"The American Prohibitionist" was also issued for a few months from Calderwood's office, but was later removed to Columbus, O. "The Transcript," a weekly paper advocating the principles of the Prohibition party, was established by Frank H. Jobs in February, 1891. It was published in the Jobs room, South Broadway. The paper was ably edited and neatly printed, but the limited field of circulation made the venture unprofitable and it was discontinued after two years.

"The Ohio Populist," edited by W. B. Cline and P. J. Fishback, was issued from this office for a while beginning in May, 1896. It championed the free coinage of silver and the Populistic propaganda of the Omaha platform.

Newspapers Published Outside of Greenville.

"The Versailles Policy"—The oldest and largest weekly paper published in Darke county outside of Greenville is the Versailles Policy, which was founded in 1875 by Cook and Wade under the name of "Versailles Independent." Later its proprietors were Hathaway, then Bidlack and Linn, who changed the name to "The Versailles Policy." About 1883 Wm. Linn came to Greenville and entered into a partnership with W. A. Browne, Sr., to publish the new "Democratic Advocate," and the Policy passed into the hands of W. J. Swisher, who published it until August 1, 1889, when it came into the ownership of D. W. K. Martin, the present publisher. At the time Mr. Martin became owner of the Policy it was a five column quarto, but under his ownership it has been enlarged from time to time to meet the requirements of a growing community so that now it is an eight page 18x24 inch, seven column paper built on modern lines and having a large subscription list. In almost a quarter of a century ownership Mr. Martin has proved himself an exceptionally good editor and proprietor, and his paper has proven a valuable factor in promoting the business, social and general

interests of the thriving village of Versailles and vicinity as well as the interests of the Democratic party.

"The Versailles Leader" was established in 1903 as an independent newspaper by Nathan F. Fahnestock. It is an eighth page 15x22 inch paper, and is published on Tuesday and Friday of each week at \$1.00 per year. Mr. Fahnestock is a virile writer and aggressive publisher and his paper has attracted considerable attention and won praise from patrons who desire an independent and public spirited advocate. The fact that such a paper has been published for more than ten years in a strongly Democratic community indicates that the editor is aggressive, persevering and determined to serve the public needs.

Arcanum has had the benefit of a local press for over thirty years. The Arcanum Visitor, an independent weekly, was printed about 1876 to 1878 by a man named Wasson and in 1880 Samuel R. Kemble founded the Tribune which he published for nearly ten years. In 1888, the "Arcanum Enterprise" was launched and has been issued for over a quarter of a century. It is a staunch Democratic sheet and is owned and edited by C. R. Musson, an experienced newspaper man. It contains eight pages 13x20 inches in size and is issued every Thursday for \$1.00 per year.

The Arcanum Times is an independent eight page paper of standard size, and appears regularly on Thursday. It was established in 1899 and is owned and edited by Smith and Heeter.

Like Arcanum, Ansonia has had a newspaper since 1880. About that time John S. Royer, a prominent educator and writer, founded the Ansonia Mirror. The ownership of this paper passed to Frank H. Jobes, who continued to publish it from September 1, 1884 to the end of 1890. It was a well edited and newsy sheet with high ethical ideals and was very acceptable to the people of Brown township and vicinity. This paper was discontinued, however, in 1891, when Mr. Jobes moved the plant to Greenville, where he established The Transcript, following which the "Ansonia Herald" appeared. This paper was published for a while by S. H. Light and Son, who sold it to Collett and Allbaugh. It then appeared for two or three years as "The Climax," but was finally discontinued. In 1899 the Herald was re-established by the Lights, who continued to publish it for some ten years when it passed to the ownership of the Herald Printing

Company, under the editorship of Hiltor R. Millett, whose biography appears in Vol. II. This sheet contains eight pages, size 16x22 and is published every Thursday as an independent newspaper at \$1.00 per year, giving Ansonia the benefit of a progressive local press at a cheap price.

The eastern section of the county is ably served with news twice a week, on Wednesday and Saturday, by the Bradford Morning Sentinel, an independent Republican paper of eight pages published by A. F. Little. This sheet was also founded in 1880 and has proved to be a force in Bradford and vicinity. It contains a large amount of local items and advertisements and is well edited.

The New Madison Herald is an eight page independent paper published every Friday by O. G. Murray. It was established in 1894 by Smith and Davis, and was purchased in July 1895 by C. E. Wenger, who published it for some time. An examination of its columns reveals the fact that local enterprise and public spirit are valuable assets in a community, doing much to build up its best interests. Several newspaper men were of prominence, notably John Hathaway, for many years foreman of the composing room of the

The Hollandsburg News was established in 1907, and is now entering on the eighth year of its history. It is a standard size eight page weekly, and is published every Thursday at \$1.00 per year by the Williams Company, under the editorship of Dale C. Williams. Harrison and Irelan were the former proprietors. This paper is served by the Western Newspaper Union and is a remarkable illustration of what grit and enterprise can do in a small town to promote its best interests.

Besides these papers the Union City Eagle and Times, published just across the state line, have some circulation in the county, and help to foster that healthy local pride which tends to strengthen and build up a community. It is doubtful if any other county in Ohio of similar population and condition has as many local papers as Darke county. This indicates an intelligent and progressive citizenship and augurs well for the future of the county.

CHAPTER XIX.

FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

Banks.

The history of the development of banks and financial institutions in the Nation, State and County is closely interwoven with the history of social progress. Banks are indispensable to the merchant, manufacturer and farmer for the proper transaction of their business affairs, and building associations are a great aid to the small depositor and home builder. The presence of well established institutions of this kind in a community is an almost infallible indication of stability and prosperity. In spite of the present unpopularity of Wall Street and the excessive number of multi-millionaires, people have generally come to acknowledge that money and monetary establishments are essential to advanced civilization, and a financial education is deemed desirable by those who conduct even a small business.

Farmers' National Bank.

The scarcity of money in the early history of the State and county has already been noted, furs and farm produce being the local medium of exchange. Along in the "thirties" and "forties" loans were made and notes discounted by private individuals, among whom John Hufnagle and H. W. Emerson were well known. The gradual but substantial development of the county and the steady growth of the county seat, however, soon called for regular banking facilities and in October, 1853, the Farmers' Bank was organized by J. W. Frizell and J. L. Winner, with a capital of \$30,000.00. This bank passed safely through all the financial disturbances just prior to the Civil War and was reorganized April 3, 1863, into a national bank under the title of the Farmers' National Bank which it bears today. The first officers of this bank were Washington A. Weston, president, and John L. Winner, cashier. With these gentlemen, H. W. Emerson, G. W. Studabaker and J. W. Frizell were associated as directors, assuring from the beginning a strong and reliable management of the bank's affairs. Previous to this time Mr. Winner had been successively engaged in the hotel, drug and

dry goods business and had served in the Ohio legislature; Mr. Weston likewise had an extended business experience in Piqua, Covington and Dayton, had established the first hardware store in Greenville in 1848, and had served in the state legislature; Mr. Emerson had been a brigadier-general of Ohio militia, a justice of the peace, and a prominent broker; Mr. Frizell had been a school teacher, a lawyer and clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, while Mr. Studabaker had been a prosperous farmer and stock buyer.

T. S. Waring succeeded J. L. Winner as cashier in 1873, when the latter purchased the Exchange Bank, an institution which had been established by Frank McWhinney in 1869, and continued in business until 1880, when it was closed. James M. Lansdowne, who had served as cashier of the Exchange Bank throughout its history, became cashier of the Farmers' National Bank in the fall of 1889 and served until his death in 1898. Geo. W. Sigafos who was serving his second term as county auditor, resigned that position and became cashier January 31, 1901, and is still serving in that capacity. Howard S. Kolp is assistant cashier; Conrad Kipp is president, H. Ed Hufnagle, vice-president, and D. W. Bowman, S. Corwin Riegel and Joseph Menke members of the board of trustees. This bank is a member of the American and state banking associations, and is reported in the Bankers' Register in January, 1913, with a paid-up capital of \$84,000.00 surplus and undivided profits of \$140,000.00, deposits \$450,000.00.

This bank is located on the southwest corner of Broadway and the public square in a handsome stone faced building erected in 1882, and is doing a substantial business.

Greenville National Bank.

The Greenville National Bank is the successor of the Bank of Greenville, which was organized by Hufnagle, Allen & Co., February 22, 1876, with a capital stock of \$200,000.00, the stockholders being held individually liable. The first officers were John Hufnagle, president; Judge Wm. Allen, vice-president, and L. L. Bell, cashier. The directors were John Hufnagle, Judge James M. Meeker, John Devor and L. L. Bell. Messrs. Hufnagle, Meeker and Bell were large owners of real estate in the county. Judge Allen was a prominent attorney and had served the Fourth District in Congress

during the thirty-sixth and thirty-seventh terms, and John Devor was prominently connected with the Greenville Artificial Gas Company. In 1885 this bank was re-organized under the state law as the Greenville Bank Company, and opened up for business on August 10th, with a capital of \$31,500 and over \$100,000.00 of deposits. The officials elected at that time were Wm. S. Turpen, president; R. B. Jamison, vice-president; Geo. H. Martz, cashier and F. T. Conkling, teller. E. W. Otwell and John C. Clark served as directors with Turpen, Jamison and Martz. Frank T. Conkling who had been with the bank since its organization in 1876, was made cashier in 1893, and served in this capacity until his death in the summer of 1913. In the thirty-seven years of his connection with this bank he made for himself a fine record as a financier with a reputation extending throughout the county. The Greenville Bank Company was made a National bank February 10, 1904. The Bankers' Register in January, 1913, gives it a paid-up capital of \$100,000.00, surplus and undivided profits \$179,000.00, deposits \$400,000.00, loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities \$580,000.00. Adelbert Martz, who had been with the bank for over twenty years, was made cashier to succeed F. T. Conkling, deceased, on July 4, 1913. The other officers now are: John H. Koester, president; T. A. Lecklider, vice-president; Thos. Lecklider, Jr., assistant cashier A. T. Marker, teller.

The directors are: W. A. Browne, Sr., J. H. Koester, T. A. Lecklider, H. A. Snorf, M. A. Maher, J. C. Elliott and W. E. Nelson. This bank has been located on the northwest corner of Broadway and Fourth street in Greenville, since its organization.

The Second National Bank.

The Second National Bank of Greenville, Ohio, was organized May 14, 1883, was granted its charter July 3, 1883, and opened for business on July 31, of that year. The first officers were Wm. K. Kerlin, president; Robert A. Shuffleton, cashier; David L. Meeker, John Devor, J. H. Martin, Henry St. Clair and Augustus F. Koop, directors. The financial standing and business qualifications of these men insured a success of the enterprise from the beginning. Mr. Kerlin had been a prosperous farmer and had served two terms as county treasurer; R. A. Shuffleton had been a successful hardware merchant and man of business; D. L. Meeker had been a suc-

cessful attorney, and had served two terms as probate judge; John H. Martin had served as county clerk and had had considerable business experience; Henry St. Clair had established the first wholesale grocery in Darke county, and was laying the foundation of the largest private fortune in the county; and A. T. Koop had been for several years a prosperous hardware man, and was well and favorably known in the community. He succeeded R. A. Shuffleton as cashier and served about ten years.

This bank has continued to do a good business since its establishment and has a conservative reputation. It is a member of both the American and State Bankers' Associations, and is rated in the Bankers' Register of January, 1913, as follows: Paid-up capital, \$100,000.00, surplus and undivided profit \$115,000.00; deposits, \$300,000.00; loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$390,000.00. The present officers are Jas. A. Ries, president; D. W. Bowman, vice-president; S. A. Hostetter, cashier; Gales L. Helm and W. B. Marshall, assistant cashiers; Rolla W. Culbertson, clerk. The directors are J. A. Ries, D. W. Bowman, S. A. Hostetter, W. B. Pickering, A. J. Landis, E. E. Ortlepp and E. Culbertson. This bank is located on the east side of Broadway, two doors north of Fourth street.

The Citizens' Bank.

This is a private bank and was established January 1, 1902, by Westerfield Bros., well known and prosperous wholesale merchants and Chas. Schreel, a man of considerable business ability, all men of well known integrity and financial responsibility. In its twelve years of business it has transacted considerable business and is rated by the Bankers' Register of 1913 as having a financial responsibility of \$150,000.00. Its present officers are Enoch W. Westerfield, president; Marion W. Westerfield, vice-president; S. O. Westerfield, cashier; Wm. H. Tillman, assistant cashier. It is located in the Westerfield building on South Broadway, opposite Martin street.

The increase of the towns in the county in size and the gradual expansion of business and financial transactions in recent years has called for the establishment of more banks at convenient points. In response to this demand, banks have been established in recent years at Versailles, New Mad-

ison, Arcanum, Ansonia, Gettysburg, Rossburg and Pittsburg. According to the Bankers' Register of January, 1913, these banks were rated as follows:

Versailles.

First National Bank. Established 1891. President, R. W. Douglas; vice-president, D. F. Douglas; cashier, C. B. Douglas. Paid-up capital, \$30,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$8,000. Deposits, \$175,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$150,000.

Peoples' Bank Company (State Bank). Established 1897. Member American and State Bankers' Associations. President, L. C. Klipstine; vice-president, Joseph Manier, Sr.; cashier, E. C. Manier, and assistant cashier, A. F. Prakes. Paid-up capital, \$40,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$10,000. Deposits, \$175,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$175,000.

New Madison.

Farmers' Banking Company (private). Established 1889. Member of American and State Banking Associations. President, ——— Richie; vice-president, W. R. Hageman; cashier, J. D. King; assistant cashier, C. Hartman. Paid-up capital, \$30,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$6,100.

Ansonia.

Citizens' Bank Company (state bank). Established 1903. Member State Bankers' Association. T. J. Hostetter, vice-president and assistant cashier; F. S. Kiser, cashier. Paid-up capital, \$25,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$5,000. Deposits, \$74,000. Loans, discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$66,000.

First National Bank. Established 1908. Member of State Bankers' Association. President, E. E. Vance; vice-president, J. W. Hufnagle; cashier, A. J. Comstock. Paid-up capital, \$25,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$1,500. Deposits, \$105,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$101,000.

Arcanum.

First National Bank. Established 1893. Member of American and State Bankers' Associations. President, M. M. Smith; vice-president, H. J. Niswonger; cashier, C. C. Taylor; assistant cashier, G. F. Riegle. Paid-up capital, \$50,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$30,000. Deposits, \$213,000.

Cash and due from banks, \$49,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$242,000.

Farmers' National Bank. Established 1902. President, W. J. Dull; vice-president, Ed Ammon; cashier, O. O. Smith; assistant cashier, L. L. Muller. Paid-up capital, \$50,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$24,000. Deposits, \$212,000. Cash and due from banks, \$46,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$240,000.

Gettysburg.

Citizens' National Bank. President, A. F. Myers; cashier, F. P. Lehman; assistant cashier, A. W. Fair. Paid-up capital, \$30,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$19,000. Deposits, \$119,000. Cash and due from banks, \$50,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds, securities, \$134,000.

Pittsburg.

First National Bank. Established 1909. Member of State Bankers' Association. President, G. Reisley; vice-president, C. O. Niswonger; cashier, G. S. Dennison; assistant cashier, C. O. Niswonger. Paid-up capital, \$25,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$4,000. Deposits, \$60,000. Cash and due from banks, \$12,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$75,000.

Rosburg.

Farmers' Bank (State bank). Established 1904. Member of State Bankers' Association. President, Geo. N. Edger; vice-president, E. H. Black; cashier, H. H. Davis. Paid-up capital, \$12,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$2,100. Deposits, \$60,000. Loans and discounts, stocks, bonds and securities, \$45,000.

BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATIONS.

The Greenville Building Company.

Building and Loan Associations are corporations sprung up among the people themselves, organized under state laws, run by the people and for their sole benefit with the chief object of encouraging saving and homewinning. The first building and loan association was organized during the big building boom late in the "sixties." J. T. Martz and George Martz acted as secretary of this company which later discontinued.

The history of The Greenville Building Company dates back to the year 1883, when in May Messrs. William Schnaus, Christian Knoderer, C. M. Anderson, Jno. C. Turpen, William H. Hart, William Thompson, L. F. Limbert, A. F. Koop, M. G. Wilson, J. K. Riffel and B. F. Weaver signed articles of incorporation, L. E. Chenoweth acting as notary public, and Jno. H. Martin, clerk of the Common Pleas Court, certifying to the latters' commission of authority.

The board of directors organized June 15, 1883, by electing Geo. W. Moore as president, L. F. Limbert, secretary and William Schnaus, treasurer. Mr. Geo. W. Moore, who as senator from this district, had taken a particular interest in legislation affecting building companies, was continuously elected president until 1900, when he was succeeded by Geo. W. Sigafos, and he in turn by William Thompson, who served from 1902-03. In 1903 G. F. Schmermund was elected president of the board of directors and still serves in that capacity.

L. F. Limbert was re-elected secretary in June, 1884, and was succeeded in September of that year by P. H. Maher. J. B. Kolp was elected secretary in June, 1885, and served four years, being succeeded by Geo. A. Jobes, who acted as secretary for eleven consecutive years. The present secretary, Geo. A. Katzenberger, was elected to that position in June, 1900.

The treasurer, William Schnaus, served two years and was succeeded by William Thompson, who served until 1889. C. C. Stoltz was elected treasurer in June, 1889, but resigned in December of the same year, James L. Lansdowne being chosen to fill the vacancy and serving until his death in November, 1899. The present treasurer, Dr. A. J. Marling, was elected November 13, 1899, and continuously re-elected annually since that time.

W. Y. Stubbs has acted as attorney for the association continuously since 1888, and John Rentz has served as vice-president since 1905.

During the past fifteen years the company has grown very rapidly, its assets increasing from about sixty thousand dollars to \$240,000. The contingent or surplus fund for possible losses was \$1,100 in 1900, and is now about \$6,000. The company has always paid 6 per cent. dividends or more, and has had no losses on real estate for about fifteen years, nor has it in that time been required to take in any real estate

under foreclosure proceedings. The company has about nine hundred depositors who are well pleased with the security of their savings and income off of their investment, and the 150 people who have secured loans from the association find the board of directors fair and lenient in their treatment.

The association is examined annually by three citizens, and the state bureau sends official examiners to go over the books and verify the annual statement made by the secretary to the State of Ohio. Officers are under bond and directors do such service without remuneration. This association also issues certificates of deposit paying three per cent. interest from date of deposit.

The present board of directors consists of G. F. Schmermund, John Rentz, Dr. A. J. Marling, W. Y. Stubbs, Geo. W. Sigafos, Omer S. Broderick, Geo. G. Hildebrand, William E. Halley and Geo. A. Katzenberger, and all have the best interests of the company at heart.

Citizens' Loan and Savings Association.

The Citizens' Loan and Savings Association of Greenville was organized in 1898 by Frank Conklin, J. P. Duffey, P. H. Maher, J. C. Clark, Conrad Kipp and W. A. Browne, Sr. Thos. Maher was the first secretary. This association is not incorporated, but is managed by a board of men of large experience in business, law and finance.

Its offices were in the Roland building, corner Fourth and Broadway; for several years, but have been located for about a year in the new Krickenberger building, No. 112½ West Fourth street. The fiscal year begins the first Saturday in March and ends the last Saturday in February, and dividends are declared on stock of record the first Tuesday in March annually. Any amount is received on deposit at any time and shares in the earnings from date of deposit.

This company has always paid 6 per cent. dividends which are allowed to accumulate and share in the profits. The following is a statement of the standing of the company at the close of business January 31, 1914:

Resources.

Cash on hand -----	\$ 145.96
Pass book loans -----	5,587.54
Mortgage loans (face) -----	149,703.03
Insurance, taxes, etc., paid -----	270.00
Accrued interest -----	3,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$158,706.53

Liabilities.

Depositors' shares -----	\$150,668.13
Contingent fund -----	476.98
Undivided profits -----	7,561.42
	<hr/>
	\$158,706.53

When compared with the report of March 1, 1913, this statement shows a gain of \$40,000.00. At present the affairs of the association are managed by the following well known citizens: P. H. Maher, president; Conrad Kipp, vice-president; O. R. Krickenberger, secretary and attorney; Adelbert Martz, treasurer. Board of managers, W. A. Browne, Sr., Conrad Kipp, P. H. Maher, James Boyer, O. R. Krickenberger, John B. Maher and Adelbert Martz.

Other Associations.

The Versailles Building and Loan Company, of Versailles, Ohio, was incorporated on the 13th day of December, A. D. 1887, with a capital stock of \$300,000.00, which was afterward, January the 2d, 1911, increased to \$1,000,000.00.

The names of the incorporators were: John W. Starbuck, Thos. Fahnestock, Wm. H. Rike, J. C. Turpen, J. G. Stierle, Felix Manier, E. G. Frankman, J. C. Williamson and I. M. Reed.

The names of the officers at present are: Geo. H. Worch, president; H. A. Frankman, vice-president; Emery Zechar, treasurer; A. Calderwood, secretary and attorney; board of directors, Geo. H. Worch, H. A. Frankman, Con. Cashman, A. J. Reed, Nick Alexander, Leonard Marker and Joseph Manier, Jr.

Financial statement at the close of business December 31, 1913:

Assets.

Cash on hand -----	\$ 11,885.31
Loans on mortgages -----	216,714.20
Furniture and fixtures -----	422.11
Insurance and taxes due -----	300.35
Bonds -----	3,000.00
Deposits in other B. & L.'s -----	5,000.00

Total ----- \$237,321.97

Liabilities.

Dues on running S -----	\$ 43,104.74
Loan credits -----	21,295.75
Paid-up stock and dividends -----	128,315.41
Deposits and accrued interest -----	36,502.99
Reserve fund -----	5,018.54
Undivided profit fund -----	2,084.54
Unfinished loans -----	1,000.00

Total ----- \$237,321.97

The Arcanum Building and Loan Association was incorporated August 22, 1885, and its authorized capital is \$200,000.00.

The officers are as follows: President, W. J. Edwards; treasurer, E. B. Hawley; secretary, G. T. Reigle and attorney, Kirk Hoffman. Its assets are about \$15,000.00, and its rate of dividend 4 per cent.

The New Madison Loan and Building Association was incorporated April 5, 1895, and has an authorized capital of \$200,000.00. W. R. Hageman is president, J. D. King treasurer, and Cora Hartman, secretary.

Assets are about \$20,000.00, and its rate of dividend 5 per cent.

CHAPTER XX.

DARKE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

From what has been said about the depth, composition and fertility of the soil of Darke county, the abundance of small streams, the gently rolling uplands, the beautiful valleys and the prairies, and level expanses of alluvial formation, it might readily be surmised that this county was early destined to be in the forefront of all the counties of the state in the production of agricultural products. The large area of the county and the presence of a goodly number of farmers of German descent also contributed materially to the same result.

Before the first half century of its history had passed such progress had been made in agriculture that popular sentiment clamored for an annual exhibition of the products of the farm at a properly appointed time and place for the instruction, encouragement and entertainment of the rural population. Accordingly, on November 16, 1852, some thirty residents of the county met at the court house and organized the first County Agricultural Society. I. N. Gard was appointed the first president, Noah Arnold the secretary, and Alfred Kitchen the treasurer of this society. Within a year the society numbered 320 members. It seems that a few acres were rented on the southwest side of Greenville on the present site of Oakview suburb where the first fair was held on the 7th, and 8th of September, 1853. Temporary sheds, halls, stables and fences were built of wide poplar boards, which were removed and sold to the highest bidder after the fair was over. Extensive and liberal premiums for that time were offered and the grounds were adequately appointed for the occasion, reflecting great credit upon the committee having this work in charge. The display of stock was especially notable at this first fair, although the progressive farmer of today might look with amusement upon the live stock exhibited by his forbears at that time, and be bored with the performance of the "wonderful" trotter with a record of "two-forty."

Fairs were held annually thereafter. The board of directors elected in the fall of 1857 organized as follows: Moses

Hart, president; J. W. Shively, vice-president; M. Sapyd, secretary; Joseph Bryson, treasurer; George Elston, Isaac Funk and Reuben Lowery, managers.

A constitution and by-laws were framed and adopted, the purchase of a substantial set of record books authorized, and progressive measures taken by this board preparatory to a successful exhibition in the following fall. Special features were introduced, such as a "boys' riding match" and a fine display of militia in full uniform under command of Gen. Craner.

The records for this fair show total receipts from all sources of \$1,594.99; premiums paid, \$384.75; balance in treasury January 3, 1859, \$275.19.

The annual election at the above fair resulted as follows: J. Townsend, president; Dr. Jas. Rubey, vice-president; M. Spayd, secretary; Geo. Studabaker, treasurer; Geo. Keister, John Plessinger, John McClure, Jas. Grimes and Jas. Anlett, managers. The conditions prevailing about this time are vividly portrayed by the "Darke County Boy" as follows:

"I do not know anything about the Darke County Fair of late years, but in my young days 'Fair Week' was the biggest event of the season.

"No difference how hot, dusty, muddy, or cold, the people came from every direction.

"Joe Hollihan, Joe Zimmerman and Sam Neff were the gate keepers. I believe Warren Ratliff was a gate keeper later on. By business was to sell boiled eggs. They generally cost me 8 cents a dozen, and I sold them two for 5 cents, with salt, pepper and crackers 'thrown in.' I simply coined money hand-over-fist. One day I made 60 cents clear of all expense. Oh, but I was rich! I had money to burn, but I didn't burn it. One fair week I cleared enough to buy a fur cap, a pair of gloves and a pair of store pants. I couldn't wait for winter to wear my fur cap, but put it on in the fall, and strange to say, wore it all winter, just the same.

"Sam Cable was there with watermelons (I mean at the fair), Frank Scribner had his spruce beer stand, Sam Musser had his grocery of cheese, dried beef, crackers and 'sich.' Andy McKann had a grocery and Bill Crandall had a eating house.

"There was a 'nigger show' and a sideshow. Several barrels of cider were on 'tap.' There was a balloon ascension and Ann Platt went up in it. She had a stage name: I have

forgotten it, but it was Ann, just the same. If she isn't dead she must be nearly a hundred years old.

"Charley Wakeman was in the sideshow. He was advertised as 'Professor Blake, of London.' His principal acts were to drive pins into his leg and swallow a 22 inch sword. He put beans into his nostrils and ears and stuck them down the back of his neck, and drew them all out of his mouth. It was wonderful!"

In 1859 the grounds were considerably enlarged and a premium list was prepared, published in pamphlet form and distributed, contributing materially to the success of the fair which was held on October 4, 5 and 6 of that year. The receipts for tickets at this fair were \$1,332.23 and the total receipts, including the balance in the treasury from the last exhibition, \$2,376.86. The balance on hand January 2, 1860, was \$869.73. The success of this fair encouraged the expenditure of a goodly sum for the improvement of the grounds for the next exhibition, but the high political excitement prevailing in the fall of 1860 interfered with the success of the fair and caused a deficit of about \$200. The officers elected for the following year were H. B. Vail, president; Levi Graver, vice-president; Noah Arnold, secretary; Robert Drew, Jas. McCabe, Nicholas York, John Stoltz and George Shively, managers.

The fair of 1861 was held on October 2, 3, 4, 5, and although \$450 had been borrowed to finance it the receipts were sufficient to defray the expense incurred and put the society on a good footing. The new board chosen after this fair was constituted as follows: Wm. Turpen, president; John Stoltz, vice-president; J. E. Matchett, secretary; J. F. Bertch, treasurer, and J. Townsend, George Shively, A. R. Doty, C. C. Walker and David Thompson, managers. On account of the excitement prevailing during the progress of the Civil War and the absence of so many young men in the army no fair was held in 1862-1863 and 1864, but upon the cessation of hostilities interest and enthusiasm were revived in the summer of 1865 and a successful fair was held in the old grounds on the 28th, 29th and 30th of September. This had been made possible by a temporary loan of \$1,000.00 from public spirited citizens and the results justified the wisdom of this procedure, as there was a large attendance at this fair and there was a net balance of over a hundred dollars after all expenses had been defrayed.

The annual fair continued to grow in popularity and in 1861 the site which had been formerly rented was purchased from Dawes and Turpen for \$2,000 and 48,000 feet of lumber ordered bought for inclosing the grounds, thus putting the institution on a more permanent and substantial footing. In 1868 negotiations were made for the leasing of five additional acres adjoining the south side of the original ground from Isaac Rush. In 1870 it was agreed to charge an entry fee of ten per cent. on all premiums of five dollars and over to be collected when the entries were made, and the price of family tickets was fixed at \$1.00 each, single day tickets 25 cents with an additional daily charge of 20 cents for wagons of 50 cents for the entire fair. During the summer a substantial picket fence and several buildings were erected and preparation made for a big fair. These improvements with enlarged entries of fine stock and agricultural implements conspired with the unusually fine weather to attract a large crowd of visitors from near and far—the number of attendants on the third day being estimated at 7,500 people. Following this fair Geo. D. Miller was elected president; Geo. W. Brawley, vice-president, and Jas. Hopper, John M. Hall, Amos Hahn and George Elston, managers.

The fair held early in October, 1871, seems even to have eclipsed that of the former fall with an estimated attendance of from eight to ten thousand people on the second day. H. Mills was chosen president, A. H. Van Dyke, vice-president and J. D. Miller, J. T. Martz, Jas. McCable and N. Arnold, managers, to prepare for the next fair.

The steady development of Darke county, the increase in population, the growing popularity of the annual fair and the general substantial character of the men chosen to manage the business of the fairs assured an increasing yearly attendance and necessitated the purchase of larger grounds. Accordingly, early in 1873 the fair board was authorized by the county commissioners to sell the grounds and purchase a larger tract. As a result of this action the original grounds of some seventeen acres were soon sold to J. W. Sater and on June 7, 1873, a new site, comprising forty acres lying just south of "Huntertown," and between the old Eaton and Jefferson pikes, was purchased from Cornelius O'Brien and J. T. Martz for five thousand dollars. Considerable expense was incurred in fencing and improving this newly purchased site, but the enterprise of the board met a hearty response

from the people, who turned out in goodly numbers during the five days of the fair.

In 1874 the fair was held during the first days of September and was characterized by an unusual number of entries, a fine speed program including several noted horses from other places, a ladies' equestrian performance and an unsuccessful attempt to make a balloon ascension. The estimated attendance on the third day was twelve thousand.

In 1875 John Townsend was president; Thos. McCowen vice-president; Michael Noggle, J. C. Turpen, I. N. Shively and A. F. Koop, managers. J. T. Martz continued as secretary, and A. F. Koop was chosen treasurer. The fair was held somewhat later than in 1874, the weather was chilly on the opening day, but became milder by the third day. Two successful balloon ascensions were made during the fair and the public wagers of money on the horse races called forth the disapproval of the masses in attendance as a scandal previously unknown.

In 1876, G. W. Studebaker, Sr., J. N. Lowery, E. Lecklider and N. M. Wilson became the new managers and J. C. Turpen was chosen secretary. Successful fairs were held in 1876, 1877 and 1878 under practically the same management. In 1879 S. Rynearson was chosen a new manager and Wm. Sullivan appointed secretary. Heretofore, it seems, the race track had been but a fourth of a mile in length, but was at this time enlarged to one-half a mile and numerous other improvements were made. Governor Bishop spoke on the third day of the fair, September 18, and drew a large crowd. The receipts of this fair were nearly \$5,700.00.

Since 1880 the following persons have served as president of the board: Thos. McCown, John Townsend, H. C. Coblentz, W. C. Elston, J. P. Meeker, J. M. Brown, L. N. Reed and M. L. Weisenberger, all men of unusual ability and representative of the large class of successful farmers who have placed Darke county in the front line as an agricultural section.

The following well known, capable and experienced farmers, professional and business men have acted in the important capacity as secretary of the board since 1880: Wm. Sullivan, Jasper N. Lowery, J. E. Matchett, John C. Turpen, John P. Lucas, T. C. Maher, F. M. Eidson, O. E. Harrison, J. A. Tillman, J. M. Hall and Frank Plessinger.

Among the names of those who have served on the board

during this period we note some of the most progressive and prosperous farmers of the county.

Since the purchase of the present grounds in 1873 vast improvements have been made from time to time to accommodate the increasing crowds and cater to the convenience of attendants. It has been the policy of the board to make these improvements as fast as financial conditions allowed. As a result we note today the following substantial and commodious buildings on the ground: Besides the large string of stables and pens, a gate keeper's residence, a Floral and Art Hall, a Fruit Hall, a Dining Hall, Officers' Quarters, a Memorial Hall (erected in 1902 by Frank McWhinney as a place of rest and convenience for women and children), separate buildings for poultry, sheep, hogs and cattle and an immense steel and concrete frame amphitheater, size about 240 by 63 feet erected in 1910, at a cost of over \$26,000.00, and having a seating capacity of some 3,000. Through the co-operation of the Greenville Driving Club, the track has recently been reconstructed and improved, making it one of the fine courses of the state.

Two tracts have recently been purchased, one in 1908, the other in 1914, and added to the northern side of the grounds, making the present extent of the grounds 53 67-100 acres, with an estimated property valuation of \$62,000.00.

The "Premium List" of 1913 includes the following comprehensive divisions:

Class A. Horses. Comprising the following breeds: Standards, Roadsters, General Purpose, Coach, Clydesdale, Percherons, Belgians, Grade Draft, Saddle Horses, Matched Horses, Farm Teams, Ponies, Mules.

Class B. Cattle. Including Shorthorns, Herefords, Polled Durhams, Aberdeen Angus, Galloway, Jerseys, Red Polled, Holsteins, Guernsey and Ayrshires.

Class C. Sheep. Including Shropshires, Southdowns, Oxforddowns, Hampshiredowns, Catswolds, Lincolns, Dorset, Cheviot, Delaines, Rambouillet and Merinos.

Class D. Swine. Including Poland Chinas, Berkshires, Chester Whites, Duroc Jerseys, Hampshires and other breeds.

Class E. Poultry. Including 20 classes as follows: Americans, Asiatics, English, Mediterranean, Polish, Hamburgs, French, Games, Oriental Games, Game Bantams, Oriental Bantams, Miscellaneous, Turkeys, Ducks, Geese, Pigeons,

Pet Stock, Guineas, Breeding Pens and Pen Show Games and Bantams.

Class F. Farm Implements.

Class G. Grain and Seeds. Confined to Darke county.

Class H. Farm and Garden. Including well known vegetables and garden truck.

Class I. Fruits. Including Apples, Pears, Peaches, Plums, Grapes and Quinces.

Class J. Canned Goods. Including Fruits and Vegetables, Preserves, Jellies, Jams, Fruit Butters, Pickles, Dried Fruits and Vegetables.

Class K. Culinary and Dairy.

Class L. Domestic Manufacture. Including Household Fabrics, Knitting, Crochet, Needlework, Embroidery, Drawn-work, Silk Embroidery, Laces, Decorative Art Work, Pyrography, Basketry, Wood Carving, Arts and Crafts, Jewelry, Tooled Leather, Stenciling, etc.

Class M. Painting and Drawing. Including Oil Painting, Tapestry, Water Colors, Crayons, Ink and Pencil, China and Porcelain.

Class N. Cut Flowers and Plants.

In recent years extensive educational exhibits have been made for the encouragement of the schools of the county, which in 1913 showed the following enumeration: 18 city and village schools, 49 specials, and 134 township and sub-district schools with a total enrollment of about 10,000 pupils. The exhibits are included in two departments, viz.: Arts and Agriculture. The former comprises four classes covering the various high, grade and elementary public schools of the county. Premiums are offered in these departments on the best papers, drawings, displays, maps, penmanship, manual arts work, etc., produced by the pupils. The Department of Agriculture was recently established with an aim of interesting young men and women in the study and improvement of various breeds of domesticated animals; the culture of grain and vegetables and the judging of the same; also the ability to prepare food properly after judicious selection; the ability to design different articles of wearing apparel and sew, fit and embroider the same. Two hundred dollars (\$200.00) was set apart for premiums in this department, which marks a new, extremely practical and much needed addition to the work of the board.

The year 1913 was one of the most prosperous in the his-

tory of the fair, the gate receipts being \$10,261.00, the grandstand admissions \$1,701.10, booth rents and privilege permits \$4,074.92, and the total receipts from all sources including per capita allowance, tax levy, cash in treasury at beginning of year, amount borrowed, etc., \$22,783.38. The receipts indicated that the attendance on the principal days was the largest in the history of the fair.

The Darke county fair has certainly been well managed in most respects for many years and stands near the top of all the county fairs in the state of Ohio. However, certain forces are in operation here as in county fairs generally which call for the serious consideration of right minded people. Perhaps it would be unfair to hold the board responsible for all irregularities that are practiced about the grounds during the crowded, busy days of the fair week.

In the year 1912, Paul L. Vogt, Ph.D., Professor of Sociology of Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, made a rural survey of Darke, Montgomery, Preble and Butler counties, which brought out much interesting information. In commenting upon the conditions prevailing at the county fairs he made these thought stirring remarks: "At the last county fair in Butler county there were excellent exhibits from the experiment station, and from the farms in the different parts of the county; but in addition to these were to be found the side shows and amusements whose presence at a county fair may be seriously questioned. Farmers and their wives seeing the preliminary exhibits of these shows turned aside in disgust and did not patronize them. They were an insult to their dignity and to their ideals of morality. These relics of a ruder age should be omitted from the schedule of a modern gathering, and the farmers, for whom the fair is primarily intended, should see to it that their desires in matters of this kind be respected. The cheap, questionable show is a side issue and detracts from true progress in fair exhibits."

"The same thing may be said of racing, as it is conducted at the fairs at the present time. Racing is on a professional basis and is carried on among horsemen who transport their horses from county to county to take part in the races for the sake of winning the large prize offered. The races have little direct relation to stock improvement, and in too many cases must be classed with the saloon, the gambling den and the dive in their moral influence." These are strong words but seem to be justified as the State Agricultural Commission

has recently sent out a sweeping order to the effect that any county fair in the state which hereafter tolerates gambling or the sale of liquor will forfeit the per capita award of \$800.00 granted by the state and the right to receive a maximum of \$1,500.00 from the county. In an announcement the commission says: "This order applies to intoxicating liquor of any kind and to pooling or individual gambling on horse racing, to cane ring, throwing contests and all other games into which the gambling element enters.

"The principal object of county fairs—to encourage agriculture pursuit and to disseminate knowledge along that line is almost forgotten today, and cheap amusements of a demoralizing character seem to predominate. We propose to restore county fairs to their original sphere as educational institutions."

To what extent the conditions above set forth prevail at the Darke county fair the writer does not state. The conclusions reached are certainly correct and the purpose of the commission is worthy of hearty approval and should appeal forcibly to the fair boards throughout Ohio. The fair, like any other public institution, deserves the patronage of the great middle class only so long as it endeavors to carry out the commendable purposes of its organization. It should establish high standards and elevate the moral and intellectual tone of the community. If it does not continue to do these things it will decline rapidly in patronage and influence, and its doom will be sealed. The writer is inclined to think that the moral tone of the Darke county fair is healthier than it was a few years since and looks for a re-adjustment to meet the demands of the more thoughtful class of patrons who desire to see it conducted along progressive moral lines.

On account of the intense and sustained interest manifested by the general populace of the county as well as by former residents, it is impossible to estimate the influence of the annual county fair. By studying and judiciously meeting the wants of the rural population the boards have thus far been able to keep up the interest of the people. Whether the annual fair has passed its meridian and is now on the wane or is really a permanent institution, remains to be seen. There is probably not another county fair in Ohio equal to ours in legitimate attractions and proportionate attendance. In order to increase the usefulness of the grounds some satisfactory arrangement might be made with the citizens of Green-

ville whereby the grounds would be kept open during the entire summer season as a park, thereby multiplying the value of the grounds as a place of legitimate recreation many fold. The fair ground would also make almost an ideal Chautauqua site for the use of the people of the entire county.

The substantial character of the present membership of the board lends encouragement to the hope that they will respond to the quickened and enlightened public sentiment in these matters, and thus insure a still greater financial success and truer social service than ever attained heretofore.

The present membership of the board is as follows: M. L. Weisenberger, president; L. M. Reed, vice-president; Frank Plessinger, secretary; Ed Ammon, treasurer; Norman Teaford, George Worch, J. E. Folkerth, Albert Harter, J. H. Dunham, T. C. Maher.

CHAPTER XXI.

PATRIOTIC TEMPERANCE AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

Jobs Post No. 157 Grand Army of the Republic.

Jobs Post G. A. R. was formally organized November 7, 1881, to succeed the Greenville Memorial Association, which, it seems, had previously looked after the marking of deceased soldiers' graves and transacted business pertaining to the welfare of the veterans of the Civil War. On the evening above mentioned twenty-two soldiers who had served in the late conflict, assembled in the city hall, Greenville, O., and were mustered in by Col. Brown, of Toledo, O., as charter members: Frank Devor, S. C. Wolf, John Golbener, A. C. Harter, Jeremiah Jamison, Harvey House, J. H. Ries, J. L. Bascom, John O'Conner, D. D. Hunter, J. Tip King, George Gent, L. G. Dills, J. C. Craig, Daniel Murphy, W. C. Weaver, A. J. Arnold, H. N. Arnold, Jas. Gerard, Wm. Dean, I. G. Hiller and Martin Rentzler. At this meeting John O'Conner was elected post commander and J. T. King, adjutant.

This post was named for Allen T. Jobs, a color-bearer of the 69th Regiment, who was shot while bearing the stars and stripes at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864.

The first post room was fitted up in Arnold's hall on Broadway, near Third street, and meetings were held here until 1895 when Frank McWhinney, a comrade and well known citizen, tendered the use of the second floor of his brick business room on West Fifth street for the use of the post without charge as long as enough members are left to form a quorum. This new room was appropriately furnished and decorated and was formally dedicated on Monday, April 14, 1894, the twenty-ninth anniversary of the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. The dedicatory services were held in the Christian Tabernacle just across the street, at which appropriate addresses were made by Hon. C. M. Anderson, T. C. Miller and Rev. J. P. McLean, of the Universalist church in behalf of the G. A. R.; by W. Y. Stubbs and F. H.

Jobes on behalf of Brandon Camp, Sons of Veterans, and by Mollie V. Foster on behalf of the Womans' Relief Corps. For nearly twenty years weekly camp-fires have been kindled in this commodious and convenient hall. Numerous recruits have been mustered in from time to time, but the ranks of the veterans have been greatly decimated by the Grim Reaper during this period. Notwithstanding these losses the Post has continued active and still has about one hundred members enrolled.

Other Posts were organized in the county, at Versailles, Arcanum, Ansonia, Palestine, but most of these have been practically discontinued for some time.

The following members have served as commander of Jobes Post since its organization: John O'Conner, John Ries, A. C. Harter, Thomas Lines, A. H. Brandon, S. M. Guy, Isaac G. Hiller, S. W. Bishop, John Barnell, Wm. Dean, W. J. Martin, W. L. Reece, I. N. Smith, Henry Livingston, J. S. Walker, C. W. Rarrick, F. R. Gaskill, Adam Horine, Jason Penny, B. F. Wenger, J. C. Elliott, W. A. Hopkins, J. W. Larimer and Peter Dickey.

The officers elected for 1914 are: Commander, Peter Dickey; senior vice, Joseph Walker; junior vice, B. F. Wenger; Sargeant, Dr. Rarick; chaplain, I. N. Smith; officer of the day, Mr. Bidwell; guard, J. W. Larimer; janitor, G. W. Halley; trustee, Samuel Harnish.

Enrollment of Members of Jobes Post, No. 157, Department of Ohio, G. A. R., Since Organization November 7, 1881, to December 31, 1913.

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
17	Arnold, A. J.,	Co. D. 152, O. V. I.	12- 7-1900
18	Arnold, H. Newton,	Co. H, 94, O. V. I.	-----
27	Anderson, Charles M.,	Co. B, 71, O. V. I.	12-28-1908
129	Alspaugh, Henry,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	12-26-1896
248	Allen, Joseph F.,	Co. E, 3, O. V. I.	11-24-1898
265	Adams, James B.,	Co. G, 183, O. V. I.	-----*
346	Albright, Henderson,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	10-27-1908
347	Albright, Philip S.,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	3-20-1908
355	Albright, Wm. K.,	Co. K, 78, O. V. I.	-----
443	Atkinson, Henry,	Co. C, 49, Ky. V. I.	-----
479	Allen, Lawson,	Co. I, 131, O. V. I.	-----
488	Albright, Johnson,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	-----

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
498	Ammon, Edward,	Co. B, 8, O. V. I.	-----
8	Bascom, Linus J.,	Co. H, 1, Mo. Art.....	6-26-1914
23	Brandon, A. H.,	Co. B, 71, O. V. I.	10-28-1902
24	Bennett, J. L.,	6, Wis. Lt. Art.-----	-----
26	Beers, Theodore,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	1-15-1894
77	Beers, Joseph,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	1- 8-1888
79	Balser, Henry,	Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----
80	Bowman, Jonathan,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	5-20-1896
81	Brown, Jesse P.,	Co. H, 48, O. V. I.	-----
117	Bishop, Samuel W.,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	4-28-1911
122	Barnell, John,	Co. A, 178, O. V. I.	5-25-1893
133	Brown, Ahijah,	Co. G, 110, O. V. I.	-----
142	Bell, William H.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
160	Berger, Charles W.,	Co. F, 60, O. V. I.	-----
178	Boomershine, Eli H.,	Co. F, 152, O. V. I.	1-30-1904
181	Brooks, John,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	12-2-1893
191	Bell, John J.,	Co. E, 16, Ind. V. I.	5- 5-1908
193	Brown, Joseph,	Co. F, 37, Ky. M. I.	-----
202	Bliss, Nathaniel,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----*
212	Beanblossom, Enos,	Co. E, 45, O. V. I.	-----*
225	Bunger, Andrew E.,	Co. B, 156, O. V. I.	-----
247	Beck, Cas. A.,	Chap. 26, Pa. V. I.	10-26-1895
287	Baird, Andrew,	Co. B, 146, O. V. I.	-----
294	Butt, John,	Co. B, 152, O. V. I.	-----
295	Brown, Benjamin,	Co. G, 40, O. V. I.	8- 9-1892
299	Burtch, J. F.,	Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----
300	Bryson, Joseph,	Co. D, 152, O. V. I.	2-19-1909
306	Brown, Alexander,	Co. B, 152, O. V. I.	4- 6-1893
316	Barks, Samuel,	Co. H, 1st Mo. Cav.	-----*
333	Boltin, Morrison,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	-----
348	Barnhardt, Lorenzo D.,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	3- 3-1913
352	Boreman, Henry,	Co. K, 106, O. V. I.	9- 4-1896
363	Beers, Thomas,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	1-13-1909
366	Burns, John C.,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	-----
370	Bender, Elias,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	7-26-1909
373	Burkholder, Hiram,	Co. F, 100, Ind. V. I.	-----
375	Broderick, James W.,	Co. C, 44, O. V. I.	1-31-1900
416	Biddle, William,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	-----*
424	Beireis, George,	Co. E, 5, O. V. I.	-----
436	Breaden, Andrew,	Co. C, 114, O. V. I.	10- 1-1908
456	Brock, William P.,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----
461	Briney, Adam,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
466	Baumgartner, J. B.,	Co. C, 44, O. V. I.	12-14-1905
468	Bidwell, Abraham,	Co. M, 8, O. V. Cav.	-----
483	Bloom, Thomas J.,	Co. E, 87, O. V. I.	-----
486	Beam, Daniel C.,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	-----
496	Brock, Allen,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	-----
506	Bechtolt, Joseph,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I. and Co. A. 39, O. V. I.	-----
511	Baum, Christopher,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	-----
14	Craig, J. C.,	Co. D, 152, O. V. I.	-----
52	Crawford, James M.,	Co. H, 83, O. V. I.	-----*
60	Cunningham, Levi R.,	Co. G, 40, O. V. I.	-----
70	Cochran, A. M.,	Co. G, 48, O. V. I.	4-20-1904
76	Cole, Henry M.,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	2-16-1909
90	Collett, Henry,	Co. I, 40, O. V. I.	-----
96	Carr, James M.,	Co. E, 69, O. V. I.	11 —1909
105	Cain, Albert,	Co. B, 38, O. V. I.	-----*
106	Calderwood, Andrew R.,	Co. I, 40, O. V. I.	6- 7-1891
132	Cordell, Edward M.,	Co. F, 34, O. V. I.	-----
159	Cromer, P. R.,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	2-13-1913
175	Chenoweth, Joel T.,	Co. E, 69, O. V. I.	-----
176	Coppick, Henry H.,	Co. G, 193, O. V. I.	-----
186	Crick, Simeon E.,	Co. E, 69, O. V. I.	-----*
199	Chenoweth, Levi E.,	Co. I, 69, O. V. I.	-----
238	Caldwell, James E.,	Co. K, 184, O. V. I.	-----
251	Couk, John,	Co. B, 152, O. V. I.	-----
263	Clark, J. S.,	Co. C, 187, O. V. I.	-----
307	Cochran, Samuel H.,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	-----*
309	Cordell, I. H.,	Co. A, 1st O. H. Art.	9-10-1895
330	Carter, William,	Co. K, 94, O. V. I.	7- 1-1913
396	Crick, John T.,	Co. C, 33, O. V. I.	-----*
413	Calderwood, John R.,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	-----
414	Cavanaugh, Patrick,	Co. A, 82, O. V. I.	-----*
449	Coombs, Wm. T.,	Co. E, 44, O. V. I.	-----
458	Condon, John,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	9-27-1911
472	Corya, Wm. T.,	Co. D, 44, Ind. V. I.	-----
1	Devor, Frank,	Co. H, 34, O. V. I.	-----
13	Dills, L. G.,	Co. B, 32, O. V. I.	-----
20	Dean, William,	Co. H, 115, O. V. I.	-----
49	Deardourff, John W.,	Co. C, 50, O. V. I.	9-29-1913
50	Deardourff, David,	Co. C, 50, O. V. I.	4-23-1909
118	Deerwachter, John F.,	Co. C, 14, Ill. V. I.	-----
146	Deitz, John,	Co. D, 82, O. V. I.	6-22-1891

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
151	Dunkle, Simon P.,	Co. H, 131, O. V. I.	-----
153	Deitz, Fred,	Co. D, 82, O. V. I.	-----*
155	Dill, John W.,	Co. D., 93, O. V. I.	-----*
165	Deeter, Daniel T.,	Co. A, 8, O. V. Cav.	-----
167	Dalrymple, C. L.,	Co. G, 121, O. V. I.	-----*
187	Deeter, Josiah B.,	Co. C, 23, O. V. I.	-----
190	Dunker, Wm. H.,	Co. I, 125, O. V. I.	-----
208	Dowler, T. J.,	Co. B, 156, O. V. I.	3-18-1898
249	Dye, Smith,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	9-29-1913
270	Dean, James,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	5-19-1903
281	Denise, Obadiah,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	10- 2-1911
284	DuBoise, Nathan L.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
290	Denise, Aaron,	Co. G, 40, O. V. I.	-----
317	Dangler, Leonard,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	-----*
397	Dickey, Peter,	Co. C, 51, O. V. I.	-----
405	Davis, A. J.,	Co. B, 89, Ind. V. I.	2-10-1902
431	Deifenbaugh, Daniel,	Co. B, 35, O. V. I.	-----
488	Deetrick, Abraham,	Co. I, 7, W. Va. V. I.	-----
42	Eidson, Frank M.,	Co. K, 11, O. V. I.	12- 6-1900
82	Erisman, Daniel,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	-----
135	Edsall, Milton P.,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	-----
184	Eubanks, Aaron,	Co. D, 34, O. V. I.	-----
230	Espy, Wm. P.,	Co. B, 152, O. V. I.	4-21-1903
236	Elliott, James C.,	Co. A, 156, O. V. I.	-----
388	Eicholtz, Matthais,	Co. L, 8, O. V. Cav.	4-29-1904
455	Etter, Levi,	Co. E, 48, O. V. I.	-----
464	Edington, G. W.,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	4-13-1912
493	Eichelberger, Joseph,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
28	Fryberger, John,	Co. C, 187, O. V. I.	-----*
66	Froebe, Philip,	Co. D, 58, O. V. I.	-----
87	Fleming, Henry D.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	1-23-1900
161	Ford, Royston,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	1- 1-1913
222	Fox, Henry,	Co. E, 24, O. V. I.	-----
257	Foster, John S.,	Independent Co., 4, O. V. Cav.	-----*
273	Firestine, Henry,	8, O. Battery.	6-28-1906
282	Frank, Daniel,	Co. F, 69, O. V. I.	-----
292	Fryer, Clark,	Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----*
301	Fulkerth, Jacob,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	-----*
329	Farra, John,	Co. G, 8th Ind. V. I.	4-19-1893
364	Fry, John,	Co. G, 8th, O. V. Cav.	4-23-1895
432	Fleming, A. B.,	Co. F, 18, O. V. I.	1-23-1900
3	Goleanor, John,	Co. H, 23, O. V. I.	-----*

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
12	Gent, George,	Co. F, 27, Ill. V. I.	-----
19	Girard, James,	Co. G, 10, Ind. V. I.	4-25-1910
32	Gaskill, Frank R.,	Co. B, 7, O. V. I.	4-13-1905
55	Gruver, John A.,	Co. C, 13, O. V. I.	-----
101	Guy, Samuel M.,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	-----
116	Goetz, Wm. W.,	Co. A, 77, Pa. V. I.	-----
119	Garver, L. C.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	2-17-1899
211	Gorsuch, Wesley,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	7-19-1908
242	Gilert, Henry,	Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	7- 6-1909
275	Goetz, Joseph,	8th O. V. Cav.	-----
293	Garbig, George,	Co. A, 8th O. V. Cav.	-----
308	Gorsuch, Jonathan,	Co. H, 34, O. V. I.	-----
325	Gauvey, G. B.,	Co. I, 63, O. V. I.	-----
425	Greenwalt, Wesley,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	2-19-1909
458	Gottschall, Jacob,	Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	10-3-1906
462	Gibson, J. M.,	Co. G, 196, O. V. I.	-----
494	Graham, W. B.,	Co. A, 100, O. V. I.	-----
495	Gift, W. H.,	Co. E, 187, O. V. I.	9-29-1913
497	Gower, T. B.,	Co. G, 8, O. V. Cav.	-----
4	Harter, A. C.,	Co. A, 27, Mo. V. I.	-----
6	House, Harvey,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	1-25-1897
15	Hunter, Daniel D.,	Co. K, 94, O. V. I.	10-14-1910
21	Hiller, Isaac G.,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	-----*
45	Henkle, Clark,	Co. A, 94, O. V. I.	4-14-1907
72	Hartle, Abram,	Co. K, 152, O. V. I.	4- 1-1885
85	Hughes, Chauncey,	Co. A, 18, O. V. I.	-----*
97	Harter, Elam,	Co. H, 110, O. V. I.	-----*
102	Herrell, George W.,	Co. K, 1, O. V. I.	5-17-1892
108	Hood, William,	Co. A, 44, O. V. I.	-----
111	Hayes, John C.,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	3-10-1893
128	Hecker, Willoughby J.,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	1-11-1913
140	Hickox, Eli J.,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	11-21-1889
149	Hamiton, Gavin W.,	Co. C, 11, O. V. I.	6-30-1894
152	Haworth, Oren,	Co. D, 94, O. V. I.	-----
162	Hogston, John W.,	Co. G, 35, Ind. Vol. I.	-----
164	Hoffman, William,	Co. E, 8, O. V. Cav.	11- 9-1899
171	Henderson, G. A.,	Co. H, 18, Wis. V. I.	-----
185	Hyde, Alf. H.,	musician, 152, O. V. I.	5- 1-1890
189	Harrison, Geo. W.,	Co. C, 44, O. V. I.	-----
214	Hartzell, Philip J.,	Co. C., 152, O. V. I.	6-16-1904
218	Harmon, Hanson,	Co. I, 10, U. S. Reg.	-----
227	Hopkins, Wilson A.,	Co. A, 154, O. V. I.	4-23-1910

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
255	Harris, Charles A.,	Co. C, 120, O. V. I.	-----
260	Holzapple, John,	Co. A, 65, O. V. I.	9-20-1902
278	Haines, Wilson,	Co. B, 32, O. V. I.	-----
280	Houk, James A.,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	-----*
285	Harnish, Samuel,	Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----
288	Halley, George W.,	Co. A, 11, O. V. I.	-----
302	Hartzell, Jonas,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	9-19-1913
314	Hardman, Solomon,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	-----
322	Hervey, Jonathan C.,	1st H. Art., O. V. I.	-----
356	Hall, Joseph N.,	Co. G, 193, O. V. I.	8-27-1902
365	Harless, Abe G.,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	-----
384	Holderman, Felix,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----
385	Holderman, Joseph,	Co. H, 55, O. V. I.	-----
395	Harmon, William,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	-----
404	Horine, Adam,	Co. H, 110, O. V. I.	-----
417	Hartman, David M.,	Co. K, 11, O. V. I.	-----
452	Hercules, Philip,	Co. E, 40, O. V. I.	2- 7-1908
453	Henneigh, Martin,	Co. B, 74, Pa. V. I.	-----
460	Horner, Robert E.,	Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	-----
471	Hicks, Jonathan A.,	Co. E, 71, O. V. I.	-----
480	Herr, Martin M.,	Co. D, 3, O. V. I.	-----
38	Irwin, Thomas,	Co. C, 187, O. V. I.	6-10-1884
258	Irwin, Stephen,	Co. K, 13, O. V. Cav.	-----*
5	Jemison, Jerry,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
33	Johnson, A. M.,	Co. E, 116, Ind. V. I.	8-21-1911
64	Jobes, Dr. John A.,	surgeon, 152, O. V. I.	5-15-1893
109	Jarber, Charles,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	5-23-1902
156	Jackson, Henry A.,	Co. H, 99, O. V. I.	-----
204	Jacobs, Daniel,	Co. H, 84, Ind. V. I.	-----
374	Jones, Wiley B.,	Co. E, 11, Ind. V. I.	-----
445	Jay, Isaac A.,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	1- 6-1913
11	King, James Tip,	Co. C, 11, O. V. I.	-----
361	Kemble, Samuel R.,	Co. G, 193, O. V. I.	1-23-1903
29	Lines, Thomas,	Co. C, 11, O. V. I.	2- 5-1894
30	Ludy, Samuel,	Co. A, 32, O. V. I.	-----
35	Laurimore, Add,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	1-17-1885
51	Lansdowne, James M.,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	10-30-1899
53	Long, John,	Co. G, 3, Pa. V. I.	-----
91	Larimer, John W.,	Co. B, 17, O. V. I.	-----
182	Luker, Charles,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	1-26-1913
183	Laurimore, Mart. W.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
188	Livingston, Henry,	Co. B, 6, Ind. V. Cav.	-----

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
200	Lee, William R.,	Co. D, 81, O. V. I.	-----
210	Lamertson, Nelson,	Co. I, 69, O. V. I.	-----
213	Lynch, Dr. William,	Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----
217	Lamey, Joseph,	Co. A, 18, O. V. I.	-----
231	Leftwich, Charles R.,	Co. F, 156, O. V. I.	-----
237	Lowery, Jap N.,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	11- 9-1891
267	Lightheiser, William,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	3-10-1907
371	Langston, David	Co. G, 147, O. V. I.	6-13-1895
420	Lannix, Samuel,	Co. F, 152, O. V. I.	3- 3-1905
435	Little, George T.,	Co. D, 5, N. Y. V. I.	-----
450	Leven, John,	Co. K, 124, Ind. V. I.	-----
469	Leven, Henry R.,	Co. B, 142, Ind. V. I.	-----
503	Lantz, Henry R.,	Co. F, 16, O. V. I.	2-25-1911
10	Murphy, Daniel,	Co. F, 116, Pa. V. I.	-----*
36	Martin, W. H.,	8th O. V. Cav.	-----
37	Martin, J. R.,	Co. K, 94, O. V. I.	-----
39	McNeal, James,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	2-10-1913
46	Matchett, Dr. Wm. H.,	surgeon, 40, O. V. I.	8-28-1898
58	Marquette, David,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	-----*
68	Martin, Jerry M.,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	3- 3-1908
69	Mackley, Eli,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	11-21-1889
75	Miller, William,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	-----*
89	Martin, W. I.,	Co. K, 94, O. V. Cav.	-----
93	Miller, Wm. R.,	Co. K, 15, O. V. I.	-----
112.	Miller, Allen T.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
126	McClosky, Wm.,	Co. K, 139, N. Y. V. I.	-----
137	Morningstar, Wm. H.,	Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	12-28-1886
139	Miller, Thos. B.,	Co. C, 184, O. V. I.	-----
157	McCoy, Thos. B.,	Co. B, 82, O. V. I.	9-14-1891
168	McClellan, Geo. W.,	Co. E, 69, O. V. I.	-----
174	Miller, Thomas C.,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----
195	Morris, Theodore H.,	Co. H, 50, O. V. I.	-----
196	Mills, Harod,	Co. H. 152. O. V. I.	10- 6-1894
197	Mote, Irvin,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	2-16-1910
198	Manor, Benj. F.,	Co. H. 152. O. V. I.	12-18-1913
205	Mote, Joseph,	Co. E, 48, O. V. I.	-----*
215	McConnell, Wm. P.,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	5- 2-1895
226	McWhinney, Frank,	Co. B, 156, O. V. I.	6-10-1910
268	Martin, John T.,	Co. A, 30, O. V. I.	-----
272	McCabe, James F.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	4-17-1892
274	Meeks, Jeremiah,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	8-12-1895
289	Moore, Henry A.,	Co. C. 152, O. V. I.	8-18-1896

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
315	McKee, James,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	1- 8-1903
318	McKee, Thomas,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	-----
341	Muck, John J.,	Co. I, 63, O. V. I.	2-23-1905
344	McQua, John,	Co. B, 150, O. V. I.	-----
354	Murphy, Frank,	Co. G, 27, Pa. V. Militia	-----
358	Marshall, Wm. G.,	Co. K, 94, O. V. I.	-----
362	Morningstar, B. F.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	10-29-1904
394	Medlam, George,	Co. B, 71, O. V. I.	9-28-1896
407	Miley, Daniel,	Co. D, 40, Ind. V. I.	-----
412	Morris, Theodore H.,	Co. H, 50, O. V. I.	-----
415	Mills, Franklin,	Co. F, 131, O. V. I.	3-14-1903
437	Morrison, Silas,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----
444	Marcum, Thomas,	Co. D, 58, O. V. I.	-----*
463	Michael, L. J.,	Co. G, 47, O. V. I.	-----
482	Marshall, O. H.,	Co. D, 74, O. V. I.	3-30-1912
492	Mullenix, Henry,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	-----
499	Mundhenk, James B.,	Co. K, 131, O. V. I.	-----
512	Miller, Geo. W.,	Co. E, 187, O. V. I.	-----
513	Miller, David H.,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	-----*
54	Neff, Samuel,	Co. D, 69, O. V. I.	2-28-1912
63	Neargardner, Henry,	Co. G, 1st O. V. Cav.	-----
65	Niles, Ephraim,	Co. A, 110, O. V. I.	-----
120	Nealeigh, Daniel,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	-----
207	North, Thomas J.,	Co. A, 82, O. V. I.	7-13-1909
235	Neiswonger, Daniel,	Co. C, 187, O. V. I.	11- 1-1905
241	Noller, Fredrick,	Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	12- 4-1903
296	Neeley, John H.,	Co. C, 131, O. V. I.	4-19-1896
409	Nagle, Charles,	Co. M, 1st Pa. L. A.	12-10-1907
508	Nixon, Robert H.,	Co. D, 195, O. V. I.	-----
9	O'Connor, John,	Co. G, 110, O. V. I.	3- 3-1910
48	O'Brien, Cornelius,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	7-26-1907
59	Oliver, Frank M.,	Co. G, 40, O. V. I.	-----*
88	Oiver, J. S.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----*
41	Pitzenberger, Jacob,	Co. R, 2, O. V. Cav.	-----*
47	Potter, Edwin,	Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----*
83	Perry, George W.,	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	10-25-1900
143	Polley, James E.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
229	Penny, Jason H.,	Co. E, 48, O. V. I.	-----
310	Penny, Wm. M.,	Co. A, 5th O. V. Cav.	9- 8-1903
312	Price, Abraham,	Co. D, 167, O. V. I.	12-22-1913
393	Patchett, Abram,	Co. B, 26, Mo. V. I.	-----
459	Peiffer, Jacob,	Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	-----

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
473	Parson, N. S., Co. F, 55, Pa.	V. I.	-----
7	Reis, John H., 8th O. Battery	-----	3-22-1905
22	Rentzler, Martin, Co. G, 44, O.	V. I.	6-19-1908
40	Reinheimer, Alfred, Co. F, 116, Pa.	V. I.	11-26-1891
57	Rarick, Dr. Chas. W., Co. H, 100, Ind.	V. I.	-----
71	Rinhardt, John F., Co. D, 69, O.	V. I.	6-29-1914
84	Redman, J. B., Co. C, 94, O.	V. I.	-----
98	Rynewarson, Sylvester, Co. C, 15, Iowa	V. I.	1- 3-1912
99	Rasor, Nathan, Co. F, 74, O.	V. I.	-----*
103	Ratliff, David, Co. I, 152, O.	V. I.	-----
123	Russell, W. V., Co. C, 89, Ind.	V. I.	-----*
134	Ruey, J. W., Co. B, 7th U. S. Cav.	-----	-----
136	Ray, Christian, Co. C, 50, O.	V. I.	5- 1-1903
138	Reynolds, W. C., Co. C, 185, O.	V. I.	-----
144	Ridenour, Wm., Co. A, 152, O.	V. I.	-----
147	Ryan, Daniel, Co. F, 94, O.	V. I.	-----
157	Reck, E. O., Co. G, 8, O.	V. I.	-----
179	Reigle, Geo. W., Co. I, 152, O.	V. I.	-----
192	Repetto, Wm. H., Co. B, 29, Ill.	V. I.	-----
261	Ratliff, Elijah, Co. H, 152, O.	V. I.	-----
262	Ratliff, F. W., 8th O. Battery	-----	-----
264	Reece, W. L., Co. I, 135, O.	V. I.	-----
286	Reck, Wm. L., Co. C, 152, O.	V. I.	9- 6-1909
297	Reck, F. W., Co. C, 152, O.	V. I.	-----
304	Ryan, Frank, Co. K, 34, O.	V. I.	-----
305	Ruth, Jesse, Co. D, 26, O.	V. I.	10-16-1912
311	Randall, Charles T., Co. B, 180, O.	V. I.	7- 4-1908
321	Reeder, John, Co. G, 40, O.	V. I.	-----*
323	Rodebaugh, Simon, Co. B, 110, O.	V. I.	-----
326	Rohr, William, Co. I, 94, O.	V. I.	-----*
376	Ross, S. H., Co. G, 44, O.	V. I.	-----
411	Reis, E. B., Co. D, 22, O.	V. I.	1-27-1901
427	Rickman, J. M., Co. K, 54, Mass.	V. I.	-----
429	Reinochle, Rev. H. H., Co. C, 152, Ind.	V. I.	-----*
447	Rightinger, Geo. W., Co. M, 11, Ind.	V. C.	-----*
448	Renshaw, Samuel, 8th O. Battery	-----	-----*
474	Reck, Wilkins, Co. C, 152, O.	V. I.	-----
475	Rockey, Thomas, Co. D, 94, O.	V. I.	3-27-1907
478	Randall, Cyrus D., Co. C, 2, O.	V. I.	-----*
509	Reigle, Emanuel, Co. D, 58, O.	V. I.	3-30-1912
31	Seibert, John, Co. C, 187, O.	V. I.	11-12-1893
43	Smith, Jno. W., Co. I, 40, O.	V. I.	-----*

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
56	Seitz, George,	Co. F, 159, O. Mil. G'd. Inf.	-----
67	Schuler, Joseph,	Co. G, 1, K. V. I.	-----*
73	Snyder, Henry C.,	Co. G, 8, O. V. Cav.	-----
86	Snyder, John,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----*
92	Smith, Perry P.,	Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	3- 6-1900
94	Slade, Hamilton,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	3- 6-1913
107	Stocker, Jacob,	Co. E, 93, O. V. I.	-----
113	Steiger, Jacob,	Co. C, 94, O. V. I.	-----*
115	Snyder, Augustus,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
150	Scherer, Ludwic,	Co. A, 78, O. V. I.	3-10-1904
163	Shay, John,	Co. A, 69, O. V. I.	-----
166	Speelman, Charles T.,	Co. E, 40, O. V. I.	-----*
169	Stevenson, Estep.	Co. F, 94, O. V. I.	April, 1913
173	Snyder, Daniel,	Co. C, 187, O. V. I.	-----
201	Smith, Isaac N.,	Co. B, 149, O. V. I.	-----
228	Shuffleton, Robert S.,	Co. D, 85, O. V. I.	-----
232	Slonaker, H. Jacob,	Co. F, 165, O. V. I.	10-15-1902
239	Smith, J. W.,	Co. C, 44, O. V. I.	9-25-1891
243	Sullivan, William,	Co. C, 44, O. V. I.	9-25-1891
252	Smith, John D.,	Co. A, 35, O. V. I.	5-19-1896
266	Smith, John,	Co. A, 42, O. V. I.	4-25-1899
276	Sawyer, Henry A.,	Co. K, 24, Wis. V. I.	6- 5-1914
277	Stull, John Wash.,	Co. G, 128, Penn. V. Cav.	7- 8-1909
283	Sheppard, Asa B.,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----*
298	Sheppard, Geo. W.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----*
313	Schreel, John H.,	Co. E, 71, O. V. I.	-----*
320	Stewart, David M.,	Co. D, 73, O. V. I.	-----
334	Snouse, John,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	-----
381	Smith, L. D.,	Co. D, 151, Pa. V. I.	-----
382	Sater, John W.,	Co. C, 20, O. V. I.	3-23-1897
390	Smith, Peter,	Co. D, 62, O. V. I.	9-12-1908
392	Sebring, McKendre,	Co. H, 95, O. V. I.	-----
408	Swartzcope, M. F.,	Co. A, 31, Ill. V. I.	3-21-1901
418	Sater, Columbus C.,	Co. B, 19, Ind. V. I.	-----
454	Shields, William,	Co. G, 8, O. V. Cav.	-----
457	Schreel, Charles,	Co. E, 71, O. V. I.	4-22-1911
476	Shelley, Thos. J.,	Co. D, 81, O. V. I.	-----
477	Scott, A. A.,	Co. G, 40, O. V. I.	1-28-1914
501	Snell, Jacob H.,	Co. A, 193, O. V. I.	6-12-1909
505	Shilt, Perry,	Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	-----
510	Shields, Isaac N.,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----
34	Turner, Joseph R.,	Co. K, 93, O. V. I.	-----

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
110	Todd, W. J.,	Q. M. 8th O. Battery	-----
131	Traebing, Philip M.,	Co. L, 8th O. V. Cav.	12-10-1891
145	Taylor, A. O.,	Co. F, 24, Mich. V. I.	-----
148	Tucker, James Harvey,	Co. E, 5, O. V. Cav.	5- 2-1914
177	Tucker, F. C.,	Co. G, 110, O. V. I.	-----
233	Tombers, Albert,	Co. H, 100, N. Y. V. I.	-----
244	Tharp, James,	Co. K, 76, O. V. I.	-----
271	Tedford, Chas. E.,	Co. E, Tenn. M. I.	-----
291	Tate, Rev. Wm. H. H.,	Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	1-21-1897
335	Thorn, John H.,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	1-21-1897
343	Thompson, Samuel L.,	Co. F, 1st O. V. I.	2-10-1908
436	Toman, Philip S.,	8th Ind. Battery	11-27-1898
490	Thatcher, Nathaniel,	Co. E, 87, O. V. I.	-----
499	Title, David,	Co. H, 110, O. V. I.	-----
502	Thatcher, Elijah,	Co. A, 152, O. V. I.	-----
514	Turrell, Charles H.,	Co. B, 110, O. V. I.	-----
25	Ullery, Ed. A.,	Co. I, 153, O. V. I.	-----
62	Ungericht, Conrad,	Co. C, 187, O. V. I.	1883
125	Ullery, Samuel W.,	Co. G, 110, O. V. I.	-----
406	Ullom, Marcus,	Co. B, 156, O. V. I.	1-19-1914
440	Ullom, Ellis,	Co. H, 110, O. V. I.	5-17-1909
100	Vance, Thomas W.,	Co. C, 110, O. V. I.	-----*
127	Veitz, John W.,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	-----
465	Vance, J. Harvey,	Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	-----
2	Wolf, Samuel C.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----
16	Weaver, W. C.,	Co. B, 4, U. S. C.	-----
61	Witters, Jacob L.,	Co. E, 17, O. V. I.	-----*
74	Wheeler, Charles W.,	Co. E, 40, O. V. I.	-----
78	Waggoner, John P.,	Co. D, 46, Ill. V. I.	3-14-1903
95	Wright, Edward H.,	Co. C, 74, O. V. I.	-----
104	Wyley, Rev. J. L.,	Co. F., 1st Iowa V. I.	-----
114	Williams, Samuel,	8th O. Battery	-----*
124	White, J. E.,	8th O. Battery	2- 9-1896
130	Wenger, A. J.,	Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	5- 8-1897
172	Wilson, Augustus N.,	Co. E. 69, O. V. I.	-----
180	Wenger, B. F.,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	-----
194	Warvel, Nathan S.,	Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	-----
216	Welker, John,	Co. A, 54, Ind. V. I.	2-7-1902
221	Wissenger, Geo. W.,	Co. I, 94, O. V. I.	-----*
224	Weaver, Abraham,	Co. I, 63, O. V. I.	-----
234	Wright, Geo. M.,	Co. H., 94, O. V. I.	-----
246	Webber, William,	Co. A, 41, O. V. I.	-----

No.	Name.	Regiment and State.	Deceased.
253	Winget, John P., Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----	-----
259	Wright, Alexander, Co. G, 110, O. V. I.	-----	-----*
303	Walker, Joseph S., Co. K, 34, O. V. I.	-----	-----
327	Wise, Jacob, Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----	-----*
332	Warner, Jessie, Co. C, 187, O. V. I.	-----	1-31-1912
359	Wiles, W. R., Co. C. 104, O. V. I.	-----	3- 8-1903
379	Williams, Henry, Co. K, 53, O. V. I.	-----	1-25-1910
386	Wagner, Joel, Co. I, 69, O. V. I.	-----	10-16-1900
387	Wogerman, C., Co. B, 71, O. V. I.	-----	12-14-1912
410	Wilson, Civilian K., Co. D., 69, O. V. I.	-----	-----
481	Woodbury, John S., Co. H, 152, O. V. I.	-----	-----
491	Wertz, Richard, Co. D, 8th O. V. Cav.	-----	-----
504	Wenger, Isaiah S., Co. G, 152, O. V. I.	-----	-----
505	Waddell, James H., Co. E., 20, O. V. I.	-----	-----
209	Yost, Peter, Co. I, 152, O. V. I.	-----	-----
328	Youart, Wm. H., Co. C, 152, O. V. I.	-----	11-12-1913
451	Yeo, Wm. H., Co. B, 40, O. V. I.	-----	-----
158	Zeller, Dr. B. F., Co. F, 8th O. V. Cav.	-----	-----
170	Zimmerman, Abraham, Co. G, 44, O. V. I.	-----	-----*
319	Zeigler, Gen. Geo. M., Co. C. 47, O. V. I.	-----	-----

*Deceased, date not on Post record.

Woman's Relief Corps.

A Woman's Relief Corps was organized as an auxiliary to Jobes Post shortly after the latter body was instituted, and has continued in active service to this date. It has been an invaluable aid and inspiration to the old soldiers and deserves great praise for its works of friendship, charity and love. The officers of the Corps elected for 1914 are: President, Alice Nelson; senior vice-president, Mary Hartzell; junior vice-president, Mary Cochran; treasurer, Anna Snyder; chaplain, Uranie Snyder; conductor, Susie Snouse; guard, Nancy Albright; assistant guard, Nina Ridenous; color bearers, Eliza Wagner, Margaret Katzenberger and Delia Calderwood; delegate, Alice Nelson.

The newly installed president named the following standing committees for the year 1914:

Relief Committee—Mary Culbertson, Nancy Albright, Mary Hartzell, Clara Dickey, Eliza Waggoner and Mary Cochran.

Executive Committee—Uranie Snyder, Anna Snyder, Mar-

garet Katzenberger, Dema Woodbury, Nina Riednour, Mary Bidwell, Katharine Bieries, Mary Knox and Eliza Wagner.

Conference Committee—Mary Cochran, Clara Dickey, Susan Elliott, Martha Schultz and Margaret Ryan.

Auditing Committee—Dosia Wagoner, Susan Elliott, Josie Williams and Lousetta Eidson.

Home and Employment—Lousetta Eidson, Hettie Studabaker, Mollie Williams, Mary Neighley, Martha Lewis, Allie Smith and Tena Snyder.

Flower Committee—Margaret Katzenberger, Usebia Seibert, Nancy Hahn, Rhoda Tucker, Anna Ruder and Sarah Barnhart.

Sandusky Soldiers' Home Committee—Susie Snouse, Uranie Snyder and Katie Katzenberger.

Press Correspondent—Mary Culbertson.

Sons of Veterans.

A lodge of Sons of Veterans was mustered in in the eighties under the name of Brandon Camp. Although quite active for several years and a valuable assistant in conducting the yearly memorial services, it finally disposed of its arms and property and surrendered its charter.

Women's Christian Temperance Union and Kindred Organizations.

From the testimony of early settlers and numerous published articles, it is well known that the drinking of intoxicating liquors, especially whiskey, was quite common in pioneer days. The jug was prominently displayed in practically every cabin, was passed around freely at log-rollings, barn-raisings, husking-bees, in the harvest field and on nearly all occasions where men came together at social gatherings or for hard labor with their hands. Even ministers of the gospel kept liquor in their homes, and consumed it with meals, while professional men generally held to the old English idea that a man could not be a gentleman unless he used intoxicating beverages. A strong endorsement was also given to the practice by the family physicians who prescribed it for malaria, rheumatism, consumption, colds and nearly all the prevailing diseases. The mothers likewise prescribed it freely in all kinds of sickness and used it in various sorts of pies and pastries. We have already noticed the prevalence

of brawls and rowdyism about the taverns and bars of the county seat and mentioned the unsavory reputation of Greenville for the number of hard drinkers and gamblers in those days. However, these conditions were not to continue indefinitely as moral and discriminating men began to see the evil effects of these pernicious customs. Individual and sporadic attempts were made at an early date to stir up sentiment against the common practice but with little effect. Later men began to organize and refused to furnish liquor to men in the harvest field, at butcherings and in similar occasions.

About 1838, Samuel Cole, Peter Kimber and Father Murphy, residing near Coleville, began a movement in this direction. The "Washingtonians" seem to have organized the first strong movement of protest, in 1842. Such prominent men as Gen. Hiram Bell, Dr. Gilpatrick, and Judge Beers thoroughly canvassed the county and held discussions on the temperance question. Dr. I. N. Gard also lent encouragement to the movement as a result of which every village in the county became organized and Greenville was stirred as never before.

Temperance, in the sense of moderation, had been preached before, but the idea of total abstinence was new to the pioneers and was opposed by large numbers of well meaning men, thus showing the strong effect of early education and custom on the masses. This movement seems to have largely spent its force and was succeeded in 1855 by the "Sons of Temperance," which organization gained a membership exceeding two hundred in Greenville alone and was instrumental in moulding public opinion to a large degree for a few years. From 1868 to 1870 the Independent Order Grand Templars flourished and enrolled nearly two hundred members. It was succeeded by the Young Templars, who were organized August 17, 1870, under such leaders as Dr. Sharp, E. Matchett and Mrs. D. Adams. On June 19, 1871, a lodge of the Sons of Temperance was organized by A. M. Collins, state deputy of Ohio, at which time the following officers were elected and installed:

Rev. William McCaughey, W. P.

Lottie Tomilson, Assistant W. P.

Mary Webb, W. A.

Dr. C. Otwell, Deputy.

J. H. Morningstar, R. S.

Dianna Seitz, Assistant R. S.

John Frybarger, F. S.

William M. Harper, Treasurer.

Rev. H. S. Bradley, Captain.

W. R. Reed, Conductor.

Sallie Hamilton, Assistant Conductor.

Clara Tomilson, I. G.

E. B. Seitz, O. G.

One hundred and eight members were enrolled in this organization.

In February, 1874, the "crusade" struck Greenville. Some seventy ladies, many of them prominent workers in the churches, banded together and went from saloon to saloon, knelt in prayer and plead with the proprietors and bartenders to close their places and quit the liquor business. Outdoor meetings and parades were held regardless of the weather and public opinion was influenced to such an extent that all the saloons were closed until after the spring elections. Three years later renewed interest was manifested and many were converted to the cause of temperance, including George Calderwood, who afterwards published a paper in the interest of the cause and became a temperance lecturer of wide reputation. Again in the eighties temperance sentiment was greatly stirred by the "Murphy movement." Great meetings were held in the Mozart hall which had recently been constructed on West Fourth street, at which large numbers of old and young pledged themselves for life to total abstinence. As will be noted, all these movements were of temporary duration. On February 19, 1880, however, there was formed in Greenville, an organization of a more permanent nature, which still exists after over thirty-four years of earnest labor in the cause of temperance. This organization is known as the "Women's Christian Temperance Union," and has probably accomplished more in the field of systematic and progressive temperance work than all previous organizations together. The first officers were: President, Mrs. May Ferguson; vice presidents, Mesdames Martin, Adams, Webb, Eastman, Gross and Frances Clark; secretary, Mrs. Ella Matchett; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Bowman.

On December 6, 1887, the women of the county who were especially interested in temperance held a convention at the M. E. church in Greenville for the purpose of effecting a county organization of the W. C. T. U. The convention was called to order by the district president, Mrs. M. C. Hanpersett, of Urbana, Ohio. After devotional exercises and ad-

dresses an election was held at which the following officers were chosen: President, Mrs. O. A. Newton; county organizer, Mrs. L. A. Macklin; recording secretary, Miss Clarissa Sinks; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Abbie D. Lecklider; treasurer, Mrs. John C. Turpen.

The object of the union as set forth in the constitution is "to arouse the women of this county to engage in an effort for the promotion of temperance in every place and family, and to strengthen, encourage and assist each other in this important work." Prominent among the workers in the organization, besides those already mentioned have been Mesdames Linda Mace, A. B. Maurer, J. W. Cassatt, L. Clawson, Mary Webb, M. E. Bowman, Deborah R. Adams, W. S. Richeson, Enoch Westerfield, Alex. Kerr, J. G. Reid, J. C. Weaver, W. B. Hough, Jno. H. Martin, John Martz, Aaron Brandon, Noah Tillman, C. A. Nelson, Kitty Vaughn, Robert Jamison, John Klefecker, Charles Schreel, Ella Matchett, Hattie Guy, George W. Studebaker, Bert Martz, Stella Tillman, Will Cochran, George W. Hartzell, Mary Lockett, J. N. Reigle, Lydia Morrison, R. T. Humphreys, Mary T. Horn, D. W. Spidel, Cora Stokely, A. J. Landis, H. P. Hartzell, Charles Minnich, T. H. Monger, Cora Mong. W. D. Brumbaugh. Della Winget, Mattie Klinger, Alice Kunkel, Mary Martin, Lizzie Martin, Anna Guthridge, besides the wives of several ministers and others who have moved elsewhere.

The Greenville organization is strong and active today, and is administered by the following officers and committees:

President—Mrs. Celia Hershey.

Secretary—Mrs. Catherine Teagarden.

Treasurer—Mrs. Mary Horn.

Antinarcotics—Mrs. Linda Mace.

Christian Citizenship—Edith Overholser.

Flower Mission—Laura Mathews.

Fair Literature—Mrs. Mary Hartzell.

Literature—Mrs. Lola Aukerman.

Mother's Meeting—Mrs. Daisy Martin.

Mercy—Mrs. Jennie Halley.

Prison Work—Mrs. Florence Moore.

Press Reporter—Mrs. Minnie Colegrove.

Parliamentarian—Alice Kunkel.

Socials and Red Letter Days—Mrs. Josie Williams and Mrs. Laura Westerfield.

Sabbath Observance—Mrs. Pearl Owens.

Sabbath Work—Mrs. Emma Somers.

Temperance and Mission—Mrs. Cora Landis

The officers of the county organization are:

President—Mrs. Emma Mathews.

Vice President—Laura Westerfield.

Corresponding Secretary—Mary Mansfield.

Recording Secretary—Ella Lowry, New Madison.

Treasurer—W. W. Fowler, Union City.

Advisory Committee—Mrs. Florence Jobs, Mrs. Nellie Sellers, Arcanum, Mrs. W. B. Rice, Gordon, Mrs. Dessie White, Hollansburg, Mrs. Florence Boyd.

Besides the W. C. T. U. an active Prohibition Club was recently organized in Greenville. The following are now the officers:

President—W. C. Mote.

Vice President—Mr. D. P. Whitesell.

Secretary—Mrs. Emma Mathews.

Treasurer—Mr. George Mace.

Recorder—Mrs. L. C. Somers.

The vote for Daniel Poling, candidate for Governor of Ohio on the Prohibition ticket in the fall of 1912 was nearly twelve hundred.

Perhaps the most striking evidence of the growth of the temperance sentiment throughout the county in recent years was afforded by the election held under the Rose County local option law on Friday, October 16, 1908. The opposing forces were strongly organized, the "dry" forces being led by Rev. L. E. Smith of the Baptist church, whom they had employed to superintend the campaign. The county was covered and guarded by an army of workers, both men and women, who kept the local "Anti-Saloon League" posted on every move and canvassed thoroughly every district. As a result the vote cast was the largest in the history of the county up to that time, the total being nearly eleven thousand—more than a thousand votes over that cast in the Herrick-Patterson campaign of 1905 in which the liquor question entered prominently. The result showed a majority of two hundred and eighty-four in favor of the temperance people who carried eleven in the incorporated villages and were especially strong in the rural precincts. Greenville, Versailles, Union City, New Madison, Yorkshire, and Osgood showed comparative small "wet" majorities in this election. At the next local option the decision was reversed at the polls but it is

readily seen, and generally acknowledged that the temperance sentiment has increased with the years and is probably stronger today than ever before, largely, no doubt, because of the persistent activity of the various forces above mentioned in conjunction with the work of the state and national temperance organizations and the changed conditions of the times.

The Pioneer Association.

On July 4, 1870, thirteen pioneers met in Hart's Grove and organized the first pioneer association of Darke county. Over sixty years had passed since the first settlers came to Darke county and these patriotic survivors of early days realized that it was time that reliable data relating to the early life of the settlers be secured and preserved in order that future generations might in a measure learn to appreciate the hardships, and sacrifices incident to pioneer life and become acquainted with the customs of those early days.

The following pioneers were present and signed the constitution: Henry Arnold, Aaron Hiller, Israel Cox, John S. Hiller, David Studabaker, John Wharry, Josiah D. Elston, James Cloyd, John Martin, Robert Martin, Henry W. Emerson, John Stahl and William F. Bishop. James Cloyd was elected president, John S. Hiller and H. W. Emerson vice presidents, John Wharry secretary and H. Arnold, treasurer.

The first big annual basket meeting of the new society was held in Hart's Grove on July 4, 1871 and was a grand success. It was at this meeting that the ceremonies attending the removal of the remains of the Wilson children were performed as described elsewhere. Yearly meetings were held for several years thereafter at various places, including Morningstar's grove, the fair ground, probate court room and city hall at which interesting addresses were made by such speakers as Hon. G. V. Dorsey, of Piqua, H. K. McConnell, H. W. Emerson, Dr. I. N. Gard, Abner Haines of Eaton, G. D. Hendricks, Hon. Wm. Allen, A. R. Calderwood and others. In the intervening years many names were added to the roll of the society, but on account of the advanced age of the signers, the ranks rapidly depleted and the annual meetings seem to have declined in attendance and interest until the first generation of the descendants of the pioneers took up the work and endeavored to continue it.

In 1907 the association reorganized and elected A. H. Gil-

bert, president; James W. Martin, secretary; B. F. Coppess, treasurer. Since that time the annual meetings have been held in the fair grounds in September at which instructive and inspiring addresses have been made by George Martz, Prof. J. T. Martz, Hon. James I. Allread, Allen Andrews, D. L. Gaskill, Oscar Krickenberger, Hon. O. E. Harrison, George W. Manix, Jr., and others.

An organization of the "Pupils of the Greenville schools during the fifties and sixties" has been effected and these now hold a joint meeting with the pioneer association. At a special meeting held November 21, 1911, a movement was started having as its aim the erection of a log memorial building in the fair grounds for the purpose of housing pioneer relics and holding the annual meetings. This building is being erected and will, no doubt, be completed before the annual fair of 1914. At this time A. H. Gilbert is president, Z. T. Dorman, vice president and John C. Turpen, treasurer.

The names of the pupils of the Greenville schools in the "fifties and sixties" as entered on the roll of the society is as follows:

Mary Clew Alter, Greenville, O.; John Ashley, Lincoln, Ill.; Wilson Arnold, Greenville, O.; Newton Arnold, Greenville, O.; W. W. Angel, Bluffton, Ind.; Hon. Allen Andrews, Hamilton, O.; Judge M. T. Allen, Los Angeles, Cal.; Wade Bierley, Harvey Bierley, Wesley Bierley, Rachel Collins Black, Jennie Hiller Bell, Alexander T. Bodel, Clifford Boyd, John Bell, H. L. Brumbacher, Chas. Burd, William Clew, Adeline Craig Cubertson, William Collins, A. W. Compton, J. S. Clark, Chaney Craig, Dr. David L. Corbin, David Culbertson, John Calderwood, George Coover, Frank Coover, Geo. W. Calderwood, W. L. Collins, Mrs. W. J. Collins, G. P. Calderwood, G. W. Calkins, Z. T. Dorman, Mary Brown Duboise, Elizabeth Derush Dye, Chester B. Fletcher, L. T. Fitz, Sadie Faror Sater, Charles Frizell, Henry Fox, A. H. Gilbert, Ellen Greenawalt, Esty, James Gorsuch, Helen Peyton Gilbert, Jonathan Gorsuch, Horace Garst, W. J. Gilbert, Plenny Garland, O. E. Garland, Edward Hufnagle, Emily Shepherd Hartzell, B. F. Howard, Celia Lavendar Helm, A. C. Helm, Samuel Hamilton, Helen Webb, Jinks, John Jinks, Volney Jinks, Jennie Krug Kitzmiller, Tip King, Harry Knox, Anna Coover Kenan, S. C. Keltner, Mrs. Jacob Keck, A. Kolp, John Keck, Emma Dorman Lewis, Nancy Calderwood Lecklider, T. C. Lynch, Isaac H. Lynch, Dr. William Lynch, Hon. Chas.

Lindermood, George Lines, James Laurimore, James McAlpine, Allen Miller, Frank Martin, Newton Martin, Dr. Gabriel Miesse, Harry Means, James W. Martin, Americus Miesse, Percy Mackley, Pothena J. Shade Morgan, Lizzie McAlpine, Hirondo Miesse, Andrew McKhann, George Oswald, Dr. Wm. Otwell, Bart. Otwell, John Porter, Wm. Purdy, Mary J. Hamilton Rush, Robert Roby, James Ries, W. L. Ries, Mary L. Ridan, Hall Robison, John Schnaus, Perry Sharp, J. A. Smith, Alex. Swisher, O. Stines, Celinda Martin Sebring, I. W. Slawter, Lon Shade, J. Sanford Shepherd, Flavins Shepherd, John Sharp, Sarah Coovers Sweet, Phoebe Hamilton Sparks, Susan Mincer Studabaker, Mrs. E. M. Stevenson, Odlin Speece, Philip R. Stover, Geo. W. Seitz, Jack Shade, Martha Wharry Turpen, John C. Turpen, Elizabeth Fletcher Troy, Ed Tomlinson, Lottie Tomlinson, Clara Tomlinson, Helen Creager Tomlinson, Wm. Vantilburg, John Vantilburg, Mrs. Mollie Vandyke, Capt. James Wharry, Robert Calvin Wilson, Dottie Webster.

The Greenville Historical Society.

This association was organized January 23, 1903, for the following purposes: To further the study of local history; to secure a fitting memorial within the site of Fort Greenville commemorating the signing of Wayne's treaty; to cooperate with the curators of the public museum in collecting, preserving and exhibiting articles of historical interest; to acquire, mark, and preserve local historical landmarks.

Frazer E. Wilson was elected first president; Dr. George I. Gunckel, vice president; Dr. John E. Monger, secretary and Prof. Jas. J. Martz, treasurer. The other charter members were George A. Katzenberger, Osborn Wilson and A. C. Robeson.

This small group of active workers soon increased the membership of the society and set about to accomplish its objects. Results were soon apparent. In the summer of 1906 the Greenville Treaty Memorial was erected and dedicated, and in the fall of 1907 the Fort Jefferson monument was unveiled as described in the chapter on "Notable Events." Besides these worthy accomplishments the society removed the remains of William P. Dugan, a soldier of the Revolution, from the old Water street cemetery to the soldiers' plot in the New cemetery, secured oil portraits of St. Clair, Wayne

and Little Turtle, and some very valuable collections for the museum. Indirectly it has stimulated the study of local history in the public schools and encouraged the growth and proper use of the public museum by both the schools and the general public. It does not consider its original objects as fully accomplished but hopes to be instrumental in finally securing the erection of a large and suitable treaty memorial by the United States government, the marking of all the really historical sites in the county, and the establishment of a course of local history study in the high schools of the county.

The present officers are: J. J. O'Brien, president; G. A. Katzenberger, vice-president; F. E. Wilson, secretary; William J. Swartz, treasurer. Meetings are held at irregular intervals to hear specially prepared papers on local historical subjects or to plan for the accomplishment of its various objects.

The Darke County Medical Association.

The first medical society in Darke county was organized July 15, 1848, for the purpose of regulating fees for services, raising the ethical standards of practicing physicians, discouraging quackery, promoting the interest of the profession and planning for better health conditions among the people generally.

I. N. Gard was chosen the first president and R. Gilpatrick vice-president, A. Koogler recording secretary, O. G. Potts corresponding secretary and Alfred Ayers, treasurer for the ensuing year. Besides these physicians Doctors J. E. Matchett, Otwell, Baskerville, Stiles, Dorwin, Hostetter, Harter, Larrimore, Howe and Evans were members. Meetings were held at intervals, but finally discontinued until 1855 when the society was revived. At that time the additional names of W. H. Matchett, E. Lynch, S. D. Hager, Blunt, McCandless, Early, Williamson and Lecklider are noticed on the records. Interest again waned and the society was reorganized April 6, 1863, at which time E. Otwell was chosen president, J. C. Williamson vice-president, E. Lynch secretary, J. A. Jobes corresponding secretary and A. Koogler treasurer. Drs. John Ford, Francis Kusnick, S. K. Sour, J. P. Gordon, C. T. Evans, W. E. Hooven, James Ruby and H. W. Dorwin were received as members during this year, Theo. Luff in 1864 and J. E.

Fackler and O. E. Lucas in 1865. From 1848 to 1869 fifty-four physicians were enrolled as members of the association, of whom seventeen died during that period.

The society today is active and well organized and stands in the front ranks of similar associations in Ohio. Meetings are held monthly. The present officers are: President, J. C. Poling; vice-president, G. W. Burnett; secretary-treasurer, J. E. Hunter; delegate, J. E. Monger; alternate, M. M. Corwin; legislation, A. W. Rush; censors, H. A. Snorf, J. S. Niederkorn and O. P. Wolverton. Public health, W. T. Fitzgerald, J. E. Hunter and E. G. Husted.

The membership is forty-six, viz.: J. C. Poling and C. I. Stevens, Ansonia; P. W. Byers, I. H. Hawes and W. A. Jones, Arcanum; A. M. Brandon, Beamsville; Louis Bigler and J. W. Van Lue, Gettysburg; L. R. Emerick, Ithaca; J. M. Anderson, G. W. Burnett, W. T. Fitzgerald, W. E. Guntrum, J. E. Hunter, E. G. Husted, S. A. Hawes, Wm. Lynch, B. F. Metcalf, J. E. Monger, D. Robeson, A. W. Rush, H. A. Snorf, C. G. Swan, R. H. Spitler, A. F. Sarver, O. P. Wolverton, Greenville; J. E. Detamore, Hill Grove; G. W. Harley, A. W. Meek, W. D. Bishop, Hollansburg; H. C. Reigle, Lightsville; J. T. Patton, New Weston; E. A. Hecker, New Madison; J. D. Hartzell, North Star; W. A. Cromley, Palestine; C. F. Puterbaugh, Painter Creek; J. O. Starr, Pittsburg; E. H. Black and J. M. DeFord, Rossburg; M. M. Corwin, Savona; J. B. Ballinger, W. C. Gutermuth, J. S. Niederkorn, E. G. Repogle, C. F. Ryan, Versailles; E. A. Fisher, Yorkshire.

CHAPTER XXII.

BENCH AND BAR.

(By George A. Katzenberger, Attorney.)

The judicial system of this country, with its vast complex, but harmonious organization, may justly be regarded as among the most notable achievements of the human intellect. Through its numerous tribunals of every grade, from that of the supreme court of the United States to local justices of the peace, it takes cognizance of every question of constitutional construction, or of personal and property rights, that can arise out of the social conditions or commercial activities of an indefinite number of separate communities, organized as states, and forming a federal union—the foremost nation of all the world. It reaches the daily life of the people. It protects the weak against the strong, the peaceable against violence, the innocent against wrong, the honest against fraud, the industrious against rapacity. By the universal consent of enlightened men, justice is regarded as a divine attribute, and such is its essential nature, therefore, as to impart dignity and purity to all those who are worthily engaged in its administration. The wise and just judge has, therefore, in all ages and societies, been held in universal esteem.

The American lawyer can only be admitted to the practice of the profession upon proof of good, moral character and of such proficiency in knowledge of the law as to enable him to render valuable service in the administration of justice. The special law of each state prescribes the character and method of the examination to which each applicant for admission must be subjected, the length of time he must have devoted to the study of the elementary principles of the law and the system of its practice.

As the judicial departments of the government, federal and state, can be administered only by those learned in the law and trained in its practice, the legal profession is the one only calling, indispensably necessary to the continuation of our constitutional system. Those called to the performance of legislative or executive functions need not necessarily be

lawyers. Indeed, many of those who have most acceptably filled the various offices in both, have been called from other pursuits. It is different with the judiciary. No man can attain the dignity of the bench who has not demonstrated his fitness and learning at the bar; and who has not displayed in the course of his legal practice those abilities, correct habits, and moral principles that commend him to the endorsement of his fellow-members of the profession for promotion.

As is generally known, the first legislature, which assembled under the new state government of Ohio, passed an act on the 15th of April, 1803, organizing the judicial courts of the state. A presiding judge of the court of common pleas was required to be appointed in each circuit, who, together with three associate judges (not necessarily lawyers) constituted the courts of common pleas of the respective counties. Montgomery county then comprised all the territory north of the line of Butler and Warren counties as far as the state line, and west to its western boundary, thus including Darke county. The same act provided that until permanent seats of justice should be fixed in the several new counties, by commissioners appointed for that purpose, the temporary seat of justice, and the courts, should be held in the county of Montgomery, at the house of George Newcom, in the town of Dayton.

The time fixed by the statutes for holding the court of common pleas in Montgomery county was the fourth Tuesdays in March, July and November; and that fixed for holding the supreme court was the third Tuesday of October, thus establishing and perpetuating among us the custom of court terms, which still generally prevails, and which originated centuries before in England, under widely different conditions, when the sovereign, with a retinue, passed from county to county to dispense justice to his subjects. This persistent survival of institutions, long after the conditions in which they had their origin seem almost entirely obliterated, is one of the most suggestive phenomena of civilization. The president and associate judges in their respective counties, any three of whom formed a quorum, had common law and chancery jurisdiction.

Although rude surroundings characterized the inauguration of the first tribunals provided for the administration of justice in Montgomery county, it must not be inferred that the laws themselves, and the methods of procedure, were in like

manner rudimental. On the contrary, the establishment of regular tribunals to hear and determine matters in dispute, had been from time immemorial characteristic of all phases of civilization. The first step, indeed, in the advance of mankind from a savage to a civilized state, is the substitution of the principles of justice for the use of force, in the adjustment of human controversies. Among the enumerated objects for which the federal government itself had been organized but a few years before, the second in importance was declared to be "to establish justice."

The principles of the English common law constituted a well defined system long before the colonization or even the discovery of the American continent, and many of the provisions of the great character of English liberty, forced from King John by the barons at Runnymede in 1215, were transplanted to American soil from England and nurtured by our forefathers until they bore fruit in the Declaration of American Independence and the ordainment of our splendid system of American written constitutions.

But long before Runnymede, or even the conquest of England by William of Normandy, back in the sixth century, a celebrated Roman emperor, named Justinian, the son of an illiterate savage, descended from one of the conquered tribes that had yielded reluctant obedience to the yoke of imperial Rome, at the instance of the David Dudley Fields, Judge Dillon and other learned jurists of his day, had ordered a commission, composed of the most eminent lawyers of the age, to codify the existing common and statute laws of the expiring empire.

The immense body of jurisprudence, which had resulted from the varied conditions of that wonderful people through the experiences of a thousand years, commencing with the twelve tables of the Decemvirs, and including the successive revisions that had been made from time to time embraced a monstrous and unwieldy mass, corresponding to our elementary, statute, common law, and court decisions. This vast aggregate was again revised, condensed and classified into what are known to the profession as "the code, Pandects and Institutes of Justinian."

A historical sycophancy has thus ascribed immortal honor to a titled monarch of ordinary capacity and gross passions which the world will forever owe to a body of illustrious lawyers (most of whose names are long since forgotten), with

the celebrated Tribonian at their head, who, by the diligent labor of years, achieved this mighty work, and rescued from the debris of a perishing empire what is known as "the civil law," the priceless legacy of the dying mistress of nations to the modern world.

This "civil law," together with what is known as the common law of England, established in the colonies by legislative enactment, or custom, being those principles, rules of action, and usages applicable to the government and security of person and property, constituted the basis of American jurisprudence as it existed when the first courts were organized and held in Montgomery county in the year 1803, in the upper room of the log tavern of George Newcom, in the infant town of Dayton, Ohio.

The adjoining country was an almost unbroken wilderness. The clearings were few and far between. It is to be regretted that even tradition has not been transmitted to us a description of the occasion of the early holding of court in Dayton. There must have been several chairs for the judges and lawyers, whose duty required them to be present and a table of some sort upon which a record of the proceedings could be written. The clerk of court doubtless provided himself with sheets of foolscap paper purchaseable at Cincinnati to keep minutes upon. Seats for spectators were probably provided on benches made of huge slabs or puncheons. There was no formidable array of statutes or books; such as were absolutely necessary were brought in the saddle bag of the presiding judge.

The conditions of the infancy of an American frontier community in the beginning of this century were vastly different from those existing now. Then emigrants came singly or in very small parties, by slow and toilsome journeyings, either in rude boats upon the streams, or on foot, with animals, through a tangled wilderness, infested with wild beasts and inhabited by savage Indians. They came, bringing with them but few of the comforts or conveniences of the older settlements, prepared to encounter all sorts of dangers and privations, until their own patient labor should supply them in their new homes. None but the more courageous, frugal and hardy would venture upon an enterprise so daring. Few expected that even during their own lives they would reap the reward of their toils, but were cheered by the hope that to their children and their children's children would come bless-

ing and abundance out of their labor and privations. The instinct of self-preservation inspired a willingness to assist each other, and their simple acquisitions were scarcely of sufficient value to supply a temptation to transgress the tenth commandment. Under such circumstances, there was but little of course to submit to the adjudication of judicial tribunals—still the courts were regularly held, as prescribed by law, and as immigration increased, subsistence became less precarious, property rights and land boundaries more important and specifically defined, traffic grew more active, and as a necessary result of these better conditions, sources of litigation also increased.

One of the most ancient memorials relating to civil or criminal procedure in Darke county is the judgment of Enos Terry, rendered as a justice of the peace, against a stray negro, who was arrested, arraigned and tried before him for stealing a brass watch from a soldier of the Greenville garrison in 1812. On the conviction of the negro, a sentence was pronounced by Terry unknown to the books, and not set down or nominated in the statutes. The negro was required to submit to one of two penalties at his own option. Either to bear the infliction of the Mosaic lashes, save one, or be stripped stark naked and climb a thorn honey locust before Terry's door. Abe Scribner, who was present when the trial came off and sentence was pronounced, made a lifelong enemy of Terry by suggesting to him that his two daughters (one of whom afterwards married John Mooney, and the other Bill Scott) in case the negro chose to climb the thorn, should assist him up the locust.

Subsequently, John Purviance, David Briggs and Terry were justices of the peace of Greenville township, which, as yet, was co-extensive with the entire county, no other divisions being made until after the organization of the county, pursuant to an act of the general assembly of December 14, 1816. At a later period, Samuel McClure, who lived on Whitewater, and Jacob Carlaugh, who resided at Stillwater, were commissioned justices.

To pursue the civil history of the township of Greenville whilst it embraced the entire county and remained as a mere appanage of Miami county, and to know who were trustees or constables, would but little interest the reader of these pages, and for that reason the further reference to that matter is omitted. But it may as well be stated here as elsewhere,

that from the first setting-up of a civil policy in Greenville township, when it was co-extensive with the county, until a county organization took place under the act of December, 1816, no dismemberment took place, and until a cutting-up under the authority created and set in motion by that act, it remained entire. On perfecting the new county organization, its dimensions were considerably reduced, and subsequent changes in its limits were made from time to time until 1828, since which time its boundaries have been unchanged.

Between the signing of the treaty of 1814 and the organization of the county in the spring of 1817, under the law of the preceding winter, the emigration to the township, as well as to the residue of the county, had increased the population more than three-fold.

The lots in the town of Greenville were yet the joint property so far as the legal title was concerned, of John Devor and the heirs of the deceased Mrs. Armstrong; prior to her death, contracts for several of them had been made with parties who had paid for and were living on them, but as yet had no paper title. Devor, soon after the treaty, moved up to Greenville from Montgomery county; he had now purchased two additional sections, twelve hundred and eighty acres or more of land, part near to and other portions more remote from Greenville, and for the advancement of the town it was necessary not only to perfect to the purchasers the title of the lots already bargained, but to dispose of the residue, as well as secure to the county the title of the one-third given as an inducement to secure the location of the county seat.

Legal proceedings to accomplish the desired ends were instituted in the court of common pleas of Miami county, to which Darke, not yet organized, was attached. Under these proceedings the selection of the lots for Darke county was made, decrees for title of those contracted away taken, and the proper conveyances executed and an appraisal of the residue of the lots; as well as adjacent lands of the half section, was made, and a sale by the sheriff of Miami county ordered. A public sale by the sheriff was had at Greenville on the 11th day of June, 1816, when more than fifty lots were sold to purchasers on the usual terms of partition sales, part cash and part in deferred installments. One tract of the adjoining land was sold, but the residue, some two hundred acres, was bid in by Devor to prevent what he considered a sacrifice, and

some years afterwards became the subject of another suit in partition in the court of Darke county.

The organization of the county, under the act of December 14, 1816, may in some particulars be said to have a place in the annals of the town and township of Greenville, and of some of those particulars only will mention here be made. The same general assembly that passed that act, elected Joseph H. Crane, president judge of the first judicial circuit, a position for which he was eminently fitted, and worthily adorned until his election to congress in October, 1826; and also elected John Purviance, Enos Terry and James Rush associate judges of the court of common pleas of Darke county. The appointment of clerk of that court, and of the county recorder, devolved upon the court. It was intended that Beers should be chosen to the first of these positions, but he wanted a few weeks' residence of the prescribed time to render him eligible, and Linus Bascom was chosen as clerk pro tem; until a subsequent term, and before that subsequent term intervened Beers had "lost his grip" and Eastin Morris was duly chosen to that office for the term of seven years. The associate judges had met in special term to appoint a county recorder. There were two candidates, James Montgomery and Abraham Scribner. Montgomery was a fair penman and Scribner's chirography was, in after years, aptly compared, by David Morris, to a furrow drawn by a shovel plow through a newly cleared field of beech land. The judges were at a stand, and appointed a committee of two to report to an adjourned session on the qualifications of the candidates. Neither member of the committee could have claimed "benefit of clergy," if his neck had been in jeopardy, for neither could read nor write a word. Scribner made so much sport of the appointment, that at the adjourned session, the court, to stop his mouth, gave him the appointment, which he held until his resignation in 1822, and during his whole term, not a single word was ever written by him in the books of his office, the entire clerical labor being performed by Dr. Briggs and Eastin Morris.

The board of county commissioners selected Beers as their clerk, which position he held until the legislature created the office of county auditor in 1821 or 1822. It may as well be stated here that in 1829, upon the death of David Morris, Beers obtained the office of clerk, which he held until 1850, when he was chosen president judge of the first circuit, which

he held until he was superseded under the new dispensation brought in by the constitution of 1851. He also held for a number of years the position of prosecuting attorney and justice of the peace. He was a sound and an able lawyer, regarded as an oracle in legal matters by all his acquaintances yet he never appeared to advantage as an advocate before a jury, nor in an argument to a court. His decease occurred about 1862.

Soon after the organization of the county, the commissioners took measures for the erection of a jail, and one of very humble character was erected on the north part of the public square, not more than thirty feet from the north corner of the city hall. It was constructed with two apartments each about fifteen feet square, the outside walls made of two thickness of sound timber, hewed one foot square, set on a double platform on the ground, of the same material, and overlaid by another of the same character upon which the roof was raised; the apartments were separated by a partition similar to the walls. To one apartment was a door, and one window about two feet square; in the partition was another door leading to the other apartment, which had no other opening, either door or window. When it had inmates in cold weather, the outer room was warmed by a kettle of charcoal, the fumes of which escaped through the window and crevices between the logs of walls and ceiling.

One of the timbers forming the floor was once cut in two, being severed by an auger furnished to a prisoner through the window by a friend outside; the piece thus cut off was pushed from under the wall, and the party confined escaped. The piece of timber was replaced and fastened, but some years later was, by a prisoner, loosened and removed, but in endeavoring to escape he got wedged fast in the opening, and could neither get out nor get back. The sheriff found him in the morning and with some effort released him from what was close confinement. This structure was burned down by an incendiary on the morning of Sunday, May 2, 1827. It was erected by Matthias Dean at a cost of about \$200.00 in county orders that would then bring them only about sixty per cent. of their face in money. In 1827-28, a new structure for a jail and jailer's residence of brick was erected on the lot occupied by the new building of Matchett, Wilson & Hart. This was a less secure building than the old log jail. Very shortly after it was completed a noted thief named Jonathan

Bayles, who had been committed for horse-stealing, got out of it so mysteriously that the jailer, William Rush, was indicted and tried for aiding his escape; the jury before whom he was on trial, after the case was left to them, deliberated for sixty hours without meat or drink (it was not then allowed to feed a jury at the expense of the county), and being unable to agree, were with the assent of the defendant, discharged, and before another term came on, the statement of Bayles, who had been arrested and committed at Fort Wayne for other offenses, explained the manner of his escape, and so completely satisfied every one that Rush had no hand in it that the prosecuting attorney entered a nolle.

It may as well be stated here that this second jail was demolished about 1840, on the erection of another on the southeastern part of the same lot, that is now superseded by the fourth jail of Darke county. About a year after letting the contract for the first jail, John and James Craig erected the first court house of the county, a frame structure of two stories, about twenty-two by twenty-eight feet, the upper story of which was reached by a stairway from the court room which occupied all the lower story and was divided into a clerk's office and jury room. If two juries were in deliberation at once, as was sometimes the case, the second was sent to some private house. This building was erected on the south part of the public square, diagonally across Broadway and Main street from the old log jail. In it courts were held until the summer of 1834, when it was removed, and with alterations and additions, was converted first into a dwelling house, and lastly to a whisky saloon on Third street, southwest of and next to Odd Fellows hall.

The second court house, built by James Craig, who has been named as one of the builders of the first, was located in the center of the public square. Craig took the contract at so low a figure that he lost from \$1,500 to \$2,000 in his undertaking. On the erection of the present court house, the second one was demolished to make room for the city hall, a building that neither for convenience nor as an ornament is any improvement upon the old structure. It may also, in this connection, be noted that no place of business was provided for any county officer, save the clerk, until the erection of the second court house, and in that for only part of them. The auditor, recorder, treasurer, tax collector and sheriff each had to furnish his own quarters, at his own expense. The

commissioners first quartered themselves on their clerk, afterward, when the office of auditor was provided for, on him. It may further be stated here, that from 1822 to 1826, the position of collector of the tax was sold at public auction to the highest bidder. This statement requires an explanation.

County orders were at a discount in these years of from thirty-seven and one-half to sixty-two and one-half per cent., the treasury generally being without funds, they could alone be passed at their face to the collector in payment of the county taxes levied on chattel property; for the tax denominated the state tax, cash or coined money, or what was its equivalent, notes of the bank of the United States, was required; yet in the annual settlement, a proportion of the land tax was set off to the county, and this proportion the collector could discharge by turning over to the county treasurer the orders at their face value, which he had bought at thirty-five to sixty-five cents on the dollar. This chance of making a little money enabled the collector to give a bonus for the office. For several years, county orders were a special currency of inferior value. If you wanted to buy a horse or a cow, ten bushels of wheat or forty acres of land, the price was named as so much in cash, or a different value in county orders.

In 1823, this state of things opened the door for a transaction that gave rise to much excitement, ill-blood and evil speaking, that for several years laid on the shelf a hitherto popular man, then in place as public officer, although in after years he was acquitted by the people of blame in the matter, save negligence of duty, the fraud mixed up with it being laid to other account.

On the annual settlement with the county treasurer, the county orders redeemed by him were delivered to the commissioners and auditor, and he was credited therefor, and the law then required that they should be burned in the presence of those officials. No schedule of their number, amount or payee was made or kept, but only the aggregate to be inserted in the credit to the treasurer; at the settlement of the year mentioned, when the bundle of orders were turned over there was no fire handy to carry out the behest of the law, and friction matches had not yet been seen or known. The bundle was left in the auditor's care, who was to fulfill the omitted duty when he had a fire or lighted candle in his office, and nothing more was thought of it.

Some months afterwards, several of these orders, distinctly remembered by the treasurer, collector and commissioners to be of those previously redeemed, were found in circulation. How they again got out was never definitely proved or known, nor was it ever ascertained what amount had been fraudulently reissued. No accurate investigation ever took place, for the system of keeping books then in vogue in Darke county afforded no means of making an accurate investigation. Some of the orders were tracked very near, but not quite to the auditor. That officer was many years later placed in a position of trust, in which his securities paid heavily for his default. His name is omitted, and the matter, only remembered after a lapse of nearly four score years by less than a dozen persons now living, is only adverted to here, because in the ensuing session of the general assembly, it gave rise to an enactment, ever since in force, that on the redemption of a county order, the treasurer should either plainly write or print across the face of it "redeemed," with the date of its redemption and subscribe to the statement his name officially. It may as well be further stated here that one of those sureties, by reason of public sympathy for his loss, was some years after chosen to the same position of trust to which his business attainments was not equal, and he had to entrust his duties to subordinates whose rascality in turn made him a public defaulter, and he was sued on his bond. It is not an agreeable duty to the writer to narrate some of these occurrences, but truth requires that history record facts, even if they are unpleasant.

It is always of interest to peruse the first records of any association or corporation, as by them we are enabled to learn the ability and character of the men chosen to lead in civil affairs and by comparison with the acts of later year, form an estimate of the growth of improvements, increased wealth, and, in some instances, disproportionate cost. These retrospective pages are generally favorable to the pioneers since they seem to have acted with decision, economy and prudence. To this end, we copy verbatim the record of the first session of the court of common pleas for this county:

"Darke county organized March 1, 1817. Court of common pleas of Darke county, aforesaid, March 15, 1817. Before session, to appoint a clerk pro tem. and recorder, Enos Terry, John Purviance and James Rush, Esquires, associate judges, as appears by their commissions. John Beers was appointed

clerk pro tem., to give bond 7th of April next. The appointment of recorder was postponed till 7th of April next. Court adjourned until April 7, to meet at the home of Moses Scott, at Greenville. Signed, Enos Terry."

These few lines, brief as they are, present the minutes, in full, of the first special term, and are a marked contrast, in simplicity, with the verbiage of later special terms.

The next session was held, pursuant to adjournment, as shown by the following complete transcript of the proceedings:

"Common pleas met agreeable to adjournment. The same judges as on the 15th of March last. John Beers resigned his appointment of clerk pro tempore and Linus Bascom was appointed clerk pro tempore, in his room. Abraham Scribner appointed recorder. Court adjourned without day. Signed, Enos Terry."

The first regular term of the court of common pleas was in June, 1817. Joseph H. Crane, of Dayton, was the first presiding judge, with the associates above named. They all produced commissions, signed by Thomas Worthington, governor of Ohio, and at once entered upon the performance of their duties. The records show no grand jury in attendance at this first term, for the good reason, as the minutes show, that there was "no sheriff, coroner or other officer qualified to serve and return process," and that there had been "no venire facias for a grand jury served and returned." These facts having been officially made known to the court, it was "ordered that a venire facias issue, directed to Moses Scott," who was especially authorized and empowered to serve and return, commanding him to summon fifteen good and lawful men of the county, to appear forthwith, at our court house in Greenville, to serve as grand jurors: upon which writ the said Moses Scott returned that he had summoned John Loring, John Andrews, James Cloyd, Daniel Potter, Robert Douglas, Abraham Miller, Filder G. Lenham, Daniel Hollev, Joseph Townsend, James Williamson, John Ryerson, David Briggs, Levi Elston, Martin Ruple and Peter Rush, who, being chosen and sworn and charged, retired to their room." Few are left who had a personal acquaintance with these men: and they, the first Darke county grand jurymen ever impaneled, have long since passed away. The latest survivor was James Cloyd, who was a resident of German township, and died at a ripe old age, a few years before the civil war.

On June 3, 1817, the court appointed Henry Bacon, of Dayton, to act as prosecutor, on behalf of the state of Ohio, for the county of Darke, until the further order of the court thereon. The grand jury found several indictments at this term. Among others, there was one against Robert Hood, for "selling whisky to the Indians." Another indictment was found against William R. Jones, for assault and battery, it being alleged and proved that he had flogged an eavesdropper for peeping through the cracks of the log cabin at the grand jury, while they were holding their session. The constable was convicted and fined \$8 and costs. This may have been right, but the fellow deserved what he got, and the constable was not wanting in the discharge of his duty. His ignorance of legal technicalities and his zeal outran his discretion, and his punishment by fine and dismissal was severe.

The various defendants to several indictments found were duly arraigned, and, as a matter of course, entered a plea of "not guilty." Matters were now brought to a dead halt, as a reference to the record showed "no persons returned to serve as petit jurors." Acting Sheriff Scott was, therefore, at once ordered to "summon twelve good and lawful men of said county to serve as petit jurors," upon which writ the said Moses Scott returned that he had summoned Charles Sump-tion, John McFarlin, James Williamson, John Break, Charles Reed, Jacob Miller, William Montgomery, Robert McIntyre, James Perry, Aaron Dean, Alexander Smith and Zachariah Hole." Of these, the first petit jury ever impaneled in Darke county, none were known to be living in 1880. The last survivor, so far as ascertained, was John McFarlin, of the township of Jackson. At the close of this term, the following entry was placed on record: "The court allows Henry Bacon, prosecutor for Darke county, \$10 for services at this term."

On the second Monday of August, 1817, Moses Scott presented his commission from the governor, as sheriff, and gave a bond of \$4,000. On the same day, William Montgomery presented his commission as coroner, and gave a bond for \$2,000. There were two courts a year. Each term lasted but one or two days. It took a ride over nearly the entire county to summons men enough to make up the two juries. The grand jury rarely sat more than one day. Services were paid for in county orders, which were current in exchanges, at about fifty cents cash on the dollar, as there was no money in treasury. The allowance to each grand juror was seventy-five

cents per day; the petit juror was paid but half a dollar, but received this on each trial, and this was paid by the winning party.

The first court had been held in the bar room of Azor Scribner and as was just and fair, the second was appointed for the 14th of November, 1817, in the bar room of Scott's Tavern. The first case called was an action for debt, in which Anthony Ricard appeared as defendant. The clerk's fees were \$2.50, those of the sheriff were \$1.17 and of the attorney \$5, making a total of \$8.67. At this time, William, son of Moses Scott, had been elected sheriff. The tavern in those days was the place for assembly to exchange items of news, join in a sociable glass and partake perhaps of the plain but abundant fare offered.

The event of a court was a novelty, and a number of the settlers gathered about and curiously observed the proceedings. A panel of grand jurors, among whom was John S. Hiller, was sworn in, as a matter of course, and received the charge from Judge Crane, then on the circuit. General James Mills was foreman, and the party was conducted to Azor Scribner's bar room, and duly furnished by the hospitable innkeeper with a bottle of good whisky and a pitcher of water. Soon a man was admitted who testified that he had been assaulted, wounded, beat and otherwise ill-treated. On his retirement, another entered, who witnessed that his predecessor before the jury had committed a like offense upon him. The case was by no means a clear one. The foreman was about to take the sense of the jury, when he announced that "it had been rutable in Butler county, where he came from, to require the youngest juryman to vote first." This chanced to be Hiller, who naturally entered an objection, saying that as this was his first experience on a jury, he did not wish to be forward in giving an opinion. The bottle was then brought into requisition, and after disposing of the liquor to general satisfaction, the case was formally decided. At the close of the day, the jury was discharged and court adjourned sine die.

Seven years later Rush and Terry were reappointed associate justices and John Briggs added to take the place of John Purviance. Two years later in 1826 David Purviance was added to fill a vacancy and the following year George Adams was appointed. Adams had been a drummer boy in the Revolution and served with Harmar, being badly wounded in the

latter's defeat. His life was despaired of, and on the retreat of the army to Fort Washington, he was carried on a litter between two horses to Cincinnati, although on the way a grave was dug for him three evenings in succession. Adams recovered sufficiently to join St. Clair's army and was one of those fortunate enough to escape massacre at Fort Recovery. Adams was also a spy under Wayne in 1794, was a major of the Ohio militia in the war of 1812 and commandant of Fort Greenville. Later he erected a mill in Adams township and was one of the most prominent persons in the early history of Darke county. Major Adams lies buried in the Martin cemetery near Greenville and in his grave are doubtless a number of bullets which the surgical skill of those days could not remove.

In 1831 the legislature reappointed James Rush an associate judge, from which it would appear that he must have served in that capacity more than fourteen years. No further record of the early justices was found until 1840, when George Adams, Jr., James Hayes and Newberry Yorke were appointed by the legislature. In 1847 the appointees were John Armstrong, Josiah D. Farrer and Thomas C. Brawley. The last appointment for this county was Judson Jacqua in 1851.

We have now given the names of all the associate judges appointed from Darke county, who served as advisors to the respective president judges from 1817 to 1850. We have no means of knowing at this date to what extent these men influenced the decisions of the court. They were not men learned in the law and we presume the main burden rested upon the president judge.

As stated on preceding pages, in the account of the first court the first president judge was Joseph H. Crane, who was elected January 18, 1813, and whose associates were John Purviance, James Rush and Enos Terry. Judge Crane was at that time regarded as the father of the Montgomery county bar, not only for his age, but for his ripe and profound learning in his profession. Outside of mere professional and technical learning, he was a man of wide and varied reading, and prodigious memory, especially familiar with English history and the English classics and poets. Judge Crane came from a family identified with the heroic struggle for American independence. From 1813 to 1816 Crane acted as prosecuting attorney for Montgomery county and was elected to the judge-

ship in 1817 when Darke county was organized. In this capacity he rendered valuable and satisfactory service until the year 1828, when he was elected to congress, where he served eight years, at the expiration of which period he withdrew from public life and resumed the practice of his profession in Dayton. Judge Crane was regarded as the best type of the early American lawyer and left an indelible impression upon the tone of the bar, which has been perpetuated, it may be truthfully said, to a large extent through its membership down to the present hour.

The next judge to hold court here was George B. Holt, whose term of office began in 1829. Judge Holt was a native of Connecticut, where he had been admitted to the bar and came to Dayton in 1819. He served acceptably his first seven years term on the bench up to 1836, and afterwards in 1842 to 1843, and was again elected judge the last term expiring in 1849. In 1850 Holt and C. L. Valandigham were rival candidates for the state convention, called to adopt a new state constitution for Ohio. After his election Judge Holt took part in the labor of the constitutional convention, which was composed of many of the ablest men of the state. Later he retired from active professional and political life, was a strong supporter of the union during the rebellion and died at Dayton at the age of eighty-two.

The next president judge to hold court with Darke county associate judges was William L. Helfenstein, who served from 1836 up to 1842 when Judge Holt again resumed the bench, as heretofore stated.

John Beers of Darke county was then presiding judge for a short time and was succeeded by Ralph S. Hart.

The constitution of 1851 contained the following provisions by which the state was permanently subdivided into common pleas districts, and these again divided into three subdistricts each, and the election of the judges of these courts vested in the people of the subdivision instead of in the general assembly as heretofore.

"Article 4, Section 3. The state shall be divided into nine common pleas districts, of which the county of Hamilton shall constitute one, of compact territory, and bounded by county lines, and each of said districts, consisting of three or more counties, shall be divided into three parts of compact territory; and bounded by county lines, and as nearly equal in population as practicable, in each of which one judge of the

court of common pleas for said district, and residing therein, shall be elected by the electors of said subdivision. Courts of common pleas shall be held by one or more of these judges in every county in the district, as often as may be provided by law; and more than one court, or sitting thereof, may be held at the same time in each district.

"Article 4, Section 4. The jurisdiction of the courts of common pleas, and of the judges thereof, shall be fixed by law."

Under this new arrangement three judges of a district together constituted a district court, they succeeded to the functions of the old supreme court in their respective counties, and the new common pleas court succeeded to the old common pleas court except in probate jurisdiction, for which probate judges were provided to be elected, one in each county.

In 1852 an act of the legislature divided the state into five circuits for the district court and a judge of the supreme court was required to preside, and the district court was made a court of appeals from the common pleas court. This practice continued until the supreme judges were relieved of this duty in 1865, after which the common pleas judges of the district court were authorized to consider appeals from their own judges. This undesirable condition of things was removed in October, 1883, by the adoption of an amendment to the constitution, authorizing the creation of a circuit court and abolishing the district court but leaving the common pleas judges and courts undisturbed.

The first election for judge under the new constitution was held on the second Tuesday of October, 1851. The term of the old judge having been extended to the second Monday of February, 1852, the new judges began their term of office at that time. Butler, Preble and Darke formed the first subdivision of the second district. Subsequent judges other than citizens of Darke county were Abner Haynes, James Clark, William J. Gilmore, Alex. F. Hume and Ichabod Corwin.

William M. Wilson, lawyer, judge and legislator, was born near Mifflin, Juniata county, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1808, and died in Greenville, Ohio, June 15, 1864. His parents were Thomas Wilson and Jane Martin and in 1811 they came to Ohio, passed about a year in Fairfield county and in 1812 settled in Butler county where Mr. Wilson was reared. He was educated in Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio, studied law with the late Hon. Jesse Corwin, of Hamilton, Ohio, was

admitted to the bar in 1832 and then began practice in that place. In the fall of 1835 he located in Greenville and at once took a leading position as lawyer. For a number of years he served as prosecuting attorney of Darke county. On September 19, 1837, he married Miss Louise Dorsey, of Greenville, Ohio. She was born in Butler county, April 23, 1815, and died August 2, 1856. In December, 1837, he started the Darke County Advocate, which, with a change of name, is now the Greenville Journal. In October, 1840, he was elected auditor of Darke county and was twice re-elected, thus serving six years. In the fall of 1846 he was elected to the Ohio Senate from the district composed of the counties of Darke, Miami, Mercer and Shelby and held the seat two years, during which time he rose to very prominent position in that body and came within one vote of being elected state auditor, having already gained the reputation of being one of the most efficient county auditors in the state. This one lacking vote he could have supplied by voting for himself, a thing which his manly modesty forbade. In the fall of 1856 he was appointed by Governor Chase as common pleas judge of the first subdivision of the second judicial district of Ohio to fill a vacancy. His decisions were distinguished for great research and ability. Being too old to enter the service during the war for the union he was, nevertheless, as member of the military committee of his district, an active and earnest supporter of government. He stood for many years at the head of the Greenville bar, and was regarded as one of the best jurists in Ohio, and by his moral worth gave a higher character to the profession. He was a man of unusually quiet and retiring disposition; his words were few, but well chosen, and his sarcasm and repartee were like a flash of lightning on an opponent. At the same time he bore a heart of the warmest and tenderest sympathies. For a number of years he held the office of elder in the Presbyterian church of Greenville. He lived and died an honest, upright man, in whom, as friend, neighbor and citizen, the community had the fullest confidence.

In 1861 David L. Meeker was elected common pleas judge of this district but resigned in 1866. Upon the resignation of Judge Meeker, in January, 1866, he was succeeded by Wm. Allen.

William Allen was born in Butler county, Ohio, August 13, 1827. His father, John Allen, was born in Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1812; after residing six years in the

state of New York, he moved to Butler county, Ohio, in 1818; he moved his family into the woods of Darke county, in 1838, his dwelling being a log cabin with puncheon floors and a mud and stick chimney: in the latter part of his life he was a preacher in the United Brethren church. Our subject was favored with no educational advantages, except those afforded by the common schools of the day, yet by making most of these, he was able to teach at the age of fifteen, and for several years followed that vocation; at the age of nineteen, he commenced the study of law, under the late Felix March, of Eaton, Ohio; was admitted to the bar in 1849, and in the same year commenced practice in Greenville; in 1850 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Darke county, and re-elected in 1852; in the fall of 1858 he was elected to congress, from the Fourth District, comprising the counties of Darke, Shelby, Mercer, Auglaize and Allen, and re-elected in 1860, thus serving in the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh Congress; in the winter of 1865 he was appointed by Governor Cox as judge of the court of common pleas of the first subdivision of the second judicial district of Ohio, composed of the counties of Butler, Darke and Preble, to fill a vacancy made by the resignation of Judge D. L. Meeker; in 1878, Judge Allen was nominated for Congress, by the Republicans of the fifth district, but he declined. In 1851 he married Miss Priscilla Wallace, whose father settled in Darke county in 1834; the issue of this marriage was four sons and four daughters, of whom only one son survives. Four of his children died with diphtheria under the most affecting circumstances, in the space of as many weeks; this was in the winter of 1861, when he was summoned from Washington City to a despoiled home. Mr. Allen, although he had risen from poverty to affluence by his own unaided exertions, was one of the most charitable of our citizens and his integrity has never been questioned; his positive character while he won friends true as steel, also made enemies, but even his enemies conceded to him great ability and unflinching honesty of purpose; he was vice-president of the Greenville Bank, and died president of the Greenville Gas Company.

From May, 1868, to October, 1872, the common pleas judge for this sub-division was John C. McKemy. He was a son of William and Elizabeth (Kirkpatrick) McKemy, the McKemys being Irish and the Kirkpatricks, Scotch. Judge McKemy was reared on his father's farm in Rockbridge

county, Virginia, receiving such education as was afforded in that country at that time. Coming to Darke county, before the Civil War, he lived near Wiley Station and was a merchant before he took up the practice of law. He removed to Greenville, in 1865, and began practicing law, just prior to being elected probate judge, in which capacity he served from February, 1867, until he took his seat on the common pleas bench, in May, 1868. Judge McKemy was a man of bright, active mind, resourceful, very ambitious, of genial disposition, and popular manners. Resigning before the end of his term, he resumed the practice of his profession, in Dayton, and later moved to Hamilton, Ohio, to practice law, where he continued until his decease in 1889.

Upon the resignation of Judge McKemy, he was succeeded by David L. Meeker, who was appointed by Governor Noyes to fill the vacancy. Judge Meeker was born in Darke county, Ohio, on the 18th day of July, 1827, a son of David M. and Nancy Ann (Miller) Meeker; the former a native of Newark, New Jersey, came to Ohio in 1802 when about ten years of age. Upon his father's farm Judge Meeker spent his boyhood, becoming familiar with all of the hard work and discomfort of clearing the land and cultivating the soil when the financial reward of agriculture was scarcely greater than the advantages offered for education. The privations of pioneer life were more than offset by the helpfulness of neighbors and the genuine, unpretentious hospitality characteristic of the occupants of log cabins in pioneer times. After teaching district school for several winters, he read law with the late Judge Ebenezer Parsons, of Miami county, and was admitted to the bar in 1851, opening an office in Greenville in May 1853. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1856 and re-elected two years later, serving four years. His preference for the practice of law rather than the duties of public office was so pronounced that he yielded reluctantly to the solicitation of friends to accept even the judgeship. As hereinbefore stated, he served four years as common pleas judge from 1862 to 1866.

His appointment by Governor Noyes, for the unexpired portion of the term to which Judge McKemy had been elected, was on the unanimous recommendation and petition of the bar in every county of the judicial district. Judge Meeker's service on the bench was so acceptable to all the people that he was chosen at the next election for the posi-

tion without opposition. Both of the leading political parties nominated him, and the members of the bar without dissent recommended his election. After this he was re-elected for two terms and declined a third because of failing health. Judge Meeker filled a place in the history of this judicial district that is creditable to himself and honorable to the profession. A judge for a period of almost twenty-one years, he retired from the bench with the highest respect of the profession and admiration of the public. He was always a close student and when in practice was known as a hard working lawyer, and likewise a successful one. His greatest reputation, however, will rest on his work as a judge. In his decisions he was almost unerring. He possessed what is termed a legal mind; understood thoroughly the principles of the law; was painstaking in his investigations and accurate in his decisions. One of the sources of his popularity was undoubtedly his unassuming manners, unfeigned cordiality and readiness to help his fellow men.

Judge Meeker died suddenly, September 5, 1896, at his home in Greenville, and the tributes to his character and worthiness, expressed in a memorial meeting of the bar, and in the funeral services, were hearty and sincere.

Upon the expiration of the term of Judge Meeker he was succeeded, in 1883, by John W. Sater, who as Judge Clark said was the bull dog of the bar. He was born on July 9, 1839, in Maryland. He was large, well formed, weighed over 200 pounds, with light complexion and dark hair, being always a good dresser.

Judge Sater was admitted to the practice of law by the supreme court of Ohio in December 1862, after having served in the Civil War, and began the practice of law in Greenville, in January, 1863. He served one term as prosecuting attorney of the county and was a good pleader and most thorough in the preparation of his causes. He was connected with many of the most important cases, tried at the bar, while he was in practice. John W. Sater was judge of the court of common pleas of the first sub-division of the second judicial district of Ohio, for five years, ending May 1888. In those days there were few court stenographers and the only way to preserve testimony was by memory or for the lawyers and the court to take notice of the testimony of the witnesses. Judge Sater always took full notes of the testimony. J. W. Sater, it is written "while on the bench, had

the well deserved reputation of being one of the most able judges who ever held court in this district." He died March 22, 1897.

Upon the completion of another term of five years of Judge Meeker in May 1893, he was succeeded by John C. Clark, whose term of service was for five years until May 1898. Mr. Clark was born in a log cabin in Washington township, Darke county, on the 17th of January, 1849, a son of Benjamin H. and Mary (Martin) Clark. His father was of English and German extraction and his mother was of German and Irish lineage. Upon the family homestead John C. Clark was reared, working in the fields through the summer months while in the winter, until eighteen years of age, he pursued such studies as formed the curriculum in the district school of the neighborhood. Early becoming imbued with a desire to make the practice of law his life work, he began reading law with Judge A. R. Calderwood and H. M. Cole in October 1875. At the time Mr. Clark was a student, Ed. Breaden was also reading law in the same office, and in 1878 these two young men commenced the practice of law together, under the firm name of Breaden & Clark. The partnership was dissolved three years later and in 1885 Mr. Clark formed a law partnership with General Anderson and Mr. Chenoweth and their practice was very remunerative. From January, 1881, for a period of five years, Judge Clark served Darke county as prosecuting attorney.

On the bench Judge Clark was most fair and impartial in his rulings and his decisions were models of judicial soundness. At a bar banquet held at the Turpen house on January 9, 1909, Judge Clark delivered an interesting toast "Reminiscences," wherein he spoke of the many attorneys with and against whom he had practiced law during a period of thirty-five years. Judge Clark died June 23, 1912, commanding that uniform regard which is everywhere given to true worth of character.

The judicial district having been changed and there now being a republican majority, Henry M. Cole was elected in 1897 for a term of five years and began his service in May, 1898. Henry M. Cole was born upon a farm in this county in March, 1845, a son of Samuel Cole, who was born in Washington township, Darke county on the old family homestead, in 1821. Not content to follow the plow, his preference being for professional life, he read law under the direction of the firm of

Knox & Sater of Greenville and later attended the law school in Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he was graduated in the class of 1869. During the first eleven years in the profession, he practiced in partnership with Judge A. R. Calderwood. During the war of the Rebellion he had manifested his loyalty to his country by enlisting in an Ohio regiment, in which he served faithfully and well until the close of hostilities when he was honorably discharged.

While practicing at the bar Judge Cole applied himself diligently to the preparation and trial of cases and to the handling of the legal matters entrusted to his care. Judge Cole attended to his judicial duties with careful attention to details and a disregard for self, seeming to be animated only by a desire to discharge his duty with fairness and impartiality. Judge Cole died February 16, 1909, universally esteemed.

Judge Cole was succeeded in 1903 by James I. Allread who has long figured prominently in connection with political and professional interests in Darke county and whose reputation and acquaintance are by no means limited to the confines of the county. He was born upon his father's farm in Twin township in September, 1858; his paternal great-grandfather being one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war, who under command of General Wayne aided the colonists in their struggle for independence. James I. Allread spent his boyhood days upon the home farm in Twin township and continued his education in Greenville under the instruction of Prof. J. T. Martz and Professor Seitz. At nineteen years of age he began reading law in the office and under the direction of William Allen of Greenville, being admitted to the bar before the supreme court in October, 1880. He then established an office in Greenville, where he practiced for a period of over twenty consecutive years with the exception of a short interval during which he served as judge of the circuit court, having been appointed by Governor McKinley in 1894 to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Shauck, who was advanced to a seat on the supreme bench of this state.

When the term was ended Mr. Allread resumed the private practice of the law as a member of the firm of Allread, Teegarden & Harrison and was connected with important litigation in all of the courts, local, state and federal. In 1898 he was a member of the republican state executive committee and his labors were effective in promoting the success of his

party, and in 1901 he was chief clerk in the department of state of Columbus.

Judge Allread occupied the bench for five years until 1909 and was generally recognized as one of the ablest judges in the second district being elected in 1908 to the circuit bench for a period of six years, and was a republican nominee for election to the supreme court of Ohio in 1912.

The judge of the common pleas court since January 1, 1909, is William W. Teegarden, who was born in July, 1862 and is a representative of one of the oldest pioneer families of Darke county. The family history in this country antedates the period of the American Revolution, the place of original settlement being in southwestern Pennsylvania. Judge Teegarden was born in Brown township, where he remained until he was eighteen years of age and assisted in the work of the farm. After acquiring sufficient education to obtain a county teachers' certificate, he gained his first experience as a teacher in his home district at Woodington. Working his way rapidly to the front of the profession, he acquired sufficient means to enable him to spend part of two years as a student in the Northwestern Ohio Normal University at Ada, Ohio. While teaching he began the study of law under the direction of the firm of Knox, Martz & Rupe, of Greenville, Ohio, and in June, 1893, passed a successful examination before the supreme court at Columbus and was admitted to the bar. He removed to Greenville in the autumn of that year and began to practice at his chosen profession in partnership with D. W. Younker. This business connection continued until February, 1896, when it was dissolved and Mr. Teegarden associated himself with Judge J. I. Allread. He was a member of the city board of school examiners and as a republican has always been actively identified with the interests of his party, which he has served in various capacities. Since his elevation to the bench in 1909, Judge Teegarden has ably upheld the dignity of the bench and has been painstaking and conscientious in the discharge of his duty to the state. He has been careful and accurate in his application of law principles to the points in litigation and his efforts have met with the approval of the bar and the people.

Under the new constitution of 1912 the judges of the court of common pleas shall, while in office, reside in the county for which they are elected; and their term of office shall be for six years.

It is said that popular elections, short terms, and small salaries are sufficient to lower the character of the judiciary. Popular elections throw the choice into the hands of political parties, that is to say of knots of wire-pullers inclined to use every office as a means of rewarding political service, while short terms oblige the judge to remember in whose hands his fortunes lie, thus inducing timidity and discouraging independence. Small salaries prevent able men from offering themselves for places, whose income is less than a leading lawyer can make by private practice.

In fairness to the men who have so ably occupied the bench in Darke county, it must be said that none of these causes have operated to lower the bench of this county and that the judiciary of Darke county compares favorably with any in the state.

Quoting attorney D. W. Bowman from a toast at a bar banquet in Union City: "It is possible to achieve the ideal, but to do so, the most commanding abilities and the most unsullied private and public character should be demanded of every man who aspires to be a judge. Wisdom, learning, integrity, independence and firmness should be the cardinal virtues, and the politician, the trickster, the demagogue, the narrow minded practitioner, wise in his own conceit, should have no place on the bench. Men of strength, of unspotted lives, whom power can not corrupt, or influence intimate or affection swerve; men of exalted ideas of duty and honor, and who do not run after but whom the office seeks, are alone fit to be entrusted with the tremendous power of sitting in judgment upon the rights of sovereign states, and the rights and liberties of the inhabitants thereof."

Probate Judges.

Many people never find it necessary to appear in the common pleas court either as plaintiff or defendant but there are few people who do not at some time in life enter into close relation with the probate court. Licenses to enter into matrimony are issued by this court, and in the settlement of estates this court comes very near to the people. Under the constitution of the state of Ohio of 1802, article 3, section 5, the court of common pleas, had jurisdiction of all probate and testamentary matters, granting administration and the appointment of guardians but under the constitution of 1851 the

probate court was created and given jurisdiction in probate and testamentary matters, the appointment of administrators and guardians, the settlement of the accounts of executors and guardians and such jurisdiction in habeas corpus, the issuing of marriage licenses and for the sale of land by executors, administrators and guardians as may be provided by law.

The revised constitution of Ohio with amendments approved by the people September 3, 1912, provides for the continuance in each county of a probate court, which shall be a court of record, open at all times, and holden by one judge, elected by the electors of the county, who shall hold his office for the term of four years.

The first probate judge of Darke county was John Wharry, born in Pennsylvania, 1809, and coming to Greenville at the age of fifteen years. After clerking for several years in a store he assisted at the work of surveying and by personal application, he obtained sufficient knowledge to become a practical surveyor. He engaged in this business from 1831 to 1851 during most of which time he filled the position of county surveyor. In the fall of 1851, he was elected probate judge of Darke county and served three years, being subsequently admitted to the practice of law. He was one of the best draftsmen in the county and an excellent penman, and contributed about forty pages of valuable historical matter to the first history of Darke county printed in 1880, some of which is being used in this article.

He was succeeded in 1854 by Andrew Robeson Calderwood, born in Montgomery county, November 14, 1818. He was employed in early life upon a farm, digging ditches, mauling rails, etc. His early education was meagre, but being called upon to serve as juror, he was so inspired by the eloquence of some of the attorneys in the case, that he resolved to become a lawyer, and was admitted to the bar in 1851. After serving three years as probate judge, he resumed the practice of law and later entered the union army as second lieutenant, being later promoted to captain of Company I, Fortieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. At the close of the war, he resumed the practice of law and December, 1876, he assumed editorial control of the Sunday Courier, a leading organ of the Republican party of Darke county. He was three times elected mayor of Greenville, and in 1868, the republicans of Darke county presented his name in the fourth congressional district of Ohio, but his competitor was nominated for con-

gress by a small majority. He had a liberal share of the practice in this county and enjoyed somewhat more than a local reputation as a criminal lawyer.

The third Probate Judge of Darke county was D. H. R. Jobes, born in Montgomery county, September 14, 1829. His parents being poor, he was early thrown upon his own resources, but by faithful improvement of limited privileges obtained a good education and for a number of years followed the occupation of a teacher. In October, 1857, he was elected probate judge of Darke county and served until February, 1867, during which time he devoted his spare time to reading law under the direction of D. L. Meeker and was admitted to practice in January, 1867. He formed a partnership with his preceptor and so continued until 1872. On January 1, 1873, he formed a law partnership with C. M. Anderson, of Greenville, which was dissolved by the death of Mr. Jobes, January 13, 1877. On the occasion of his funeral, among other remarks by members of the bar, J. R. Knox, Esq., said: "During the nine years of service as probate judge, I had frequent occasion to appear before him and observe his conduct in that capacity and I take pleasure in this solemn hour as I have always done, to say, that as by law recognized next friend of the widow and guardian of the orphan the highest and most sacred trust, which the law imposes upon that officer, and in the various duties of his position, he was a careful, impartial and vigilant accountant, and deserving the honored name of a just and upright judge."

From 1867 to 1868 John C. McKemy was probate judge, serving until April, 1868 when he resigned to take his seat on the common pleas bench. A fuller account of him can be found on preceding pages under my account of the common pleas judges.

A. T. Bodle was appointed to serve from April, 1868 to November of that year. Judge Bodle came to Darke county in 1845 and taught school for some years afterwards. He was a man of strong mind, a ripe scholar, and a good reasoner. His knowledge of the law was fair and his pleadings generally precise. He removed to Kansas in 1884 and died there recently.

The next probate judge was James T. Meeker, who was born in Darke county in 1831 and was a school teacher in his younger days. He read law, but made no application for admission to the bar until 1873, at which time he held the office of probate judge. After filling a part of the term in 1868 he

was elected for a term of three years and then re-elected, serving until 1876 or about seven years altogether. At the completion of his term he formed a partnership with J. K. Riffle, and engaged in the active practice of law. He was an officer in the Greenville bank, a stockholder in the gas company and was for some years a member of the school board. He died September 19, 1881.

In 1875 Dr. John A. Jobes, a republican, a brother of D. H. R. Jobes was elected probate judge. He was born in Union, Montgomery county, Ohio, April 28, 1828. He studied medicine in his youth under Dr. Curtis Otwell and also taught school. He was a graduate of a Cincinnati commercial college, and was a graduate from the Cleveland Medical College, the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, and Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York, completing his course at the later college in 1871. He was a physician and a surgeon in the One Hundred and Fifty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry and was mustered out with the regiment in 1864, whereupon he resumed the practice of medicine, which he continued until February, 1876, when he was sworn in as probate judge. He was re-elected in 1878 for an additional term of three years, serving until 1882, after which he retired and later was deputy probate judge 1900-1903, under his son, George A. Jobes. He died in 1903, aged seventy-five years.

Hereupon a democrat was again elected, Judge Samuel L. Kolp beginning his term in February, 1882, and serving for a period of six years. Judge Kolp was born in Pennsylvania in 1832, of German parentage and while a young man emigrated to Ohio and came to Yellow Springs, Greene county, where he followed his occupation of tailor. He removed later to Miami county, thence to Darke, following the occupation of farming. Later he removed to Greenville and resumed tailoring until he entered the office of deputy probate judge under James T. Meeker, in which capacity he also served until Dr. J. A. Jobes until he succeeded him in 1882. During this time he was a member of this city school board and later removed to Union City, where he died.

In 1887 Dr. Lewis C. Anderson was elected probate judge and served for a period of six years. He was born on a farm in Montgomery county, moved to Ansonia at the age of twenty-seven, after having attended National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio. He taught school several winters, then took up the study of medicine and graduated from the Miami

Medical College in the spring of 1874 and pursued the practice of medicine at his home in Ansonia for fourteen years. Judge Anderson served his party as central committeeman and on the county executive committee during several campaigns. At the expiration of his term of office in 1894 he took up the practice of medicine in the city of Greenville, enjoying a lucrative practice until his death in July, 1908.

The next incumbent of the office of probate judge was Joseph M. Bickel, who was born in Darke county, December 2, 1852. His grandfather, Andrew Bickel, was a native of Germany, whence he crossed the Atlantic to the new world, and the father of Judge Bickel, Tobias Bickel, was born in Pennsylvania in 1811. Joseph M. Bickel spent his early days on the home farm, later attending the normal school at Ada, where he prepared for teaching. From his eighteenth to his thirtieth year, he taught school in Darke county and later came to Greenville, reading law in the office of Hon. David L. Meeker, being admitted to the bar in June, 1885. He entered into partnership with Hon. M. T. Allen and Judge James I. Allread, which connection was continued until Mr. Allen's removal to California, when the firm name was changed to Allread & Bickel; that partnership was continued until the junior member was elected probate judge. He proved a very competent and reliable official and at the expiration of his term he resumed the practice of law and entered into a partnership with Guy C. Baker, under the firm name of Bickel and Baker.

The record of Democratic successes in Darke county was again broken in the fall election of 1899 when George A. Jobes was elected to succeed Judge Bickel. George A. Jobes was born at Palestine, Darke county, Ohio, and was a son of Dr. John A. Jobes, who had been probate judge from 1876 to 1882. He graduated from the Greenville high school in June, 1882, and attended the Cincinnati Law School graduating from that institution in 1887 and being admitted to the bar of Ohio in the same year. Judge Jobes served only three years, being defeated in 1902 by his former opponent, D. Robeson. After his retirement, Judge Jobes resumed the practice of law for a number of years, but is now traveling immigration agent of the Northern Pacific Railway Co.

For a period of six years from February, 1903 to 1909, Dr. Donovan Robeson served as probate judge of Darke county to the satisfaction of the people. His parents were Andrew Robeson and Elizabeth (Reed) Robeson, who were both

reared in Darke county. Donavan Robeson's boyhood days were occupied with limited schooling and unlimited hard work, but he made the most of the opportunity at hand. After teaching school several years alternating as was the custom with farm work in summer, he took up the study of medicine, completing a course at the Ohio Medical College and later a year's study at Bellevue Medical College, New York City. In May, 1895, he removed his office from Arcanum to Greenville and continued the practice of medicine with Dr. L. C. Anderson. Always an active worker in the democratic party, Dr. Robeson was recognized for his party service by election to the office of probate judge for two full terms. His service in this office were marked by firmness and courage to administer the law for the public interest and welfare.

The present probate judge is James B. Kolp, who was born in Greene county, Ohio, September 3, 1857, removing a few years later with his parents to Butler township, Darke county. At the age of seventeen he was a school teacher, which occupation he pursued until he entered the office of his father, the late Judge Samuel L. Kolp, who had, as hereinbefore stated, been elected probate judge in 1881. He served as a deputy under his father for six years and later served one year with Judge Anderson and six years with Judge Robeson, thus having thirteen years' practical experience in the office before his election as probate judge in 1908. Judge Kolp was elected by seventeen hundred and seventy-six majority, the largest ever given a candidate for that or any other office in Darke county. He was re-elected to succeed himself in 1912 and has always administered his office in a fair and impartial manner. His term will expire February 8, 1917.

In concluding this review of the successive judges of the probate court in Darke county, we have no hesitancy in saying that not only has the law governing decedents estates and minors thrown every possible safeguard about their interests, but the judges of Darke county have in addition faithfully and impartially endeavored to discharge their duties. While it seems to be human nature for heirs and distributees to believe and sometimes to assert that someone else has obtained a greater share or been unduly favored, it is nevertheless true that such charges are rarely, if ever, well founded.

Federal Judges.

One of the most important branches of our judiciary is the bankrupt court. Laws passed with a view to distributing the property of an insolvent equitably among his creditors and free the debtor from further obligation have been in force in England for more than three centuries. They had their origin in the Roman law. In England before 1841 only a tradesman could be a bankrupt. This distinction was abolished in the United States in 1869. Bankrupt laws were passed by our congress in 1800, 1841 and in 1867, but repealed after a comparatively short operation.

The most recent act to establish a uniform system of bankruptcy throughout the United States was passed by both houses of the fifty-fifth congress and by the approval of President McKinley became a law in 1898.

The oath of this office is historic and similar to that taken by other officers of the federal judiciary and is as follows:

"I, _____, do solemnly swear that I will administer justice without respect to persons, and do equal justice to the poor and to the rich, and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge and perform all the duties incumbent on me as referee in bankruptcy according to the best of my abilities and understanding, agreeably to the constitution and laws of the United States. So help me God."

Under an earlier law, John Devor was registrar in bankruptcy from March, 1867 to September, 1878 and Elijah Devor was his clerk. The incumbent of the position of referee in bankruptcy in this county since 1898 is Elijah Devor, who was born in Darke county, October 16, 1849. His father was James Devor, one of our early pioneers and his grandfather John Devor, was born in Pennsylvania and came to Darke county in 1808. Elijah Devor obtained a common school education, and at nineteen years of age commenced the study of law with Allen and Devor. He attended the Cincinnati law school one term, was graduated from the same and was admitted to the bar in April, 1871. The next year he was associated with M. T. Allen as a partner and later practiced with A. T. Bodle. He was treasurer of the Greenville gas company, 1880-1896 and United States commissioner, 1880 to 1896.

Prosecuting Attorneys.

One of the most important officers under our system of administering justice is the prosecuting attorney, whose duty it is to prosecute on behalf of the state all complaints, suits and controversies in which the state is a party. There are other suits, matters and controversies which he is directed by law to prosecute within or without the county in the probate court, common pleas court and circuit court. No one is eligible as a candidate for this office, who is not an attorney and counselor at law, duly licensed to practice in this state and he shall not be a member of the general assembly or mayor of any city or village. The chief interest of the people in this officer is aroused when there is a criminal trial and the matter of the defendant's life and liberty is at stake.

Attorneys were appointed by the court to prosecute actions in behalf of the state in the early days until 1835; since then they have been elected, their term of office being two years.

The following list of prosecuting attorneys for Darke county is not claimed to be complete, but it is fairly accurate so far as it goes.

Mr. Beers and Mr. Bacon to whom we have repeatedly referred were among the prosecutors prior to 1830, also was Henry Stoddart, and as heretofore stated Judge William M. Wilson filled the same office after starting in practice here in 1835 and until 1830. John M. U. McNutt was the county prosecuting attorney for four years until about 1833, also serving as senator from this district 1833-1834. In about 1836 he was a candidate against Taylor Webster of Butler county for Congress, but was defeated. McNutt died when quite a young man about 1840, regretted by all who knew him. He had white hair, was tall and erect, somewhat slender, and the most perfect orator of the Eaton bar at that time.

The successful candidate in October, 1840, was David K. Swisher, who was born in Montgomery county in 1818, and at the age of eleven years came to Darke county. He received part of his education at the old Studabaker school, which was the nursery of some of the most successful men of later days. After teaching school, he studied law in the office of Hiram Bell and was admitted to practice by Judges Wood and Hitchcock in June, 1840. After his election he found that his youth, inexperience and natural timidity were serious drawbacks, but developed considerable zeal in seeing the laws carried out

against offenders. He received the nomination for second term, but David Beers who had just been admitted to the bar ran in the same party as an independent candidate and the result was that Cyrus F. Dempsey of the opposite party was elected. Swisher subsequently served for a number of years as justice of the peace and was also in the mercantile business. He wrote numerous articles on early history and social life among the pioneers, which were published in the Greenville Courier, and some of his data is being used in the preparation of this article. His articles possessed considerable merit and all should have been preserved and published. Like most men of literary inclinations he seems to have been of a contemplative rather than an active disposition.

Cyrus F. Dempsey was a little red-headed and rather unsocial lawyer who settled here in 1839 and as heretofore stated, defeated Swisher and Beers in 1842. He filled the office of prosecuting attorney with fair ability and afterwards moved to Cincinnati, where he died about 1856.

Sometime in the forties Luther Montfort came to Greenville, after having read law in the office of Judge Haines, of Eaton. Swisher writes of him as follows: "He was a pretty bright fellow with cheek like a brick, not very prepossessing, but full of a rough kind of eloquence, a terror to decency, but the delight of the rabble. He got into some practice and was in 1848 elected to the legislature and voted for Salmon P. Chase, later left the country and died in California.

The next incumbent was James F. McDowell and he was succeeded by William Allen, who served two terms from 1850 to 1854 and fuller account of whom appears under the common pleas court.

Charles Calkins, who was prosecuting attorney from 1854 to 1856, was born in Pennsylvania in 1827 and received his early education like other boys of the age in an old log school house. At the age of twenty-one he commenced to study the law and then proceeded to Cuba, Panama and arrived in California during the gold fever. While in California he met with success and after eighteen months came east with his cousin, Wealthy Jaquay, with whom he read law in the offices of A. R. Calderwood and William Collins. Charles Calkins was reelected prosecuting attorney after the Civil war and served four years until 1870. While prosecuting attorney, he represented the state in many important criminal cases in-

cluding the Lecklider murder case, a case in which a father killed his son, and the French robbery case.

Succeeding Calkins as prosecuting attorney was David L. Meeker who was elected in 1856 and two years later was re-elected. A fuller account of Judge Meeker as well as John W. Sater, who served from 1864 to 1866, can be found under the account of the bench.

In the interim from 1860 to 1864, Val. E. Whitmer was prosecuting attorney.

As above stated Charles Calkins was prosecuting attorney from 1868 to 1872 and was succeeded by Charles Gordon Matchett, who was the son of Eric Matchett and Johanna Hendrickson, native of New Jersey, who came to Butler county in 1820. Charles G. was born in Butler county in 1825 and spent his boyhood days in this county. He entered the service during the Civil war as a sergeant and was afterwards captain of Company G, Fortieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He distinguished himself on the field of battle and in several charges commanded a batallion of the regiment. Besides being a successful lawyer, he was prosecuting attorney from 1866 to 1868, and was a Shakespearean scholar far above the average.

J. K. Riffle was prosecuting attorney from 1872 to 1876, and was a son of David Riffle, one of the early pioneers. He was born in Darke county in 1845, attended normal school at Lebanon, taught school, was admitted to bar in 1868. He removed to Kansas City and was killed in a railroad wreck in December, 1890.

Henry Calkins was prosecuting attorney two terms from 1877 to 1881. Like his brother he was born in Pennsylvania, was a student in Delaware college two years, afterwards studied medicine at Cincinnati. In August, 1862, he went out as captain of Company C, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer serving in Kentucky and Tennessee. He was police judge of Jerseyville, Illinois, in 1868 and came to Greenville in 1874, engaging in the law business with his brother, Charles. One of the most important criminal cases of this county was the trial and conviction of Monroe Roberson for the murder of Wiley Coulter. Crime has had its votaries here as elsewhere, but in no undue proportion. Murders have been committed, and there have been trials, convictions and escapades, but this particular case becomes historical from the fact that it is the first instance where the dread conclusion has been a

sentence of death on the gallows, which sentence was carried out in this county. The difficulty between the two men that led to the murder occurred at Painter Creek in Darke county, a point nine and one-half miles from Greenville. Following some hard language, Coulter while attempting to make his escape, was pursued and fired upon by Roberson. Three several and deliberate shots were discharged and Coulter fell to the ground mortally wounded and soon died. His allailant was taken to Greenville, tried at the February term, 1880, and sentenced to be hung on July 16 of the same year. Governor Charles Foster gave him a respite. The doomed man was a native of Tennessee, forty-five years of age, had served in the army, was a hard drinker and had lived about twelve years in the county. His victim was his wife's brother, who lived from childhood in the family, and was at the time of his death about twenty-three years old. Prosecuting Attorney Henry Calkins was assisted by Messrs. Anderson, Allen, Calderwood and Charles Calkins. Roberson was hung on a scaffold erected between the court house and the jail on Friday, August 20, 1880.

Succeeding Calkins as prosecuting attorney in 1880, came John C. Clark, whose fuller record can be found on preceding pages.

James Calvin Elliott was next prosecuting attorney for Darke county, being elected in 1885 and re-elected for another term of the three years in 1888, thus serving until January 1, 1892. Mr. Elliott was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1847, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was a student at Miami University at Oxford and during the war of rebellion served his country in Company A, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. After studying law and being admitted to the bar at Eaton, in 1870, he came to Darke county four years later, since which time he has been in active practice. During his term of office he sent thirty-five men to the penitentiary, including Chris. Oelschlaeger, accused and convicted of killing his mother-in-law, Charlotte Leis, who received three fatal stabs and other wounds. He was assisted by John W. Sater, the attorneys for the defense being Anderson & Bowman.

The next prosecuting attorney was S. Val. Hartman, son of C. B. Hartman, of Weaver's Station. He was born in Montgomery county in 1864 and spent his youth in Neave township and attended the high school at Greenville, Ohio. After

teaching two years he entered the National Normal University at Lebanon and upon his return to Greenville, read law with Judge J. M. Bickel and Judge J. I. Allread, being admitted in 1890. He served for a period of six years as prosecuting attorney until 1898.

During part of Hartman's term he was seriously ill and the court appointed Walter Scott Meeker to temporarily take his place. W. S. Meeker, son of Judge Meeker, was born in Greenville, September 25, 1862, and graduated from the Greenville high school at the age of twenty; studied law under his father and took a full course in the law department of the University of Michigan, graduating in 1886 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted to the bar the same year and began practice in Greenville. He is now a member of the firm of Meeker & Gaskill.

Arthur L. Clark was the next incumbent of the office under consideration serving from 1898 to 1904. He was born near Washington, in 1873 and attended the schools of his native city; being admitted to the bar in 1895. He was a brother of Judge Clark with whom he practiced law for a number of years until he moved west.

Clark was succeeded by Henry L. Yount, who was born in Miami county in April, 1865, and has made his way in the world since the age of fifteen years, at which time he was left an orphan. He acquired a good common school education and afterwards worked as a farm hand and attended district school during the winter. He prepared for teaching and at the age of twenty years entered upon that profession in the district school of Adams township, Darke county, Ohio, where he was employed at intervals for seven years. He pursued a special course of study in the Ohio Normal University, at Ada, Ohio, received a degree and during his summer vacations conducted a teachers' institute. He was subsequently president of the board of teachers' examiners, superintendent of the Bradford schools, mayor of Bradford and deputy county clerk. In the Ohio National Guard he rose from the ranks to lieutenant, later captain and at the time of his resignation, was a major in the Third Ohio Infantry. He was prosecuting attorney from 1904 to 1909 and subsequently served two terms in the Ohio Senate.

The next prosecuting attorney was John F. Maher, born in Greenville, June 7, 1876. His father, Patrick H. Maher, was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, and came to this county in

1864. John F. attended the public schools and St. Mary's Institute at Dayton, graduating after taking a four-years course, in June, 1896. After returning to Greenville he secured a position in the old Greenville bank during which time he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1900. He has taken an active part in politics and in November, 1908, he was elected prosecuting attorney and two years later re-elected. For a period of years county commissioners of this county had been suspected of irregularities in office and state authorities in examining records and vouchers found those suspicions well grounded. Indictments were returned against the commissioners, their clerk, a janitor in the court house and some contractors, who appeared to have been unduly favored by the commissioners. One commissioner was found guilty and was sentenced to the penitentiary for one year and later another was found guilty and sentenced for three years. Others indicted were found guilty of having issued false vouchers and of raising vouchers, and the case gave Darke county an unenviable notoriety over the state. Prosecuting Attorney Maher was assisted in the trial of this case by D. W. Bowman, whose biography appears in the other volume of this work, and by Adam H. Meeker, oldest son of James T. Meeker, referred to under the bench.

Adam H. Meeker spent his boyhood days in Greenville, spent a year in the literary department of the University of Michigan, being admitted to the Greek letter fraternity Delta Tau Delta. Subsequently he returned to Ann Arbor and graduated from the law department in June, 1885. He served two terms as mayor of the city of Greenville and after the election of President Wilson was appointed postmaster.

L. E. Kerlin is the present incumbent of the office of prosecuting attorney. He was born in Greenville, Ohio, in 1877, and is a son of the late William K. Kerlin. He spent his boyhood days in Greenville, where he attended the public schools and graduated in 1898, afterwards graduating from the Cincinnati Law School in 1902, whereupon he took up the successful practice of law in Greenville, also serving two terms as city solicitor.

An important person in the administration of the affairs of the county is the sheriff and for want of available material and data of this chief ministerial officer and administrator of affairs within a county, we must content ourselves with giving only a list of names as follows: Moses Scott, 1816 to

1820; William Scott, 1821 to 1824; Mark T. Mills, 1825 to 1828; Joshua Howell, 1829 to 1830; John Howell, 1831 to 1834; James Craig was appointed but died and William Vance served until 1830. David Angel, 1835 to 1839; David Stamm, 1839 to 1842; Thomas Vantilburg, 1843 to 1847; George W. Coover, 1848 to 1850; Thomas Vantilburg, 1851 to 1855; Joshua Townsend, 1856 to 1860; Oliver H. Long, 1860 to 1863; Gavin W. Hamilton, 1864 to 1860; Chauncey Riffle, 1866 to 1867; A. N. Vandyke, 1868 to 1872; N. M. Wilson, 1872 to 1875; John W. Hall, 1876 to 1879; Jerry Runkle, 1880 to 1883; Thomas Lecklider, 1884 to 1887; David E. Vantilburg, 1888 to 1889; John Welker, 1890 to 1893; H. C. Jacobi, 1894 to 1898; William Runkle, 1898-1901; Milo Smith, 1902-1903; Frank Smith, 1903 to 1906; John F. Haber, 1906 to 1910, and the present incumbent since 1910 is John C. Burns.

Another important officer in the procedure of the court is the clerk, whose general duties are to endorse and file all papers, to enter all orders, decrees and judgments. The following list is fairly accurate: Elinas Bascom, appointed in June, 1817, for one year; Easton Morris, appointed in June, 1818, for seven years; David Morris, appointed in 1825, for seven years, but died in 1829, and L. R. Brownell served as clerk pro tem from August to November of that year; John Beers then served from 1829 to 1850; David Beers then served a few months, after which Joseph W. Frizell was appointed for a term of seven years, but the new constitution which was adopted in 1852, reduced the term three years. Samuel Robinson, elected October, 1854; William C. Porterfield, elected October, 1860, but died before his term was out, and was succeeded by Henry Miller, who served as clerk pro tem until October, 1862, when he was elected and served two terms; Hamilton Slade, elected in 1868; Wesley Gorsuch elected in 1873 and John H. Martin filled three months of the unexpired term following Gorsuch's resignation; then John H. Martin was elected in 1879, and served until 1886. Patrick H. Maher, 1886 to 1892; Jacob R. Stocker, 1892 to 1898; F. G. Wiley, 1898 to 1904; George York, 1904 to 1909; J. E. Williams, 1909 to 1913 and the present incumbent is Ed Shafer.

The Bar.

Now will follow a short sketch of the attorneys who practiced at this bar, using such information as I have been able

to obtain from articles in newspapers and in conversation with the present members of the bar. It can not be claimed that the list is complete nor that what is written will disclose the relative merit of those referred to.

The lawyers who attended the courts at Greenville in the early days were from Dayton, Hamilton, Eaton, Troy, Sidney and Lebanon. The resident bar at Greenville for several years consisted of John Beers only. This able lawyer settled here very early in the history of our county, perhaps immediately after its organization in 1816. He acted as prosecutor of the county several years prior to 1830. Prosecutors were then appointed by the court. We have heretofore given a sketch of his life and services.

In the early days among the lawyers from Dayton who practiced at the bar in Darke county were Joseph H. Crane and George B. Holt, to whom extended reference has been made under the bench.

William Stoddart, a man of medium height, but heavy set was also a practitioner from Dayton. He was not a fluent speaker and his practice was chiefly confined to probate matters.

In the forties other lawyers from Dayton were at each term, among them was Charles Anderson, a tall somewhat slender youth of light hair, blue eyes and fair complexion. Mr. Anderson was subsequently elected lieutenant governor of Ohio, at the time John Brough, and by the death of that functionary, became governor of Ohio. He had served as prosecuting attorney of Montgomery county and also in the State senate in 1845. His brave, chivalrous nature there found expression in a bold single-handed assault upon what were known as the black laws of Ohio—one provision of which prohibited negroes from testifying in courts of justice. Although a native of Kentucky, born and reared in a slaveholding family, he was the first man in the legislature of Ohio to raise a voice in protest against these laws. It was many years before public sentiment advanced so far as to demand their repeal.

At the close of his senatorial term, Anderson made a visit to Europe, and upon his return went to Cincinnati, where he formed a law partnership with the Hon. Rufus King. Cincinnati supplied a most congenial place of abode to Mr. Anderson, being the place of residence of his brother Larz, one of its most eminent and esteemed citizens, and embracing a

very large society of gentlemen as well as ladies, of the highest culture and social distinction. Returning to Dayton along in 1855, he resided there until his precarious state of health induced him to remove to Texas, where he remained until the breaking out of the rebellion. Becoming known as a pronounced union man, he was placed under arrest by the secession authorities in Texas, and his property confiscated. He effected his escape and was entrusted by President Lincoln with a special mission to England, to attempt to stem the tide of opposition to the union cause in that country, but found the task hopeless, and returned to the United States. He went into the field as colonel of the Ninety-third Ohio Regiment, raised in Montgomery county and was wounded at the battle of Stone River. His wounds and exposure impaired his health and after his service as governor of Ohio, he settled upon a tract of land in southern Kentucky, where he resided for many years widely known and honored as a hospitable, chivalrous and accomplished christian gentleman.

Another Dayton lawyer, who frequently attended our court was Daniel A. Haynes, who was a sprightly little fellow full of zeal, fun, a good lawyer and fluent speaker. He was elected first judge of the superior court in 1856 and was continuously on the bench of the superior court until 1870, when he resigned to enter into a partnership with Hon. C. L. Vallandigham.

Among the early attendants at our court of the members of Butler county were Jesse Corwin (brother of Tom Corwin) heavy set, tolerably tall and of dark complexion. John Woods was here a few times. He was of medium size, well built, his forehead receding sharply from the brow, a fluent speaker, but a very squeaking and rather unpleasant voice. . . About 1837 or 1838, L. B. Campbell from that county, began to attend our court. He was tolerably good speaker, confined himself to the facts in his case and seldom attempted flourish. Drifting into his natural current of politics, he became entirely absorbed by his ambition for congressional honors, which he finally achieved, serving six terms.

From the bar of Preble county our court was attended from its organization, J. S. Hawkins being always present. He was rather a small man, a fluent speaker, always listened to by court and jury, and a delighted bystander, of which the court house in those days was always full. About 1834 or 1835 he was engaged to defend Jacob Hartle, who was ac-

cused of having forged a receipt for money by one of the heirs of estate of which he was administrator. This was the hottest case that had ever come before our court. J. M. U. McNutt, an exceptionally bright young man, was the State's attorney at the time. He was also of the Preble bar. As the case progressed, the wrestling between the two became harder. Now very dark for the accused, then again bright and confident for the defense. The community was about equally divided when the jury went to their room. Long and anxious hours slowly crept by, suspense was on tip-toe, but at last it was announced that the jury had agreed. The court house was crowded to suffocation. The verdict was handed up to the court, who read it, then handed it to the clerk, who slowly and distinctly read it: "We, the jury, find the defendant not guilty." The court house was soon emptied. Then it was that the friends of Hartle rolled a barrel of whiskey into the public square, knocked in the head and everybody was getting drunk, when some one, seeing the situation, threw into the barrel, a peck of salt, which spoiled the whiskey. Hawkins died about 1849, the first victim of Asiatic cholera in Eaton.

There was also Mr. Heaton of the Eaton bar, that frequently attended our courts. He was a tall, slender man, always well dressed and was eccentric in that he always wore his hair, which was coal black and long as a woman's, plaited nicely hanging down his back over his coat.

Mr. Hawkins also had a younger brother that often attended our court with him; also a very respectable lawyer. Like Joseph S., he was small of stature but lacked the vim.

One of the few members of the Miami bar practising here at times was William I. Thomas, a small, quiet, pleasant man, who represented Miami county in the state senate six terms.

Jacob Burgess, a very tall, and heavy man from Troy, was also an occasional visitor at our bar, and was later elected recorder of Miami county.

From Shelby county we had only the occasional visit of Judge Metcalfe, an excellent man and a good lawyer.

Among the early lawyers coming to Darke county to reside was Hiram Bell, who had been admitted to the bar at Hamilton, Butler county. He was thorough and industrious and had a fair share of the business in the court. In 1836 he was elected auditor of the county and was elected to the state legislature in 1841. Later he was appointed an officer in the

state militia and was elected to congress, serving in the thirty-second session. General Hiram Bell died in 1855 in his forty-eighth year.

About 1834, William Crain, a lawyer from Butler county, came here, stayed several years, but not meeting the desired success in the law, taught school a few terms and then moved away.

J. B. Underwood settled here about 1844 and was a candidate for prosecuting attorney in 1846, but did not succeed in the election. He afterwards moved away and has been lost sight of.

David Beers read in the office of his father and was admitted to the bar in 1842. He was a fair student, attaining a very good and correct knowledge of the principles of the law, had a tolerable knowledge of surveying and civil engineering and much of his time was occupied by that business. He practiced law until the breaking out of the rebellion, when he quit his books and volunteered in the service of the union, where he remained over four years. During his services in the army his ability as an engineer was soon discovered and he was deputed and assigned to that duty. After his return home from the war he settled on his farm a few miles north of Greenville and died in 1889 in the seventy-second year of his age.

John S. Bascom, son of Linus Bascom, read law in the office of W. M. Wilson, but upon being admitted to the bar was appointed postmaster at Greenville, which office he held for several years and died of consumption in 1843.

Hiram Bell was an eastern man; came to Darke county in 1837; represented with two others, Darke, Mercer and Miami counties in the House in 1840-1, and represented the third district in the thirty-second congress in 1853-55, and died in December, 1855. He was perhaps the ablest lawyer in his time at this place.

Onias C. Skinner read law at the office of Hiram Bell, was admitted to practice in 1841, was partner with his preceptor several years, married the daughter of Major Dorsey and moved to Illinois, where he soon became one of the judges in that state, dying while still a young man.

Charles Bell also read law at the same office at the same time. He was an eastern man and when admitted to the bar returned to Vermont, his native state.

O. A. Lyman also read law at the same office, was admitted

to the bar in 1843, practiced with his preceptor for several years, then went to Dayton and opened an office there with John Reily Knox. Later he moved to New York City and began the practice there, but soon became religious, studied theology a year, secured license to preach the gospel and received a call from a Presbyterian church in Cleveland, Ohio, which he accepted, but soon afterwards died. He was an excellent young man in every particular, and was a charter member of the Greenville Masonic lodge, 1847, and worshipful master in 1851 and later was grand lecturer of the state.

John Curtis was also admitted to the bar in 1848 and was soon after appointed postmaster, which office he held several years. Resigning, he moved west with a view of practicing law, but soon died.

In 1846 William Collins came to town, after reading law and having been admitted to the bar at Eaton. He, at that time was about forty-five years of age, had been a United Brethren preacher, and presiding elder. He was a very pleasant and at times powerful speaker and was fast gaining in practice when he died of consumption in 1855.

In 1852 Evan Baker was admitted to the bar. He was born in Virginia in 1808 and was a resident of Butler township nearly all his life. He was identified with public improvements of the county, was elected to the legislature in 1854 and was the author of the Ohio ditch laws and at the time of his death in 1863 he had a large law practice. He was president of the Richland & Covington railroad, for the location of which through Greenville he had labored long and earnestly.

John T. Lecklider, born near Gettysburg, practiced law in Greenville for a while and was also mayor of the city of Greenville, in the seventies. In 1874 he removed to Indianapolis successfully practicing law for a period also travelling extensively abroad. Possessed of an artistic and poetic temperament, he published a volume of his poems in 1913.

On the 17th day of September, 1848, Mathew T. Allen first saw the light of day at his father's house in Butler township, Darke county, Ohio. "Jim," as he was familiarly called, was six feet and slender and of dark complexion. After a partial course at Otterbein University, Mr. Allen began the study of law in Winchester at the age of eighteen and was admitted to the bar immediately after he became of age. After serving as assistant prosecuting attorney in Indiana,

Mr. Allen removed to Greenville in July, 1872, and continued in active practice. He was master of Greenville lodge, F. & A. M., 1880, and was one of the prominent attorneys here in his day. "Jim" was clever, sociable and mirthful. After successful practice here he removed about 1885 to Los Angeles, California, where he was a judge of the district court of appeals, at the time of his death in 1914.

M. C. Benham, a native Buckeye, was admitted to the bar in 1876, came to Greenville and made commercial law a specialty.

Theodore Beers was born in Darke county in 1826, commenced the practice of law in 1852 and was well read in the law. His misfortune consisted in his inability to tell what he knew but what he did say was law, not gush.

Louis B. Lott was born in New Jersey in 1825 and came to Darke county, in 1855, was minister of the M. E. church in New York. He was more of a politician than a lawyer, giving most of his time to political affairs. He represented this county in the legislature in 1862-65 and then went into practice as a partner of M. Spayd, practicing later with A. T. Bodle. During that partnership he displayed good legal ability and proved to be an earnest and effective speaker. He died in March, 1889.

Although George W. Calderwood practiced law but a short time in the firm of Calderwood, Collins and Calderwood, he as the famous "Darke County Boy," deserves a whole chapter of this book. I can not do him justice.

Emlen W. Otwell was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, in February, 1831, and received a common school education at Otwell Seminary, near what is now Weavers' Station. His college education was obtained at Wesleyan University at Delaware. After his graduation he read law in the office of A. R. Calderwood, after which he practiced law for a number of years. Later on he gave less time to profession and purchased the Greenville Journal, which he edited with ability until his death in 1902. Among his partners at various times were William Allen, J. K. Riffe, J. C. Clark, H. K. McConnell and T. C. Miller.

J. E. Breaden was born in this county in July, 1852, obtained a common school education and finished educational course at Chickering Institute in Cincinnati at which institution he graduated in 1873. Soon after he entered the law office of Calderwood & Cole and was admitted to the bar in

1876. After a partnership with Judge Clark for three years, he practiced law with his former preceptor, Judge Calderwood until the latter's death in 1891. He continued in the active practice of his profession alone and was respectful, kind and courteous. At the time of his death he was a member of the Ohio state board of pardons, to which position he had been appointed by Governor Bushnell, who held him in high esteem.

Ira Lecklider was born in Darke county in 1855, admitted to the bar in 1878. He was dark complexioned, of slender build, and active and was a partner of I. N. Ullery.

Lee F. Limbert was born in Clay township, Montgomery county and after a term in the Commercial College at Dayton, read law and was admitted at Columbus in October, 1877. He was good natured, full of life and energy and was a partner of B. F. Ratliff. Later he spent six months in the Indian service in the west and was city solicitor of Greenville and in 1890 was a member of the board of managers of the Ohio reformatory at Mansfield. Subsequently he practiced law at Dayton as a member of the firm of Gottschall, Crawford and Limbert.

David P. Bowman was born near Palestine in 1841 and passed his boyhood on a farm and was inured to all the toil that fell to the lot of farmers' son of that day. He was fourteen years old before he could read, but with zeal took up such advantages as he could obtain and then taught school. After studying law for several years he was admitted to the bar in 1872 and began the practice of law in Greenville, coming into the forum "Not decorated for pomp, but armed for battle." At the time of his death, he was a law partner of General C. M. Anderson. Of German ancestry he was an accomplished German scholar and was familiar with the literature of the land. He died in 1878 after a short illness.

John Devor was born in Greenville in 1831 and was a grand son of John Devor, who entered the first half section of land in Darke county and laid out the town of Greenville in 1810. At nineteen years of age the subject of this sketch began the study of law with Hiram Bell and was admitted to the bar in 1852. For thirteen years he was a law partner of Michael Spayd and subsequently for eleven years a partner of Judge William Allen. Four years he was assistant assessor of internal revenue for the fourth district of Ohio, and was a member of the electoral college at the election of Benjamin Harrison, president, in 1888.

Swan Judy was born in December, 1850, in Clark county, Ohio; was admitted to the bar in 1875, after having graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan in 1875. He immediately entered upon the practice of law in partnership with the late Michael Spayd but later opened an office of his own, forming a partnership with D. P. Irwin in 1879, which partnership continued until the fall of 1887. After serving as justice of the peace he died in 1892.

I. N. Ullery born in 1853 at Greenville, Ohio, taught school and attended the Normal School at Lebanon, later studying law in the office of Gen. C. M. Anderson, and being admitted to the bar in 1878. He practiced but a few years, his death occurring July 21, 1882.

William H. Gilbert was born in Adams township in 1864, taught school while a young man and began reading in the office of Meekers & Bowman in March, 1886. He was appointed special court bailiff and law librarian and completed the study of law in the law liberty. After his admission to the bar in October, 1888, he formed a law partnership with Walter S. Meeker, but removed a number of years ago to Troy, Ohio, where he enjoys a lucrative practice.

Edward J. Tobin was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1867, graduated from the common schools at Union City, Ohio, and taught school for a number of years. He began the study of law with Anderson & Bowman and entered the Cincinnati Law School in 1889. After his admission to the bar and practicing here a short time, he moved to Chicago, Ill.

David P. Irwin was born near Greenville in 1849, taught school eight years in the county and in the spring of 1876 he began reading law with Elijah Devor and A. T. Bodle. In 1879 he was admitted to the practice of law in all the courts of Ohio, was a member of the city council and was a successful practitioner until his death in 1912.

Millard F. Myers was born March 17, 1850, near Harrisburg, Pa., and spent a good portion of his boyhood in Darke county. He taught school several years and read law at the same time in the office of Hon. David L. Meeker. In February, 1874 he was duly admitted to the practice of law and practiced in Greenville for a number of years, was mayor one term and then moved to Fitzgerald, Ga.

Volney Miller was born on a farm near New Madison in April, 1860, attended the common schools in his neighborhood and two winters at the Greenville high school. During the

years of 1881-4 he followed farming, improving odd hours in the study of law under Judge D. L. Meeker. In October, 1884, he went to Ann Arbor, Mich., and in June, 1886 graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan. He was a member for a while of the firm of Brandon & Miller and then removed to Union City, Indiana.

Richard Dills was born in 1847, a native Buckeye. His life previous to 1875 was given to scientific investigations and traveling. He was quite a linguist, speaking several languages correctly. He commenced the practice of law in 1875 as a partner of the late D. P. Bowman.

Charles Frizell was born in Darke county and obtained his education at the naval academy at Annapolis, and later read law with Calderwood & Cole and was admitted in 1875. He was a good conversationalist and a genial good fellow and about 1890 removed to Chicago, Ill.

Richard S. Frizell was born in Greenville, in 1854 and was a son of the late General J. W. Frizell. He was a fine scholar and developed into a good lawyer. He was energetic and took considerable interest in politics serving two terms as mayor of the city. He died while comparatively young in 1904.

H. K. McConnell was born in Miami county in 1856 and, according to the county atlas in 1875, was a practicing attorney in this city. He had been at one time a pastor of the Christian church of Greenville, Ohio, and for a while a partner of E. W. Otwell.

Barnabas Collins was born in Preble county in May, 1836. His father William Collins, was a lawyer and clergyman of high standing, and has already been referred to in this chapter. Barnabas Collins became a practical printer when a boy and spent a short time at Delaware, being interested chiefly in literature. He read law under Calderwood & Calkins and was admitted to the bar in 1858, the same year that he married the daughter of Judge Calderwood. In the spring of 1861 he was nominated in Indiana on the Union ticket as a candidate for state senator but withdrew from the canvass and entered the Eighty-sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry as first lieutenant. After his return from the army he settled in Greenville, where he occupied a respectable position as a member of the Darke county bar. In 1876 he represented the fourth Congressional district in the Republican National convention at Cincinnati that nominated Mr. Hayes for the pres-

idency. Mr. Collins tastes gravitated to fields of literature and science and he gratified them even at the expense of his profession. As a local historian he had few equals in his county and he was also a poet of local celebrity. He moved to California, about 1880, and was a member of the legislature there before his death.

Jacob Baker was born in Butler township during the "hard cider" campaign in 1840. He was admitted to the bar in 1864 and practiced continuously for many years having been engaged in some of the most important civil and criminal cases ever tried in the county. He was elected to the legislature in 1868 and voted for Allen G. Thurman for senator in preference to Mr. Vallandigham. Although one of the youngest members of the house, Mr. Baker was the author of several measures, which he successfully carried through. He was a delegate from the fourth district to the St. Louis convention, which nominated Tilden for president in 1876. He was defeated in the nomination for the judgeship several times and for nomination to Congress. He found time and means to indulge his inventive tastes, having invented a steam canal boat, a convenient office desk and a centrifugal force pump.

J. C. Thornton was mentioned by Judge Clark in his toast, "Reminiscences," at a bar banquet, as being impracticable in Greenville in 1875.

Thomas A. Burns was born in Champaign county in 1836 and in his boyhood struggled through circumstances that were anything but genial to his aspiring nature. He farmed and taught school until the sound of the war trumpet in 1861 when he enlisted in Company A, Sixty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. After holding various non-commissioned offices he was elected first lieutenant and in a short time he was commissioned captain of Company E, One Hundred and Ninety-four Ohio Volunteer Infantry and was mustered out with his regiment in 1865, after having served over four and one-half years. He studied law in Troy and was admitted to the bar in 1868, after which he moved to Versailles, Ohio, where he practiced law. He was state senator of this district from 1892 to 1894.

G. W. Studebaker was born in Darke county in 1840 and spent his boyhood days on a farm, the plow, spade and ax being implements to which he was no stranger. In 1865 he commenced the study of law under the instruction of A. R. Calderwood and in 1871 after an examination before the su-

preme court was regularly admitted as an attorney and counselor-at-law and opened a law office at Versailles. In May, 1875 he assisted Geo. W. Calderwood in the establishment of the Greenville Sunday Courier. He was mayor of Versailles for six consecutive years, was president of the school board and in 1875 was chosen by the Republican party as a candidate for state senator.

Allen Andrews was born in 1849, worked as a farm lad, taught school and read law under Judge Allen, was admitted to the bar in 1874 and was a partner of J. K. Riffel in 1875. He subsequently moved to Butler county and is now in practice at Hamilton with his son. He is an excellent orator, very prominent in Masonic circles and was most worshipful grand master of the state of Ohio for one year.

Judge Clark also mentions Messrs. Ozias and Lindamood as students of law here forty years ago.

Michael Spayd was attorney here for many years and has been mentioned as a partner of several other attorneys. I have been unable to secure much reliable information about him.

Edwin B. Putnam was the son of the pastor of the first Presbyterian church at Dayton where he was born in 1829. He served in the rebellion for ninety days as adjutant of the One Hundred and Fifty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He practiced law both before and after his service in the army, and died in 1868.

David Putnam was born in 1821 on the present site of New Madison within the stockade, which formerly constituted old Fort Black. He was reared in New Madison and obtained his school privileges in a log building and at the age of fourteen went into his father's mill where he was employed for two years. In 1836 he started for Texas walking to Cincinnati. After successful commercial transactions in the south, Mr. Putnam was in business successively at New Madison and Palestine, was a farmer, later traveling agent for the New York Mutual Insurance Company. In 1861 Mr. Putnam was commissioned second lieutenant, subsequently raised a full company and was elected captain. After organizing the Twenty-eighth regiment of the Ohio National Guard he was elected colonel and in May, 1864, this regiment was ordered out for one hundred days' service. On his return home, Colonel Putnam began the study of law under the direction of Judge A. R. Calderwood at Greenville and was admitted to

the bar in 1866. He was a justice of the peace three years and a notary public half a century. About ninety years Colonel Putnam resided in Darke county and deserves mention in this chapter.

John Reily Knox was born in Butler county in 1820 and was graduated with honors from Miami University in the class of 1839. While a student at Oxford he was the founder of the college fraternity, which he and his associates named Beta Theta Pi. The fraternity expanded rapidly and at present has seventy-four active chapters with a total membership of about 20,000. After leaving college Mr. Knox studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1843. At the time he had a reputation as a speaker and was in demand during the exciting Harrison campaign of 1840. He was elected in 1860, one of the presidential electors in Ohio, and as such cast his official ballot to make Abraham Lincoln president of the United States. He was connected with the management at Miami University as a member of the board of trustees in 1869 and for a period of twenty-nine years until his death. For a period of fifty-five years he actively followed the profession of his choice. He labored arduously in the organization of the County Bar Association, was made its first president and continued in such office to the time of his death. He assisted materially in organizing the Greenville law library. He was, as Judge Clark remarked at a banquet, a scholar and the most thorough and polite gentleman, by nature and culture, of any one who was ever a member of this bar. He disliked the scramble for office and was but once a candidate before his party for nomination. Although not appreciated by all, he was by nature most kind and courteous, unostentatious and unpretentious. He had a tall, erect and well proportioned body and the carriage of a trained gentleman, always neat and tidy. He had a high respect for the dignity of courts and the profession. He never resorted under any circumstances to the practices of the petifogger. In a rough and tumble fight before a jury he refused to engage in improper practices, always maintaining the dignity of a gentleman and relying upon the law and the merits of his case. He died in 1898 and his death came as a great blow to the thousands of members of his college fraternity all over the United States. He seemed to have never grown old in respect to fraternity matters, but was a frequent attendant at the banquets and conventions. "Pater Knox" will be long

revered by the members of the fraternity whose principles he helped to establish. He was a vestryman of the Episcopal church and died after the sun of life was well set in the west, but like the great law giver of old "his eye was not dim nor his natural force abated."

Jacob T. Martz, lawyer and educator, was born in Darke county in September, 1833. He attended the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, at which institution he graduated in 1856. During the nine succeeding years he engaged in teaching and also read law under Judge D. L. Meeker and was admitted to the bar in June, 1860.

In the spring of 1862 he was elected superintendent of the public schools and resigned in 1865 to form a law partnership with J. R. Knox. In August of that year he was appointed receiver of the Cincinnati & Mackinaw Railroad, which work occupied his time for nearly five years. In 1871 the superintendency of the Greenville schools was tendered to him without his solicitation, and the board prevailed upon him to continue his good work which he did for seventeen consecutive years until June, 1888. Under his supervision he saw the school grow from four to twenty-two teachers. He assisted in organization of the Darke County Teachers' Association of which he was president. He was also a member of the board of county school examiners for about twenty-two years and assisted greatly in advancing the qualifications of the teachers in the county. He was for six years secretary of the Darke County Agricultural Society. For many years he was secretary of a building company. He was superintendent of the Sabbath school of the Methodist Episcopal church and for more than eight years was recording steward of its official board. He was very much interested in the history of Darke county and contributed an article of about twenty-four pages to the county history published in 1900, entitled Historical Sketches of Deceased Citizens of Darke County. He had also contributed a carefully prepared article on Educational History to the Darke county history compiled by W. H. McIntosh, in 1880. After resigning as superintendent of the city schools, he resumed the practice of law in the firm of Knox, Martz & Rupe, whom he outlived and then practiced alone until his death in 1911.

In mid May, 1868, a spare looking young man of twenty-three, arrived in Greenville. Sun-tan gave a healthy color to his face and his long curly hair gave him a look of import-

ance. The countenance of Charles Anderson was grave and thoughtful. He had a high, straight forehead, a nose less aquiline than Roman. His heavy eyebrows, his high cheek bones, his chin long, but well formed denoted a man of resolution. Such was the appearance of Charles M. Anderson, who was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania in 1845. He had taught school, had served in Ohio regiment during the war as a private soldier and was honorably discharged the day he was twenty-one years old in 1866. For some months subsequent to his return from the army he attended the Normal school at Lebanon and also took up the study of law. After his admission to the bar he at once engaged in practice, opening an office in Greenville, where he rapidly rose to a position as a leader of the bar. He had a fluency of language almost startling in its depictures and developed fine oratorical powers.

Quoting Judge Clark: "On great occasions, when he, as if by magic, had reached the soul of his audience, and their hearts and his beat in unison, it seemed he heard the echo of the distant footsteps of the great old master, and their rounded sentences perfect diction, lofty and inspiring sentiment, and matchless eloquence seemed to be ringing softly in his ears, and filled his soul with the melody of sweet music and at such times, all the magnetism and energies of his being were put forth, and his words flowed as smoothly as the running brook, but with the force, grandeur and sublimity of Niagara." He was always a close and discriminating student of political questions and in 1878 made an effort to secure the nomination for congress. The convention met in Sidney, Ohio, and continued in constant session for three days and three nights, and Mr. Anderson was defeated for the nomination by one and one-quarter votes. Again on the 7th of August, 1884, he was a candidate for nomination for congress which resulted in his securing the nomination on the first ballot. He was elected the following October and served in the forty-ninth congress until 1887.

In January, 1884, Mr. Anderson was commissioned judge advocate general of Ohio by Governor Hoadley, which position he held during the term of that chief executive. During the time of the riot in Cincinnati by virtue of his office Mr. Anderson was on duty most of the time, being second in command. In 1890 he was appointed by Governor James E. Campbell, one of Ohio's commissioners at the world's fair at Chi-

cago. In 1894 he was chosen by a joint resolution of the two branches of congress as one of the board of managers for the national home for disabled volunteer soldiers, which office he filled for six years with such credit as to secure a reappointment. He was a prominent member of the Masonic and other organizations in Greenville and was an officer and the largest stockholder in the Greenville law library. He traveled extensively in European countries and was an authority not only on Shakespeare and Napoleon, but also on Egypt. He had a very fine private library with the contents of which he was familiar. In fine, he had few peers in this section of the state.

Orla E. Harrison was born near Hollansburg, in 1873, graduated from Greenville high school in 1892 and received the degree of Bachelor of Science from the National Normal University at Lebanon. After teaching for a few years, he read law with Judge Allread and was admitted to the bar in 1897. He was secretary of the Darke County Agricultural Society and was not only the youngest member of the Ohio Senate in 1901 but was the first republican elected to that office from Darke county. Subsequently he occupied important positions in the office of the attorney general of Ohio, and in the office of the attorney general of the United States, and is now practicing in Columbus, Ohio.

Robert T. Anderson, Rolin F. Crider, C. L. Brumbaugh, James Chenoweth, Albert E. Fouts, A. Alvin North, Milton Lee Clawson, Warren C. Swisher, Volney Williams, E. L. Bigler, Alonzo S. Thomas, O. A. Baker, Charles J. O'Connor, Alfred C. Cassatt, Alonzo Jones, S. R. Williams, John Fox, Charles H. Miller, Harry Simon, John W. Donovan, A. V. Miller, Roy H. Jamison and Thos. Eubanks, either moved elsewhere, or took up more lucrative occupations.

The foregoing sketches of attorneys who practiced here and either died or moved away, are not to be taken as fairly setting forth the comparative merits of the persons under consideration. The brief data of some and extended notices about others is an indication only of the material readily available to the compiler at the time of preparing this chapter.

The present members of the bar of Darke county, who have not been referred to under the bench or prosecuting attorneys on preceding pages are Guy C. Baker, T. A. Billingsly, D. W. Bowman, A. C. Brandon, W. D. Brumbaugh, Claude Eliker, A. Calderwood, L. E. Chenoweth, George F. Crawford,

H. F. Dershem, W. W. Fowler, D. L. Gaskill, J. M. Hoel, Kirk Hoffman, Thomas J. Hughes, George A. Katzenberger, O. R. Krickenger, George W. Mannix, P. B. Miller, T. C. Miller, S. E. Mote, Marion Murphy, Geo. W. Porter, A. C. Robeson, W. Y. Stubbs, Martin B. Trainor, Morgan L. Trainor, E. C. Wright and D. W. Younker. It would be obviously difficult to sound their respective praises without being liable to a suspicion of partiality, or possibly in some instances of prejudice. Not only are they all well able to speak for themselves, but it is probable that extended biographies of the majority will be found in Volume II of this work. Suffice it to say that perhaps without exception they endeavor to be true to their oath as officers of the court, and that they have qualifications other than the mere glib of their tongue.

The maintenance of law and order by the state is nothing but a continual struggle against the lawlessness which violates them. As long as human nature is as it is, so long as human passions, greed and other vices cause men to do that which is not right or just, so long as the golden rule is not universally applied, so long there must be law and lawyers. It has always been custom to ridicule lawyers. Shakespeare, in *Henry VI*, has one character to say, "The first thing we do, let's kill all the lawyers," and Bassanio in the *Merchant of Venice* exclaims:

"In law, what plea so tainted and corrupt
But, being season'd with a gracious voice,
Obscures the show of evil?"

But after all, most lawyers are no worse than the clients who engage them. There always will be attorneys who will make a living by stirring up strife unnecessarily and taking cases that they know to be without merit, and against such lawyers even an enlightened public opinion is powerless.

We conclude from *Hamlet*:

"In the corrupted currents of this world
Offence's gilded hand may shove by justice,
And oft 'tis seen the wicked prize itself
Buys out the law: but 'tis not so above;
There is no shuffling, there the action lies
In his true nature; and we ourselves compell'd,
Even to the teeth and forehead of our faults,
To give in evidence."

CHAPTER XXIII.

LOCAL MILITIA ORGANIZATIONS.

By Lieut. Geo. A. Katzenberger, Company M, Third Regiment, O. N. G.

That a man shall serve his country in time of war, is noble, brave and patriotic; but that a man shall properly prepare himself in time of peace to serve in war is all of these things and more. It is noble with a nobility which is real, not ideal. It is brave with a bravery which assumes in time of unemotional peace many burdens, among them that of bearing the lack of appreciation of those who do not consider military preparation or training necessary.

In time of war reliance is first placed upon the regular army and in this free republic there is such a lack of interest in matters military and such an apprehension of the large standing army that the United States at no time in its history has had a large fighting force. It seems to be felt that in time of trouble the masses would flock to the front in such numbers and with such enthusiasm that a large standing army is unnecessary. Repeated wars since the establishment of this government have proven this faith to be well founded. Fortunately the people in the early part of our existence as a nation adopted the second amendment to the constitution to the effect that "A well regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed."

The Ohio constitution for 1802 laid emphasis upon the danger of a standing army but nevertheless provided for a militia. The second legislature (December, 1803), organized a militia system dividing the state into districts, each of which should muster a military division. In 1811 to 1812 governor Return J. Meigs, Jr., gave the strength and equipment of the militia as follows:

Grand total	35,349
Rank and file	32,640
Firearms of all kinds	13,313
Men without arms	19,327

About this time the second war with Great Britain took place and Major George Adams, of Dayton, but who now lies buried in Martin cemetery southeast of Greenville, was in command of the fort here, holding the rank of lieutenant colonel in the militia. There were adjutants general under succeeding governors but the state legislature rarely provided more than from \$1.00 to \$300.00, compensation for them and but little progress could be made. It seems well nigh impossible to impress more than a few people with the fact that a nation which goes to war unprepared, educates its statesmen at more expense than its soldiers.

Notwithstanding adverse military conditions, in time the laws of the state had so far developed as to positively require of every able-bodied man between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, to repair to a certain place in the county, to be named by the chief commanding officer, for the purpose of drill, and such a clause became part of Article IX of the Ohio constitution in 1851, and has since been retained. The place mostly selected for the purpose of drill was the county seat and the time generally some day in September or October.

The first brigadier general appointed for the county, and in the county by the governor and authority of the general assembly, was William Emerson, resident of Harrison township. He was a very good looking, large and portly man, weighing 220 pounds and when dressed in his uniform had quite a military air. But as times of peace bring no laurels to the soldier, so General Emerson's term of commanding the militia of the county was without particular glory. The general with his subordinate officers generally had a gala day and a good time at muster, as whiskey was plenty and everybody approved its use. The rank and file did not enjoy the situation quite so much, being under drill from 10 a. m. until 3 p. m., carrying a gun, stick or corn-stalk without much rest or shade. The drill ground was the low-lands at the south end of town where the ground is level and was finely sodded with a thick, short grass, soft as a carpet. During the interval between general muster, the various companies composing a regiment were required to drill one day in the year in the township of their residence. General Emerson continued to command about ten years and had about that number of general musters at which he commanded. It may be thought by some at the present, that the old muster day was of no importance. On the contrary it was a day full of interest, felt by

almost every citizen in the county. It would bring together hundreds of spectators. The manoeuvres on the field were intended to be according to Scott's tactics.

The thirty-sixth legislative session, which met in December, 1837, and adjourned the following March, appointed as major general of the tenth division, Hiram Bell. The patriotism of the masses in regard to drill and mustering had greatly cooled. General Bell held two or three annual reviews and musters, and was succeeded in command by Gen. J. H. Hostetter. He also attempted to rally the interests of the people in matters military but the people were apathetic. He made one or two spasmodic efforts to keep up the customs but to little avail. It is not to be supposed that these generals were particularly learned in the military laws and regulations. It may be safely assumed that some of their commands were more amusing than instructive and that the time lost in attending the musters was worth as much as the instructions received. There are so many people who have conscientious scruples against military service, so many who are unwilling from other motives to serve, and so many who have faith in an early millennium of universal peace, that there is little wonder that people lack interest.

In May, 1846, President Polk called for 50,000 men and war was officially declared against Mexico. Not only among the militia companies but among the citizens generally there were indications of a desire to take part in the contest. The militia of Montgomery county, organized as the first brigade, which was commanded by brigadier general, Adam Speice, was attached to the tenth division of the Ohio militia, all under the command of Major General Hiram Bell, of Greenville. A public meeting was held in the city hall in Dayton. General Adam Speice as chairman, stated that the object of the meeting was to give an expression of the sentiment of the people with reference to the war and to adopt such measures as were calculated to encourage the enrollment of volunteers. At the close of the speaking the following resolutions were offered and adopted:

"Resolved, That we view with satisfaction the promptness with which our congress has drawn the sword and appealed to the God of battles to establish what has been as earnestly sought as it has been insolently refused—peace with Mexico and peace with Texas.

"Resolved. That it becomes us as American citizens, de-

siring the success of our arms, to cast off the shackles of party and unite in carrying our country speedily and triumphantly through the war.

"Resolved. That, as it is our duty as soldiers to be always ready, we will exert ourselves to fill up the rank of our companies, and whenever the requisite number of good and true men shall have been obtained, we will march to the seat of war, rejoicing in the opportunity afforded of defending our country."

Governor Bartley on May 20th in compliance with the president's requisition, issued general order No. 1, calling upon division generals to muster their commands at once and thus ascertain how many men would enlist as infantry or riflemen for twelve months' service, unless sooner discharged. Major General Bell, at Greenville, received the order on the 23d and immediately ordered the tenth division to assemble by brigades at the following places:

The first brigade at Dayton, May 26th; the second, at Troy, May 27th; the third, at Sidney, May 28th; and the fourth, at Greenville, May 29th.

On May 28th, a meeting was held at the city hall at Dayton and resolutions were adopted to the effect that whatever differences of opinion may have existed or might still exist with reference to the causes or the necessity of war with Mexico, now that it had actually begun it was the duty of every citizen, as well as the dictate of enlightened patriotism, to forego those differences of opinion and to forget all other and meaner considerations for that of the glory of our cherished country, and approving the call for 50,000 men to carry on the war.

The Dayton companies were included in the first regiment, and saw service at the battle of Monterey.

It is difficult at this time to secure authentic information concerning subsequent military organizations in this vicinity. The part taken by the citizens of Darke county in the great civil conflict has been fully treated in this and other volumes, and this chapter endeavors to relate chiefly to the militia as such. In the fifties, Jonathan Crainor was captain of a military company. Harvey Mark was in command of a company called the Greenville Guards. There was also a company of militia composed chiefly of Germans under command of Captain Billy Schmidt, the leading druggist. Among the members of this latter organization were Nicholas Kuntz, Fred or

Gottfried Brombacher, Peter Ashman, Nicholas Ashman, Louis Foutz, Fred Koenig and his brother John Koenig. This organization was known as the Greenville Jaegers. There was also a company of soldier boys under command of Davis Beers.

Another company of militia was organized in April, 1881, and assigned to the Third Regiment, O. N. G., as "C" Company and mustered in by Adj. General H. A. Axline.

Edward Martin, captain.

Oscar Van Horn, first lieutenant.

E. H. Voelkle, second lieutenant.

The only services performed while Martin was in command was four days' service in connection with President Garfield's funeral at Cleveland, Ohio. Martin resigned command in September, 1883, and was succeeded by John Golenor. Among the members of this company were as follows:

Charles Balser, Tom Beanblossom, Ples Bell, Ellison Cole, Ed Craig, Horace Curtis, Dan Devilbliss, James Dick, Dixon George, Will Downey, William Dunker, Reuben Enoch, John Fight, Charles Gerstner, Tom Gibblin, Charles Gilbert, John Golenor, Samuel Hays, W. Halsted, A. L. Hays, Wm. Hays, C. Hollehan, Wm. Holsted, Jacobs Toney, Jos. Leckleider, Michael Maher, Thomas Maher, Gyp. Matchett, Capt. Ed. Martin, Dr. A. F. Markwith, Wm. Mercer, Wm. R. Miller, Frank M. Mills, Tom McCune, James Moore, Dan Murphy, Jno. F. Murphy, Samuel Ray, David Ream, David Ries, John Ries, Pete Renschler, Charles Roland, Jr., Truman Sothron, Ed Sothron, J. N. Smelker, Newton Scribner, Dan Schachinger, James Smith, Mark Smith, I. Newton Smith, John Slonaker, Wm. Slonaker, George Smith, Charles Smith, Jacob Stickle, Wm. Stone, George Swisher, John H. Swartz, Carn Ullery, Ed Van Horn, Oscar Van Horn, Wm. Webb, George Witters, George Wolf and Oliver P. Wolf.

Before this company disbanded it saw service in Cincinnati in 1884 during the riots at the time the court house was destroyed.

Matters military were dormant until after the Spanish-American war.

Company M, Third Regiment of Infantry, O. N. G., was mustered into service February 25, 1901, by Major C. B. Adams of adjutant general headquarters, Capt. Wm. E. Ewing, assistant surgeon, as medical examiner. Muster occurred at the court house, Greenville, Ohio. The company

was attached to the First Battalion under command of Major Ray M. Gilbert, with headquarters at Greenville. It is worthy of note here that Major Gilbert was exceedingly active in the organization of the company and gave much of his time later to the drilling and perfecting of the organization. Henry L. Yount, who had been a private and later second lieutenant in Company G, at Gettysburg, was chosen captain, James J. Martz first lieutenant, William A. Browne, Jr., second lieutenant. The first drills were held in the city hall and in 1901 the company headquarters were moved into the armory built for Company M. The armory is located on Walnut street, between Main and Third streets. It is centrally located and is ample, large and well arranged. A. V. Williams was the first sergeant of the company and was succeeded by Arthur V. Miller on January 7, 1902. C. Fred Lockett was the first quarter master sergeant, but was discharged May 27, 1902 and promoted to adjutant to Major Ray M. Gilbert, succeeding Wm. R. Pruner, resigned, and served until 1908. The personnel of the company at its organization was as follows:

Orlie R. Beanblossom, Lewis Black, Carl H. Bowman, Lynn Brown, Wm. A. Browne, Jr., Edgar A. Burtch, Orval R. Brandon, Omer Brandon, Ernest Aukerman, Vernon K. Craig, David A. Dorman, subsequently corporal, sergeant, first sergeant batallion, sergeant major and finally batallion quartermaster and commissary with rank of second lieutenant, remaining in the service until 1910, Robert Dalrymple, Murray Eidson, Ora W. Eyans, John T. Ferron subsequently first lieutenant, Joe C. Hindsley, Orval Horlacher, Howard B. Hoel subsequently second lieutenant, Ormel A. Kellogg, Henry M. Kreusch, C. Fred Lockett, Benj. F. Martz, James J. Martz subsequently captain, Ray McFarland, James L. Morningstar, Wilber R. Martin, Dwight L. Matchette company clerk, Ira A. Markwith, Arthur V. Miller subsequently second lieutenant and captain, Ray A. McKeon, Walter S. McKeon, Samuel Miller, Glen D. Martin, Clayton E. Noggle, Walter W. Nusbaum, Fred W. Plessinger, Patrick H. Ryan, J. E. Rooks, Wm. S. Rوتهamel, Ernest H. Reece, Fred N. Rebka, Frank Sloan, Wm. C. Snyder, Alvie D. Stocker, Fred Smith, Leslie Shoup, Richard D. Turpen, John P. Turpen, Walter I. Vogt, Robert D. Warner for many years a very efficient quartermaster sergeant in the regiment and still in

the service, Volney Williams, General J. Young and Henry L. Yount.

The first non-commissioned officers were:

Sergeants: Volney Williams, Ray McKeon, Arthur V. Miller, Ernest H. Reece, C. Fred Lockett; corporals: Wm. C. Snyder, General J. Young, Fred W. Plessinger, Fred LaFever, David A. Dorman, Vernon K. Craig; musicians: John P. Turpen, Wm. W. Nusbaum. Miller succeeded Williams as first sergeant and Young succeeded Lockett as quartermaster sergeant; Lynn Little succeeded Nusbaum as musician.

First camp was in July, 1901, at Toledo, Ohio. Wm. Krause, a member of the company was killed at Buffalo, N. Y., and buried by Company M, at Greenville Sunday, June 30th. Company M also officially attended the funeral of Hugh Niswonger, Henry Ficken, Edgar Burtch, William Gaskill and Jesse Lindley, U. S. A., who died in the Philippines.

September 19, 1901, Company M, with entire Ohio National Guard and United States troops, attended the funeral of President McKinley at Canton, Ohio.

Thanksgiving dance was given Thursday, November 26, 1901, at which all regimental officers were present, it being a successful military and social affair, and succeeded by similar events usually on Washington's birthday.

Regular encampments of State guard participated in by Company M in 1902-1903 at Newark, Ohio, which were instructive and pleasing.

Company M, with other commands of the Third Regiment was ordered to report to Col. H. E. Mead at Springfield, Ohio, to assist in maintaining peace and protecting property March 9 to 11, 1904. Forty-eight men assembled for action in two hours' time, but no trouble was experienced at the scene of riot. June 2, 1904, Major Ray M. Gilbert resigned his commission, and at a nominating convention to fill the vacancy held at Dayton, June 10, 1904, Capt. Henry L. Yount, commanding officer of Company M was nominated to fill the vacancy. Election was held June 17, 1904, at which time he was elected major. Second lieutenant W. A. Browne resigned the commission, same taking effect June 20, 1904. About this time the company moved into the Irwin building on East Fifth street, where it still occupies suitable quarters.

The manoeuvres in August, 1904, were in Athens county, and the encampment in August, 1906, near Bolivar, while in

1907, the Third Regiment went to Camp Perry on the shore of Lake Erie. In 1908 the army manoeuvres were held at Fort Benjamin Harrison, near Indianapolis, Ind., September 1 to 10, and August 8 to 20, 1909, Captain Dershem was last in command of Company M, at Camp Perry, Ohio. The following year the joint manoeuvres with the United States army was at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Captain Katzenberger being in command of the local company. The subsequent encampments until 1913 and at Dayton were under command of Captain Gilbert.

The commanding officers of Company M were successively Henry L. Yount, from the time of the muster into service February 25, 1901, until his election as major in June, 1904; James J. Martz, who had acted as first lieutenant since the organization of the company and was elected captain on August 9, 1904, he was succeeded by Captain Arthur V. Miller, who was elected October 7, 1904. The next commanding officer was Harvey F. Dershem, who had had considerable experience during sixteen years as member and later officer of the very efficient company at Gettysburg. Captain Dershem was in command for about three years from May 27, 1907, being succeeded in April, 1910, by First Lieutenant George A. Katzenberger, who had served as batallion quartermaster and commissary in 1908, and batallion adjutant for several years. This officer had command of the company during the Columbus street car riots from July 28. to August 9, 1910 and after raising the company's strength from thirty-nine to sixty-three, was elected captain September 1st of that year, and commissioned while on the road to Fort Benjamin Harrison. He was succeeded the following year by Ray M. Gilbert, who had resigned as major and now upon re-entering the service remained in command until he was, at his own request, retired January 1, 1914. The captain-elect is Charles S. Slade, a man well fitted for the position. The successive first lieutenants were: James J. Martz, 1901-04; Arthur V. Miller, 1904; Robert B. Fissel, who had been a member of the Sixth United States Infantry, 1904; James R. Marker, September, 1905-1906; George A. Katzenberger, April 13, 1910 to September 1, 1910; John T. Ferron, August 19, 1912.

The successive second lieutenants were: William A. Browne, Jr., 1901-04; Robert E. Fissel, who had been a private in the war with Spain and served in the Sixth United

States Infantry in the Philippines, 1902-1904; Howard B. Hoel, October, 1904-1906; Roy H. Jamison, December 5, 1908—; Joseph F. Hascher, April 5, 1910 to January, 1914; David A. Dorman, present incumbent.

Company M has always borne its part well and reflected credit upon the city and county. At the annual tournaments at Camp Perry on Lake Erie, the men have held their own as marksmen, and at the manoeuvres with officers and regulars of the United States army, our boys have lost nothing by comparison. The company participated in the centennial celebration at Eaton in 1908, and at the Wright Brothers celebration in Dayton, July 16, 17 and 18, 1909, and participated in the exercises at the unveiling of the monument to Admiral Stephen Clegg Rowan, at Piqua, Ohio, October 13, 1909. Reference has hereinbefore been made to the company's exacting duties during the disorders at Columbus in 1910. The longest tour of duty was during March and April, 1913, during the destructive floods in southern Ohio, Company M being on duty for a period of thirty days.

A newspaper clipping from a Dayton paper at this period quoting Adjutant General Wood, is to the effect that the Ohio National Guard is one of the best organizations of its kind. The general states that since the troops have been quartered in the city of Dayton not a single complaint has been filed at headquarters against the conduct of the soldiers by civilians.

"This," said the General, "applying to hundreds of raw boys, many of whom have had their first taste of authority while doing guard duty at this place, speaks well for the training they have had at the summer camps."

When asked if he considered military duty of the kind the troops are doing at present as being good from a military standpoint, as the experience derived from the summer military camps, General Wood said: "The work done at Camp Perry and other places is meant to fit the troops for just such work as this. Without the practical training received at these places the state could not have a body of men sufficiently trained in the rules of military discipline to be competent to cope with a situation like the present.

Proud of His Men.

"I am proud of the Ohio National Guard. To a man its members have done their duty well and faithfully. They

have been constantly on the job, day and night, and I am sure that but very few men have passed through their lines without the proper credentials.

"I am especially proud of the company from Greenville. I am confident that a black cat could not have passed through their lines on a dark night without losing at least three of its nine lives. The commanding officer had as much trouble getting past the Darke county lads as any one. Sometimes I am inclined to think he had more.

"No guard from Greenville ever passed me in my car without first compelling one of my aides to clamber out and be recognized."

Post Office, Greenville, Ohio.



County Court House, Greenville, O.



City Hall & Fire Dept. Bldg., Greenville, O.



PUBLIC BUILDINGS, GREENVILLE, OHIO

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE COUNTY SEAT.

The county is the political and social unit of the state, and around its seat of government the proud and patriotic sentiments of its citizens crystallize. It is well worth while to preserve and cherish the early traditions that cluster about the capital city of Darke county and to foster the fine sentiments aroused by the contemplation of its various religious, social, utilitarian and public institutions. We have noted the selection of the site of Greenville by the pioneers as a central and desirable location for the county seat—a beautiful, elevated, level plain with almost perfect drainage on three sides and such natural advantages as contribute to make it the logical and ideal situation for the capital of a rich and thriving shire. The outstanding features of village life here have been dwelt upon at length and we will now notice how Greenville has developed from a small country town to a respectable city of the smaller class. A directory of the town published in 1857 shows the following business and professional firms:

Merchant tailors and clothing—B. D. Dean & Co., and J. Oppenheimer.

Hats, caps and furs—William Mitchell.

Saddle and harness shops—J. Tomilson & Son, Alanson Brown and W. Hart.

Tanneries and leather stores—Dawes & Taylor and J. W. Porter.

Banks—Farmers' Bank, by Winner and Frizell.

Furniture and ware rooms—Juddy & Miller.

Provision and Grocery stores—J. F. Bertsch, Charles Nurmberger, G. A. Katzenberger, J. G. Fisher.

Distillers and brewers—Turner and Brother Distillery and Grist Mill, Piqua pike (now Martin street, just east of Plum), J. C. Katzenberger, Water street (at head of Sycamore).

Liquor stores—Wm. Crandall and G. W. Bloom.

Saloon—A. Gutheil.

Hotels—Broadway Hotel, Wm. C. Fitts proprietor (Farmers' National Bank); Cottage House, James Parrish, proprietor; Mansion House, J. A. Corbin, proprietor.

Livery stable—J. C. Arens.

Attorneys-at-Law—John Wharry, E. B. Putnam, W. Allen, D. L. Meeker, W. M. Wilson, Benjamin Hubbard, J. R. Knox, J. A. Corbin, Charles G. Matchett and David Beers.

Physicians—I. N. Gard, C. Otwell, G. Miesse, A. Ayers, O. E. Lucas, E. Lynch, Z. M. Lansdowne, F. Loewen.

Dentist—W. C. Porterfield.

Barber shops—G. R. Bell, W. Kipp.

Gunsmith—John Sweitzer (South Fourth street).

Fanning mill manufactory—Kerr & Hart (East Third street).

Carriage and wagon makers—J. Greenawalt, E. Bond, John Cox.

Blacksmiths—Jeremiah Reis, John Fettery, Wm. Oswalt.

Joiners and builders—F. H. McCune, George Ullery, J. M. McGinnis, Thomas McGinnis.

Bakeries and confectionery shops—J. R. Clark, D. E. Vantilburg.

Newspapers and job printing—Greenville Journal, E. B. Taylor, editor and proprietor; Darke County Democrat, H. Miller, editor; Crystal Fountain, J. G. Jones, editor.

Books and stationery—N. Webb, J. Vanmeter.

Jewelry store—N. Webb.

Tobacco manufactory—L Bornstein.

Daguerrotype artist—A. Yount.

Drug stores—Schmidt & Schlenker, Glines & Hubbard.

Dealers in general merchandise—Workman & Daily, Arnold & Davis, F. and J. L. Waring, John Hufnagle, F. Crider.

Hardware—S. W. Ullery.

Stoves, copper and Tinware—S. Allen, I. N. Beedle.

Boots and Shoes—J. R. Challis, Biltemier & Co., G. W. Miller.

Fur trader—A. LaMott.

Meat markets—Daniel Zimmerman, Eli Helm.

Bricklayer and plasterer—John Essick.

Miscellaneous—H. Arnold, S. Bachman, C. Biltemier, W. H. Daily, D. R. Davis, E. Dawes, David Erwin, J. D. Farrar, J. W. Frizell, Moses Hart, W. Kerr, Kuntz Bros. saw mill, J. C. Lines, S. F. Perrine, Wm. Schmidt, S. Schlenker, J. A. Schmermund, J. Tomilson, J. Taylor, Charles W. Tait, J. L. Winner, T. H. Workman, F. Waring, J. L. Waring.

Postmaster—C. H. Long.

Justice and mayor's office—J. W. O'Brist.

County officials—Auditor, J. C. Shepherd; recorder, D. M. Stevenson; treasurer, J. McKhann; clerk, S. H. Robinson; probate judge, A. R. Calderwood; prosecutor, D. L. Meeker; sheriff, Joshua Townsend; surveyor, John Devor.

The map of the town at this time showed the built up portion largely confined between Greenville creek on the north, Fourth and Martin streets on the south, Warren and Mulberry (Ludlow) streets on the east, and Vine street on the west. There were four or five houses in "Mina Town" (North Greenville) and about twenty in "Huntertown." From Martin street and the West school ground southward to Sater street and from Central avenue to the Greenville and Miami railroad extended the Armstong land of one hundred and eight acres. The porter tannery showed north of the bridge on the west side of Broadway; Dawes and Taylor's tannery on the north side of Water street between Sycamore and Elm streets; a foundry and machine shop on the northwest corner of Main and Elm streets; Sweitzer's gunsmith shop on the west side of South Fourth (now Sweitzer street) street near present end of Fourth street; a pottery just west of the present site of the M. E. church; a school house just west of the pottery; the court house in the public square with a market-house a few rods to the north; the Greenville and Miami (D. & U.) railway machine shops near the present site of the East school building; the Christian church on the west side of Walnut street, between Third and Fourth streets, and a school house almost opposite; the M. E. church on Sycamore, between Third and Fourth streets; the Baptist church on the east side of Elm street, between Third and Fourth streets; the Episcopal church on the northeast corner of Third and Walnut streets; the Presbyterian church, at its present location; the Second Presbyterian church, where St. Paul's Lutheran church now stands, on East Fourth street; the German M. E. church on east Water street. The jail appears on the west side of Broadway between Third street and the first alley south. The business houses clustered about the public square and extended down Broadway to Third street with a few scattered establishments as far south as Fourth street.

The G. and M. railway was the only one reaching the county seat at this date. By the outbreak of the civil war four turnpikes had been constructed, connecting Greenville with outlying villages, greatly increasing its trade facilities

and making it independent of Piqua and Dayton for shipping advantages. During the Civil war, no doubt, the town made little progress but it was at this time that the Panhandle railway was constructed and the old Baptist and U. B. church structure on Elm street was purchased and remodeled by the Catholics. A few years after the close of the war the town took on new life, old structures were remodeled or torn down and replaced by new ones, a foundry and machine shop, and a steam planing mill were constructed, a large three-story brick school building erected, streets graded and improved, and interest quickened in the cause of education. The opening up of large tracts of land and the increased market facilities of Greenville greatly stimulated trade and caused many business changes.

As an illustration of the activity and progress of this period it is said that in May, 1869, there were more than sixty buildings being built or remodeled. In 1870 Greenville had 2,520 inhabitants. The next decade was to witness probably greater improvements, for in 1872 the Reformed church was built, in 1873 the McWhinney (Trainor) opera house was built, in 1874 the new court house was dedicated, having been erected at a cost of some \$175,000.00, in 1875 the new city building was erected in the public square on the site of the old court house, besides the beautiful residence of Charles Roland, Sr., E. C. Shade (Daniel Henne) and the foundation for the then palatial home of Judge D. L. Meeker, recently torn down.

An important event during this decade was the selling of sixteen acres off the Armstrong commons in 1877, in the south central part of town for \$15,000.00. This was soon platted and graded and within three years was half built upon with good residences. Building operations continued during the next decade with unabated zeal.

In 1880 Greenville had 3,535 and the county 40,833 inhabitants. In that year a substantial three-story brick building was finished on the southwest corner of Broadway and Third street by Dr. John Matchett and Wilson and Hart, being by far the best business room constructed up to that date. Henry St. Clair opened up a wholesale grocery about 1880. In 1883 the beautiful and commodious East school building and the three story, four room, pressed brick Ohio block, located on the east side of Broadway between Third and Fourth streets were completed. The Winner block, a little further south on the west side, the Anderson block corner Broadway

and Fourth street, soon followed. The Mozart Theater and skating rink on West Fourth street was also erected. The four-story Union block (now Westerfield building) on South Broadway, opposite Martin street was completed about 1891. During this same period the Armstrong plat continued to be built upon, and the new Christian Tabernacle (1888) on West Fifth street. Besides the Mackinaw (Cincinnati Northern) Railway reached Greenville during this period. By 1890 the town was fairly well built as far south as the Panhandle railway with a string of houses connecting the suburb of "Huntertown."

In 1890 Greenville had a population of 5473. During the decade from 1890 to 1900 the beautiful new Presbyterian, Lutheran, and Methodist churches were built on Fourth street, the Universalist church on Fifth street, the U. B. church on Wayne avenue, the St. Clair and Bickel residences. It was during this period that the water works and electric light plants, and the North school building (1899) were constructed, the Mozart department store opened and the Daily Tribune and Advocate started.

In 1900 Greenville had a population of 6,237. Between 1900 and 1910 greater public improvements were made than in any previous decade—putting Greenville out of the class of a backwoods town and into that of a modern city of the smaller class. In 1900 Broadway was paved with vitrified brick from the bridge to Washington avenue, and the cross streets—Water, Main, Third, Fourth and Fifth—one square each way—over a mile in all, at a cost of \$66,000.00. Washington Avenue was paved with asphalt blocks as far as the Pennsylvania Railway in 1901; West Fourth and Switzer streets to the Pennsylvania railway; East Third to Locust street, and South Washington avenue to Sater street, in 1903; East Fourth and East Fifth streets soon after; North Main and North Broadway (Minatown), East Main, East Third and West Main about 1907; Central avenue to Sater street and Martin street to the D. & U. railway in 1910; and Martin street from the D. & U. railway to the corporation line and West Third street to Chestnut street in 1911, so that at this time (1914) there are nearly six miles of paved streets in the city. When the first paving was put down in 1900, about eighteen miles of sanitary and nine miles of storm sewers were also put in at a cost of \$73,000.00. The city now has some thirty-five miles of improved streets and probably twice

that in length of cement sidewalks. The Dayton and Northern Traction (Ohio Electric) line was also built at this time. During this decade the Carnegie Library (1901), the government building (1909), the new Catholic church (1902), the new Episcopal church (1906), the Masonic Temple (1908), the new Armory, the Breaden, W. L. Meeker, D. W. Bowman and C. J. Herr residences erected and a large part of the Armstrong addition lying between Central and Grey avenues, and the Pennsylvania railway and Sater street was built up. Besides these the new Anderson, Irwin and Weaver Blocks, the Lohman Carriage and Telescope Works, the Ross Supply Co., the J. Weller Cannery Co., the new Hollinger Fence building, the Western Ohio Creamery Co. plant, the Gem Incubator building(now Knitting Mills) besides several large tobacco warehouses were built up and the Richeson and Nelson tile plant greatly enlarged and equipped with new machinery and appliances. Vast improvements were also made in grading and improving lawns and removing unsightly sheds, fences and obstructions. The new concrete Broadway bridge was constructed in 1908-1909 at a cost of some \$40,000.00.

Since 1910, the beautiful St. Clair memorial building, the Coppock residence, the new Krickenberger, Thomas and Trainor business rooms, besides many artistic and substantial residences have been constructed and the city continues to expand in all directions. The population of the city is now about seven thousand, the number of separate plats and additions included is about seventy and the amount of territory embraced in the corporate limits, about 1,035 acres, or one and six-tenths square miles. It is probably the most solidly and subsequently built up cities of its size in the state of Ohio. While reviewing the city's progress a brief sketch of the establishment and growth of the various public utilities and city institutions is in order.

As the county seat grew into the proportions of a city the question of an adequate supply of wholesome water, both for domestic use and as an additiona precaution in case of fire, agitated the citizens, and much discussion, pro and con, was engaged in by the press and the people. As a result a board of trustees was appointed and an election called in the summer of 1892 at which the citizens voted favorably on the proposition to issue \$75,000.00 in bonds to construct and install a proper water works system,

including wells, pumping station, stand pipe, fire hydrants, mains, etc. A bond issue of \$5,000.00 passed the council November 30, 1892, and one for \$75,000.00 on December 12, 1892. A tract of 7.58 acres, being a part of the bottom land of the John H. Martin farm, about one-half mile west of the city, was purchased December 12, 1892, and a tract of 2.69 acres afterward for the total sum of \$1,145.50. It seems that this place was decided upon on account of the body of water above the site which could be made available in case of fire, and the comparative proximity to the city. Nine six-inch wells were sunk at first. In the summer of 1893 a neat and substantial brick pumping station was erected a short distance from the south bank of the creek, two compound, duplex, condensing pumps with a capacity of 1,500,000 gallons each were installed and proper connection made with the wells at a total cost of some twenty-three thousand dollars. About eleven and a half miles of pipe were laid at first, which has since been increased to eighteen miles. For emergency use a large brick tower with superimposed water tank with a total height of about one hundred and twenty-five feet was constructed on a lot near the northeast corner of Chestnut and West Third streets. There are now fourteen wells in service with an estimated capacity of 800,000 gallons. The water was examined by the state bacteriologist in 1906. The analysis showed "a ground water of good quality as regards its pollution from organic pollution. The number of bacteria was very low, intestinal bacteria were absent, and chemically there was no evidence of any sewage pollution." A report from the state board of health issued about this time, showed the water safe, and, except for iron and hardness, satisfactory for domestic and municipal use."

Three engineers are now employed at the pumping station, two at \$65.00 per month each, and one at \$66.00 per month, one superintendent at \$1,000.00, one superintendent's helper at \$720.00 and one clerk at \$480.00 per year, to operate and maintain the plant, and attend to the collection of charges from consumers. There are now 1,703 services, and 1,500 consumers with an annual estimated consumption of one hundred and twenty million gallons. Much of this water is used to operate the automatic flush system attached to the city sewers, and to supply the public drinking fountains operated in the business section of the city. On account of the shortage in the supply in exceptionally dry summer seasons

steps have been taken by the city to secure an increased water supply, by installing a filtration plant, and utilizing the water from Greenville creek. Johnson and Fuller have drawn plans for a settling and purifying plant with a capacity of 3,000,000 gallons daily and it is the intention of the department to have this installed this season. The result desired is to secure a supply of two thousand gallons per minute, or three million gallons per day, which will be ample for fires or any purpose.

Mr. John P. Lucas is the efficient superintendent of this extremely valuable public utility having held this important office of public trust since January 1, 1896. During this time the system has been greatly enlarged and extended and Mr. Lucas has striven to make the plan adequate to the increasing public demands, and conduct it in a thorough and business-like manner. Mr. Karl Schmermund is clerk of this department.

The Greenville Electric Light & Power Co.

On the 19th day of January, 1894, the Greenville Electric Light & Power Company was incorporated. Its incorporators were A. W. Rush, A. J. Klinger, A. E. Bunger, Z. T. Dorman and Charles E. Wright. The amount of capital stock included in its corporation was \$15,000.00. On the 21st day of March, 1894, the organization was completed and the following stockholders and citizens of Greenville elected as its first board of directors: A. J. Klinger, D. L. Gaskill, A. C. Robeson, J. M. Bickel, Charles J. Herr, W. A. Hopkins, L. C. Anderson, Z. T. Dorman and A. F. Markwith. The board organized by electing D. L. Gaskill as president, E. C. Wright as secretary and Charles E. Wright as treasurer.

No action was taken by the company in 1894 but in the spring of 1895, a contract was made with the city of Greenville for the lighting of the streets, in which the city of Greenville took seventy-six open arcs at a cost of \$84.50 each per year, and made a contract with the company for that lighting to run for ten years. The stock of the company was increased to \$30,000.00, and the company at once proceeded to the erection of its plant in the city of Greenville. Thirty-two thousand dollars were spent in its construction at that time and the plant began operation in October of 1895.

From time to time the stock of the company was increased as the growth of the company required, until at present it has

\$115,000.00 of stock fully paid up and has one of the largest and best generating statoins in western Ohio. Its lines now cover seventy-five miles of long distance transmission in addition to the lines within the city of Greenville, Ohio. It has one thousand kw. capacity and furnishes current for Bradford, Gettysburg, Ansonia, New Madison, Eldorado, West Manchester, Lewisburg, Brookville and Union City.

The company has followed the plan of keeping its officers so long as they were willing to serve and of the original board of directors, D. L. Gaskill, J. M. Bickel, Z. T. Dorman and A. C. Robeson still remain on the board. D. L. Gaskill has served continuously as president since its organization, and in 1896 W. S. Meeker was elected secretary and has continued in that office since that date. Vacancies on the board of directors have only arisen by the sale of their interest in the company or by death.

The company has kept apace with the progress of the electrical industry and its reputation is national for good service and progressive ideas.

The present executive officers are D. L. Gaskill president, W. S. Meeker secretary, W. G. Bishop treasurer and S. M. Rust superintendent. Some of the employees of the company have been with the company since its organization.

As a public utility it feels the responsibility that a utility should have in advancing the interests of the city in which it is located and stands ready with its means and its business to assist the city of Greenville in every way possible.

The Greenville Home Telephone Company.

The telephone company was organized June, 1900; capital stock \$100,000.00. During the first year, 240 telephones were installed with a few miles of toll line. In January, 1914, the company operated ten exchanges with 4,400 subscribers' stations, with several miles of iron and copper toll line circuits connecting with U. S. Telephone Co. and Central Union Telephone Co., and A. T. & T. for long distance service.

Number of employees in office of exchange, 75; wire chief, inspector and linemen, 15. Names of present directors: J. A. Ries, C. R. Leftwich, W. D. Rush, G. F. Schermund, S. A. Hostetter, L. J. George, Conrad Kipp, S. C. Riegel, and B. P. Conkling.

President of the company, Conrad Kipp; vice-president, C.

R. Leftwich, treasurer; G. F. Schmermund, secretary and general manager, W. D. Rush.

The old Bell telephone system, which had been operated for probably twenty years, was giving service to about 300 subscribers in 1900. In August, 1911, they had fifty-five subscribers in Greenville with twenty-one toll stations. The toll stations and subscribers' stations at that time were discontinued and all the property was taken over by the Greenville Home Telephone Company. Telephone rates are \$2.00 and \$1.00; business \$2.00 and residence and farm \$1.00.

The Fire Department.

The fire department dates existence from a destructive fire in the early part of 1871. In the early days, the business rooms were mostly two stories in height and were scattered in location so that fires were readily controlled. However, on the night of December 13, 1855, the Buckeye House, on the southeast corner of Broadway and the public square (Masonic Temple site) took fire in the third story and burned to the ground, causing a total loss to the proprietor, J. L. Winner. By a concurrence of favorable circumstances the fire was confined to this one building, but the public was stirred and the purchase of a hand fire-engine and organization of a fire fighters brigade was discussed. No action was taken and the matter was dropped until after the big fire on the night of April 21, 1871, which started in the livery barn of George Stevens (known as the "Flying Dutchman") just east of the present government building and spread eastward to the Blottman building and Tod and Snyder's stable on East Third street, scattering fire brands on the Christian and Lutheran churches, and causing a loss estimated at from fifteen to fifty thousand dollars.

The citizens now became convinced of the necessity of providing for adequate fire protection and appealed to the city council to organize a fire department, and procure proper equipment for same. Accordingly, the council passed an ordinance on June 1, 1871, creating a fire department consisting of a chief, first and second assistants, three fire wardens, and such men as might be required from time to time. At this meeting bonds were issued for six thousand dollars to pay the expenses of the new department for the years 1872, 1873 and 1874. Rev. D. K. McConnell, of the Christian church, was

appointed as the first chief with T. P. Turpen first assistant, and F. E. Moores, second assistant, John C. Turpen secretary, D. M. Stevenson treasurer, E. J. Hickox engineer.

A Silsby steam fire engine, two hose reels and five hundred feet of hose were purchased at once, at a cost of \$7,250—the engine being delivered, tested and accepted by council June 16.

This engine was housed at first in a frame building on lot 59, West Main street, until the completion of the new city hall in 1875, when the outfit was transferred to a room in the north side of that building which had been constructed for the purpose. In those days the engine and reels were run out by the minute men who composed the volunteer force of the department. The three wardens looked after the hose and equipments during fires, protecting the property from damage, one assistant chief looked after the engine and the other after the hose reel, while the chief took charge of all.

When the company was organized John T. Lecklider was mayor, and George W. Moore, J. G. Martini, F. M. Eidson, J. P. Winget and D. E. Vantilburg, councilmen.

A second Silsby fire engine was purchased for \$3,450 under an ordinance passed by the council May 21, 1881. With the growth of the department it became imperative that more adequate housing facilities be provided. Accordingly, on February 26, 1883, the council passed an ordinance to issue bonds not to exceed seven thousand dollars for the purchase of real estate for the fire department and for equipment, and on May 28, 1883, authorized the purchase of a lot, forty feet by one hundred feet in size, off the east side of lot number 73 on the northeast corner of Broadway and the public square for \$3,500. The old brick building on this corner, the first erected in the county, was soon torn down and a commodious, two story modern fire department building erected with two large exits on the square, stable accommodations for several horses in the rear, and sleeping apartments and a council chamber above.

A second team was purchased about this time and a Gamewell fire alarm system installed.

A combination chemical engine and hose wagon was purchased in the fall of 1905, at a cost of \$1,365. The last purchase was a hundred-horse-power American LaFrance triple combination, motor fire engine, weighing about eleven thousand pounds with attached equipments, and having a ca-

capacity of 750 gallons per minute. This engine was delivered January 30, 1914, and cost \$9,000.00.

It has a speed of sixty miles and has displaced one of the teams of horses.

Since the organization of the company in 1871, D. K. McConnell, John Winget John Ries, C. S. McKeon, Taylor Dorman and James Boyer have acted as chief.

The present firemen are George Hathaway, Louis Hathaway, C. A. Hufnagle and Benjamin Dunker, and the minute men, George Murphy, Ben Ream, George Ream and Oscar Nelson.

The Postoffice.

The history of the Greenville postoffice would make a fascinating story in which business and romance are strangely intermingled. In early days the arrival of a letter from another section of the state or from the older settlements of the eastern states was hailed with delight and counted an important event in the family. Sometimes the postage on a single letter was twenty-five cents which was paid by the recipient. The office was usually in a little store room of some local merchant, who took charge of the mail along with his other affairs, and waited upon his patrons at convenience.

About 1828 and for several years later, it is said, the postoffice was located in a little frame building on the southeast corner of Water and Sycamore streets. Abraham Scribner is mentioned as one of the early postmasters. The office was later located in a frame building just east of the present site of the new government building, then later across the street from this point in a small brick building on the rear of the present traction office lot. For several years prior to the civil war it was located in the Hufnagle building on the northwest corner of the Broadway and the public square. It is said that John Jobes acted as postmaster here about 1840, and a certain Captain Smith, about 1855. Smith was succeeded by John S. Shepherd, who moved the office into the H. A. Webb room, on Broadway near Third street. O. H. Long succeeded Shepherd. In September, 1861, E. W. Otwell became postmaster, and removed the office, it seems, into the Harper building, one door south, and later into the old Pebledash home of his father, Dr. Curtis Otwell, on the southwest corner of Broadway and Fourth street (court house site). He was succeeded in the fall of 1865 by J. W. McCabe, who

moved the office to a little frame building on West Main street on the present site of the H. St. Clair Co., wholesale grocery. Ham Slade succeeded McCabe, but was elected county clerk in 1868, and his unexpired term was filled out by George Perry. In 1871 we find the postoffice in the Waring building on the west side of the public square (Craig's tin shop), and Henry Stevenson, holding the office. Stephenson died during his incumbency and was succeeded by his wife, during whose term the office was located in the opera house on Third street (about 1874 to January, 1879), and then in the rear of the Allen building on Fourth street opposite the court house. Daniel Heim succeeded Mrs. Stevenson during the first Cleveland administration when the office was located in the Roland building on the northeast corner of Fourth and Broadway. Here the office remained and here George Perry, Daniel Heim, Isaac Hiller, Alonzo Jones and William Halley served successively in the capacity of master of the mails, until the completion of the new government building on the southeast corner of East Main street and the public square, January 1, 1910.

Free mail delivery was started in Greenville on Monday, May 16, 1898, with L. O. Lecklider, W. R. Pruner and Walter Maines as carriers, and A. Kellogg and Cassius Stoltz as substitutes. At that time two deliveries were made in the business section and in the residence section daily. With the growth of the city and the increase in business, a demand arose for a building adequate for the needs of the city, and a committee of representative citizens, including A. N. Wilson, John C. Clark, James I. Allread and Charles M. Anderson were sent to Washington, D. C., to lay the city's claim before the senate finance committee. Through the active co-operation of Harvey C. Garber, then the representative of the fourth congressional district, their efforts eventuated in the securing of an appropriation of some thirty-five thousand dollars for the construction of a government building, provided that the citizens furnish the site. Several eligible sites were inspected by an agent of the government including the Katzenberger property on the southeast corner of Main street and the public square. As usual in such cases there was strong competition between the residents of the older northern and the rapidly developing southern section of the city over the location of the proposed building. This was soon stopped, however, by a committee of business men with interests cen-

tering in the neighborhood of upper Broadway and public square, who purchased a plot of ground practically 101 feet by 126 feet in size, on the above mentioned corner and had it transferred to the United States of America, on March 5, 1907, for the consideration of one dollar.

The old brick building which had been erected by Potter in 1832 and occupied by the Katzenberger brothers as a grocery for many years was soon torn down. The work of excavation was soon commenced, and the building completed in 1909.

The new structure is of the colonial style of architecture, carried out in detail with small window panes, pillared entrances, deep white cornices and roof ballustrades and dormers. The walls are built of red pressed brick and the roof is pitched low. There is an entrance on Main street and one on the public square. The building is heated by low pressure steam, lighted by electricity and equipped with sanitary closets, shower baths, hot and cold water in the basement. A high marble wainscot surrounds the vestibule. There is a large lobby on the Main street side which also extends past the public square entrance. It has an artificial mozaic floor and is faced with quarter sawed, paneled oak wainscoting. The main work room is on the southeastern side of the building. It is well lighted and equipped for the numerous clerks and carriers. The money order and register and postal savings division is on the east side. The postmaster has a separate room facing the public square. The office was transferred to the new building by Postmaster Wm. E. Halley, January 1, 1910.

Mr. Halley was succeeded by Mr. Adam H. Meeker, the present incumbent, October, 1913.

The office force now comprises the postmaster, the assistant postmaster, Mr. Joseph C. Katzenberger, five clerks, five city carriers, two janitors, one messenger and eleven rural carriers. James Perry and Osborn Wilson are the mailing clerks; Kitty Spain, money order clerk; Ella Calderwood, stamp clerk; Tillie Dunn, auxiliary. Walter Maines, J. J. O'Brien, Ora Ganger, Charles Brumbaugh, and Jesse Bruss are the city carriers, and Elam Miller the messenger.

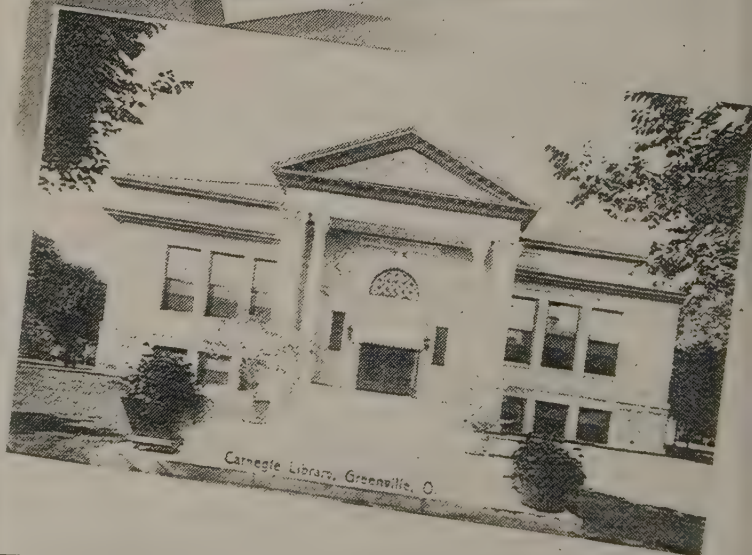
The postmaster now receives a salary of \$2,700.00 and his assistant \$1,300.00 per year.

The gross receipts of the office in 1913 were about \$23,000.00.

GREENVILLE, OH-O. North School Building



East School Building



Carnegie Library, Greenville, O.

Greenville is one of the few second-class offices in Ohio now housed in a government building.

Greenville Public Schools.

The social and intellectual progress of Greenville and Darke county is well indicated by the transition from the little log house to the modernly planned and equipped pressed brick school building.

The development of the Greenville schools up to 1880 has been reviewed in another place, from the old log school house on Elm street, and the first two brick grade schools, the private schools, the establishment of the high school in 1869, and the first few years of the history of that institution. The growth of the city and the advancing requirements of High school work soon called for the erection of another school building. In response to this demand a fine lot comprising some three acres was purchased on East Fifth street, between Montgomery and Green streets, about 1881, and a beautiful large brick building with two graceful towers, two stories high and with mansard roof was constructed in 1883 at a cost of some \$75,000.00. This building was intended primarily for a high school—an assembly room, a laboratory, an extra recitation room and a large auditorium on the second floor being set aside for the use of this department, while the rooms down stairs and the east room up stairs were devoted to the lower grades for the convenience of the pupils living in the eastern section of the city. Since being remodeled this building has fourteen regular session rooms and one assembly room. From 1867 to 1888, Prof. J. T. Martz continued at the head of the schools and by his scholarship, discipline and tenacity of purpose established an enviable reputation for Greenville educational institutions. In 1888, Prof. F. Gillum Cromer, now president of the Miami Valley Chautauqua, became superintendent, and held this position until 1895. During his incumbency he introduced several of the advanced ideas of education, including the savings bank, the fire drill, and a circulating library, and revised the curriculum. C. L. Brumbaugh (now representing Franklin county, Ohio in congress), became superintendent in 1895, and held that office until 1899. During this period four good sized classes were graduated and a demand developed for a sectional grade school to accommodate the pupils living in North Greenville.

This demand was met by the purchase of a lot on North Main street, between Wayne and Spring streets and the erection of a modern one story, four roomed, grey brick school, with central dome, large corridor, scientific lighting and ventilation, at a probable cost of some twenty-five thousand dollars. Prof. E. M. Van Cleve (now superintendent of the Ohio Blind commission), was the able and enthusiastic superintendent from 1899 to 1903. During his incumbency the Carnegie library and museum was built, and became an important auxiliary to the schools. Prof. Van Cleve was a good literary student and did much to build up the library and revise and strengthen the curriculum. Prof. J. W. Swartz served from 1903 to 1905. During this period the "Department Plan" was gradually introduced, by which all seventh and eighth grades, except one room at the North building were organized into a department of four teachers. Prof. Swartz also paid special attention to the development of athletics in the high school. Prof. W. S. Rowe served from 1905 to 1906. In the fall of 1905 the board introduced the department of household arts, furnishing a very complete equipment for domestic science. Manual training and the kindergarten were made possible through the thoughtful bequest of the late Mr. Henry St. Clair, who purchased the equipments for these departments and had them installed under the direction of the board of education, in the summer of 1905. Prof. James J. Martz succeeded to the superintendency in the fall of 1908, and served until his resignation in the spring of 1914. Prof. Martz is a son of the late Jacob T. Martz, the first superintendent, a graduate of the Greenville high school (class of 1891), a graduate of Ohio Wesleyan University, and had several years of experience in high school work before assuming this responsible office. During his term several important changes and improvements have been made including the remodeling and moving of the old West school building, the erection of the Henry St. Clair memorial hall (which now houses the department of industrial art, household arts, manual training and kindergarten), and the erection of the new South school building. This latter building was erected in 1911, at a cost of some \$25,000, on a fine lot located south of Sater street between Washington and Wayne avenues, and was built to accommodate the grade pupils of the rapidly growing south side. On account of its late construction it embodies many of the latest ideas of

school architecture. It was designed by Howard and Merriam, and constructed by E. E. Bope, following the erection of the memorial hall by those builders. It contains eight regular grade rooms, besides two large play rooms and toilet conveniences in the basement.

Several factors have contributed to the rapid development of the public school system, and the gradual increase in the number of graduates, among which might be included the following: the Boxwell-Patterson law, making it possible for rural grade graduates to enter any high school in the county, without conditions; the popular demand for higher education; the broadening and strengthening of the high school courses; the employment of specialists as instructors in the various branches of the curriculum; the greatly improved equipment and conveniences, and the holding of annual institutes. These things have all acted favorably in the Greenville schools as shown by the fact that the enrollment in the high school has increased from 155 in 1900, to 303 in 1914. While the total enrollment has increased from 1,076 to 1,352 during the same period. With four modernly equipped brick buildings, the Carnegie library and the Memorial building, all located with special reference to the convenience of the pupils of the various sections of the city. Greenville has a school system that is probably not excelled by that of any city of its size in the state of Ohio. The high school has been certified by the Ohio School commissioner as "first grade" for several years, permitting its graduates to enter the freshman year of some of the best colleges and universities of the United States without condition. Within recent years special development has taken place in the grades in the departments of music, drawing, applied art, manual training, and the progressive study of English literature. In the high school great progress has been made in these same departments, besides domestic economy, modern and ancient languages, history, science, mathematics, art, expression, pedagogy, commercial training and athletics.

The total number of graduates to date is 744, of whom 479 were girls and 265 boys. 150, or more than one-fifth of the entire number, have been graduated in the last three classes.

The monthly pay roll shows the following items:

Superintendent's saary -----	\$ 255.55
High school tuition -----	1,379.16
Grade tuition -----	1,750.00
Library employees -----	135.00
Janitors -----	325.00
	<hr/>
	\$3,844.71

The following schedule of teachers for the school year of 1913-14 shows one superintendent, five principals, besides twenty-two grade, nine high school, two kindergarten and four special teachers, a total force of forty-three. Practically all of the high school instructors have taken courses covering a period of from one to five years in some standard American college or university, while nearly all of the grade teachers are graduates of the high school, and have had special normal or college preparation.

East Building.

O. E. Bowers, principal; Carrie Rush, Lillian Hoel, Mabel Turner, Alcie Allen, Mary Studebaker, Anna Stephens, Esther Gaskill, Isabel Ketrang, Louise Hall, and Nannie Eller, grade teachers; Onda Ridenour, kindergarten.

West Building.

J. B. Long, principal; Margaret Mannix, Kitt Townsend, Lucile Kerlin, Klyde Whiteley, Elsie Black.

North Building.

Mary Stallman, principal; Edith Dininger, Lelia Miller, Grace Reed.

South Building.

Clara Heckerman, principal; Elizabeth Lynch, Estella Mong, Lucile Fitzgerald, Cena Davis.

High School.

Minor McCool, principal, biology; Frederick Roehm, German; E. F. Babb, mathmetics; Ophelia G. Byers, English; H. H. Howett, history; Harry Metzger, science; Myrtle Boyer, phonography and typewriting; Inez Osborn, Latin;

Alma Polk, English; Nelson E. Thomas, algebra and common branches.

Special Teachers—Memorial Hall.

Anna Bier, industrial art; Grace Cowles, domestic economy; L. Evelyn Roberts, music; E. W. Bowers, manual training; Mary C. Ferris, kindergarten; J. J. Martz, superintendent.

Members of the board of education—John Mong, president; Dr. W. T. Fitzgerald, J. E. Williams, clerk; J. O. Winters.

Prof. F. C. Kirkendall, formerly of Chillicothe, Ohio, has been chosen to succeed Prof. J. J. Martz, resigned, as superintendent.

Lodges.

The social and fraternal life of the citizens of the county seat has found partial expression in various lodges, societies, clubs, etc., organized from time to time since the founding of the town.

The Masonic order is now represented by three organizations, viz., Greenville Lodge No. 143, F. and A. M., which received its charter October 20, 1847; Greenville Chapter No. 77, R. A. M., chartered October 17, 1857, and Matchett Council No. 91, Royal and Select Masters, chartered October 4, 1904.

The first named has a membership of about 240; the second about 185 and the last about 100 of Greenville's representative citizens. For many years the Masons met in a hall which they had fitted up on the third floor of the Koester building on the northwest corner of Broadway and Third streets. They recently removed to the new rooms which they had constructed and fitted out in the building now known as the Masonic hall on the southeast corner of Broadway and the public square, at a cost of some fifteen thousand dollars. The lodges are in a flourishing condition. In recent years they have conducted the ceremonies incident to the placing of the corner stones of the Carnegie library building, the Episcopal church and St. Clair memorial hall and are quite active in the ritualistic work of the order.

The Odd Fellows are now represented by a strong subordinate lodge of some 340 members, besides an encampment and Daughters of Rebekah organization. The original organiza-

tion was known as Greenville Lodge No. 195, I. O. O. F., and was instituted March 15, 1852. In 1873, this lodge erected the present Trainor opera house, with a fine hall on the upper floor at a cost of some \$20,00.00. This venture proved unprofitable and the heavy indebtedness incurred finally led to the division of the lodge and the establishment of another known as Champion Lodge No. 742, which was instituted July 22, 1885, with thirty-five charter members. These lodges continued separately until January, 1909, when they were consolidated as Champion Lodge No. 742. This lodge has met for several years in an upper room of the Ohio block, but expects soon to be housed in fine and commodious quarters in the remodeled Turpen building, formerly known as the Turpen House.

Greenville Encampment No. 90, I. O. O. F. represents the higher work of Odd Fellowship and now has a membership of about 100 members. Bee Hive Lodge No. 266, Daughters of Rebekah was organized as an auxiliary to Greenville Lodge No. 195 in 1889, with about ten members. In 1909 it was merged with the Seven Star Lodge, an auxiliary to Champion Lodge, and the consolidated lodge retained the name "Bee Hive." This has been one of the most active ladies lodges in the city.

Greenville Lodge No. 161, Knights of Pythias was instituted May 16, 1883, with 33 charter members and now has a membership of about 380, being probably the strongest lodge numerically in the city. Besides the regular lodge there is a separate organization known as the uniform rank, which places special emphasis on the drill features of the order, and the Pythian Sisters, all of whom meet in the elegantly furnished lodge room on the upper floor of the Anderson building on the southeast corner of Broadway and Fourth streets.

Little Turtle Lodge No. 119, Improved Order of Red Men was chartered August 14, 1889, with ninety-five charter members, and now has a membership of about 250. A lodge was originally organized in October, 1870, which flourished for a while but finally surrendered its charter in May, 1875. The present lodge, however, has continued its organization for nearly a quarter of a century. Its meetings are held on the upper floor of the Union block on South Broadway opposite Martin street.

The Junior order is represented in Greenville by Gen. Wm. H. Lawton Council No. 147. Junior O. U. A. M., which

meets on Monday night at 331 Broadway. This lodge was chartered October 8, 1901, with 21 members and now has a membership of about 170. This order now has ten lodges in Darke county.

Greenville Council No. 28, Daughters of America was chartered January 9, 1904, with 25 members and has grown in about ten years to a membership of about 115.

The Knights of the Golden Eagle have a lodge which meets in their rooms on Broadway.

There are two fraternal insurance orders in the city: Wayne Camp No. 4449, Modern Woodmen of America, was organized January 7, 1897, and now has 66 members including several substantial citizens.

The Knights of the Maccabees have recently organized a lodge under the number 417.

The United Commercial Travelers have an active organization, made possible by the large number of traveling salesmen who have chosen Greenville for their home.

The Elks organized a lodge about 1907, known as Tribe No. 1139, B. P. O. E. Their wigwam is in the upper floors of the Moore building on the northeast corner of Broadway and Third street where meetings are held on Monday night. The present membership is about 160.

Besides these orders there is a Grand Army Post and W. R. C. mentioned elsewhere.

Literary Societies.

The ladies of Greenville have manifested their literary proclivities by the establishment of seven clubs as follows:

The Dickens, organized in 1891.

Columbian, organized in 1892 and federated in 1895. It has twenty active members and this year they are studying Austria and Hungary and meet Tuesdays. President, Mrs. J. J. Martz; secretary, Mrs. E. F. Babb; treasurer, Mrs. Lillian Conkling.

"Sorosis" was organized in 1895, federated in 1897, with a membership of twenty-four, and the members are studying India the present year. They meet Thursdays. President, Mrs. Martin Pierson; secretary, Miss Mary Waring; treasurer, Mrs. J. L. Selby.

"Altrurian" was organized in 1900, federated in 1901, with a membership of twenty, and is now studying Ireland and

Wales. President, Mrs. M. W. Westerfield; secretary, Mrs. Margaret Patty; treasurer, Mrs. Earl Martin.

"Fin de Siecle" was organized in 1900 and has twelve members. This year they are studying South America republics, Mexico, and are also giving some time to current topics, and seasonable social events. President, Miss Lucille Matchett; secretary, Mrs. Horace Oglesby; treasurer, Miss Edith Dininger. They meet Tuesdays.

"Emersonian" was organized in 1908. They meet Wednesdays and have eighteen members. This club is studying France the present year. President, Mrs. Corwin Reigle; secretary, Mrs. John Matthews; treasurer, Miss Emma Kerlin.

The Up-to-Date, 1910.

These have been instrumental in promoting a love for the better things in literature and thereby tending to raise the ideals of the community.

Civic League.

As an active force for the betterment of the social, sanitary, and general moral condition of the community the "Civic League" was organized by the women of the city on March 10, 1914, and has already grown to a membership of about eighty. The scope of its work is indicated by the committees appointed to carry on its work, which are as follows: Sanitation, outdoor art, children's auxiliary, streets and alleys, industrial and rest room, charity, public buildings and recreation, membership and press. The present officers are: President, Mrs. J. L. Selby; first vice president, Mrs. Wm. Lynch; second vice president, Mrs. F. H. Jobes; third vice president, Mrs. Minor McCool; secretary, Mrs. H. K. Harvey; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Jas. G. Reid; chairmen of committees: Mesdames J. J. Martz, H. K. Schopp, G. W. Mace, E. F. Babb, W. S. Rosser, Z. T. Dorman, J. M. Bickel and Miss A. M. Buchwalter and Mrs. Chas. Matthews.

Already the force of this organization is being manifested in clearing up the streets and alleys of the city and striving to improve social conditions.

Commercial Club.

The Greenville Commercial Club was organized by the men of the city to promote the business interests of the city, especially by the securing of new factories and industries

and advertising the advantages of Greenville as a social and industrial center. This organization succeeded the Board of Trade, which was organized several years ago. A. L. Baughman (deceased), Charles Minnich, J. P. Duffey have been the successive presidents. This organization has been largely instrumental in securing the Gem Manufacturing Company and the Union Underwear Mills and laying out a new addition on the east side of the city adjacent to the factory district, thereby providing excellent factory sites and encouraging the building of homes convenient for the employees. It has also booked the Redpath Chautauqua for the reason of 1914 and is endeavoring to secure a good park for the city.

Wm. E. Halley is now president; Ed Cornell, vice-president; Guy C. Baker, secretary and Adelbert Martz, treasurer of this club. The directors are: W. J. Irwin, W. D. Rush, G. F. Schmermund, Burr Evans, E. A. Grubbs, J. O. Winters, E. C. Wright, Robert Burdge and C. C. Minnich.

Executive committee—W. J. Irwin, W. D. Rush, Charles Minnich, F. G. Schmermund and E. C. Wright.

New Industry Committee—J. H. Martz, D. E. Horn and M. A. Maher.

Present Industry Committee—Horace Ogelsby, D. L. Gas-kill and S. L. Brenner.

Retail Committee—Harry Vance, Roy Mong and George Esplin.

Public Improvement Committee—Dr. A. W. Rush, M. W. Limbert and C. C. Hall.

Civic Committee—Frank Jobes, C. J. Herr and S. M. Rust.

Membership Committee—Robert Burdge, Ed Cornell and Guy C. Baker.

Advertising Committee—R. R. Winters, Stanley Frizell and John H. Mannix.

Entertainment Committee—Charles Biehaut, A. Martz, I. M. Pierson, James Martz and J. O. Winters.

Chautauqua Committee—Charles Minnich, C. C. McKinney, John Martz and Guy C. Baker.

Good Roads Club.

The Good Roads Club was organized in December, 1913, for the purpose of improving the condition of the highways of Darke county. This is one of the most active organizations in the county and is succeeding through the instrumentality

of press and public meetings in educating a strong sentiment in favor of better roads. James R. Marker, the present state highway commissioner, is a son of Darke county and has lent his assistance in forwarding the local work. The present officers are E. R. Fouts, president; Charles York, secretary, and James Knupp, treasurer.

There are two important societies whose field of activity comprehends the entire county, which deserve prominent mention.

The Darke County Horse Thief Detective Association.

This society was organized as early as March, 1845, under the name of the "Darke County Self Protection Association," for the purpose of securing the arrest, conviction and punishment of horse thieves and other depredators. At that time property was less secure in the rural districts than it is today and the protective association proved a valuable instrument for deterring and preventing lawless acts. This society organized with about twenty members. James Devor was the first president; John Wharry, secretary, and David Stamm treasurer. Interest in the work of the society seems to have declined and early in the "seventies" a reorganization was effected with Thomas Lecklider as president, and Arthur Baird secretary. The society now has an active membership of about 280, and holds quarterly meetings in March, June, September and December. The present officers are: W. R. Stuck, president; J. C. White, secretary; D. L. Gaskill, treasurer.

The Patrons of Husbandry.

This organization was effected at an early date for the purpose of promoting the social, financial and agricultural interests of the farmers of the entire county. The Greenville Grange was organized in April, 1874. A Grange store was soon started on Broadway, but closed after a brief struggle for existence. The present policy of the Grange is to buy in wholesale lots and distribute direct such articles as food stuffs, fertilizers, binder-twine, paints, etc., and to sell grains for its members in car-load lots.

There are now seven subordinate granges in Darke county, and two in Preble county organized as "Pomona Grange," which meets bi-monthly for social and business purposes. The present officers are:

Master—E. T. Wagner.
Overseer—Calvin Marick.
Lecturer—C. L. Jones.
Chaplain—Mrs. E. T. Wagner.
Assistant Steward—W. C. Gauby.
Lady Assistant Steward—Mrs. W. C. Gauby.
Treasurer—W. E. Thompson.
Recording secretary—Mrs. B. M. Allen.
Financial Secretary—Pearl E. Trick.
Pomona—Mrs. D. E. Hoffman.
Flora—Mrs. C. L. Jones.
Ceres—Mrs. Calvin Marick.
Gatekeeper—C. F. Bliss.

The gradual but substantial growth of Greenville is indicated by the census statistics as follows:

Year 1860, population 1,650; 1870, 2,520; 1880, 3,535; 1890, 5,473; 1900, 5,501; 1910, 6,237. The population by wards in 1910 was: First, 1,341; Second, 1,798; Third, 1,766; Fourth, 1,332. The present population probably approximates 7,000.

The real property of the city was assessed in 1913 at \$5,428,480.00 and the personal property at \$2,911,744.00. It is expected that the return of chattels in 1914 will increase the latter amount about \$500,000.00.

Greenville is classified as a city of the second class under the laws of the state and has the following officials:

Mayor—Benjamin F. Scholl.
Auditor—C. R. Jobes.
Director of Service—D. W. Shively.
Director of Safety—W. D. Rush.
Superintendent of Water Works—John P. Lucas.
Street Commissioner—Smith O'Brien.
City Clerk—Karl Schmermund.
Treasurer—Frank Schreel.
Engineer—Robert H. Horn.
Chief of Police—J. L. Bascom (died June 26, 1914).
Fire Chief—James Boyer.

The board of control is composed of the mayor, director of service, director of safety and clerk.

The patrolmen of the police department are John Lynch, Ernest Bell and Albert Ibaugh.

The members of the board of health are: J. E. Hunter, M. D., president; G. E. Morningstar, D. D. S.; Frank Payne; C. S.

Elliott, veterinary surgeon; T. H. Monger. Health officer—S. A. Hawes, M. D.; clerk, Karl Schmermund.

The members of the city council are: B. F. Scholl, president; Wm. Fouts, Wm. Reed and D. E. Horn, members at large; Harry Willson, first ward; Jacob Menke, second ward; Lincoln Metzcar, third ward; Wm. Kurz, fourth ward.

During recent years the following persons have served as mayor of the city: A. H. Meeker, R. S. Frizell, Halle C. Rupe, J. L. Bascom, M. F. Myers, E. C. Wright, L. E. Chenoweth, A. N. Wilson, T. C. Maher, G. F. Schmermund and E. E. Calderwood. On account of the accidental death of Mayor Calderwood, June 24, 1914, Mr. B. F. Scholl, the president of the council, became acting mayor.

The Greenville Cemetery.

Strange as it may seem, there is a subtle relation between the manner of life of a people and the manner in which they inter their dead. The careful embalming practiced by the ancient Egyptians, together with the manner of interment and the artistic character of some of their tombs, indicate that they were a people holding certain ideas of immortality and that they had arrived at a degree of civilization beyond any other people of their era. Likewise the presence of a carefully platted, artistically planted and well kept cemetery in a city or community in these days is taken to indicate a certain degree of esthetic culture and local pride among the people. In the rough pioneer days, the remains of the dead were buried on the private grounds of the family in a little fenced plot, which too often suffered neglect, and upon the transfer of land was liable to be plowed up by the new owner, and thus left to oblivion. In later years it became customary in the rural districts to bury the bodies of the dead in the little burial ground surrounding the local church, with the result that these grounds were sometimes neglected or abandoned upon the discontinuance of the church. Many of the pioneers were buried in such places and their place of interment is unknown today.

The earliest burial ground of the pioneers on the site of Greenville was probably on the southeast corner of West Third and Chestnut streets, on lots 544 and 545, now owned and occupied by Mr. Ed Grubbs. Mrs. McKhann, the oldest daughter of Azor Scribner, related that she saw numerous



McWHINNEY MEMORIAL GATEWAY, GREENVILLE CEMETERY
(Courtesy "Advocate")

rough slate headstones here in early days with names reputed to be those of officers of Wayne's army, scratched thereon. While grading West Third street and the sidewalk on Chestnut street at this point, and while putting a sewer in the alley in more recent years, numerous remains were disinterred. This was an elevated point overlooking the prairie and lay just outside of the southwestern bastion of old Fort Greenville. Remains were also found on the bluff of the creek a few rods east of the Broadway bridge, near the northeast bastion, and on the site of the Ohio block on Broadway, on lot 24, near the southeastern bastion of the fort remains were found with buttons, coins and articles which seemed to indicate that they belonged to soldiers of this period. It is also said that Wayne had a hospital near the southeast corner of Wayne avenue and Armstrong street on lot 763, and a burial ground just to the northwest on lot 806. The butts of pickets were removed when grading Wayne avenue just south of Armstrong street about 1880, and numerous military relics found by the workmen.

The earliest known burial plot of the pioneers proper was on the present site of the Catholic church on lot 32 of the original town plot, at the southeast corner of West Third and Elm streets. It seems that Mrs. Armstrong, "the Mother of Greenville," and probably John Devor, who platted the town, and a few others were buried here. This place seems to have been used until 1816 when a burying ground was located on the bluff of Greenville creek on the north side of East Water street just west of the head of Ash street. Mrs. Samuel Boyd, the wife of the earliest farmer, was the first person buried here in 1816. The remains of Abraham Scribner, Linus Bascom, and many other pioneers of the town were interred here, but in less than forty years it was seen that the place was too small to meet the local needs. Accordingly, in 1853, a "Cemetery Association" was organized under the state law, and William Collins, George W. Coover and John Tomilson were elected trustees thereof. On November 29, 1853, Dr. Gabriel Miesse, Sr., deeded to these trustees for cemetery purposes, part of the northwest quarter of section thirty-four (34), township twelve (12), range two (2) east, in Darke county, Ohio, containing eight acres of land, for \$425.00, but reserving to himself twenty-four lots thereof at two dollars per lot. This land was immediately laid out into lots about twenty feet square, with the necessary streets and alleys, making in all

370 lots. For many years no grade for these lots was established, and no system laid down to govern the selection, use and occupancy of them. Each lot owner would fill and grade his lot to suit his fancy, causing confusion and a lack of uniformity in the appearance of the grounds. Much trouble and confusion was occasioned by the failure to keep proper record of the sale of lots and payments thereon. Lots were purchased by persons living in various parts of the county at prices ranging from ten to forty dollars, according to size and location, and the cemetery thus early became a general burying place for the public.

In 1878, under the revised state law, the city and township elected three cemetery trustees, to serve one, two and three years respectively. The first election was held April 1, 1878, and resulted in the choice of G. W. Moore, J. A. Schmermund and Jahugh Compton as trustees. The board then elected J. T. Martz secretary, he having served eight years previously in that capacity. Seven acres of ground adjoining the original tract on the north were immediately condemned for cemetery purposes, and purchased for \$1,050.00. Besides this, the trustees purchased an adjoining lot with a commodious brick dwelling house thereon for \$1,900.00. This building was used as a home for the superintendent until about 1910 when it was removed across the street. The trustees also purchased 2.09 acres adjoining these grounds for \$1,050.00. A strip of five acres was purchased along the northwest side in May, 1900, of John Somers for \$500.00, affording a place for a nice driveway and adding materially to the appearance of the grounds. A well-kept hedge now encloses this side.

This cemetery filled rapidly and it became imperative to employ a competent person to take care of the grounds. Accordingly I. N. Smith, of Waynesville, Ohio, was employed for one year from April 1, 1884, at fifty dollars per month, as superintendent, which position he has filled most acceptably ever since—a period of thirty years. Under his supervision the lots have been properly graded, streets and drives improved, new additions platted, trees and shrubbery planted and trimmed so that now the place has the appearance of a park. In recent years numerous beautiful shafts and monuments have been erected at considerable cost, among the most notable of which are those of Frank McWhinney, Dr. Pretzinger, A. F. Koop, Daniel Henne, Edward Breden, Wm.

Turpen, H. K. Schopp, C. M. Anderson, Henry St. Clair and others.

The trustees deeded to the county commissioners for the use of the Grand Army of the Republic twenty-four lots, which have been largely occupied by this time. A wooden monument was built on the soldier's square which stood several years. Finally in 1902, Mr. and Mrs. Frank McWhinney decided to erect a beautiful and substantial granite shaft, in memory of the soldiers of Darke county, who had served in the various wars. The material selected was a dark Barre granite quarried in Vermont. From this a monument about twenty-seven feet in height and weighing some sixty tons was erected, under the supervision of Manor and Keck. The base of this memorial is ten feet square and one piece weighs fifteen tons. The second base is seven feet, eight inches square; the third base six feet, five inches square, surmounted by four fifteen inch columns with carved capitals. Resting on this is a carved cap six feet square surmounted by a die three feet, nine inches square, and having the four emblems of the military service carved thereon, viz.: the coat of arms, the capstan, the artillery and the wreath and swords. This is surmounted by a cap four feet, nine inches square upon which stands a seven-foot effigy of a union soldier in full service uniform at parade rest. This figure stands an immovable sentry, faithfully guarding the graves of departed comrades. The face and eyes of the soldier are fastened on the gateway, as if guarding with jealous care the coming and going of all.

The total height of the monument is twenty-seven feet. Inscribed on the four sides of the lower die are the following:

Front side: "Erected and donated A. D. 1903, by Frank McWhinney and wife in honor and memory of the union soldiers of Darke county, Ohio, living or dead, who served in the war of 1861-1865. Also of all soldiers of Darke county, Ohio, who served the United States in any of its wars."

West side:

"The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
The soldier's last tattoo.
No more on life's parade shall meet
The fallen, brave and true.
On fame's eternal camping ground
Their silent tents are spread,
And glory guards with silent round
The bivouac of the dead."

North side: "By the services of the Union soldiers, all persons of the United States were made free and every star retained on the nation's flag."

East side: "How sleep the brave who sink to rest by all their country's wishes blest."

This monument cost about seven thousand dollars and was dedicated on Memorial day (May 30), 1903, with appropriate ceremonies, General G. Warren Keifer, of Springfield, Ohio, being the orator of the day. As an appropriate companion piece, Mr. McWhinney had also erected a beautiful gateway at the Main street entrance of the cemetery, under the supervision of Mr. Dennis Dwyer at a cost of some three thousand dollars. This structure is in the form of a graceful Gothic arch surmounted by a cross and spanning the roadway, with a smaller arch surmounted by buttressed towers on either side over the sidewalks. The main arch is thirty-seven feet high and sixteen feet wide and the side arches twenty-five feet high and four feet wide with a thickness of four feet. It is constructed of Oolitic stone on a base of blue limestone and makes an impressive approach to the cemetery. About the time of the dedication of the soldiers' monument a committee of Jobes Post, G. A. R., waited upon Congressman Harvey C. Garber with the request that he secure a light cannon to be mounted on the soldiers' lot. Mr. Garber, after much effort, finally secured a list of eleven guns, in March, 1904, from the War Department at Washington from which the committee selected a howitzer. This gun was made by the government foundry at South Boston, Mass., weighs 1,465 pounds and is designed to shoot a 24-pound shot. It was mounted in the foreground of the monument on a neat cut stone pedestal with attached descriptive tablet, and was dedicated with appropriate services, about June 30, 1904, adding another to the fitting memorials of the cemetery.

The last and one of the most artistic, substantial and impressive structures erected on the grounds was the mausoleum containing 468 crypts. This building is built of hand rubbed Bedford stone on the exterior and is 64 by 106 feet. It has four family groups and four private tombs. The interior is finished in white Colorado yule marble and nicely equipped with electric lights. All the doorways, windows and gratings are made of the best quality of bronze. It has five thousand feet of sanitary piping and eight carloads of material were used in its construction—it being the third largest Protestant

mausoleum in the state of Ohio. It is largely Egyptian in design with small porch at the west entrance facing the soldiers' monument. It was dedicated with appropriate exercises, Rev. Charles C. McKinney of the Presbyterian church delivering a masterful dedicatory address, on Sunday, July 13, 1913. At that time Dr. J. P. Collett, the promoter and builder, who was born and raised in Darke county, edelivered to the cemetery board a check for \$2,340 to be invested and used as a permanent endowment fund. Mr. Charles Minnich was chairman of the dedicatory exercises.

Besides these structures a receiving vault and sheiter house have been constructed on the grounds for the convenience of the public and many other useful improvements made. Within recent years the superintendent has kept a record of burials and it is estimated that some three thousand bodies have been interred to date.

It is now realized that several acres must be purchased adjoining the grounds on the west and abutting on the Union City pike if the cemetery is to continue to be adequate for the city and township use for many years to come. Since 1854 the following persons have served as trustees: Wm. Collins, George W. Coover, John Tomlinson, D. R. Davis, Moses Hart, Joshua L. Winget, Abram R. Doty, Jahugh Compton, J. A. Schmermund, A. J. Arnold, S. L. Kolp, George W. Perry, Jacob Halderman, Henry Heverling, W. J. Reece, Z. T. Dorman. The following persons have acted as secretary since 1853: Michael Spayd, Wm. M. Wilson, J. R. Knox, George H. Martz, J. T. Martz, W. J. Reece. The present board is constituted as follows: Frank Schreel, president; John Suter, vice-president; W. S. Meeker, treasurer; I. N. Smith, secretary and superintendent. The following article by the superintendent, who completed thirty years of service here on April 1, 1914, is not inappropriate here:

"With Tallyrand I can say, 'Show me your cemetery and I will know of the culture and refinement of your people.' Were he permitted to inspect the beautiful cemeteries of our land today his estimate of the refinement and intelligence of our people would run very high. The word cemetery signifies a resting place. Our cemetery is therefore but an exquisitely beautiful dormitory where our loved ones sleep.

"The burial of the dead has ever been one of the acts most touching to the human heart, and the one most tenderly performed. At death the body is all that is left to us of the loved

and lost. The burial of the mortal part has always been observed with more or less tenderness and regard as the people were more or less educated, refined and enlightened. From the earliest history which we possess we learn that the dead were tenderly cared for. In the Bible we read of the purchase of the Cave of Machpelah by Abraham from the Children of Heth, for a burial place. This cave became a sacred spot to Abraham and to his descendants. In that Cave were buried Sarah, the wife of Abraham, Isaac, Rebekah, Leah, Jacob and Abraham himself.

"The duty of giving honorable burial to the dead was recognized from the earliest times, and we find this illustrated in the case of Jacob, who died in Egypt. Yet, according to his desire, his remains were taken to the family burial place—the cave of Machpelah—for interment. And when Joseph was about to die in Egypt, he exacted an oath from his kinsmen that his bones should be transported, at the Exodus, to the Promised Land for final interment and it was as he desired.

"The burial with friends, in their own land, was esteemed a great privilege by the patriarch of old, and the custom largely prevails today of bringing our friends home for burial. To this respect for the dead, widespread as it has ever been, the world has been indebted for some of the grandest specimens of architecture ever erected by men. Among these are the Pyramids of Egypt, the Tomb of Mausolous and the Tombs of the Kings of Golconda, and in our own cemetery there are many beautiful artistic structures. The St. Clair-Van Dyke monument is a magnificent piece of art, the W. S. Turpen monument a massive structure of granite that will endure for centuries, the soldiers' monument, erected and donated by our late comrade, Frank McWhinney and wife, to the memory of all Darke county soldiers, does credit to any of its kind in western Ohio. And the compartment mausoleum, the finest and best built in the state. In its crypts will be placed many a loved one.

"It is nothing new, then, that the living should tenderly care for the bodies of their dead friends, and should provide pleasant and attractive grounds in which to 'bury their bodies out of our sight.' Since the burial of the dead in church yards has ceased, large and beautiful cemeteries have been provided for burial purposes. Our own country has taken the lead in this respect, and in the vicinity of Cleveland, Toledo, Dayton, Cincinnati, and other cities in our land, the most

beautiful cemeteries in the world may be found. It is one of the best marks of the intelligence of any community to see the cemetery, belonging to such community, well cared for—a place to attract people by its quiet beauty, its neat and well kept grounds, and why should we not set apart the most beautiful spot on earth for the shes of our beloved? Let the hill tops of the 'Silent City' be kissed by the first morning ray and the last gleam of day; let dancing rivulets sing their glad hymns of praise; let silver lakelets picture the glories of earth and heaven; let Luna and the starry hosts shed their hallowed influence upon the peaceful scene; let Flora contribute her choicest offerings; in short, let nature and art so combine as to express in our cemetery our highest ideals of beauty and harmony.

"As I roamed through one of our most beautiful cemeteries this past summer, the virgin forests all aglow with the pink and scarlet skies, the crimson woodbine, the purple oak, the golden chestnut and beech, the multi-colored maple, etc., etc., as I turned into the paths along the calm, silver lakelets, in which the wonderful autumn tints were mirrored and along the banks of which the robins and hermit thrushes were singing their Te Deums, and then, as I rambled over the emerald lawns spangled with beds of fragrant flowers, I thought if the dead could speak, how heartily they would thank those who had prepared such an entrancing retreat for their long, long sleep. It is well for the living to pass often through the streets of the "City of the Dead."

"Among the varied anticipated improvements of our progressive city, let us not forget our cemetery. The time will soon be here, yea, it is here now, when Greenville cemetery must be enlarged. Let the land lying adjacent to, and parallel with the cemetery be secured at once. This, with proper grading, platting and landscape gardening, could be converted into a most beautiful cemetery, and furthermore this would perpetuate the cemetery we now have and remove all doubt of its ever becoming an abandoned cemetery.

"Peace to this place of rest!

'Tis common earth no longer now,

The gleaming sickle, and the laboring plow

Here ceases their toil—for holy grounds

Are gardens of the grave—the bounds

'Twixt life and death—the awful bourne

From whence no traveler doth return,
Is peopled with dim mysteries—
The Spirit Realm around us lies;
Peace to these shades, these hills and dells,
Where silence, like a presence, dwells."

TOWNSHIP SKETCHES.

Darke county is one of the large political and geographical units of Ohio, being approximately thirty miles from north to south and twenty miles from east to west and comprising about 586 square miles of territory. It contains twenty townships, which, if of equal size, would each have about thirty square miles of territory. However, on account of the location of the county seat about three miles south of the exact center of the county and the early development of the surrounding territory, Greenville township, which originally comprised the entire county, early assumed a commanding position, enlarging what would have been her just share in an equal division of territory by the addition of two tiers of sections on the south side and two tiers on the southeast, making her territory finally to comprise about sixty square miles, and throwing the county seat nearer the center of this large and important township. In order to adjust the map to this changed condition one township was omitted immediately to the east and five townships made smaller than an average, while about eight square miles were added to the western side of Adams township, making it the second largest in size in the county. Roughly speaking, there are four tiers of five townships in each running north and south. Beginning at the northwest corner and taking tier by tier they are as follows: First tier, Mississinawa, Jackson, Washington, German and Harrison; second tier, Allen, Brown, Greenville, Neave and Butler; third tier, Wabash, York, Richland, Van Buren and Twin; fourth tier, Patterson, Wayne, Adams, Franklin and Monroe. Accordingly we will give a brief sketch of each in the order named for convenience of reference and regularity of treatment, regardless of size or relative importance.

Mississinawa Township.

As suggested by the name, this township is the starting point of the Mississinawa branch of the Wabash river. This stream rises in the north central part of the township, runs

southeasterly, just crossing the eastern line, then turns southwesterly, making a bow across the southern part and providing a drainage basin for about three-fourths of the entire area of this division. Within a mile of the head of this stream the eastern branch of the Wabash arises and flows northeasterly into Mercer county. The upper waters of the west branch of the Stillwater drain a small part of the southeastern section. With the exception of the northwestern section, which is inclined to be hilly, the surface is generally level and highly productive, especially along the creek bottoms. In early days it was covered with a fine growth of native trees, oak, ash, elm, hickory, sugar, maple and beech being found in abundance. This township is absolutely regular in outline, being five miles east and west and six miles north and south and is geographically known as township 14, range 1. Previous to March, 1839, it was a part of Jackson township. At that time the northern tier of sections belonged to Gibson township which extended to the Greenville township line. On April 12, 1848, Gibson township was thrown into Mercer county and this tier of sections added to Mississinawa giving it the proportions which it now possesses.

Philip Repogle is said to have been the pioneer settler in this township, locating in 1833 half a mile east of the present site of Rose Hill. Joseph and William Repogle soon followed, settling in this vicinity in 1835. Prominent among the early settlers were: John B. Anderson, Samuel C. Carter, David Brooks, John A. McKibben, Hugh McKibben, Wm. Van Kirk, Wm. B. Light, Francis Whitaker, E. H. Fisher and Mahlon Peters. The Methodists are credited with building the first church, in 1851, near the southern line, a mile and a half east of the southwestern corner of the township. There are now six churches in this township as follows: First M. E. church at Lightsville; First U. B. church at Rose Hill; Mt. Zion near Buck's Corner; Christian in central part; two Brethren (Progressive Dunkard). The date of the erection of the first school house is probably unknown. At the present time there are nine rural schools in this township.

The only villages are Lightsville and Rose Hill, both on the Fort Recovery pike in the southeastern part of the township. The former was platted by Wm. B. Light in 1874, in section 6. There is a school employing two teachers in this village. Rose Hill was laid out in 1852 at the joining of sections 14, 15, 22 and 23 on the high ridge of the divide.

This township has the unique distinction of producing more natural gas than any in the county. In all probability fifty wells have been drilled within the last six years, mostly by the Salem gas company, of Salem, Indiana. These wells are about eleven hundred feet deep and some of them supply gas to Fort Recovery. Indications of the presence of petroleum have been noticed in a few of these wells, but no permanently flowing well has been drilled.

Although there are no railways or important towns in this township the tax levy of 1913 shows a real estate valuation of \$1,524,530 and personal property to the extent of \$348,560. Population in 1910, 1,258.

Jackson Township.

This township at the time of its erection, 1833, embraced what is now known as Gibson township in Mercer county, and Mississinawa and Jackson townships in Darke county, known geographically as townships 13, 14 and 15 of range 1 east, then belonging to Washington township. Gibson township was detached in 1836, and Mississinawa in 1839, reducing Jackson to its present proportions. The northern part is comparatively level with a gentle slope toward the Mississinawa basin, and has a dark loamy soil, which is very productive. A variety of forest trees originally grew in this section, including oak, walnut, ash, elm and hickory. The central part of this township is undulating and contains considerable clay in its elevated portion. Beech was the predominating timber in the primitive forest here, interspersed with considerable sugar maple and shell bark hickory. The southern part of the township is the most rolling, while the soil contains a larger per cent. of loam and loose fertile soil, especially in the valleys and low lying tracts. The headwaters of the Stillwater drain the eastern half of the township and form what is known as the "flats or spreads," of Stillwater, a district known in early days for the swampy condition during the spring freshets, but now well drained and almost entirely reclaimed by the plow. Perhaps because of its dense woods, lack of roads and comparatively inaccessible condition this township was not settled as early as some others. However, about 1829, Jacob and Richard Strait, Gilbert Vail, Tobias Miller, Abraham Miller, John Armstrong, John Wright, William and Samuel Dennison and John Woods made settlements and were soon

followed by William Parent, John McFarland, Isaac Beal, William Ross, Frederick Roe, William K. Marquis, John Crumrine, Gilbert Hand and Joseph Hay. The first school house was built in section 35. The first church was built by the Methodists. With the progress of road building, railway construction and drainage this has become one of the best townships in the county. Union City (Ohio side) is located in the southwestern, Hill Grove in the southern and Elroy in the eastern part of this township. Three railways and a traction line traverse the southern part of the township and converge at Union City. The tax assessment of 1913 showed \$1,975,720 in real and \$1,086,720 in personal property outside of Union City. Adding the latter the grand total assessment was \$4,058,880, indicating the substantial growth of this township in the brief history of its existence. The population of Jackson township, including Union City, Ohio, in 1910, was 2,968.

Union City, Ohio.

Union City was platted in 1838, and incorporated December 6, 1853. It is distinctively a railroad center and owes its remarkable development to that fact. The Greenville and Miami railway was completed to this point from Greenville on December 25, 1852. The Union and Logansport Railroad (now the Logansport division of the Pennsylvania railway) was started under the title of the Monroe and Mississinawa railroad, in 1854, but not completed until 1867. The "Bee Line" or Big Four reached Union City about the same time as the G. and M. (now D. and U). For many years Union City has been known for its large output of building material and vehicles, its elevators and warehouses. The main business and public buildings and institutions are on the Indiana side, but there is a large public school house, a U. B. church, a Free M. E. church and an I. O. O. F. lodge, known as State Line Lodge No. 724, which was instituted in 1883. The census of 1910 gave Union City, Ohio, a population of 1,595, and the entire city a population of 4,804. The tax assessment of real property on the Ohio side in 1913 was \$744,550, and of personal property \$251,890.

Washington township.

This township originally comprised the territory now included in Washington township and all of German township,

except the southern tier of sections. German township, it seems, was detached in 1820. In 1833, the north tier of sections in the latter was thrown into Washington township, but returned in December, 1834, since which time Washington township has remained as it now is in dimensions. The upper waters of Greenville Creek drain the northern section and Crout creek the central and southern sections of this township. It contains nearly twenty-one thousand acres of land which was originally covered with a dense growth of timber and was noted for the large number of excellent springs. As previously noted Indian settlements were numerous along the Crout creek prairie where they left many marks of their former habitation. The soil is very productive and probably produces as much grain and produce as any in the county. The first settlers to locate in this township were Martin and Jacob Cox of Pennsylvania, who settled on the south side of Greenville creek in sections 13 and 14 on October 16, 1816. They were followed by James Brady and Samuel Cole, from Sussex county, New Jersey, who came in March, 1817, and settled in sections 26 and 27. Samuel Cole, Sr., and Levi Elston came in 1818 and were followed by John Snell and Daniel Shively. The latter settled in section 27 on Crout creek and formed the nucleus of what was later known as the Dutch settlement, to which came the Hecks, Millers, Raricks and Clapps from Pennsylvania and Maryland. Besides these several families were added to the original settlers from New Jersey and formed the Jersey settlement in the eastern part of the township. The list of pioneers should include the names of Joel Cosad, Nathanil Skidmore, Jeremiah Rogers, Samuel and Peter Kimber, Henry Creviston, Ignatius Burns, Philip Manuel, Moses Crumrine, Jesse Gray, Jacob Chenoweth, Conrad Harter, Charles Sumption, Solomon Harter, Joseph Dixon, L. D. Wintermote, Hezekiah Fowler, David Wasson, John S. Hiller, Isaac Vail, Thomas F. Chenoweth, Aaron Hiller and Johnson Deniston. The first road from Greenville to reach the early settlements crossed at the old ford, ran along the north side of Greenville creek to beyond Dean's (Weimer's) mill, where it crossed just below the old Murphy graveyard. The next road crossed Greenville creek at the same point, recrossed to Tecumseh's Point, kept south of Greenville creek, crossed West Branch north of the old George Fox mill and continued on to the Jersey settlement and Crout creek. As before noted these were some of the early roads of the

county, and have been replaced by portions of the present Union City and Winchester pikes. John Clapp built the first rude grist mill on Crout creek, largely with volunteer help, in 1823, and Jeremiah Rogers later built a saw mill on Hoovers branch of that creek. David Clapp built a flour mill on Crout creek in section 15, in 1832, which later became known as McClure's mill and served the community until recent years. It is to the credit of this township that the first church in the county was erected along the township line in section 36 about 1819, by the Methodists as before mentioned. A second church was built by this denomination in section 32 at an early date, and was known as the Chenoweth church. It is said that the first big Methodist camp meeting in the county was held in section 33 on what is now known as the Houpf farm. The third church was built by the Presbyterians in section 14 on the farm of Martin Cox. All of these early churches have been discontinued but others have taken their place and the township has not lost its early religious character. There is a German Baptist church in section 9, a Disciple church in section 29 and a Union church in section 18.

The only village of consequence in the township is Hill Grove, which is located in the northwest corner of section 4 and extends partly into Jackson township. This village was laid out in 1848, by W. Nickel, and is situated on the Dayton & Union and Ohio Electric railways which traverse the northeastern portion of the township. It now has a Reformed and a United Brethren church, a school house and a few shops, but on account of its proximity to the thriving railway town of Union City, has been unable to make much progress. Nashville is the only other village in this township. It is located on the township line in section 34, at the intersection of the old State road and the Palestine pike. It contains one general store and a U. B. church, the latter being in German township. The small railway mileage and the absence of large towns make Washington distinctly a rural township with some of the best farms and farmers in the county. Like other townships of this class it makes slow increase in population as many of its young men are attracted to the nearby cities and commercial centers. Its population in 1890 was 1,485, and in 1910, 1,388. The real estate assessment in 1913, was \$1,955,233.00 and the personal property was listed at \$535,520.00.

German Township.

This township is known geographically as township 11 north, range 1 east, and was formed in 1820 from the southern part of Washington township with the addition of one tier of sections from the northern portion of Harrison township. It comprises about thirty-three square miles or over twenty-one thousand acres of land, most of which is exceptionally fertile. The eastern part is drained by the upper waters of West branch, the northwestern section by the head of Crout creek and the southwestern portion by the upper waters of the Whitewater river. The West Branch prairie is gently rolling and although somewhat boggy in early days, it has been reclaimed and is one of the choicest farming and grazing sections of the county. This valley, with its numerous springs, its gentle slope and its beautiful groves of maple, beech, oak, etc., was a favorite dwelling place for the Indians who built several villages here as well as on the upper waters of Crout creek, and left numerous distinct marks of their extended habitation. The western part of this township is flat, but the south central portion is somewhat broken. The pioneer settler was probably James Cloyd, who settled land on the prairie just south of the present site of Palestine in 1814. Jonathan and Alexander Pearson settled in this same neighborhood about 1816. Samuel Loring settled in the southwest quarter of section 14 about this time and later laid out the town of Palestine. John Wagner, who originally came from Berks county, Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1806, and settled with other Pennsylvania Germans at an early date in the Miami valley, entered the northwest quarter of section 24 on the edge of the West Branch prairie about 1816. In the fall of that year he sent his sons Daniel and William with some stock which they were to feed on the luxuriant prairie hay that grew in that region. Here they erected a rude temporary hut and spent the winter with two or three Indian families as near neighbors. Several emigrants came in the fall of 1817, among whom were Martin Ketrings and family, and George Teaford, who settled in section 22, Henry Ross, who settled in the northwest part of section 24, and George Stingley and family, who settled in the southeast quarter of section 12. John McNeil, James Woods and Wear Cassidy are also mentioned as early settlers. As in the other townships the most attractive, best drained and easiest opened sections were entered

first. Thus it happened that the wet, level land in the extreme southwestern part of this township was not entered until 1826. The first school house was built as early as 1820, in section 14 near Palestine, and the second in 1822 on the northwest quarter of section 13. William R. Jones was the first teacher. The residents of German township have always taken much interest in educational matters. Until recently there were ten special school districts in the township besides the Palestine school. Two of these have recently combined with the Palestine district and erected a commodious, modern brick school house having six rooms at a cost of about \$15,000. Four teachers are employed in this school, two of them teaching in the high school, which gives a three-year academic course. This school is located on the south side of Cross street near the western limits of the village of Palestine. Prof. Harter Wheeler is the efficient superintendent.

The Lutherans are credited with employing the first minister, Jacob Ashley, who came monthly from Germantown, Ohio, and preached in the settlers' cabins, receiving therefor a yearly compensation of twelve dollars. This little society erected the first log church in the southeast quarter of section 22, one mile south of Palestine, in 1826, and continued to worship here alone for several years. Then a Reformed congregation was organized in the same locality and in 1866 the Lutherans merged with them, Rev. John Stuck becoming the first minister under the new organization. The United organization, known as St. John's Reformed church, erected a new frame building in 1868 and worshipped here for several years, but finally disbanded.

The German Baptists also held services in early days under the preaching of David Miller, son of Jacob Miller, the first elder of that denomination in the Miami valley, and Benjamin Bowman, both of whom came here from Indiana for that purpose. An organization of a society was effected early by these preachers, but meetings were held in barns and houses until 1868 when a commodious frame meeting house was erected about half a mile south of Palestine. The early preachers were John Weaver, John Crumrine and William Marius.

The Methodists probably erected the second church structure in the township in the northwest corner of section 29 and the Lutherans the third, in the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 24 along the east township line on the farm now owned by E. T. Wagner. Like St. John's

church this afterwards passed to the Reformed society and is now known as West Zion.

The Christian denomination effected an organization as early as 1836 under elder Elijah Williamson, who, with Richard Brandon, preached in an old school house in Palestine where a church was built in 1859. The United Brethren society was organized in 1857 by Rev. Jacob M. Marshall and in 1859 erected the Pleasant Grove church in the northeast corner of section 3 along the Washington township line. The Universalists organized in 1868 under Rev. Elihu Moore and a few years later built a substantial frame church on the north edge of the village of Palestine where they still maintain worship. The Disciples organized in 1873 under John M. Smith with about twenty members, and in 1877 erected a church in Palestine.

There is a settlement of colored people in the northwestern part of this township which dates its origin from 1822, when James Clemens came from Rockingham county, Virginia, which county had passed a law that all free-born colored people should leave the state. Clemens entered 320 acres of land. He married Sophoria Sellers, of his home county, and became the father of ten children, five sons and five daughters. Three of his sons, Charles, William and Perry, became ministers of the gospel. Being attracted by the location and natural resources of this part of the country, other colored families soon followed Clemens, among whom were Reuben Bass and wife, who came from Guilford county, North Carolina in 1823, and entered 200 acres of land. They were the parents of eight children. John Randles and wife and Thornton Alexander and wife of Virginia were also among the early settlers, who entered a considerable amount of government land. From this comparatively small beginning the settlement has grown until now it contains about 450 inhabitants, with two churches, four school houses and a number of prosperous homes. This settlement extends into Indiana and formerly supported an academy known as "The Union Literary Institute," which about forty years ago was in a flourishing condition. Some very prominent men of both the white and colored races were educated here and went out into the world to fill places of honor in nearly all the walks of life, as judges, lawyers, doctors, bishops, presidents of colleges, etc. The older people of the settlement now look back on this institution with pride and recognize that it was one of the means of holding the

settlement together, providing several hundred acres of land and helping to establish a better school system. Tampico, the principal village in this settlement, was laid out in 1850. The people are generally religious, industrious, patriotic and temperate and have advanced moral ideals, commanding the respect of the gnral populace.

Palestine is the only village of importance in German township. It was laid out in 1833 by Samuel Loring. It now has two churches, a high school, a town hall and is known as a good trading center, but having no railway or traction facilities has made but slow growth, its population in 1910 being 216. Although there are but a few miles of railway in the southern part of this township, the real property was assessed in 1913 at \$2,030,750 and the personal property at \$513,550, indicating that it is one of the best rural communities in the county. The entire population in 1910 was 1,628, an increase of only 42 in ten years, and a decrease of 166 from the census of 1890, probably due to the unusual drain caused by the growth of the cities during this period. German township has been a good fruit-growing section, and, like some of the other townships, contained some fine orchards previous to the great freeze in the late spring of the early eighties, which ruined many of the best orchards in the county. One of the most successful orchards of recent planting is that now owned by the Shields brothers and located about half a mile west of Palestine. It was started some fifteen years ago by Mr. Harvey Hill and was maintained by him until this year, being enlarged from time to time until probably fifteen acres had been planted—mostly in peaches of excellent variety and marketable quality.

We append herewith an interesting sketch relative to the early planting of fruit trees in this township, which was prepared by E. M. Buechly and published by him March 23, 1888:

"The earliest attempt at raising fruit trees in this county—of which we can learn—was made by Henry Ross, deceased, of German township, in 1817. He was one of the earliest settlers, and brought with him some apples, of which he carefully saved the seeds, and together with some pears and peaches he had, planted them. Sometime after this he top-grafted some of the trees. Of these trees he planted his own orchard and sold some to supply his neighbors. Mr. I. M. Ross, a grandson of his, now living in the northern part of the county, related the circumstances to us, and said he recently

cut one of the old trees down and found that by counting the rings of annual growth that it corresponded exactly with that date. Most of the trees planted up to that time and from that time until about 1830 were either brought in from other parts of the state or were raised by the pioneers themselves; in either case they were nearly or quite all seedlings, grafted fruits being not yet disseminated much at that time. In 1831 was the earliest account of grafted orchards being set.. They were on the farms of Zadok Ragan, southeast of Greenville, and Solomon Whitson. The trees were brought from the Hicks nursery, near Dayton. In 1835 there were several orchards set with grafted trees from the Richmond, Ind., nurseries. A few of these trees planted by the early settlers are yet standing, as it were, living monuments to the memories of the pioneers who planted them, but who have long ago crossed the Dark River.

* * * * *

"There was also a small nursery planted in Harrison township by a Mr. Lantry, who propagated some fine varieties of apples, pears, peaches and cherries. The writer is not informed as to whether they were root-grafted and budded, or top-grafted. If the former, he was the first to practice that method; if the latter, then the credit of first budding and root-grafting in nursery belongs to Aaron and Jacob Crumrine, who had a farm in German township, on which they planted a nursery of several thousand trees, about 1840. Many of the varieties sent out by them afterwards proved to be worthless. Their planting was also discontinued."

Harrison Township.

This township occupies the extreme southwestern part of the county and includes the territory known as township 10 north, range 1 east. It was erected in May, 1818, from the west end of Twin township and contained all of that township west of a line running due north from the southeast corner of section 31, township 10 north, range 2 east. On September 7, 1820, it was reduced to its present size by detaching one tier of sections from the east side.

Harrison is a township of springs, streams and rolling hills, and contains some of the highest elevations in the county. The headwaters of Mud creek and the West Branch of Greenville creek drain the northeastern part of the township, the

east fork of the Whitewater drains the central and southeastern portion, and the Middle fork of the Whitewater and some minor branches drain the western section. The primitive condition of this township is thus portrayed by the historian: "Save in the northwest, the valleys of these streams and much of their basins were swampy and well-nigh impassable. In some places there were tall rank grasses and swampy weeds; in others, timber and thickets of vinous brush—briery and woven as a network of nature's weaving, while on higher ground bordering these were walnut, hackberry, sugar maple and oaks; in the southeastern part, beech predominated. The native scenery presents an appearance of a western forest repelling the settler from interference with its domain. Such were the general features of this region before the pioneer had chosen his home, or any surveyor had ventured to trace the boundaries of town or range. All was wood and swamp. Nature reigned in unbroken solitude save the song of birds, the graceful flight of deer, the nightly howl of wolves and the occasional unearthly screech of the American panther. Abundance of game, the rolling lands, the springs and streams were marked by explorers."

Probably the glowing reports of the surveyors and of some roaming frontiersmen and hunters early awakened eager anticipations among the border settlers to the south and some of these had the temerity to make entries of land in this primitive paradise, several years before the remoter and less attractive sections were taken up.

As early as 1810, a few families, including the Brawleys, Purviances and McClures, made entries in the southern section along the valley of the East fork. They were soon driven away, however, by the hostile attitude of the Indians and did not return until after the close of the war of 1812. During this conflict, in the fall of 1813, a fort was established by Lieutenant Black of a company commanded by Captain Nesbitt, and named Fort Black. This post was built in section 13 on the present site of New Madison. Its exact location is said to have been about twenty feet north of Main street between lots 104 and 105 in that village. Another post called Fort Nesbitt was also built in 1813 on the northeast quarter of section 32, just east of the present fork in the roads on land now belonging to William E. Roberts. William Boswell, James Shannon and others served in this block house.

At the close of hostilities the first families returned and

eagerly took up the arduous labor of clearing up the lands for prospective farms. They were soon followed by William and John Wade, who located near Fort Black; Zudock and John Smith, who included the site of the fort in their entry; James Emerson, Joseph Gist, the Tillsons and Harlands, who settled along the Middle Branch of Whitewater. From this time settlement progressed rapidly. Dennis Hart, Judson Jaqua and the Lawrences settled in the neighborhood of Yankee-town; Solomon and Jonathan Thomas southwest of New Madison; John and Aaron Rush further north; Thomas Micham in section 16; John Downing in section 10; Frances Spencer in section 3; Samuel at Fort Nesbitt, and his brother in section 29. John and Jacob Miller, Daniel Owens, David, James P. and Daniel Edwards and John Watson in the central part and north of Fort Nesbitt. Other early settlers were Ernestus Putnam, Solomon Broderick, James Wooden, M. Buckingham, Nazareth Bunch, John Carrier, William Jones, Daniel Forkner, Jonathan Thomas, the Motes brothers, John Foster, E. Lovall and Thomas Gray. A large number of these were scions of the old families of Kentucky and the south, others were from the Miami valley settlement and a few from the east. Some came by way of the Whitewater and still others by the new roads of the older settlements to the south. In some cases two or three families came together with their meager household furniture and farming utensils all in one wagon. Some came afoot or on horseback, bringing possibly a cow, a few swine and a few tools and farming implements. The newcomers were often sheltered in the cabins of the earlier settlers and all were mutually dependent, thus developing that open heartedness everywhere characteristic of the pioneers. That they were of a substantial class is indicated by the fact that nearly all remained and improved the lands which they had entered.

The moral and religious tone of the community were enhanced by the presence of such men as John Purviance, John Forster, Isaac Mains and William Polly, all of whom were early preachers in the Christian denomination; as well as by the Tillsons, Harlands, Pollys, Solomon Broderick, Ernestus Putnam and others. The first church was a log structure and was built on the site later occupied by Friendship church, on northwest corner of section 28. Here John Purviance also taught school until the first regular school building was erected in 1819. William Hill and Moses Woods are men-

tioned as early teachers. Educational matters have received considerable attention in this township since pioneer days and its relative standing in educational matters is high today. Besides the regular school districts there are three special rural districts and the New Madison and Hollansburg schools.

The Pennsylvania railway enters the township near the northeast corner of section 13 and crosses the Preble county line in section 33 and the Peoria and Eastern pursues a sinuous course, crossing and recrossing the northern township line, and having probably three miles of track within the township. The real estate of Harrison township was assessed at \$2,130,490, and the personal property at \$1,141,700 in 1913. The entire population of the township in 1910 was 2,064.

New Madison.

The rapid settlement of Harrison township encouraged Zadock Smith to lay off a town plat on the site of Fort Black in section 13 as early as 1817. This he did partly as a matter of speculation. On Christmas, 1817, Smith held a pioneer jollification and public sale of lots, at which only two lots were sold upon which buildings were afterwards erected. Becoming disheartened at this first attempt, Smith sold his entire claim to Ernestus Putnam in 1819. Putnam then bought all the lots formerly sold, vacated the original plat, and in 1831, made a new plat comprising thirty-four lots ranged on opposite sides of what is now Main street for a distance of three blocks. At that time he lived in Old Fort Black, where his son David (later colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-second regiment) was born. In this connection we append herewith an interesting sketch written by Col. David Putnam (deceased) and published in the Greenville Democrat, May 17, 1902.

"Returning to Washington he closed up his business, packed up their valuables that made the least bulk, loaded them with mother, Jane and John, who were born there, in a one-horse wagon, and started for Fort Black, Darke county (which had just been organized), Ohio, where he had previously, through Uncle John Gray, entered a quarter section of land, just west of the quarter that the fort was located on.

"I will digress a little here.

"Grandfather Gray, Uncle Thomas Carson and Uncle John

Kinnear had preceded them, Uncle Thomas having entered the quarter section west of father (half for grandfather), and Uncle John Kinnear the quarter section next west. The quarter second on which the fort was located had been entered by Zeddock Smith, who had made some little improvements and had laid out some lots and named his town Madison. He had sold three or four lots of which two had small hewn log houses on. At that time land had to be entered in quarter sections at \$2.00 per acre, one-half paid at date of entry and balance in deferred payments.

"I will resume my narration.

"After a long and tedious journey over mountains, rivers, plains and swamps they arrived at Fort Black. (Grandfather with grandmother and Aunt Mary, Uncle Thomas Carsons with Aunt Nancy and Uncle John Kinnear with Aunt Sarah and two children had preceded them.) They procured a guide who piloted them down the south side of the great pigeon swamp two miles to the McClure cabin, crossing the head of Whitewater, then north passing the John Rush cabin to grandfather's, going nearly five miles and were less than three-quarters of a mile from the fort. After meeting and talking things over, father having saved some money from the financial wreck, went around to the fort and found Smith unable to make his deferred payment on his entry; purchased his interest in the land and purchased the lots that had been sold and some time after vacated the town, got a few things together, went back to the fort and went to housekeeping, using the houses that had been built. About this time General Harrison being in congress, secured the enactment of a law reducing the price of land to \$1.25 per acre and authorizing those who had made entries and were unable to pay the deferred payment to relinquish one-half of the land and take title for the other half. Father, having assumed the payment of the Smith entry, relinquished his entry, thereby getting title in fee for the town quarter. He again entered the swamp quarter. Upon getting his title completed he built a comfortable two-story log house of three rooms below and three above, with an addition of a kitchen and porch; in which house I was born, with six younger children, and where we all spent our childhood's happy days.

"In 1831 father laid out and started the town of New Madison, and in 1832 built the first merchant mill in Darke county, Ohio. Soon after getting settled in their new home father

opened quite an extensive shop, making and repairing guns, and for considerable time employed Abraham Hollenshead, who had worked for him in Washington nearly all the time they lived there. Soon after opening his shop they opened a small store, mother taking charge of it while father ran the shop. When I was about thirteen or fourteen years old, father sold his fine set of tools to Lewis Ginger, of New Paris, quit the business and gave his entire time to the mercantile business, in which he was successful. In 1835 he built in the new town a good store room and moved his business from the Fort Black stand and in 1837 and '38 built the large and commodious dwelling, yet standing in good condition and occupied as the principal hotel in the flourishing town. Father continued in the mercantile business until February 11, 1839, when brother John entered the store and business was then conducted under the firm name of E. Putnam & Son. This was continued until August 4, 1842, when father retired entirely from business and I, with John, continued the business as J. G. & D. Putnam, which firm continued until June 4, 1845, when I sold my interest to John and moved to Palestine."

Putnam opened up the first store in the new town; he also built a log school house on a triangular piece of ground at the southeast corner of the plat, and donated the same for public school purposes. In addition he gave ground for cemetery purposes, a military parade ground and the site of the old brick Presbyterian church on Washington street, which building he was largely instrumental in erecting. In 1857, Rev. Vogt organized a Reformed society which soon displaced the Presbyterian organization and came into possession of the property. After forty years of existence this society in turn merged with the newly organized United Brethren society in 1897. In 1899 the latter denomination built a beautiful brick church on lot No. 1 of the original plat on upper Main street, at a cost of some \$10,000 or \$12,000. This church has grown and prospered and now has a membership of about two hundred.

The Universalists organized in June, 1859, with thirty-one members and purchased a large lot near the southeastern corner of the village where they soon erected a substantial frame building and dedicated it in January, 1860. This denomination has maintained an organization ever since, placing especial emphasis on Sunday school work. In 1903, this society built a nicely appointed, modern brick building on the old

site at a cost of some \$8,000. The present membership is over one hundred.

The Methodists built a frame church opposite the Reformed church in 1878, and maintained worship until recent years. They are now inactive.

The educational enterprise of the citizens is shown by the fact, that as early as 1870 they erected a two-story, brick school house, at a cost of \$6,500, not including equipment. This building was replaced in 1897 by a modern, six room, brick structure costing about \$7,000. The new building is nicely furnished throughout, is heated by steam, has a good laboratory, a library and a piano. A recent report shows six teachers employed, fifty-six pupils in the high school, ten members in the last graduating class, and 108 graduates, including the class of 1913. The first class graduated in 1895. The high school ranks as first grade, has two courses of study and offers advanced work for those preparing to teach. There is a good school sentiment in the district, and the patrons want the best schools possible. The standard of the school has been raised from the third grade to the first grade and each year new equipment is added to the laboratory and new books to the library. The following persons have served as superintendent since the organization of this school: Thomas Eubanks, Edwin Lockett, Mr. Christler, Mr. Reed, Mr. Christner, M. A. Brown, L. W. Warson, F. J. Mick, Floyd Deacon, M. F. Smith and C. W. Williams.

New Madison is one of the substantial conservative towns of the county, and although it has never experienced a boom, it goes steadily forward in improvements. Besides the church and school buildings already mentioned, it has a town hall, a fire department, a bank, two hotels, a newspaper, a K. of P. hall, a Red Men's hall, lumber yard, a grain elevator, tobacco warehouses and factories, ice plant and garage, also several fine residences. At present there are Masonic, K. of P., Pythian Sisters and I. O. R. M. lodges in this village, and several thriving business enterprises. The census of 1910 gave New Madison a population of 628.

Hollansburg.

On March 28, 1838, James Stewart laid out the village of Union in the northeastern quarter of section 7, Harrison township, where the residence of Elihu Polly now stands, and of-

ferred lots for sale. It is said that William Hollaman, who was at that time one of the prominent men of the county, negotiated for the purchase of two or more lots, but when he came to settle with the proprietor, had a wrangle about the price, whereupon said Hollaman threatened to lay off a competitive plat on his own land in section 5 about a mile to the northeast of Union. This he did in October, 1838. Valentine Harland made two additions to the original plat and the new village was named by combining the first part of Hollaman's name with the last part of Harland's and adding the usual burgh, making the name Hollandsburgh, since reduced to Hollansburg. At first the village was designated "Republican P. O." as the postoffice of that name was transferred from section 29, German township, to the new village in 1839, and William Hollaman made postmaster. In time Hollansburg outgrew Union and finally displaced it. On account of the number of adherents to the "New Lights" in this section a society of this denomination was soon organized, and, in 1840, built a church on the present site of the cemetery. This was replaced by another structure in 1852, and much better one in 1896. The last named building was struck by lightning in 1912 and burned. A modern brick structure costing about \$8,000 was soon erected and was dedicated April 26, 1914.

The Methodists built a church in the northern part of the village about 1875. The first school house was built on the present site of the cemetery in 1848. As in New Madison and Harrison township generally a fine educational spirit prevails. Besides the school and church buildings there is now a city hall, bank, postoffice, hotel, K. of P. building, newspaper office, saw mill and greenhouse in the village. Flourishing K. of P., Pythian Sisters and a Jr. O. U. A. M. organization also exist here. This village supported a noted physician in the person of W. W. French, who came in 1842, and built up an immense practice extending into Indiana. Hon. O. E. Harrison, formerly state senator and an assistant prosecutor in the Department of Justice, was for some time principal in the school at this place. H. W. Emerson, who is said to have been the shrewdest financier ever living in Darke county, came to Harrison township about 1816, and was a banker in Hollansburg for several years. Later he moved to Greenville and served as president of the Farmers Bank.

The only other villages in the township are Braffetttsville, on the line between sections 33 and 34, Wily's station on

the Pennsylvania railway in section 28 and Yankeetown on the high ground at the cornering of sections 25, 26, 35 and 36. The latter village has a new U. B. church erected in 1912, and is the oldest village in the township.

Allen Township.

This township is one of the northern tier and lies just east of Mississinawa. It was taken from Brown township in March, 1839, and contained all of townships 14 and 15 north, range 2 east, except one tier of sections from the eastern part of each. It was reduced to its present size in 1848, when township 15 was thrown into Mercer county, and now contains thirty sections of land. It is drained mainly by the upper Wabash and the head of the north branch of the Stillwater. The former enters the township near the extreme northwest corner and runs southeastward to the southeast quarter of section 15, thence northeastward to the southeast quarter of section 11, where it crosses the Wabash township line. The Stillwater rises in the southwest corner of section 17, near school No. 4, flows southeastward to southeast quarter of section 26, thence southward and crosses the Brown township line near the center of the south line of section 35. The water shed between the Wabash and Miami basins traverses this township, and the surface is generally rolling with occasional hills along the streams. The uplands contain much clay, while the bottoms are of a rich dark soil. There was much fine hard timber in this section which was cut off to a large extent later than that in the sections further south.

Ephriam and Aaron Ireland were the first settlers and located in the northeast quarter of section 34. Other pioneers were George Reigel and sons, John, David, Jacob and Jonathan; Samuel Zerby, Samuel Aspaugh, Landis Light, John Hagerman, Matthias Barnhart, Francis Jenkinson, Henry Brown and James Cochran.

The first school house was built in 1840 in section 30. There are now nine school districts, besides village schools.

The Methodists erected the first church in 1854, two miles west of Rossburg at the northeast corner of section 32, and the Lutherans erected the next about half a mile farther west on the south side of the Lightsville pike in 1855, where the Holiness church now stands. Bishop John Seibert is credited with being the first preacher in the township, and the Evan-

gelicals the first to hold services in private houses. Rev. T. Hiestand was the pioneer Methodist preacher.

There was no railroad in this township until the C. J. & M. (now C. N.) was constructed through the second tier of townships about 1883. This road has been largely instrumental in developing the township and since its construction three villages have been developed, viz., Rossburg, New Weston and Burkettsville.

Rossburg (formerly Rossville.)

This village was laid out by John G. Ross in 1868, at the cornering of sections 26, 27, 34 and 35. A blacksmith shop, a store and a postoffice soon formed the nucleus of the new village and it made but little progress until the building of the "Mackinaw" railway about 1883; since that time it has made substantial progress and now contains a town hall, a council chamber, a bank, a hotel, a postoffice, a railway station and U. B. and M. E. churches, besides a lodge, elevator, mill and several stores. The population in 1910 was 261.

New Weston.

This is one of the new villages of the county and is located four miles north of Rossburg on the line between sections 3 and 10. Like Rossburg, its development was due largely to the construction of the Cincinnati Northern railway. It now contains a town hall, a postoffice, telephone exchange, public school, U. B. church, elevator, depot, livery, lodge and stores. The population in 1910 was 258, just three less than Rossburg.

Burkettsville (Gilbert's Station.)

This village is located one mile north of New Weston at the intersection of the county line and the C. & N. railway. It has grown up since the construction of the railway. It is built in a community largely Catholic, like the southern part of Mercer County generally, and contains a Catholic church and school, a town hall, station, elevator and Church of Christ on the Mercer county side, while on the Darke county side are located the postoffice, public school, hotel, elevator, stores and the Catholic cemetery. The total population in 1910 was 236.

Allen township has roads on most of the section lines, many of which have been graded and built up in recent years mak-

ing fine pikes. The real estate was assessed at \$1,757,390 and the chattels at \$484,350 in 1913. The population in 1910 was 1,826.

Brown Township.

This township was organized in December, 1833, when it was taken from Richland. As now constituted it comprises all of township 13 north, range 2 east, except one tier of sections on the east, making it six miles north and south, and five miles east and west. It lies largely in the plain between the Mississinawa and the Union Moraines, mentioned in Chapter I, and is one of the most level townships in the northern part of the county.

Its territory is drained by the upper Stillwater and its branches which reach nearly every section of the township. The main stream enters the township near the northwest corner, and flows southeastward to Ansonia, at the center of section 22, thence eastward, crossing the east line near the northeast corner of section 23. The main southern tributary is the Woodington branch, which rises in the northwestern part of Greenville township and flows in a northeast direction past Woodington and joins the main stream about a half mile west of Ansonia. The North Branch rises in the western central part of Allen township, flows in a southeast direction, and joins the main stream about a fourth of a mile east of Ansonia. On account of the level condition of the land and the large number of tributaries the upper valley of this stream, beginning a short distance above Ansonia and extending into eastern Jackson and southeastern Mississinawa townships, was originally subject to overflow after every freshet, and was known as the "spreads of Stillwater." On this account the land in this section was considered almost worthless in early days, and for probably forty years after the first settlement remained a morass, the last retreat of the wolves in the county. By extensive and systematic ditching, mostly in the "sixties and seventies," it became the most fertile and valuable tract in the township. Lands in this township sold in early days from \$1.00 to \$2.50 per acre—the former price prevailing in the vicinity of Ansonia. The original forest showed a diversity of fine hard timber, which, at first, was cut down and destroyed indiscriminately, but, upon the building of the railways became a valuable asset to the landowners and supplied

material for an immense business in the manufacture of hardwood hubs, spokes, staves, etc.

The trails of St. Clair and Wayne crossed the western part of this county, following the general course of the present Fort Recovery pike. St. Clair's army camped in the neighborhood of Woodington and made special mention of the heavy forest there. Signs of an extensive encampment on the higher ground of the Tillman farm in the southern part of section 20, were found in early days. The outline of a low embankment was distinctly seen and numerous relics were found here. Some fine springs are located here and today there is an artesian well of considerable strength. Wayne's army camped in the Stillwater at the crossing of the old trail, probably near the southeast corner of section 6, on the evening of July 28, 1794, that being the first day's march northward from Greenville.

John Woodington was probably the first settler in the township. He located along St. Clair's trail in the southern part of section 29. William Teegarden came in 1817, and located in the southwest quarter of section 20. His brother Abraham came in 1820, and entered the southeast quarter of section 18. Daniel Dewall settled in the east half of the northeast quarter of section 20, in the same year. Other early settlers were James Titus, Smith Marquis, James White, David and Silas Riffle and Thomas Marcum.

The first school house was a pole cabin built about 1827, in section 28. John Hoffman was the first teacher. There are now nine school houses in the township besides the one in Ansonia.

The first church was built by Abraham Teegarden in 1835, on the north side of the present Ansonia pike, a short distance west of the intersection of the Fort Recovery pike in section 18. It was a "Campbellite" church and has been discontinued many years. The present "Teegarden" Christian church is located about a fourth of a mile west of this site on the opposite side of the road in section 19, and was built about 1881, as the result of the "splitting" of the original Teegarden church which stood at the southwest corner of the intersection of the Fort Recovery and Union City—Ansonia pike. The original church was built in 1862, and when the division occurred in 1881, the members living to the south organized the Christian church at Woodington and those living to the north the one above mentioned. The Teegarden church is now the only rural congregation in the township—a condition due

largely to the proximity of various churches in surrounding townships.

Brown township is well supplied with railways. The C. C. C. & St. L. R. R. crosses in a straight line inclining south of east. It enters near the center of the east line of section 23, and crosses the west line at the extreme northwest corner of section 30. The Logansport division of the Pennsylvania railway cuts diagonally across the southwestern corner of the township. The Cincinnati Northern R. R. was the last constructed through the township, being in a north and south direction through the second tier of sections from the east line, and has proven quite beneficial in affording larger market facilities.

Ansonia.

The principal village is Ansonia (originally Dallas), which was laid out in 1845, near the center of the east line of section 22. In early days the location was considered unhealthy, but since the drainage of this section has changed materially in this respect. It is situated in the Stillwater bottoms and is about forty-five feet lower than the county seat. Being eight miles from Greenville, and about ten miles from Versailles, and Union City it makes a convenient trading point for a large section of surrounding territory, and has been a good commercial center for many years. The building of the "Bee line" railway in 1852 gave Ansonia enlarged commercial opportunities and made it a center for the manufacture of hubs, staves and spokes for many years, until the supply of hardwood in the neighborhood had been greatly reduced. The construction of the Cincinnati Northern railway some thirty years later made it a shipping point of importance and guaranteed the future stability of the place. Besides several substantial mercantile establishments, Ansonia now has a town hall, fire department, postoffice, two banks, hotel, public school, three churches, a newspaper, Masonic, I. O. O. F. and K. of P. lodges, two elevators, a tobacco warehouse, and a union railway station.

The M. E. church in Ansonia is the outgrowth of services held in the vicinity of the village in early days—probably from 1845 to 1850. Later services were held in a school house a short distance north of the village, and still later in the village school house. Regular services were held after the organization of the Hillgrove circuit in 1863. Among those who

preached prior to the organization of the Ansonia church were H. O. Sheldon, J. T. Bower, H. Boyers, M. Perkey, A. Armstrong, H. Burns. Some of the early pastors were Benj. L. Rowand, D. G. Strong, Henry Burns, Jason and William Young, Valentine Staley, James Jackson, P. M. Young, M. M. Markwith, R. D. Oldfield, and E. D. Whitlock, under whose pastorate a neat, brick church costing some \$3,200 was erected on the northwest corner of High and Cass streets and dedicated in 1873. This structure served until 1902, when it was remodeled and furnished at a cost of about \$4,200, giving increased and modern facilities for the Sunday school, and a better auditorium. Great stress is placed on the work of the Sunday school in which the enrollment is now about 100. The enrollment in the church is about 136.

The Christian church was organized in early days and built a place of worship on West Cross street. This denomination prospered and in 1894-95 erected a beautiful, modern, brick church on the southeast corner of Weller and Cass streets at a cost of some \$5,000. A good congregation and a prosperous Sunday school assemble here from Sunday to Sunday.

There is also a substantial Lutheran church on South Main street, which has been supported by the descendants of the early German families for several years. The pastor of Grace church, in Greenville usually serves this charge.

Ansonia has taken great pride in educational matters for many years as shown by the fact that a commodious and substantial three story brick school house was erected on a two acre plat in Hulse's addition at a cost of some \$10,000, as early as 1873. Competent instructors and a strong board of education have been important factors in maintaining a high standard of education in the village, which has been fortunate in securing services of such men as Professors J. H. Royer, P. C. Zemer and the present efficient incumbent, G. H. Garrison, who has served as superintendent since 1904. The present school building was erected on the site of the above mentioned structure in 1903 at a total cost of some \$23,000, including the heating system. The building is of red pressed brick, two stories in height and has eight rooms. The schools have a well equipped library and a well furnished laboratory. Eight teachers are employed. The high school was organized in 1873, and the first class was graduated in 1877. It was raised to a first grade high school in 1907, at which time Messrs. G. M. Marshall, C. J. Stephen, J. F. Howard, E. E.

Vance and James Fry were on the board. The enrollment for 1912 and 1913 was 135 in the grades and 102 in the high school. There were sixteen members in the class of 1913, making a total alumni of 193 members. The superintendents to date have been J. M. Syckes, John H. Royer, P. C. Zemer, William Beachler, D. D. Bates and G. H. Garrison.

Ansonia has been the home of some of the best known physicians in the county, among whom were Drs. Knouf, W. E. Hooven, L. C. Anderson and H. A. Snorf.

C. M. Anderson, one of the most brilliant attorneys Darke county ever produced, was a citizen of this place, and Dr. S. A. Hostetter, the president of the Second National Bank of Greenville and a man of unusual ability, was for years a physician and influential resident of this place.

This village has been a strong lodge center for years and the social life of the surrounding country has been materially influenced by the various fraternal and secret organizations. Ansonia Lodge F. and A. M. was chartered on October 21, 1874 with sixteen members by the Grand Lodge of Ohio and now has about 125 members, including many of the most conservative and substantial men of the community. Ansonia Lodge, I. O. O. F. No. 605, was instituted on June 18, 1875, with sixteen charter members and now has about 110 members, including many representative citizens. In recent years this lodge erected a neat and substantial three-story brick building on the southwest corner of Main and Weller streets. The first story is occupied by a bank and the third story is used as a lodge room, being beautifully furnished and equipped for that purpose. The Daughters of Rebekah organized on June 18, 1894, with sixteen charter members and now have about 120 members. The K. of P.'s also have a lodge here.

The principal streets are finely graded, and have curbs and cement walks, and the streets are lighted by electricity. The banks and newspaper are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The enterprise of the citizens was shown by the erection of the first mausoleum in Darke county. This modern burial structure was built in the cemetery in 1911, under the direction of J. P. Collett, a former resident of Brown township and a descendant of one of its prominent families. It is built of rock faced Bedford stone, lined with Vermont marble and contains a public receiving vault, one private tomb, and four

family groups, and 140 crypts in all. An endowment fund of \$240 is reserved for its support.

The population of Ansonia in 1910 was 636, and of the Brown township entire, 1,944. Earl Hostetter is mayor, and Hilton Millett is clerk of the village. The real estate of the township was assessed in 1913 at \$2,492,830 and the chattels at \$1,093,000. Willard Whitesell is the township clerk.

Greenville Township.

This township is the most central and by far the largest in Darke county, containing approximately sixty square miles of territory. At first it included the entire county. Twin township was detached in July, 1817, and included all of the county south of a line running due east from the northwest corner of section 31, township 11 north, range 1 east. In the same month Wayne township was detached from the northern part and included all the territory north of a line running due east from the northwest corner of township 12 north, range 1 east, to the northwest corner of township 9 north, range 4 east, thence south to the middle of the latter township, and thence east to the county line. In March, 1819, all of Greenville township that lay in range 1 was taken into a new township called Washington, and in the same month Adams township was formed, containing all the land in the county east of a line running south from the northwest corner of section 4, township 10, range 3, to the southwest corner of section 28, township 9, range 3.

In September, 1830, two tiers of sections across the north end of Greenville township were taken into a new township called Richland. In 1821, Neave township was laid out, taking four tiers of sections from the south side of Greenville township.

The Union Moraine, which extends through the central part of this township in a general direction somewhat south of east, separates the drainage basin of the Stillwater on the north from that of Greenville creek on the south. As before mentioned Greenville creek skirts this moraine belt on the south and west and with its southern branches, West Branch, Mud creek, Bridge creek and Dividing creek and minor branches drains the southern part of the township, while the Boyd's creek branch of Stillwater drains much of the northern and northeastern section, and the upper waters of the

Woodington branch, the extreme northwestern corner. The surface is somewhat rolling, especially along Greenville creek, and in the southern portion where the signs of glacial action are quite plain. The valley of Mud creek is an especially noticeable feature, heretofore mentioned. There is a diversity of bottom and upland suited to all kinds of crops raised in the county, and the soil compares favorably in productiveness with any section of equal size in the county.

This township is especially well supplied with pikes as most of the important roads of the county converge at Greenville, in the south central part. The Logansport division of the Pennsylvania railway crosses the northern part in a straight line in a direction south of east. The Indianapolis division crosses the east boundary on the south line of section 32, township 10 north, range 3 east, runs almost due west and keeps south of Greenville creek to the county seat. It then turns southwest, down the Mud Creek valley and crosses the southern line in the southeast corner of Section 9, township 11 north, range 2 east. The Dayton and Union Railway crosses the southern line in section 12, township 11 north, range 2 east, runs west of north to Greenville, and thence northwesterly on the north side of Greenville creek, crossing the west line in section 18, township 12 north, range 2 east. The Cincinnati Northern crosses the south line along side of the Pennsylvania, keeps parallel with the latter almost to Greenville, then turns northward and traverses four and a half sections of the northern part of the township in practically a due north and south direction, crossing the northern line midway in section 3, township 12 north, range 2 east. The Ohio Electric railway comes in from the south on the Eaton pike which it follows to Greenville. From this point it follows the Union City pike and crosses the west line near the same point as the D. & U. above mentioned. On account of the diversity of surface and soil, Greenville township was originally covered with a diversified growth of fine timber, including oak, beech, hickory and sugar on the uplands; elm, ash, walnut, sycamore and linden on the lowlands, besides a great variety of less common trees and bushes. The central location, attractive and fertile uplands and comparatively healthful conditions led to the early settlement of this township as extensively noted elsewhere. The only villages in this township, besides the county seat, are Coleville, Pikeville and Woodington. The former is situated in the northern part of

section 19, township 12 north, range 2 east, and was platted in 1848. It is located on the north bank of Greenville creek on the Greenville and Union City pike, the D. & U. railway and the Ohio Electric railway. There is a general store, a school, Christian church and a station (Mt. Heron) at this place.

Pikeville was platted in 1866, at the intersection of the Beamsville pike and the P. C. C. & St. L. railway in the northern part of section 12, township 12 north, range 2 east. It now contains a general store, a school, a Union church building, a station and grain elevator.

Woodington is located in the northeast corner of section 5 township 12 north, range 2 east, at the intersection of the Fort Recovery pike and the P. C. C. & St. L. railway. It was platted in 1871, and was probably named for John Woodington or one of his descendants, who lived in this vicinity. General St. Clair camped near this place on the evening of the first day's march from Greenville (October 30, 1791). The village now contains a general store, a school, a Christian church, a station and an elevator. From the writings of E. M. Buechly we gather the following facts concerning fruit culture in Greenville township:

The first nursery in Darke county planted for commercial purposes was set out about 1832, by David Craig on the east bluff of the Mud creek prairie, in the southern part of section 10, Greenville township, on land recently owned by F. M. Eidson, and known as "Fruit Hill" farm; seeds of apples, pears and peaches were planted. The apples were afterwards top-grafted in the nursery rows with the leading sorts then to be had, but the planting was discontinued and the nursery rapidly declined.

"From what we have been able to learn from the earliest settlers now living, grapes were not yet planted until about this time, the simple wants of the backwoodsman being satisfied with the wild ones with which the woods abounded. Mrs. Craig, wife of the aforesaid David Craig, now living in Greenville, told the writer that she gathered wild grapes by bending down the saplings on which the vines clung, on the very spot where the court house now stands, in the very heart of the city. The early May cherry also dates not far from this time.

"In 1858 Thomas H. McCune and D. R. Davis, both of Greenville, planted a nursery in partnership, north of the city lim-

its. They had all grafted fruits, and were the first to attempt to keep a full line of trees, both fruit and ornamental grapes and other nursery stock. Planting was here continued some four years, when it was left to the fate of all the previous efforts to establish a permanent nursery.

From the time of the McCune and Davis nursery, in '62 or '63, until 1878 Darke county was again without a nursery. In that year E. M. Buechley planted some 5,000 apple root-grafts and other nursery stock on the farm of his father, Jeremiah Buechley, near Weavers Station, Ohio, at which place he continued in business until 1881, when he purchased a farm in the northwest corner of section 4, some two miles west of Greenville, on which he has continued and increased the planting of nursery stock and small fruit, occupying at present some ten acres. About 1887, Mr. Beuchley discovered a seedling strawberry plant, which bore very promising fruit. This proves to be the original plant of the variety which he later named "Greenville." This berry was placed on the market and had a good sale for several years. It is said to be far better than many of the new popular varieties offered today.

Mr. Jason Downing, a pioneer orchardist of Darke county, originated an excellent variety of the Fall Maiden Blush, which attained a national reputation, and was known for many years as "Downing's Winter Maiden Blush." Mr. Beuchley was largely instrumental in introducing this apple and at the suggestion of the American Pomological Society changed its name to the "Greenville" apple. However, the most valuable addition to the list of fruits introduced by this nurseryman is the "Eldorado" blackberry. This fruit was found as an accidental seedling near Eldorado, Preble county, Ohio. It was first tested at the home of Albert Wehrly, of whom about 1890, Mr. Beuchley bought the entire stock of six hundred plants, and control the same. for \$150. After over twenty years of public favor, this berry continued to grow in popularity and is said to equal any in hardiness while it excels most, if not all, other varieties in high flavor.

Other successful orchards have been planted from time to time, among which might be mentioned the Fletcher nursery, north of Jaysville; the Deeds nursery just north of Ansonia; the Butt's nursery west of Greenville, and the Martin nursery near Horatio. Mr. W. K. Martin, the proprietor of the last-named nursery, has taken a university course in horticulture

and landscape gardening, and has been successful in securing some very large orders for nursery stock, one of which will require him probably five years to fill, requiring a large planting in Missouri to hasten growth of the stock required. Mr. Martin has also grown some fine varieties of berries, which he markets under the "Climax" brand. Mr. Alfred Kissell has a strawberry nursery north of Horatio where he grows berries of select flavor and excellent quality.

Besides the staple grains and a large amount of Dutch, Spanish, and seed leaf tobacco, the farmers of Greenville township have, in recent years, planted a good many acres of cabbage, which is marketed at a local kraut factory. The great success of the beet industry in Paulding county has suggested the propriety of planting a large acreage here, especially in the Mud creek prairie, where conditions seem exceptionally favorable. Alfalfa, which has recently been introduced, is also making a good showing in Darke county. It has been said that Darke county recently stood third in the list of all the counties in the United States in the amount of agricultural products produced—Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and McLean county, Illinois, alone exceeding Darke county in this respect. Besides the products above mentioned, there has been a very remarkable increase in the amount of poultry raised, due largely to the enterprise of such dealers as Harry B. Hole, John Mong and others who have established poultry houses and gained a good reputation for the local product in the eastern market.

There are now twenty rural schools in the township. The only active rural churches in Greenville township outside of the county seat at this time are the Wakefield and St. John's Lutheran churches, already mentioned in Chapter X, and East Zion Reformed church. The latter church was originally established by the Lutheran denomination, being built by Rev. Alexander Klefeker in 1861, and called Zion's Evangelical Lutheran church. Rev. Klefeker came from Pennsylvania in 1853, settled near Gettysburg, and served as pastor of the Lutheran churches then located at Ansonia, Beamsville, Dawn and "The Beach." He was later pastor of the Wakefield church. Because of the scattered location of these churches and the growing use of the English language, it seems, some of the Lutheran churches in the county were finally either discontinued or taken over by the Reformed denomination, which became quite active in the "fifties" and early "sixties."

Rev. Klefeker donated the ground on which the building and cemetery are located and the church was popularly called "Klefeker church" for many years. The old Concord Christian church on the Milton pike and the Oakland U. B. church located northeast of East Zion have both recently discontinued as have also the Dininger Lutheran church, on the western township line, and the Grand View U. B. church, on the Ansonia pike about four miles north of Greenville.

The supremacy of Greenville township, due largely to early settlement, exceptional size, natural productiveness and the location of the county seat within its precincts, is shown by the tax duplicate of 1913, which lists real estate, outside of Greenville at \$4,128,420 and personal property at \$2,008,500. When Greenville is included the totals reach \$9,556,480, \$4,920,244, respectively. It is expected that the amount of chattels listed in 1914, under the new law, will be increased by about \$500,000.

The population of Greenville township, including Greenville City, was given in 1910 at 9,263, showing an appreciable increase over the 1900 census, while many townships showed a decrease. This was due largely, but not entirely, to the growth of Greenville. The population in 1850 was 2,366.

For an approximate idea of the development of the live stock industry the reader is referred to the biographical sketches of Lewis Dininger, Jonas Dininger and A. J. Warner.

Neave Township.

This township contains all of township 11 north, range 2 east, except the two northern tiers of sections which were thrown into Greenville township. It was erected December 5, 1821, and, at that time, contained eight sections of Van Buren township which were detached when Van Buren was organized in June, 1838. If this township had been created to include all of township 11, north, range 2 east, its northern boundary would now run on Sater street, Greenville, thus throwing the county seat in two townships. It was probably to prevent this that the northern tier was detached, while the second tier was included, it seems, on petition of a number of residents, who thought that it would be advantageous to live in the township containing the county seat. Had the second tier been retained it would have made Neave township nearer the normal size and would probably have been better for all concerned.

This township is drained by the upper waters of Mud, Bridge and Painter creeks and the surface, especially in the western portion, is somewhat hilly. The Mud creek prairie was originally almost impassable and, with its bluffs, formed a distinct landmark for the original inhabitants. A distinct glacial moraine passes through this township, leaving unmistakable traces of its origin in the glacial gravel cairns heretofore mentioned at length in Chapter I, to which the reader is referred for a proper conception of this remarkable feature. Although one of the smallest townships in the county, it is one of the most intensely interesting from an archeological and historical standpoint.

From the meager scraps of information that can now be secured it would seem that an ancient and well marked Indian trail entered the southern part of the township, practically following the present Ithaca pike, which is built on the Moraine belt, extending along the Twin creek valley into Preble county. This trail, it seems, was joined by the old White-water trail, leading from Miami county, along Greenville creek to Greenville, then south along the east bluff of Mud creek, to below Fort Jefferson, where it joined the above mentioned trail and then probably turned southwest approximately running in direction of the present New Madison Pike. During the war of 1812, this was known as Fort Black trail. The meeting point of the two trails was a few rods north of the present junction of the Ithaca and New Madison pikes, near the point where the latter road is crossed by the line separating sections 27 and 34, Neave township. St. Clair probably came into this trail between Beech Grove and Matchetts Corner following it some three or four miles to Fort Jefferson. It is generally conceded that Wayne cut a trail from Eaton to the neighborhood of West Manchester, and thence in a direction west of north, keeping on the west side of Twin creek, and the present right of way of the C. N. railway, passing just west of the Butler township house, crossing to the east side of the railway in the southern part of section 9, about a mile below Tecumseh (Savona) and then striking directly toward Fort Jefferson. Tradition says that his army camped on the present site of the Schlecty farm in the northeastern part of section 33, where there is a fine spring of water and a good, level, elevated site suitable for that purpose. It is probable, however, that Wayne also used the trail running through Lewisburg, Ithaca and Matchett's Corner for transporting some of his supplies, and

the bringing up of some of his troops. An old resident of Neave township said, "The old corduroy road built by General Wayne ran inside the fence to the right of the road leading toward Matchett's Corners. I have many times traversed it as far as I could, at time losing all trace of it."

As before noted, St. Clair built the most advanced post established on his campaign in October, 1791, on the present site of the village of Fort Jefferson. Here three soldiers were hanged, being the first execution of white men in the county. To this post the defeated army of St. Clair retreated on the evening of November 4, 1791, but found it too small to contain any but the most severely wounded, and were compelled to continue on toward Fort Washington.

The wounded were left in this little post with a small detachment of soldiers, and lived in horror of a prospective attack in this exposed position. It is supposed that Captain Shaylor was left in charge of this fort as his name appears in that capacity on January 30, 1792.

An outpost, so far advanced in the enemy's country could only serve as a menace, and of necessity must irritate the Indians. As the Indians were bent on having the Ohio river for the boundary line, they determined to take the fort. On June 25, 1792, a band of Indians to the number of one hundred made an attack on a party of soldiers, who were cutting hay near the fort. Sixteen of the soldiers were killed and missing.

The Indians were dressed in white shirts, and one of them had a scarlet coat on. They also had along with them three horses. They came from and retreated towards the Tawa river. Who commanded the Indians is unknown, but it is positively asserted that the notorious Simon Girty was present.

As General Wilkinson brought the news of the battle from Fort Jefferson, it is probable that he assumed command during the engagement. In his letter to the Secretary of War, dated July 5, 1792, Rufus Putnam, one of the commissioners to the Indians, thinks it was the purpose of the Indian raid to take him prisoner, for he was to have been at Fort Jefferson at the time of the attack, and the Indians had been so notified.

I have been informed, with how much truth I am unable to say, that the engagement took place between the fort and the site of the school house.

Another story is to the effect that some Indians knowing Major Shaylor to be quite fond of hunting, concealed them-

selves in the neighborhood of the fort and imitated the call of the wild turkey. This enticed the major and his son away from the fort to pursue the game, whereupon they were assailed by the Indians, and attempted to return to the fort. The son was killed but the major got into the fort after a hot pursuit.

As Wayne built Fort Greenville some five miles in advance of this post in the fall of 1793, it is supposed that he had no use for the little fort, regarding it as badly located for his purpose. In commemoration of the building of this post the Greenville Historical Society caused a memorial to be erected on its site, which was unveiled with appropriate ceremonies in October, 1907, as noted in the chapter on "Notable Events."

Andrew Noftsinger is credited with settling in this township as early as 1810. It seems that he built a block house on the high ground on the western side of Mud creek prairie in the northern part of section 20. In 1817 he built a grist mill on Mud creek, which was said to be the third erected in the county. James Hayes was probably the earliest settler on the site of Fort Jefferson. During the years 1816, 1817 and 1818, John Ryerson, Moses Arnold, George W. Hight, William Townsend, Hezekiah Vietz, John Puterbaugh and Christian Schlecty came. Dennis Hart settled on Bridge creek in 1819. In 1820 the settlers in this section erected a log school house on the Eaton pike about three-fourths of a mile south of the present site of the county infirmary. Here Mr. Hart taught in the winter of 1820-21.

Peter Weaver came in 1819 and located in the northeast quarter of section 29. He built the first house in what is now known as Weaver's Station. John Puterbaugh erected a mill on upper Mud creek, near the southern line of the township, in 1819, which was run by oxen.

Later settlers were George Noggle, T. C. Neave, William and Simeon Chapman and Adam Beeles.

A singular story is told about the naming of the township as follows:

"When the township was formed, H. D. Williams and John Douglass played a game of cards against Eaton Morris and T. C. Neave, to decide who should name it. Williams and Douglass won, and on playing again between themselves, Williams won, but Neave was so anxious to name the township that he paid Williams \$10 for the privilege, and named it after himself."

One of the most striking features of this township are the gravel knolls, located just west of Fort Jefferson and formerly known as the "Hills of Judea." For an extended notice of these, the reader is referred to Chapter I.

The Pennsylvania and C. N. railways cross the western part of this township in a north and south direction, following the Mud creek valley. The D. & U. railway cuts diagonally across the northeast corner while the Ohio Electric railway runs due west from Jaysville to the Eaton pike, and then north on that road towards Greenville. The township has several excellent pikes, but on account of their early construction and the location of the creek valleys they are built largely on the high ground regardless of section lines.

The principal villages are Fort Jefferson and Weaver's Station. The former is located on the line between sections 27 and 28 and now contains an excellent brick M. E. church built in recent years, the township hall, and a memorial monument elsewhere described, besides a store and several residences. The railway station of this name is about half a mile west on the C. N. railway.

The remains of Gosbary Elliot, who was killed by the Indians near Beech Grove, in 1813, are buried in the old cemetery just north of the M. E. church as are also the remains of the following six soldiers who served in the war of 1812: George Calderwood, William DeCamp, Peter Fleck, Richard Matchette, Jonathan Nyswonger and Peter Robinson.

Weaver's Station is on the P. C. C. & St. L. railway, about a mile and a fourth west of Fort Jefferson in section 29. It contains a store, station and elevator. Special school district No. 1 is located a short distance southwest of this village and Mt. Zion U. B. church a short distance west in the center of section 29. The only other church now in the township is the German Baptist in the southwest corner of section 18 along the western line.

There are six school districts in this township, all of which are special.

The real estate was listed for taxation in 1913 at \$1,325,680 and the chattels at \$799,030.

The population in 1910 was given at 1,091.

The village of Sampson was laid out in the southeast corner of this township in 1846, and within a few years contained several buildings and business enterprises. The building of the D. & U. railway and the location of the town of Delisle on

that road about two miles to the northeast caused the decline and final absorption of this village, which is no longer on the map.

Butler Township.

This geographical unit is identical with township 10 north, range 2 east, and is six miles square, containing 36 sections. It is one of the southern tier of townships and lies between Harrison and Monroe townships.

There seems to be some confusion concerning the date of its organization, which was probably effected in 1819 or 1820.

Many of the early settlers were from Butler county, Ohio (which took its name from General Richard Butler) and it probably owes its name to this fact.

Twin creek rises near the northern boundary of this township, flows southward and eastward, and, with the numerous small rivulets forming its head, drains the central and southern part of the township, except a small district in the extreme southwestern corner, in all about two-thirds of the entire area. In early days an extensive swamp covered the central part and caused General St. Clair to turn his army eastward from the neighborhood of Castine towards Beech Grove. As before noted, this morass was long known as "Maple Swamp" on account of the large number of soft maple trees growing in it and was unfit for cultivation until a large ditch was run through it by the county commissioners. This district is now one of the fertile spots of the county. The upper waters of Mud creek drains the northwestern section, and the east fork of Whitewater formerly extended into the western part.

The land is generally level, except in the northwestern and western central portion, and was originally covered with a heavy growth of fine timber. There is practically no waste land in the township and the average fertility is probably equal to that of any other township in the county. It is generally supposed that Wayne's trail crossed the south line near the intersection of the Eaton pike and kept about half a mile west of the main north and south stream of Twin creek, passing a few rods west of the present township house in the center of the township, and continuing on toward Fort Jefferson.

During the war of 1812 the more western and "round about" but higher trail through Fort Black (New Madison) was probably used.

John DeCamp came in 1814 and was probably the first per-

manent settler. James Mills and Francis Harter and sons came in 1817 or 1818. The early years witnessed the coming of Jacob Weingardner, Abram P. Freeman, Charles Harriman, Jonathan Pitman, Joseph Danner, John Ellis, Jacob F. Miller and Peter Fleck.

This township has been one of the strongholds of Democracy for many years, which condition is said to be due largely to the fact that quite a number of families moved in from Kentucky and the south just prior to the Civil war.

The first school house was built near the present site of New Castine, in the year 1824. Samuel Saterley is credited with having been the first teacher. James L. Hunt and P. V. Banta were also early teachers.

Probably the first church building erected in the township was Otterbein Chapel, built in 1840, or land donated by George Coblentz in the northwest corner of section 28. This was a log structure but was replaced in later years by a more substantial building. A quarterly conference was held here in 1844. This congregation has maintained an active organization throughout the succeeding years and has probably done more toward building up the interests of the United Brethren denomination than any other single rural church in Darke county. Before the erection of this church religious services were held in houses, barns and school houses. The United Brethren also built a church at Castine in 1849, and have an active society today.

The Reformed Society built a church in the southeast corner of section 2, along the Greenville and Ithaca pike, about 1859. Rev. John Vogt was largely instrumental in erecting this church and was its first pastor. This congregation has continued its organization and is one of the prosperous rural churches of the county. It is known as "Beech Grove" church, from the fact that a fine growth of beech trees originally covered that section of the township.

Butler township is well supplied with pikes, there being roads on all of the east and west section lines, and part of the north and south lines, besides the pikes leading to New Madison, Ithaca and Eaton. The Eaton road was piked in 1869, being the first in the township to be permanently improved.

Three railways pass through the township. The P. C. C. & St. L. railway cuts across the northwest corner; the Peoria and Eastern crosses the east line near the northeast corner of section 12, runs due west to the New Madison pike in north-

ern part of section 8, then turns northwesterly and crosses the western line near the northwest corner of section 6; the C. N. crosses the south line of section 35, runs north to Castine, thence west of north to the center of section 9, thence northerly, crossing the northern line near the intersection of the New Madison pike.

In early days this community was comparatively isolated with respect to the county seat and seems to have been in closer touch with the older settlements to the south in Preble county. Produce was carried to Dayton and Cincinnati by the hucksters, and much of the milling was done at the stone mill of James A. B. Frazer, on Twin creek, a short distance above Lewisburg. This mill was built in 1838, and was regarded as a remarkable structure in those days. Coopering, blacksmithing, shoemaking were prosperous occupations carried on outside the homes, in the days when splint-bottom chairs, spinning wheels, candle molds and fireplaces were in vogue. In spite of comparative isolation the pioneer families lived well on game, fish and fruits from the forest which stretched its dark mantle on all sides, and laid an enduring foundation for future generations.

There are now two villages in Butler township.

New Castine.

Is located on Twin creek at the center of the line between sections 6 and 35, one mile north of Preble county. Its location was probably determined largely by the fact that it lies at the intersection of the Greenville and Eaton pike with the old New Garden road. In early days the latter road was traveled extensively by the Quakers from Miami county when attending their semi-annual meetings at New Garden, Indiana.

New Castine was first platted in 1832, on land belonging to John Ellis, Joseph Danner and Frederick Smith. About a year later Dr. J. P. Love and Samuel Brosserman bought out Danner and Smith's interests and replatted the town, claiming that the original proprietors had not conformed to the law, requiring legal notice of the act.

In the early years of the history of this village there was a blacksmith's shop, a pottery, a hatter's establishment, a hotel, etc. A directory published in 1857 shows the following enterprises:

John E. Matchett, physician and surgeon.

Dr. J. P. Love, dry goods, groceries and medicines.

F. Michael, dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes.

P. V. Banta, dry goods and groceries.

Frank Ford, Castine house.

P. Stephenson, boot and shoe maker.

J. Longanbaker, blacksmith.

A. Henderson, cooper.

Jacob Roller, harness maker.

S. B. Minnick, sawyer.

J. W. Hamiel, sawyer.

P. C. Hetzler, minister U. B. church.

The village grew and prospered but the building of the Little Miami railway through West Manchester some two miles to the south, and the growth of the latter village seemed to retard its progress. The building of the Cincinnati Northern railway through here about 1894 was a "red letter" event for the village. The village now has a U. B. church, a German Baptist church (built about 1871), an I. O. O. F. hall, an elevator, stock yards and station. The population in 1910 was given at 142.

Tecumseh (Savona P. O.)

This village was laid off in the north central part of section 9, and given the name of the distinguished Indian chief, who lived for a short time in Darke county. In recent years the post office and station have been called "Savona," probably to avoid confusion, as there is now a town by the name of Tecumseh in Michigan. The Peoria and Eastern and the C. N. railway cross at this place, making it a good shipping point, and giving it some prospect of future development.

The village now has a U. B. church, a store, a station, an elevator and about thirty buildings in all.

The census of 1910 gave Butler township a population of 1,592. The tax duplicate of 1913 showed real estate listed at \$2,425,100, and chattels to the extent of \$1,114,660.

Wabash Township.

This township was erected in 1841, and contains all that part of townships 14 and 15 North, of range 2 east, and 12 and 13 north of range 3 east, that lay in York township, except two tiers of sections on the south. In 1848 township 15 north, range 2 east, and township 13, range 3 east, were taken into Mercer county, and in June, 1848, sections 2, 11, 14 and 23

were taken from Patterson township and added to the east side of Wabash, making it four sections north and south and about five and one-half sections east and west. It probably derived its name from the Wabash river which drains its upper portion.

Some of the early settlers in this township were William A. Davison and Nimrod Ross, who came in 1838. They were followed by Isaac Finkbone, Elijah Shook, Justin Skinner, Samuel Hayes, John M. Houston and A. D. Birt.

The first school house was built in 1840 in section 13 and the first M. E. church in the southeast quarter of the same section in 1844, where a church still exists. The first teacher in the above school was Elijah Raines, from Greene county. The elevated plateau between the Wabash and Stillwater creeks runs through the southern part of the township and is covered with a light soil, underlaid with a stiff clay, subsoil capable of producing good crops of grain. The northern part of the township is drained by branches of the Wabash and contains much good fertile bottom land. Besides the M. E. church mentioned there is a Christian church in the northwest quarter of section 12, a church in the southeast corner of section 3, a Lutheran church in the southwest quarter of section 15, and a Catholic church at Delvin, in the northeast corner of section 15. The latter is called St. John's church and was organized in 1892 with thirty families under the Rev. Leo Boehmer. The first church building was completed in 1893, under Rev. Louis Hefelee. Rev. Charles Votheis succeeded Hefelee. Later it was attended from Versailles, Ohio. In 1906, it was attached as a mission to St. Nicholas church, Osgood, Ohio. Rev. J. Rahrle looked after the interest of the parish from 1906 until 1912, and was succeeded by Rev. B. H. Franzer. This mission will soon be consolidated with the church now building in North Star.

There is no railway in this township. The entire population in 1910 was 1,225. The real estate was listed for taxation in 1913 at \$1,331,470, and the chattels at \$229,390.

North Star.

This is the principal village in the township, and is situated at the quartering of sections 8, 9, 16 and 17 near the center of the township. It was laid out in 1852. It is seventeen miles from Greenville and eighteen miles from Celina on the pike

surveyed by John Devor in 1841. It now contains a town hall, postoffice, public school, store, Christian church and a Catholic church.

York Township.

This township was organized in June, 1837, being detached by the commissioners from Richland township. At first it comprised all that part of the county lying north of a line commencing at the southeast corner of section 15, township 11 north, range 3 east, and running west to the southwest corner of section 13, township 13, range 2. In June, 1841, Wabash township was detached from the northern part of this territory as elsewhere mentioned leaving York practically five miles long, north and south, and four and a half miles wide, east and west. The northern part of this township is drained by Swamp creek, which runs in a direction generally east and west through nearly all of the northern sections. Indian creek drains the southern part of the township. It enters near the southwest corner of section 1, flows in a southeasterly direction and crosses the eastern boundary near the southeast corner of the township. The soil in the southern portion is of a clayey nature and the land is level. Along Indian creek the soil is a warm sandy loam which is very fertile. In the eastern central section the soil is a light clay and the surface is rolling. The original forest comprised much excellent hardwood including beech, maple, oak, hickory and some walnut.

The first settlements were made in the southern part, mostly along Indian creek. Among the pioneers were Newberry York, who settled in section 15 in the southeastern part of the township in 1834; William A. Sondag, Samuel Reigle, who came about 1838; David Lyons, in 1838; James Winget, David Williams, in 1840; Samuel Sherry, Samuel Lanick, William Miller, Mahlon Martin, Samuel Winbigler and Samuel Hughes. The township was probably named for Newberry York, above mentioned, who was a justice of the peace, in early days and later became an associate judge and an influential man in the county. He had seven sons and two daughters, and his descendants include several of the prominent families of the county today.

Early conditions were much the same as in other townships and it is difficult today when riding over the many miles of improved pikes to realize that they are the result of many experiments in road building—starting first with the bridle

path, and progressing through the blazed trail, the rambling house to house road, the cut out road, the surveyed mud road and finally the graded pike.

Among the early families were quite a number of Pennsylvania Germans and it is said that the first preaching in this township was by German Lutheran ministers, who conducted services at private houses. The first church was a log structure, capable of seating about one hundred people. It was built in 1848, near the center of section 4 along the main road on an acre plot deeded by Ezra Marker for a church and cemetery. It was distinctly a neighborhood institution and was erected by the co-operation of the settlement. A new frame church was completed on this site in 1856, in which services were held until 1878. With the passing away of the first generation and the scattering of their descendants the church declined and only the old cemetery now appears on the map.

The Methodists held services as soon as sufficient settlers could be interested. Local preachers and exhorters were among the first representatives of this denomination. Services were held in a log school house located about three-fourths of a mile west of the present site of Brock. It is said that the Methodists built a church on the northeast corner of section 18 as early as 1838, or 1839. In 1857 they built a frame church in Brock, and held services there for probably forty years. In recent years, however, they were succeeded by the Christian denomination.

J. P. Hafer is credited with being the first school teacher in the township. He taught in an old cabin before the erection of a regular school building. Probably the first school house was built in 1830. Another was erected in 1837, on land belonging to Judge York. There are now six school districts in the township.

There are no railways in the township and the only village is Brock, located on the Greenville and St. Mary's pike on the line between sections 4 and 33. Ezra Marker, George Bert-ram, Jacob Winbigler and Egbert Winterworth were instrumental in laying off and developing this place. It now has a town hall, public school and a Christian church. There is also a christian church in the southwest corner of section 30. The population of the entire township in 1910 was 902. The assessment of real estate in 1913 was \$1,306,860, and the chattels were entered at \$184,970.

Richland Township.

This township as now constituted is less regular in shape than most of the others in the county and comprises territory taken from townships 10-3; 11-3, and 13-2. It was taken from Wayne township with sixteen sections from Greenville and four from Adams, and was erected September 8, 1820. As originally constituted it comprised practically all the land now included in Allen, Wabash, Brown, York, Richland and two tiers of sections now forming the northern part of Greenville township. In March, 1829, all of township 12, range 2, then belonging to Richland, was put into Greenville township. In December, 1833, Brown township was detached and in June, 1837, York township in its original form was detached, reducing Richland to its present proportions. The entire township is drained by the Stillwater which enters near the north-west corner, runs southeasterly to the center of section 3, then takes a circuitous eastern course through the central part of the county, turns northward in the northern part of section 4, then eastward in the southwest quarter of section 27, and leaves the township near the line between sections 27 and 34. The surface is broken along its course, comprising fertile stretches of bottom land interspersed with hills. There is a diversity of black loam and mixed clay lands which are quite productive under scientific cultivation.

Fort Briar located in the southeastern part of the southwest quarter of section 27, on the south side of the Stillwater just beyond the bend, was erected during the war of 1812, and was used as a place of refuge by the earliest pioneers. Among these were Jacob Hartle, who came in the summer of 1817. David Riffle and sons, Jacob and Solomon, and George Ward came in the spring of 1818, James Stephenson and George Coppess in 1819. These were soon followed by George Beam, Adam Coppess, Henry Stahl, Philip Plessinger, Peter Brewer and John Horney, John Miller and John Coppess, Sr. For some ten years there was no further emigration on account of the ague and milk sickness, which prevailed. From 1834 to about 1850, the following prominent names were added: Daniel Warvel, E. Deming, D. L. Miller, W. J. Warvel, D. Hartzell, Philip Hartzell, George H. Winbigler, Alfred Coppess, H. Kent, John E. Breden and S. D. Rush. In more recent years quite a number of German immigrants settled in various parts of the township, so that the population today is

largely of German descent. This fact accounts for the fine condition of many of the farms and the relative high standing of this comparatively small township in agricultural matters.

The first school house was erected about 1824 on the farm of John Coppess in section 24, across the creek from the Coppess cemetery. It was built of logs and had a capacious fireplace. John Wilkins and Thomas Crawson taught here. There are now seven school districts in the township.

John Childers, the Baptist minister, mentioned in chapter ten, is credited with delivering the first sermon in the house of James Stephenson. The Methodists purchased a building in the Coppess neighborhood which had been erected as a school house and converted it into the first church of the township. The United Brethren built the next church, a log structure, in Beamsville, in 1842, on a site donated by Fred Beam. There is now a church in the southwest corner of section 24, and a Christian church in the center of section 9, besides the churches in Dawn and Beamsville.

The "Big Four" railway crosses the north end of the township, and the Pennsylvania, the southern. There are three villages in Richland township, viz., Beamsville, Nevada (Dawn P. O.) and Stelvideo.

Beamsville.

This village is located on the Stillwater at the intersection of the Greenville and Ansonia pikes near the center of the west line of section 32, range 3. It was platted in 1837, by John Beam, who also erected the first house. Rev. M. Wintermuth, Baptist, was the first preacher in Beamsville, and was succeeded by Rev. Seymour Craig. The Reformed and United Brethren Societies built a union church on the north bank of Stillwater west of Main street about 1842. In later years the Reformed denomination took over the property and held services for several years but finally disbanded. Rev. George Adams represented the Christian church as early as 1848-49. All these denominations have disbanded except the Christian which still has a flourishing church and Sunday school in the village. The township house is located here, also school No. 5, which built a new two-room modern brick school house a few years since. A good general mercantile business is carried on in this place. Among the prominent physicians who lived here were Ford, Smith, Hooven, Hostetter, Peck, Tillman, Zellers, Husted and Brandon.

Nevada (Dawn Postoffice.)

This village was laid out in 1854 by L. W. Johnson at the center of section 20, when he erected a saw mill. Additions were later made by Shelley, Birch, Uriah Winbigler, O. F. Davidson and James McFarland. The "Big Four" railway has a station here and considerable mercantile business is transacted. The Methodists built a church on the north side of the village in 1872, and the Christians on the south side in 1907. School No. 4 is located opposite the last named structure on south Main street.

Stelvideo.

This village was laid out by Solomon Farmer in 1851, near the center of the south line of section 9, range 3, township 11. It is located on the Logansport division of the Pennsylvania railway and lies in the midst of a fertile country. The story of its establishment is thus related by an early writer: "About the time when the 'forty miners' were en route overland to the gold fields of the far Pacific, John Patterson determined to realize his expectations nearer home. He had inherited a large farm, located east of Stelvideo. There being promise of quite a village here, Mr. Patterson brought a number of lots, erected a steam saw mill, a two-story tavern and induced the erection of several other buildings. These improvements were made in 1852 and 1853. Through correspondence with Alfred Brisbane, S. Andrews, Dr. Nichols and other noted Socialists, Stelvideo soon became a center for modern radicalism of all kinds, save and except 'free love.' Meantime, the dress reform movement was being agitated by Amelia Bloomer and other ladies. The costume was generally adopted by the feminine population of this village. So many 'isms' and 'ologies,' so much amplitude in freedom and brevity in costume was obnoxious to the people residents in the neighborhood, who proceeded to make Paterson and his 'confreres' desirous of going elsewhere. The Pluribus Unum hotel was vacated, several houses partially completed were left unfinished, the saw mill and other property was disposed of at a sacrifice, and Mr. Patterson and his followers moved to Berlin Heights, in Huron county, where quite a colony of Modern Liberalists of various phases assembled. They published a weekly newspaper, and, for a time, attracted popular attention."

The wearing of "bloomers" by the women of this village,

who followed the liberal ideas of those days caused the village to be dubbed "Bloomertown" for many years.

There is a railway station and a grain elevator in this village and a Christian church a short distance north.

The tax assessment of Richland township in 1913, showed real estate to the value of \$1,391,130 and chattels amounting to \$863,330. The population in 1910 was given at 1,070.

Van Buren Township.

This township as now constituted lies immediately north of Twin and between Neave and Franklin townships. It was erected in June, 1838, and named for President Van Buren, who was then in office. At that time it contained all of township 8 north, range 4 east, that is in Darke county, and all of township 9, north, range 3 east, except sections 5, 6, 7 and 8, which were included in Greenville township. Franklin township was detached in June, 1839, being formed of four tiers of sections off the east side.

The northern and extreme western part are drained by some minor branches of Greenville creek, and the southern part by upper branches of Painter creek.

It is one of the most level townships in the county, and the soil, being largely of an alluvial nature, is very fertile, producing good crops. As noted in Chapter I, a distinct moranic belt passes through it in a north and south direction which was formerly traced by the large number of boulders strewn along its track, and the presence of gravel cairns along its course. Some of the boulders along this moraine were of immense size, but most of these have been blasted, buried or removed, leaving the surface free for cultivation. Before the forests were cut off and the land drained, it is said that from one to five feet of water covered most of the surface of this township during half of the year. On this account settlement was delayed and it is probable that no settlers came before 1818. Between this time and 1826, the following pioneers established homes in the wilderness:

Samuel Pearce, Samuel Martin, Elias Burt, Eli Townsend, Jacob Sebring, John Charkwith, Isaac Byers, James Gregory, David and William Byers, Richard and James Gower. John Fourman, Mordecai Ford and Jacob Potoff were also early settlers.

The first school house was built in the southwest quarter of

section 20, and was taught by Mordecai Ford. There are nine school districts in this township.

The Christians are credited with building the first church in the township, which was erected at Delisle, in 1851, over thirty years after the first settlement. Among the pioneer preachers in this denomination were Revs. Sneithen, Ashley, Williams and Mordecai Ford.

The United Brethren established a church at Abbotsville, about 1850, and the Methodists one just east of Jaysville about the same time. Rev. Edward Caylor caused the erection of a church at Ninevah, near the center of the township, in the northeast corner of section 2, about 1869. It is now known as Caylor's Chapel. There is also a Dunkard church across the road from school No. 6, near the center of the north line of section 35.

This township is strictly rural, the only villages being Delisle and Jaysville, both of which are stations on the D. & U. railway, which crosses diagonally through the southwest part of the township. Jaysville is located on the west line between sections 18 and 19, and contains an elevator, a store and a blacksmith shop, with a M. E. church a short distance east. It was named after some member of the Jay family, who were early settlers. The Ohio Electric railway passes through this hamlet.

Delisle.

Delisle was laid out about 1850, by a Mrs. Fairchild, probably in anticipation of the building of the Greenville and Miami railroad. It early gave some promise of developing into a good trading center, but like Jaysville, was too near Greenville and Arcanum to make much of a town.

The Abbotsville cemetery, located on the Arcanum pike and the Ohio Electric railway in section 20, is one of the prettiest and best kept cemeteries in Darke county, and is the burial place for many families in Arcanum, and the western part of the township. It seems that a man by the name of Abbott laid off a town in this neighborhood in early days, and that a store and wagon shop were at one time in operation here. Both of these have disappeared.

Poplar Ridge is the name of a small settlement on the Greenville and West Milton pike, which crosses the northern part of the township in a direction north of east. This is one of the oldest pikes in the county and is known to have existed

as early as 1815. It was probably cut through the forest during or before the war of 1812, to connect Greenville with Dayton.

The township has been well drained and piked and one traveling through it now would scarcely suspect that it was once practically covered with swamps.

The population in 1910 was 1,360.

The real estate assessment in 1913 was \$1,717,590, and the chattels were entered at \$603,730.

Twin Township.

This township was erected in July, 1817, and contained all of the county south of a line running due east from the northwest corner of section 31, township 11 north, range 2 east. A tier of sections was taken from the northern part upon the creation of the townships of German, Neave and Van Buren. Harrison, Butler and Monroe were successively detached as elsewhere mentioned, leaving Butler as now constituted, it being identical with the civil division known as township 8 north, range 3 east, containing thirty sections.

This township was named from Twin creek which drains much of the southern portion of the township as originally constituted. The northern part is drained by the upper waters of Painter creek and the eastern section by the head waters of Ludlow creek. The eastern part is quite level, and, in early days was covered with water for considerable periods each year. This condition was quite discouraging to early settlers but after extensive and successful drainage, the land became very productive, the soil being rich, deep vegetable loam, enriched by ages of rank vegetable growths which had been sustained in the vast morasses of by-gone ages. Along Miller's fork the land is more rolling and elevated, yet very productive. As formerly stated a distinct glacial moraine, or moraine belt, is traceable through the southwestern part of this township, skirting the valley of Miller's fork and following that stream into Preble county below Ithaca. An old Indian trail, apparently followed this elevated belt and it is said by some authority that Wayne's army took this elevated route in preference to that of St. Clair. The road from Ithaca to Fort Jefferson and Greenville follows this old trail and is one of the early highways of the county. As before mentioned, Elliott and Stoner were both slain along this trail, during the

war of 1812. The body of Stoner is buried in the cemetery at Ithaca.

Jacob North is said to have been the pioneer of Twin township. He came from Lewisburg and settled on Miller's fork, probably about 1812, but was alarmed at the killing of Elliott and Stoner and the warning of a half-breed friend and returned to his old home.

William Robbins was probably the first permanent settler. He came in 1815 and settled just west of Ithaca. He was followed in 1816 by David Lucas, William and Eli Curtner, Frederick Shank and son Philip, David Shearer, James McDole, Philip Rutter, David Baumgardner, Isaac, Thomas and George Walker. Several of these were from the Stillwater settlement, which had been formed largely of people from North Carolina about 1800. In the spring of 1817, Frazee Doty, a local minister and prominent citizen settled just west of Ithaca, and in the fall of that year Andrew Burkett came. Among other early settlers were Michael Bickett, Emery Rogers, William Lemon, Adam Briney and Philip Rader.

The first school house was built in 1822 or 1823 in the northeast corner of section 19. There are now nine schools in this township, besides that at Arcanum.

The first church, which was of the Christian denomination was erected in the northwest quarter of section 6, near the northwest corner of the township. This denomination also erected another church one mile south of Arcanum. Both of these disbanded at an early date. Abraham Sneethen and Levi Purviance were the early representatives of this sect, and the pioneer preachers in the township. John Williams was also an early preacher. The United Brethren built a church in Ithaca about 1830, which was the second erected in the township. All the churches of this township are now located in the villages as elsewhere mentioned.

On account of the fertility and value of the land the farms of this township have been divided into comparatively small tracts. Much tobacco is raised in the eastern portion and small tracts of land in the neighborhood of Arcanum have sold as high as \$300 per acre.

There are three villages in this township: Ithaca, Arcanum and Gordon.

Ithaca.

This village was platted by John Colville in 1832, and given the name of Twinsborough. Being in the center of the early settled district and on an old highway, it early became an important trading center. It now has United Brethren, Baptist and Lutheran churches, a school, town hall and hotel, besides Odd Fellows, Junior Order and Red Men lodges, and is located on the Ohio Electric railway. The 1910 census showed a population of 100. Its growth has been retarded in recent years by the building of the D. and U. railway to the east and the location of Gordon and Arcanum on that line.

Gordon.

This place was platted in 1849, and named for one of the pioneers. It is located upon the D. & U. and Ohio Electric railways in the midst of a rich farming country and has been especially known for its large lumber business conducted successfully for years by Ezra Post and its elevator and tobacco warehouses owned and operated by Edward Ammon. Besides its stores and the above mentioned enterprises this village has a Baptist and an M. E. church. The population in 1910 was given at 181.

Arcanum.

The largest and most important village in Twin township and the entire southern part of Darke county is Arcanum. It is situated on the western border of a level plain, and, at the time of settlement, was surrounded by an almost impenetrable swamp. This plain extends from Ithaca to Gettysburg and from Arcanum to Laura and is now a veritable garden spot, about twelve by eighteen miles in extent. The only break in this exceedingly fertile plain is a slight ridge—probably a minor moraine—extending from Arcanum to Pittsburg, and even this has been redeemed by cultivation. This village, it seems, owes its existence to the building of the Greenville and Miami (now D. & U.) railroad. We quote herewith an interesting article concerning the platting and naming of this village, from the pen of C. C. Pomeroy, the civil engineer, who laid it out. It was written at the request of Mrs. Jennie Lee (nee Francis) and published in the Arcanum Enterprise:

• "At the suggestion of my esteemed friend, Col. William Armstrong, or rather his order; either form giving me pleas-

ure to respond, I pull from memories budget a few straws relating to Arcanum, Darke county, one of Ohio's most thrifty inland towns. In the fall of 1846, a line of railroad was located from Dayton to Richmond. Fourteen miles west from Dayton, an angle was made to Greenville, twenty-two miles. The road was then known as the Greenville and Miami railroad. Hiram Bell was president, afterwards a member of congress. When the line was located, it was all woods where the town of Dodson now is, and there were no towns from Dodson to Greenville. The railway line to Greenville was chiefly in the woods, excepting now and then small clearings. In the fall of 1848, the writer and David Comly, son of Richard Comly, one of the owners of the Dayton Journal, were students of practical civil engineering under the tutorship of Phineas Pomeroy, then chief engineer of the road. We were assigned to take test levels and cross sections from Dodson to Greenville; in the discharge of this order we reached a tasty, comfortable log house with three rooms and an 'upstairs' reached by a ladder; it was the home of Mr. John Gunder, carved out of the wilderness, embracing forty acres of cleared land on which the house stood. The day was one of 'chill November blasts' of which the poet sings; it rained and froze just enough to provoke saints, and more especially searchers after the science of engineering. It was four o'clock that day and we were just beyond Mr. Gunder's home in the woods, it was so foggy we could not take accurate observations with the level, so Dave said, 'Charley, let us quit, I am cold and hungry, let us go to Mr. Gunder's and stay all night.' Two hungry engineers met a hearty welcome there and were royally treated by Mrs. Gunder and her two daughters, and the sumptuous meal was done ample justice. At nightfall, Mr. Gunder came in from the woods, and during the evening chat said, 'Boys, tomorrow will be drizzling, and frozen and sloppy all the way to Greenville, and you might as well stay here and lay off a town plat for me.' Morning came and being unpropitious, so we remained and surveyed and mapped his town plat, and made a neat and pretty map and pinned it up on the log. When Mr. Gunder came he looked at it closely and was well pleased. The following colloquy then occurred: 'Now Gunder what name will you have for your town, Gunderville?' 'No, No! Ohio has too many "villes" now; you boys select a name and have one that is not on the map of the globe; have it ready for me when I come from work, as I am

going to Greenville tomorrow and will have it recorded.' We worried and stewed and fretted to get a name we thought would please him. At last, in view of the murky, damp, sullen, hazy afternoon, that hung in clouds of chunky darkness, a remark was made that there must be a word somewhere that fits the place and its surroundings to a 'gnat's heel;' it is dark, it is dismal, it is gloomy, how would 'Arcanum' do? It was printed in India ink on the map. Mr. Gunder came in just as we were about to eat supper, he observed the name and expressed great satisfaction with the selection. Sure enough, next day he went to Greenville and had his map recorded. The clerk in the recorder's office told him the engineers were making fun of him in naming the town. 'How?' 'Why do you know the name means "secret, hidden?"' 'I don't care what it means; is there a town in the world of that name?' 'No,' says the recorder. 'Then the people who live there will have no trouble in getting their mail,' said Gunder, 'and it is in harmony with surrounding conditions.'

"And this is the way Arcanum, now one of the prettiest, busy towns in Ohio, got its name, and no town in the state is in advance of it in enterprise, intelligence, energy and prosperity.
"C. C. POMEROY, Civil Engineer."

Another version of the story about the naming of the town is to the effect that Gunder had a bull which, for some unknown reason, he called "Arcanum." This animal, it seems, had strayed away and while looking for it he came upon a group of men working long the right-of-way of the new railway. Suddenly catching sight of the bull he exclaimed, "There's Arcanum," whereupon the name was seized upon and applied to the neighborhood railway station.

Like many other traditions this is probably a corruption of the true story and we can do no better than accept the plausible statement made and signed by the engineer who laid out the town as above noted.

The Greenville and Miami railway was not completed to Arcanum, however, until 1852, but its coming was the great "red letter" day in the history of the village and township. From henceforth Arcanum was put in close touch with Dayton and the outside world, and the long, tedious journeys to this market through the slashes of Painter and Ludlow creeks and over the corduroy roads became a thing of the past. Messrs. Samuel and John Smith were the pioneer merchants.

They opened the first store here June 20, 1851, and through their energy, industry and business qualifications helped to make the place develop rapidly.

The rapid growth of the new village is forcibly indicated by the following business directory, published in 1857:

Dry goods stores, grocers and grain dealers—S. D. Smith, J. Thomas & Son, Albright & Oliver, John Smith, J. F. Roser, and Sprecher & Bro.

American Hotel—John A. Raylor.

Steam grist mill and distillery—Voorhes, Shepherd & Bro.

Physician and surgeon—Jesse J. Paramore.

Cabinet warerooms and undertaker—C. Bartling.

Tailor—Israel Steinmetz.

Coopers—Henry Kester, Henry Glasmeir.

Carpenter and joiner—George Lowe.

Boot and shoe maker—Samuel Garrett.

Wagon and carriage maker—D. B. Baker.

Blacksmith—A. Deweese.

Carpenter and joiner—John Fleck.

Brick and stone mason—P. Snodderly.

Carpenter and joiner—S. B. Thomas.

Station man (G. & M. R. R.)—James Battern.

Tailor—A. B. Steinmetz.

Mason and bricklayer—John C. Bocanon.

Arcanum has long been known for its business enterprise and its large mercantile establishments are the wonder of the stranger accustomed to the trading facilities of the ordinary village.

This village has likewise shown much enterprise in religious, social and educational enterprises.

The Methodists built a church here as early as 1856, and now have a strong congregation.

The United Brethren built a brick church in 1860, on the corner of East and South streets, where the present church now stands. Previously they had worshipped in a little log church on the farm now owned by Andrew Clark, one-fourth of a mile east of Arcanum, where they had organized a society in 1853. The present church was erected in 1896, at an approximate cost of \$10,000. This is one of the strong denominations of the county and has now an enrollment of about 400 in the church, and 500 in the Sunday school.

The present church officers are:

P. W. Byers, Jacob Miller, Jr., G. T. Riegle, William Clark and E. B. Hawley.

Trustees of the church—Sunday school superintendent, G. T. Riegle; class leader, H. O. Hoffman; president of W. M. A., Mrs. E. B. Hawley; president of Golden Link Society, Mrs. Myrtle Shumaker; president of C. E., Miss Nettie Robbins; president of Junior C. E., Mrs. Nana Cartmell; general steward, C. A. Smith; class stewards, Marion Trump, J. H. Potts, H. O. Hoffman, Abraham Nyswonger.

The Reformed denomination built a church in 1879, but the society at the present time is practically dormant with a membership of about thirty-five.

Arcanum has produced some men of exceptional talent in the past and now takes great pride in referring to the Sigafos brothers—Charles P. and Edward—who are sons of George W. Sigafos, deceased, at one time a prominent dry goods merchant in the village. Charles P. Sigafos was born May 4, 1865 and received his elementary education in the public schools. He was graduated from the Ohio State University in 1889, spent one year at the University of Virginia and four years at Johns Hopkins' University. He soon became a professor of biology in the University of Wisconsin and during some twenty years in this chair has probably tutored more students in this science than any other professor in the United States.

Edward Sigafos was born December 14, 1868. After a course in the common schools he entered Ohio State University and was graduated from that institution in 1891. While in the latter school he manifested a taste and talent for military science and was persuaded by some prominent citizens of the state to apply for entrance in the regular army of the United States. After passing the required examination at Washington, D. C., he was appointed a second lieutenant and spent two years in the excellent advanced military school at Leavenworth, Kansas. In 1898 he was commissioned first lieutenant and served one year under General Wood at Santiago, Cuba. He has recently attained the rank of major and is serving with the army in Vera Cruz, Mexico. In December, 1895, he married Opal, the daughter of Dr. Donovan Robeson, of Greenville, Ohio. The progressive spirit of Arcanum is reflected in the schools which maintain a high standard. The high school course comprises four years and leads up to col-

lege admission. The school library contains 1,000 volumes. Prof. O. G. Hershey has been the enterprising and enthusiastic superintendent for several years.

Arcanum is well provided with fraternal and secret organizations, having Masonic, Odd Fellows, K. of P., and Junior order lodges.

Arcanum Lodge No. 341, I. O. O. F. was instituted August 9, 1858, with the following charter members: Adam Bartoch, Jacob Thomas, Joseph Gootlieb, Adam B. Steinmetz, Samuel Garsett, Samuel D. Ross, Evan Henninger, Thomas Morton and Philip Sprecher. It now owns property valued at \$7,500 and has a membership of about 200.

Jewel Rebekah Lodge No. 255 was given charter May 18, 1888, with twenty-three members. It now has about forty members.

The Masonic lodge is known as Ithaca Lodge No. 295, F. & A. M. and was organized at Ithaca, October 21, 1857, with ten members, viz.: William A. Matchett, Daniel Ridenour, William Colville, S. C. Engle, Martin J. Colville, Milton McNeal, J. H. Engle, Caswell Sharp, Clark Baker and Elijah Heath.

This lodge now owns its own property and has a membership of about one hundred.

There is also an Eastern Star lodge here.

Arcanum now has a fine, large brick city building, erected about 1890, at a cost of some \$12,000. It contains the offices of the various city officials, the fire department and an excellent auditorium with a seating capacity of several hundred. The city also owns its own water works and electric light plant. There are two hotels, two banks, two newspapers, a building association, a postoffice, elevator, tile yard, saw and planing mill, lumber yard, two flour mills, a creamery, monumental works and other enterprises. A large proportion of the tobacco produced in the county is raised in the level black land of Franklin, Monroe and Twin townships, and much of this is marketed in Arcanum where several large warehouses are located. The Peoria division of the C. C. C. & St. L. railway gives a good east and west outlet to the village and the Ohio Electric railway makes connection with Dayton and Greenville quite convenient.

Several blocks of the main streets have recently been paved with brick and other public improvements made.

The census of 1910 showed a population of 1,361, in the town and a total of 2,925 in the entire township.

The tax duplicate for 1913 showed real property to the extent of \$904,560, and chattels to the extent of \$548,560 in Arcanum and \$2,094,570 in real estate and \$882,290 in chattels in Twin township outside of Arcanum.

Patterson Township.

This township occupies the northeastern corner of the county, was erected in March, 1841, and was taken from the north end of Wayne township which then extended to the old Greenville treaty line. In 1848, the northern part was cut off, when Darke county was reduced to its present size, and in the same year sections 2, 11, 14 and 23 of township 12 north, range 3 east were detached and added to Wabash township. The watershed passes through the central part of this township in an east and west direction separating the upper basin of the Wabash from the head waters of Swamp Creek branch of the Stillwater. The southern section of the township is rolling and the soil is largely of a light clay formation. In early days it supported a fine forest of beech, sugar, maple and oak. Like Wabash township, the northern portion contains a larger proportion of dark alluvial soil and formerly supported a heavy growth of timber in which Linden, Sycamore, and Walnut were especially noticeable. Isaac Finkbone, who seems to have been identified with the early settlement of Wayne and Wabash townships, is also mentioned as the pioneer settler here, coming in 1827 or 1828, to the southeast quarter of section 32. He was soon followed by Philip Pitzenger, who squatted in the southeast quarter of section 33. James Patterson, Sr., was the second landowner who settled in the township, and his son gave the township its name. Richard and Thomas Mendenhall, John Day, Samuel Day, Dr. Greer, John Puterbaugh, James Davidson, Anthony Cable, John DeWeese, William Russell and Arphaxed Julian are also mentioned as prominent early settlers. Although this township was late in settlement and backward in development it has made commendable progress, as shown by the fact that the census of 1910 gave it a population of 1,632, as against 319 in 1850, while the tax assessment of real estate in 1913 was \$1,739,680 and for chattels \$387,430.

Woodland (now Willowdell.)

The first village in the township was Woodland, which was laid out in 1859 in the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 20, on the south slope of the watershed. A Lutheran church was erected here in 1865. This neighborhood has become famous as the birthplace of "Annie Oakley" Mozee, whose biography appears in another chapter.

The Christians erected a church on the north side of the Berlin pike near the east line of section 8 in 1863, and another in the northeast quarter of section 25, range 3, about 1880. There is still a Lutheran church in Willowdell; another in the northwest corner of southeast quarter of section 30; the Walnut Grove Christian church in the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 24, besides the churches in Yorkshire and Osgood villages.

The first school house was put up in the southeastern quarter of section 32, in 1842, and was erected by subscription. A. L. Wilson was the first teacher. There are now seven special school districts in this township not including those in Yorkshire and Osgood.

The Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton railway (formerly Narrowgauge) was built through this township about 1881. It follows the section line between township 12, range 3 and township 11, range 4 from the Mercer county line to the northwest corner of section 30, and then turn southeastward, crossing into Wayne township in the southwest corner of section 32. Since its construction two thriving villages have developed.

Osgood.

This village was laid out at the quartering of sections 1, 6, 12 and 7 in the "eighties" and now contains a town hall, hotel, station, public school, Catholic and Christian churches, lodge, elevators and stores.

The St. Nicholas Catholic church was organized in 1906, by Rev. Bernard Beckmeyer. Services were held at first in the village school house. Rev. John Rahrle soon took charge of the new parish which then numbered probably thirty-five families. A temporary church structure was completed in September, 1906, and services held therein. In this year a tract of land was purchased in the eastern section of the village and the erection of a new and suitable church building was soon entered into with zeal and devotion. A beautiful

structure costing about \$22,000 was dedicated September 6, 1908, and given the name St. Nicholas. It is a fitting memorial to the zeal and devotion of Rev. Rahrle and his small but zealous and devoted flock. In its brief existence this parish has thrived wonderfully and now includes about eighty-five families. Rev. Rahrle resigned in 1912 and was succeeded by Rev. Bernard H. Franzee. This congregation serves a large constituency of settlers of French and German descent who now comprise a large per cent. of the citizens of this township and those adjoining. There are several fountain wells in this village as well as in the region to the north and east, near the headwaters of the small streams flowing northward from the watershed. The population in 1910 was 214.

Yorkshire.

This village is located one mile south of Osgood and was incorporated in 1901. Its rapid growth is shown by the fact that the population in 1910 was 182. This village contains a postoffice, bank, station, public school, Disciple and U. B. churches, brick and tile yard, elevator and warehouse. The Berlin and North Star pike forms the main east and west street of this village.

Wayne Township.

As in Greenville and other townships the actual first settlers of Wayne township were preceded by the surveyors and the "old squatters." Among the latter might be mentioned "Kill Buck," a half breed, or chief who built a cabin near "Bald Hill" in the northern border of the Stillwater settlement (Webster) in the early years of the century and remained until the arrival of the first settlers. Associated with his name is that of Connor, the old trapper and copper distiller who lived to the north of Killbuck on a knoll skirting the western side of Swampy creek, near the present site of Versailles. While Connor hunted, trapped and carried on his varied activities, his son cultivated a small patch of corn with an old ox, which he also used to go to mill at Greenville Falls or Fort Rowdy (Covington, Ohio). With the advent of the settlers these eccentric characters moved further west. Isaac Finkbone, a stalwart frontiersman, succeeded Connor and distilled "firewater" for the use of the first settlers, who

consumed large quantities of "bitters" at log rollings, cabin-raising, sheep-washings and "huskin-bees."

The first notable settlement in the township was made by a party from the Stillwater settlement in Miami county, near Pleasant Hill. It is said that this party canoed up the Stillwater keeping up the east branch, until they encountered a district of murky swamps and ponds to which they gave the name of "Black Swamps," while the lazy stream was called "Swamp creek." Here a small settlement was made which became known as the "Swamp creek settlement." David Ward, who settled in section 18, in 1815, is said to have been the first actual settler.

One of the moving spirits in this settlement was Thomas Childers, the old order or "Hardshell" Baptist preacher previously mentioned, who settled about one mile southwest of Versailles. Here a church was erected about 1819 or 1820, being probably the second church erected in the county. Among the families connected with this congregation were the Childers, Carlocks and McDonalds of the border Stillwater settlement and the Wards, Bakers, Yorks and Holes of the Swamp creek settlement. The early Baptist burial ground adjoined this church. This building was afterwards moved to north Versailles and later to the Wood addition where the congregation worshipped for several years, but finally disbanded, leaving no successor in this vicinity.

Among the early settlers on Indian creek and Swamp creek at and near the present site of Versailles were the Atchisons, Lewis Baker, Richard Brandon, David Ward, and William Hoel. It is interesting to note that the families comprising this settlement were largely of the "New Light" denomination, and that William Hoel deeded three or four acres to the Christian church as a site for a church building and burial ground about 1821. A society was organized in 1822 or 1823, by Rev. Samuel Kyle, of Piqua, with William Hoel, Aaron Carson and James Whitman as trustees, and a building was erected about 1826. This was the beginning of the Christian church of Versailles, making it the oldest denomination with a continuous history in that village. Among the pioneer settlers might also be mentioned Aaron Grier, Henry Swisher, Peter Radabaugh, William McGriff, John Wyland, Thomas Bayman and N. York.

Wayne township was named after Gen. Anthony Wayne and when first laid off by the county commissioners in 1817.

comprised all of the county north of a line commencing at the northwest corner of township 12 north, range 1 east, and running thence east to the northwest corner of township 9 north, range 4 east, thence south to the middle of said township, and east to the county line, thus including the territory now included in the township of Mississinawa, Allen, Wabash, Patterson, Jackson, Brown, York, Wayne, over half of Richland and part of Adams. In 1819 that part of Wayne township lying in township 9 north, range 4 east, was taken into Adams township. In 1820 all of Wayne township that lay in range 1 was attached to Washington township as then constituted. In the same year Richland township was formed, the northern part being taken from Wayne and the southern from Greenville and Patterson. In 1841 Patterson township was taken from the north end of Wayne and contained all of that township that lay in townships 12 and 13, range 3, and townships 11 and 12 in range 4.

The southern part of this township is drained by the main stream of the Stillwater, the central and northern part by the Swamp creek branch with its tributaries. As before noted the central part was originally very swampy. It has been reclaimed by extensive drainage and is now quite productive.

The C. C. C. & St. L. railway runs through the central part of the township in a direction generally south of west. The C. H. & D. traverses the northeastern section. Versailles in the central part and Webster in the south central part are the principal villages. The entire population of the township, including these villages, in 1910 was 2,954.

As a French colony became established here in the "thirties" we herewith incorporate a sketch of the "Holy Family Parish of Frenchtown," which throws considerable light on the history of this settlement:

Holy Family Parish, Frenchtown.

We have noted in a previous chapter that the first French settler arrived on the site of Frenchtown in 1836, and was soon followed by other families of the Catholic faith who banded themselves together in a small community, observed public worship according to the customs of their faith under the zealous and saintly Navarron, and, in 1838, erected a hewed log church at St. Valbert's in conjunction with the little communities at Russia and Versailles.

The years immediately following were times of trial, hardships and privation but the active French peasants by industry and frugality soon made large openings in the dense primeval forest, cleared and cultivated their fields, erected substantial habitations and made the wilderness blossom as the rose. For many years oxen were used to help turn the soil, to haul the heavy timbers, or to follow the rude trails. We have a beautiful and touching word picture of the trials encountered by the faithful in order to be present at the stated worship in those days written by a pastor of the flock.

"At the appointed hour on Saturday afternoon the march began for St. Valbert's. With a compass for a guide, headed by Father Navarron, the little band entered the woods and with a hatchet, blazed the trees as they walked along to aid them in their journey until they reached St. Valbert's. The trees once being blazed, the future they considered a real pleasure when the weather was favorable, but not so during the heavy snows of winter and the rainy seasons of spring and fall—for then, walking became rather difficult—with the snow one and two feet deep clinging to their wooden shoes in their attempt to pick their way. Swamp creek, which still bears the same name and pursues the same course, though not so violent as in the early days, had to be crossed on the way, and after a heavy rain would overflow, together with its many branches, making it almost impossible to cross. Nothing daunted, the low places were sought for and then, with shoes and stockings in hand, the creek and streams were forded and the journey continued. * * * *

"For nine long years these hardships, these trying times of faith were endured and the spring of 1848 found the Holy Family parish, Frenchtown, worshipping for the first time in their own temple, rude and rough in its construction of large logs, but neat in appearance, while its modest interior spoke of the pride of its worshippers to beautify and adorn the house of God. * * * *

"These three parishes remained united until 1849, when the allotted time of good Father Navarron with his kind and faithful people being spent, he was transferred to other fields and Father Loui, his successor, became pastor of the self-sustaining parish, which, in the meantime had increased to forty some families.

"The parish continued to grow in numbers and under the direction of Father Loui, an addition was built to the old log

church, which became too small to conveniently accomodate its members. With the passing years prosperity smiled upon his happy band, the many trials and hardships known to the early settlers gradually disappeared and the worship of religion was elevated to a high standard.

"Each year saw its newcomers and raised the membership of the parish. Filled with an earnest desire to serve God in the best manner possible and actuated by the lofty ambition to make him better known and loved, they appealed to their beloved pastor for a larger church, a more suitable and up-to-date building. Father Brisard heard their plea and relying on the earnest co-operation of his faithful flock, he at once set to work to satisfy their wish. Plans were prepared and no time was lost in putting them into execution. With all their willingness and ready help it was a very difficult task.

"Brick masons were scarce, as also were skilled carpenters. The bricks were burned on the ground near the cemetery, while the stone was hauled over fifteen miles of heavy, rough roads. A few weeks saw the old log structure razed to the ground, but it required the labor of many long months to replace it with the present brick edifice. Gumption and work, and still more work, backed by a firm and fixed will to succeed, kept them steadily employed.

"The corner-stone was set in place in the year 1866 and a few weeks later services were held within the sacred walls. They had given their best efforts to its completion, and were now reaping the reward of their many sacrifices." * * *

"In June, 1899, to meet the crying needs of his good people, Father Denning superintended the building of an addition to the rear of the church which included a large sanctuary and two sacristies which not only increased its capacity, but also enhanced its beauty."

"The Rev. James Kelly succeeded Rev. Denning as resident pastor and during his short term, the commodious nine-room pastoral residence was planned and completed.

In March, 1905, Rev. Kelly was succeeded by the Rev. Frederick Veil, who after a three-year pastorate was followed by the present pastor, Rev. John Gnau.

The line of pastors since the founding of the church has included the following names: Navarron, Loui, Rollinet, Hobyam, Converse, Henneberg, Langlois, Brisard, Kreusch, Kayser, Richert, Heurer, Roth, Bourian, Boehmer, Jakob, Missler, Denning, Kelly, Veil and Gnau.

"The first road which was cut through the northeastern section of the county was that done by the government in 1847, and called the Fort Recovery road, connecting Frenchtown and Versailles. The state road through the southern part of the county was also cut through at this time."

Versailles.

Versailles, the largest village and most important trading center in the northern part of the county was laid out in 1819 by Silas Atchinson under the name of Jacksonville. Its location, no doubt, was determined by the intersection of four important highways, viz.: the state road, running from Bellefontaine, through Sidney to Jacksonville and thence to Greenville; the Piqua, Fort Rowdy (Covington) and Fort Recovery road; the St. Mary's and Greenville road, and the Sidney Cynthia Ann and Jacksonville road. These roads in early days were distinctly mud roads, ungraded, corduroyed through the swamps and bridged after the "hogback" style over the small streams. However, they were relatively important and were a determining factor in Jacksonville's growth and prosperity. The erection of the "Bee Line" railway through here in 1853 instead of through the county seat was another factor of great importance in determining the future of the village. Its intermediate location with reference to Greenville, Sidney and Celina also contributed materially toward making it the commercial center of the northeastern part of the county. That part of the town lying north of the creek was known as Georgetown in early days and later as North Jacksonville. The coming of large numbers of French settlers about 1833 caused the two towns to be incorporated under the name of Versailles, in honor of the old French capital. Although lying in the Swamp creek valley, one of the most fertile sections of the county, Versailles is built on a glacial knoll, slightly elevated above Indian creek, has a sanitary location with plenty of good water and good drainage facilities. Being eighteen miles from Sidney and some thirteen from Greenville, it has a large territory from which to draw trade and has prospered in a commercial way. A disastrous fire razed the central and business section of the village on July 6, 1901, causing a loss estimated at some four hundred and fifty thousand dollars with insurance approximating two hundred and twenty thousand dollars. The fire started mysteriously in Sheffel's old

idle mill on the west end of Main street and spread eastward consuming all but two business rooms on the six blocks to the east, besides two blocks of buildings on the south side of Main street. Fifty-one business houses and twenty-nine dwellings—the best of the town—were consumed. The enterprise and resource of its citizens was soon shown in rebuilding in a much more substantial way than before, making it one of the best built towns in the county. Today it has two large overall factories employing about forty operatives each; an immense poultry and produce establishment operated by H. B. Hole, with branch establishments at Dayton, Arcanum, Greenville, Sidney, Covington and St. Paris; the Charles Masoner tobacco warehouse employing about forty people; the Geo. H. Worch lumber plant with branch establishments at Sidney, Osborn, Springfield, and New Carlisle; the J. M. Blue Co., dealing extensively in Canadian lumber and shipping ship lumber to Europe; besides grain elevators, mills, monumental works, brick and tile factories and extensive mercantile establishments.

The Christian church is the oldest existing in the village and is said by some to have been organized as early as 1818. Among the charter members were the Whitmans, Brandons, Hoels, Baymans and Carsons. The present church building was erected in 1883, at a cost of about \$6,000. Recent officials in this church were: Superintendent of Sunday school, Ralph Stamm; president Missionary society, Mrs. Stella Martin; deacons, M. A. Finfrock, W. C. Hile and James Young; trustees, H. A. Gilbert, Ed Reed, E. T. Swineheart, Charles Shade; financial secretary, B. B. Campbell; treasurer, Marion Martin; pastor, Rev. H. F. Smith. The present enrollment is about 380. This congregation is now planning to erect a new church structure in the near future.

On account of the large number of French citizens who belong to the Catholic church, a brief sketch of that organization rightly belongs in a history of the village. As before noted in the sketch of the Frenchtown church, the first place of Catholic worship was at St. Valbert's, two miles north of Versailles. To this church came the French pioneers of the Russia and Frenchtown settlements. The services were then held in the French language. On Easter Sunday, 1849, the great Archbishop Purcell preached in the English tongue, using the stump of a great oak for a pulpit. When, in 1846, churches were built at Frenchtown and Russia, St. Valbert's, the cradle

of Catholicity in Darke county, lost some of its early popularity, became the resting place of the earliest settlers of the place. Desirous of having their church closer to their homes, the Catholic families of Versailles, in 1864, bought the property of the old Baptist church heretofore mentioned, standing at the corner of Main and Second streets, for \$350. This structure was refitted and enlarged and became the first Catholic church in the village under the rectorship of Rev. Brissard. Here Rev. Kreish served from 1864 to 1873; Rev. J. B. Kayser, 1873-1876; T. Richard and F. J. Roth, 1876-1878, and A. N. Bourion from 1878-1886. Rev. Leo Boehmer succeeded Rev. Bourion and gave a new impetus to religious matters. Under his pastorate the present beautiful and commodious church building was dedicated in 1888. The St. Denis Catholic school was also erected about the same time and is now conducted by the Sisters of the Precious Blood. The following pastors have officiated since Rev. Boehmer: Revs. Louis Hefele, Jacobs, Otto Missler, Joseph Denning, John Cattes, James Fogarty, B. Bechmeyer and the present pastor, Rev. Henry J. Schuer, who has successfully guided and guarded the destinies of St. Denis since 1906. Although organized at a later date than the Christians, the Methodists now have a thriving congregation with a neat and substantial brick church building on the corner of Wood and West streets, of which Rev. J. O. Moffit is the present pastor.

The Lutherans have two churches here: Trinity Evangelical Lutheran on East Wood street of which Rev. Isaiah Whitman is the present pastor; and Emmanuel's Evangelical Lutheran church on East Ward street.

Versailles has taken an active part in political matters for several years and has furnished several county officials including Treasurer John Simons and Auditors J. C. Klipstine and Frank Snyder. James R. Marker, the present state highway commissioner, and formerly county engineer, is a son of Leonard Marker and was raised in this village. Several excellent family physicians have practiced here and the town is proud of the name and fame of Dr. John E. Fackler, M. D., who practiced in Versailles from 1870 until prevented by the sickness which resulted in his death, January 7, 1898. He was at one time a member of the Darke County Medical Association, and for about twenty years, of the Ohio Medical Society. He was a painstaking student, a clear and forceful writer on medical topics, and a progressive but careful experimenter.

At the time of his death he was president of the Versailles Medical Association. Dr. J. S. Neiderkorn, Dr. W. C. Guter-muth and Dr. C. F. Ryan have practiced several years in this village and vicinity and are well and favorably known.

An idea of the development of Wayne township may be formed from the tax duplicate of 1913 which shows over \$2,000,000 of real estate and nearly \$700,000 of chattels in the township exclusive of Versailles, while this village is listed with \$1,120,080 in real property and \$533,870 in personal property. Versailles has a water works and electric light plant built by the city in the years 1900-1901, at an original cost of \$25,000, and is planning to pave Main street and portions of intersecting streets this year. It has two papers, the Policy and the Leader, before noted. The first school in the village was built in 1821. The present school house is a substantial brick structure in which are housed eight grades and a high school. It was built in 1876 at a cost of some \$25,000.00. The enrollment in the spring of 1914 was 321. The high school was established in 1881 and has graduated 227 pupils to date, 17 of whom were in the class of 1914. Its graduates are admitted to standard colleges without conditions and its teachers are all college graduates. A library of 2,200 volumes is maintained by the school and the laboratory apparatus is excellent. T. F. Johnson, J. E. Yarnell, T. E. Hook and Chas. E. Doust have served as superintendent in recent years.

The Masons, K. of P., I. O. O. F. and Woodmen, each have a flourishing lodge in the village.

The following are the present city officials: Mayor, H. B. Hole; clerk, John Meyers; treasurer, Alfred Simon; marshal, Oliver Miller; fire chief, Charles Begin; members of council: H. A. Frankman, J. F. Gephart, John Voisard, A. J. Reed, Carl Earhart, Caradon Hole; Board of Education: Dr. John Ballinger, C. F. Whitney, L. L. Lehman, Ed Wood, A. F. Praker; Board of Public Affairs: Nick Alexanders, Frank Ash, P. J. Grilliot; superintendent of the water works, Wm. Marl. Wesley Ault, county sealer of weights and measures, is also a resident of Versailles.

In Greenlawn Cemetery a mausoleum was promoted and built by Dr. J. P. Collett in 1913 and dedicated Sunday, May 24, 1914. It is constructed in pure Egyptian design, single corridor plan of the same material as the Greenville mausoleum. It contains 120 crypts, and is said to be the finest small mausoleum in the central states.

The population of Versailles in 1910 was 1,580, and is now estimated at about 1,800.

Adams Township.

This township was organized in March, 1819. It originally contained all the land east of a line running from the northwest corner of section 4, township 10 north, of range 3 east, to the southwest corner of section 28, township 9, of range 3, and was taken from the east end of Greenville township and the south end of Wayne. In 1820, sections 3, 4, 9 and 10 of township 10, range 3, were taken into Richland township. In June, 1838, all of township 8, range 4, and township 9, range 3, that were in Adams, was taken into a new township named Van Buren, leaving it with about thirty-five square miles of territory. Greenville creek, with some minor branches, drains almost the entire southern part of the township. The main stream runs in a general east and west direction, meandering through the two tiers of sections. The Stillwater drains about four sections in the northeast corner and Harris creek the balance of the northern portion of the township. The surface is rolling, especially along Greenville creek in the southwest portion. Lime rock is exposed along this stream near Cromer's mill and Gettysburg and signs of considerable glacial action are seen in the knolls and boulders which abound in this region. The Pennsylvania railway, which divides into two divisions at Bradford, near the center of the east line, has two lines across this township. The Logansport division runs north of west in a straight line from Bradford, and leaves the township near the northwest corner of section 15, township 10 north, range 3 east. The Indianapolis division runs in a straight line from Bradford to Gettysburg and then turns almost southwest and leaves the township near the southwest corner.

The original forest contained much beech, together with ash, maple and hickory.

This township is the second largest in the county and was the second in order of settlement. It is in the center of the first tier of townships along the eastern line of the county. Abraham Studabaker, the second permanent rural settler in Darke county, located on the south bank of Greenville creek, opposite Gettysburg, in section 25, in 1808. Here he erected a block house and remained during the perilous times of the war

of 1812, as elsewhere related. A few families settled about Greenville and the nearest of these was six miles from this lonely settler. David Studabaker was born here in 1814, being the first white child born in the township. In 1816, the family moved about two miles south of Greenville, in what was afterwards known as the Studabaker settlement. A directory published in 1819 mentions "Studabaker's block house," as a prominent point on the Dayton and Greenville pike, nine miles from the latter village. Major George Adams settled in the neighborhood of the present site of Cromer's (Baer's) mill just after the war of 1812. Here he erected a little corn cracker of a mill, which turned out a small amount of coarse meal under favorable conditions. A little grocery and whisky store was soon established and "Adam's Mill" became a popular resort. When the township was organized in 1819, it took the name of the doughty major. As the population increased, the settlers here, and in the neighboring townships took their grain to the mills at Greenville Falls and Covington to be ground.

In 1816 Armstrong Campbell and Mr. Stewart settled in the Studabaker opening; the former in the southwest quarter of section 30, and the latter in the northeast quarter of section 36. A settlement was made at and near the present site of New Harrison, in 1816 and 1817, by William Cunningham, Samuel Robinson, Barton Fairchild, Thomas McCune, Josiah Carr, John Myers, Zadoc Reagan, Zachariah March and Ebenezer Byram. Isaac Hollingsworth and Thomas Warren were also early settlers. In 1830, John Reck, William Reck, Henry Weaver and Armstrong Campbell erected the first school house in the township on section 30, on the present site of the cemetery near Gettysburg. Samuel Horner was the first teacher. Previous to this time Jacob Herscher taught a subscription school. There are now twelve school houses in the township, besides those in Gettysburg and Bradford.

The Lutherans erected the first church about 1834, on the pike south of Greenville creek in section 36, a short distance east of the present site of school No. 8. This building was afterwards moved to Gettysburg and used until the congregation disbanded. There is now a strong German Baptist church in the southwest corner of section 12, known as Oakland church; a Dunkard church about half a mile north of this in section 14; besides a Methodist church at Horatio, a Presbyterian and M. E. church at Gettysburg and a Presbyterian church at Bradford. Several families of Yorkers or

Old Order River Brethren live in the township, between Horatio and Bradford, who hold religious services in their homes.

We have referred to the early settlement about New Harrison. A village was platted here in 1837, by Samuel Robinson. By 1845, there were a dozen families in the place, a M. E. church, two taverns, a physician, and probably a store and a smithy. At that time the forest approached on all sides and to the northwest there was an unbroken stretch of seven miles in which there was not a single house. Deer and wild turkeys were often seen in the village. This place of promise was soon eclipsed by the growth of

Gettysburg

A village, which was established about a mile and a half eastward by a colony of emigrants from Adams county, Pennsylvania, who came mostly between the years 1827 and 1831. The new town was not platted, however, until 1842, when it was named for Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in the above named county. John Hershey was the proprietor and built the first structure in the new village, which was used for a tavern. James Auld was the first store keeper, postmaster and justice of the peace. A blacksmith shop, a saddler shop and a cabinet shop were established at an early date. The Presbyterians built a church at the west end of Corwin street as early as 1847 or 1848 on land donated by Alexander Horner, who, with William Carr, John Meyer and Dr. Darwin were active factors in its erection. The organization has continued to this day and the congregation now numbers about 150 members, including many of the oldest families in the community. Rev. Thomas Elcock was the first pastor.

The Methodists have a church on the southeast corner of Corwin and Clay streets which was moved to its present location from the east line of section 31, on the Troy pike in the spring of 1875. It has been remodeled and improved and still serves this prosperous congregation. Rev. J. O. Moffitt of Versailles is the present pastor.

The citizens of Gettysburg have been noted for a zeal for education. The first school house was a brick structure, and was erected on Corwin street about 1850. A second brick school house was erected in 1866 at a cost of some \$5,000. This structure served until about 1893, when it was replaced by a modern three roomed brick building at a cost of some

\$10,000. A fourth room and an auditorium with a seating capacity of some five hundred was added later at a probable cost of some \$5,000. This building is located on a fine lot on the north side of East Main street. A high school was established here by Prof. B. O. Martin, in 1896, which has graduated many pupils to date. Prof. Keith Cannon is the principal of the school. Prof. J. H. Royer, one of Darke county's best educators, was at one time superintendent of this school, which has included among its students men now prominent in various callings, including Prof. Edward Ryneerson, district superintendent, Pittsburg, Pa.; Aaron Moul, expert accountant; Harvey Kendall, Glen Stoltz, Prof. Minor McCool, principal of Greenville high school; Prof. J. L. Selby, former principal of Greenville high school. Besides these important public institutions, Gettysburg now contains a bank, hotel, postoffice, grain elevator, lumber yard, station, two tobacco warehouses, three good general stores, a furniture store, a grocery, a drug store, etc. The main streets have recently been greatly improved by grading, curbing and laying cement walks and the village is lighted by electricity. As in most towns of this size, the fraternal spirit is strong as shown by the number of lodges. F. and A. M. Lodge No. 477 was chartered October 21, 1874, with ten members. It now has about sixty-five members. There is also an I. O. O. F., a K. of P. and a Jr. O. W. A. M., the latter of which was chartered March 4, 1903, with eleven members.

Wayne Fair is the mayor and John Kneisley, village clerk. Samuel Hershey is township clerk. The real estate in Gettysburg was appraised in 1913 at \$260,730. The population in 1910 was 320.

Bradford.

This flourishing village was platted in 1865, along the east line of the southeast quarter of section 21, township 9 north, range 4 east. The original plat was along the east line, but entirely within Darke county. Being at the meeting point of two recently established railways, it grew from the beginning and in 1870, had 243 inhabitants. Additions were soon made on both sides of the line and in 1890, it had a total population of 1,338, of whom 477 were in Darke county. This growth was largely due to the development of the Pennsylvania railway system, and the fact that this was an important division point. Many railway employees and mail clerks made their

home here for convenience and the railway company established a large round house and switch yard on the Miami county side. The village was incorporated August 24, 1871.

A large, three story, brick school house was erected on the west side as early as 1876, at a cost of some \$28,000. This building had two towers and an auditorium with a seating capacity of about 600, showing the growth and enterprise of the village at that time. This building was torn down and replaced in 1908 by a modern eight-room brick structure with an auditorium at a total cost with furnishings of probably \$30,000. The town has continued to grow, and on account of its strategic location has a promising future. It now has a city hall, school, hotel, two banks, and a Presbyterian church on the Darke county side; a fine large Railway Young Men's Christian Association building, an M. E. church, a Brethren mission, a hotel, station, elevator, lumber yard, stockyard and round house on the Miami county side. It has the following lodges: Bradford Lodge No. 560, I. O. O. F., instituted in 1872; Bradford Lodge No. 593, F. and A. M., chartered October 19, 1905, with 26 members—present membership about 80; Christian Chapter No. 241, Eastern Stars, instituted July 14, 1905; Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, No. 826. The population in 1910 was 1,844, of whom 669 were in Darke county.

Horatio.

Horatio is a small village in the northeastern quarter of section 15, township 10, range 3 east, on the northern division of the Pennsylvania railway. It has not made much growth since its establishment—probably on account of its proximity to Stelvideo. It now has a postoffice, store and an M. E. church.

The property and improvements in Adams township are indicated by the tax assesment in 1913, which was \$3,146,550 on real estate, and \$2,032,420 on personal property. The total population of the township was placed in 1910 at 2,835.

Franklin Township.

This township was formed in June, 1839, by taking all of township 8 north, range 4 east, that is, within the limits of Darke county, and adding one tier of sections from the eastern side of township 9 north, range 3 east, from Van Buren township, giving the new township 24 sections in all.

The surface is a level plain broken here and there by gravel cairns, and the soil is deep and rich, having been formed largely from the alluvial deposits of the immense swamps that originally covered large portions of the land. Painter (or Panther) Creek enters the southwestern corner of the township, trends northeastward and crosses the eastern county line in the southeastern corner of section 9, draining probably over half of the entire area. The northern part is drained by a branch of Greenville creek, and the southeastern portions by minor tributaries of the Stillwater.

Irwin C. Mote, esquire, deceased, wrote thus of pioneer days in this township: "In the early forties we lived on the highway between Franklin township, and the Stillwater mills. We lived there where Laura is now, and all the travel between that township and the Stillwater mills had to go by our place of residence. Many times there would pass our house a team of one horse and a cow hitched up to the fore part of a wagon. Some times there would pass two or three on horseback or cowback, going to the mill, and at other times a lone man or boy would pass riding a cow with a sack of corn thrown across its back, destined for the Stillwater mills." * * *

"At the time that I write about, Franklin township was a wilderness, and it was nearly one-half covered with water the year round, and was full of nearly all kinds of game, such as squirrels, turkeys and deer. There were also different kinds of vicious animals in the wilds of that township, namely wolves, bear, catamounts, etc. * * * That part of Darke county is the garden spot of the world, but it took work and labor to make it."

Among the early settlers were Samuel Hall, who located in section 18, and John Haworth, who located in section 33 about 1824 or 1825. Eli Inman settled in section 8 in 1826, and Daniel Oakes settled in section 19 about 1828. Later settlers were Martin Brandt, Henry Finrock, Theophilus T. Penny, William Hess and Christian Newcomer.

The following excerpt from the writings of Mr. Henry Layer, whose biography appears in Volume II of this work, contains many interesting items of early history and throws some strong side lights on early social life. This article was written about 1908:

"John Hess, who formerly lived near the village of Painter Creek, but who is now deceased and buried in the Newcomer cemetery, helped to build the first school house in this town-

ship. It was a log structure put up near the west bank of the stream of Painter Creek on land at present owned by Jonas Rhoades and in process of time this was lathed and plastered and was made a comfortable house for those times and it was in this log structure that the writer of this sketch received his first instructions in the rudiments of education. To the best of my recollection, David Olwine was the first teacher who taught in this building, and I think he taught about three winters in the same place, the schools at that time being supported mainly by subscription, that is money donated by the patrons of the school district. Those teachers who succeeded David Olwine in this newly organized district were George H. Martz, Benjamin Hathaway, B. M. Richardson, Joseph Mote, Moses Bonebrake, Joseph Drew, Amos North and R. T. Hale, who came from Indiana and was a very efficient teacher. In due time there was another log school house built on land now owned by Edward Eck in section 32, and also another on land now owned by Van Rensch in section 20, and in process of time there was another log structure erected as a school house in what is now Red River. The first house built in this township for religious meetings was erected on land now owned by Samuel Beane in section 30. This was used for religious meetings as well as for singing schools. John Hess, deceased, and Lewis Hess, who now lives in Yorkshire, Patterson township, being the teachers who taught the rudiments of music in the book known as the Missouri Harmony, and a great many of the musical pieces used in the book then in use are still set forth in our present system of song books. The second house built in this township to be used for a meeting house was built by the Newlights or Christian church on land now owned by the John Spidel heirs in section 29. This house later on was known by the name of "Buckneck," from an incident which occurred in the immediate vicinity of the house, wherein a man by the name of Ogan killed a male deer and gave the neck of it to his near neighbor out of generosity. However, these log structures for schools as well as religious uses have all been superseded by twelve good and substantial buildings for school purposes and four large frame structures for devotional services as well as for Sunday school.

"The first justice of the peace in this township of whom I have any recollection was John Haworth and I think he was succeeded by Daniel Young, who was succeeded by Ezekiel

Mote and then William Hess was elected, who held the office to the time of his death in 1868, others who held the office at different intervals whom we might name, but time and space will not allow it.

"The first Sunday school organized in this township was in the log meeting house built by the Newlights, of which I have made mention. When I was about twelve years old I attended Sunday school for the first time at that place, it being about two miles from where my parents lived, and I went by myself. The superintendent being John Wilson, who knew me, gave me a book the title of which was "The Story of Jane C. Judson," and he told me to take it along home with me and read it through carefully and bring it back the next Sunday then he would give me another, which I did, and in this way I continued on and in process of time the superintendent would occasionally give me one of the primary classes to teach, which greatly encouraged me in the work. At present there are duly organized Sunday schools in each of the four meeting houses in this township.

"My parents settled in this township when I was about three years old, having moved from Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, with another family, an uncle of mine, who located in Clay county, Indiana. Both families moved in wagons a distance of about six hundred miles, coming through Harrisburg and crossing the Blue Ridge and Allegheny mountains, passing through Columbus, which at that time was a small place comparatively speaking.

"The population of Franklin township in 1840, was 291, and in 1880 it was 1,871. Thus we see that the township was very sparsely populated and people neighbored with each other who lived from two to three miles apart, it being no uncommon thing for people to go three miles to a log rolling or house raising, or barn raising and even not excepting corn huskings, those gatherings being common in the early settlements of this township as well as others.

"The first settlers in this township in selecting a site for their buildings always chose the highest place on their land without taking into consideration their outlet to any public road, of which there were very few. The first public road of which I have any recollection was what is now known as the Milton pike. People who first settled here made their own outlets, cutting roads diagonally through the woods in such a manner as to best meet their own conveniences with-

out paying any particular attention to section or half section or quarter section lines."

The sketch of the "Church of the Brethren" in chapter ten contains some interesting history of that church in this township. Besides these churches there is a Union Christian and Mennonite church at "The Beech," in the northwest corner of section 7, and a Christian church on the eastern side of the Milton pike in the southeast quarter of section 29.

The educational spirit of the citizens of Franklin township is shown by the impressive fact that it contains the only township high school thus far established in Darke county. This high school was organized in 1905, and the first class, containing twelve members, was graduated in 1908. Minor McCool, now principal of the Greenville High school, was the superintendent, and J. D. Crowell the principal of the school at that time. A substantial modern school building containing five rooms and a basement, 44 by 60 feet in size, was erected in 1907 at a cost of \$7,500. This building is heated by steam and lighted by a gasoline light plant. A stable and shed capable of sheltering twenty horses and twenty-two buggies was erected in 1913. A report issued in the fall of 1913, shows 49 graduates, 30 teachers instructed, 42 pupils in the high school, 14 pupils from other townships attending the school. A splendid physical laboratory and a library of some 300 volumes are notable features of this school. The school is in a flourishing condition and has a splendid outlook. The following persons have served as teachers since the establishment of the school; Supt. Minor McCool, B. S.; Prin. J. D. Crowell, B. S.; Margaret Bridge, A. B.; Supt. Chas. A. Wilt, B. S.; Prin. Mabel McCurdy, A. B.; Prin. Alice Flory, A. B.; Prin. Ruth Dull, A. B. The members of the board in 1913 were: H. H. Bireley, J. L. Swinger, David Landis, Benj. Landis, David Fourman and Josiah Eikenberry.

The only village in Franklin township is Painter Creek located on the Milton pike in sections 19 and 30. It was platted in 1870, and now contains a town hall, public school and tile factory. There are good roads on nearly every section line, besides the Greenville and West Milton pike, which crosses the western line near the center of section 13, and leaves the county near the southeastern corner of the township. Besides the staple grains of this region, a large amount of tobacco is raised and the land is accounted among the best in the county.

The population in 1910 was 1,469, while in 1890 it was 1,731 indicating that this township, like most purely rural sections of our country, suffered a decrease during this period on account of the rush for the towns and cities. This condition, no doubt, is temporary as the fertility of the land and vast improvements will eventually attract a dense population. The tax duplicate for 1913 showed real estate to the value of \$1,798,730, and chattels amounting to \$467,520.

Monroe Township.

This township occupies the southeast corner of the county, and was erected in June, 1836, by detaching from the east side of Twin township all of township 7 north, range 4 east, that is in Darke county, together with the eastern tier of sections of township 8 north, range 3 east, making it six miles north and south and four miles east and west.

Ludlow creek, which rises in the northwestern portion and trends southeastward, drains about three-fourths of its area. The surface is quite level, and in early days the network of small branches forming the headwaters of Ludlow creek spread out into swamps and quagmires, covering a large part of the township. The drainage of these low wet areas revealed a rich, deep vegetable loam, which has made Monroe one of the most fertile tracts in the entire county.

Asa Jones and Henry Addington settled in the northern part in section 8, about 1819, being the first to penetrate and open up this howling swamp ash wilderness. John Mote and family followed in about a year. Thomas Jones settled in the northern part and George Gable in the southern part in 1823. On account of the gloomy and forbidding condition of the country, however, settlement was retarded, but others soon cast their lot with the pioneers. Among these were William and John Richardson, in the northern part, Samuel Cams and Peter Shank in the southern part, and Joseph Brown, Peter, Abraham and John Snorph in the southwestern part.

The first school district was laid out in 1836. It was three miles long, east and west, and one mile wide. A school house was started in this district, but much dissatisfaction arose on account of the shape and size of the district which resulted in the forming of new districts two miles square. The partly finished school building was transferred to section 28, and completed in 1837.

Asa Jones, the first settler, also became the first teacher. On account of the sparse settlements and the swampy condition much difficulty and danger was encountered by the children, who followed the long blazed paths to school. Difficulties encountered, however, developed strong and stalwart characters, and the little log school with its puncheon floor and seats, its big fire place, rude furnishings and primitive text books, sent out many, many a citizen of ability and integrity.

The first election in the township is said to have been held in the fall of 1836, at which time John Oakes cast the first ballot and Ezekiel Mote the second.

Several families of German Baptists settled in the township at an early day, and Philip Younce was one of their early preachers. For a fuller account of the establishment and growth of this denomination in the township and county the reader is referred to the article on this church in chapter ten. Today the members of this church own much of the land in the township and have made of it a thrifty and substantial community. There is a German Baptist church in the northeast corner of section 6 and one in the southwest quarter of section 1, besides a Lutheran church in section 19 and a M. E. church in Pittsburg.

The township is well drained, and has pikes on most of the section lines, besides the old state road which crosses the western line near the northwest corner of section 12, and runs in a straight line southeasterly crossing the east line near the center of the eastern boundary of section 33, and continuing on through Salem and Phillipsburg to Dayton.

Pittsburg.

The only village in the township is Pittsburg, which is built on both sides of the line dividing sections 7 and 12. Its early history, prior to the building of the Peoria and Eastern (formerly I. B. & W.) railway, was one of struggle against adverse conditions, and as late as 1880, the historian wrote of it: "There is no village or city within the boundaries of this township, but a place that bears the name of Pittsburg, of which perhaps in a day away back in the past, some had an idle dream of future greatness. But, alas, the ravages of time, the destroyer of all things, have lain in the dust the ambitions of its founders, and Pittsburg lives only in name in story."

Could the writer of these lines have postponed his verdict until today he would have had quite a different tale to tell for the Pittsburg of today is probably the best built and most prosperous village of its size in Darke county. The last few years have wrought a great transformation in its appearance for it now contains a public school, an M. E. church, a bank, hotel, fire department, elevators, lumber yards, besides warehouses, good stores and public conveniences and in the neighborhood of a hundred buildings in all. It is an especially good shipping point for the grain and immense crops of tobacco raised in the surrounding country, and does a large mercantile business with the prosperous farmers of this section.

For several years this village was known as Arnettsville but the name was changed in 1909.

The census of 1910 gave the village a population of 240, and the township 1,539, it being one of the few townships which showed an actual increase over the census of 1900.

The real property of Pittsburg was assessed at \$167,090 and the chattels at \$166,020, while the entire township showed valuations of \$1,880,700, and \$746,200, respectively in 1913.

